BINDING LIST JAN 1 1922

Digitized by the Internet Archive
in 2007 with funding from
Microsoft Corporation

http://www.archive.org/details/michiganhistory04michuoft

I

Michigan History Magazine

Official Organ of the Michigan Historical Commission
and the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society

Volume IV

1 9 2 0

A. D. MDCCCXXXV

171565
18. V. 22

Published Quarterly by the
MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION
LANSING

F
561
M57
v.4

MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION

A State Department of History and Archives

Organized May 28, 1913

MEMBERS

Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, Governor of Michigan
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien, LL.D., Kalamazoo, *President*
William L. Clements, B. S., Bay City, *Vice President*
Augustus C. Carton, Lansing
Claude H. Van Tyne, Ph.D., Ann Arbor
Clarence M. Burton, M. A., Detroit
William L. Jenks, M. A., Port Huron

EXECUTIVE OFFICERS

George N. Fuller, Ph. D., *Secretary and Editor*
Floyd B. Streeter, M. A., *Archivist*
Marie B. Ferrey, *Curator*
Percy H. Andrus, *Chief Clerk*

MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

Founded in 1874; Successor to the Historical Society of Michigan founded in 1828 by Lewis Cass and others

TRUSTEES AND OFFICERS

Gerrit Van Schelven, Holland, *President*
Alvah L. Sawyer, Menominee, *Vice President*
William L. Jenks
Clarence M. Burton
Rt. Rev. Mgr. Frank A. O'Brien
William L. Clements
Clarence E. Bement, Lansing
Claude S. Larzelere, M. A., Mt. Pleasant
Lew Allen Chase, M. A., Marquette
Charles A. Weissert, Hastings
Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing, *Treasurer*
George N. Fuller, *Secretary ex officio*

A Magazine of Michigan history for Michigan people, containing new information on interesting subjects by Michigan writers.

Historical news and reports from county and other local societies and from schools and clubs doing work in Michigan history will be received and disseminated to all parts of the State.

As the official organ of the Michigan Historical Commission and the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, the Magazine will contain the important official acts of these bodies and the plans and progress of their work.

Members of the Society are urged to make the Magazine a medium of communication with other members and societies respecting their historical needs, or the needs, plans, and progress of their respective societies.

Due notice and credit will be given for all biographical sketches, reminiscences, letters, diaries, memoranda, account books, photographs, old newspapers, maps and atlases, museum objects and other items of historical interest received.

All communications should be addressed to the Michigan Historical Commission, Lansing, Michigan.

√

CONTENTS

Number I January, 1920

Page

Historical News, Notes and Comment................. 3
Donors and Their Gifts to the Pioneer Museum, State Capitol, from Jan. 1, 1919, to Jan. 1, 1920.......... 96
New Members of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society.. 101
Seventh Annual Report of the Michigan Historical Commission, 1919.................................. 105
Prof. Arthur Lyon Cross—The University of Michigan and the Training of Her Students for the War...... 112
William L. Jenks—Fort Gratiot and Its Builder, Gen. Charles Gratiot.................................. 141
Mrs. Mary K. Brennan—Pioneer Reminiscences of Delta County.. 156
Caroline Farrand Ballentine—The True Story of Edison's Childhood and Boyhood................. 168
Mrs. William Henry Wait—Report of War Work of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan from April, 1915, to April, 1919.................. 193
Fred Dustin—The Treaty of Saginaw, 1819........... 243
L. B. W.—The United States Boys' Working Reserve: Boy Soldiers of the Soil.......................... 279
Dr. Ame Vennema—Rise and Progress of Hope College.. 287
Leigh G. Cooper—Influence of the French Inhabitants of Detroit upon Its Early Political Life.......... 299

Numbers II–III April-July, 1920

Historical News, Notes and Comment............... 307
Michigan Newspapers on Exchange List............. 423
Wm. Stocking—Detroit Commercial Organizations....... 435

Page
C. H. LANDRUM—Michigan in the Great War........... 478
WILLIAM W. POTTER—General Shafter Address.......... 485
CONSTANCE SALTONSTALL PATTON—Reminiscences of Life at Mackinac.............................. 492
MRS. R. C. SHERRILL—Work of Michigan Committee, N. L. W. S.............................. 514
ALOYSIA MCLOUGHLIN—Historic Sites of St. Joseph County.............................. 520
JOSEPH RUFF—The Joys and Sorrows of an Emigrant Family.............................. 530
FRANC L. ADAMS—The Woman's Relief Corps as a Pioneer. 575
GEO. R. FOX—A Minor Mystery of Michigan Archeology. 583
SUE I. SILLIMAN—Paper Villages of St. Joseph County... 588
H. BEDFORD-JONES—The Story of a Famous Mission..... 596
LEW ALLEN CHASE—Fort Wilkins, Copper Harbor, Mich.. 608
F. N. TURNER—Early Days in Lansing................ 612

NUMBER IV OCTOBER, 1920

Historical News, Notes and Comment.................. 619
FORT GRATIOT—A Poem.............................. 677
ALVAH L. SAWYER—Our Society: How Help it to Serve... 680
PROF. SOLON J. BUCK—The Minnesota Historical Society.. 688
DR. JONATHAN L. SNYDER—Aid to Education by the National Government.............................. 717
MAHLON H. BUELL—The War Record of Hillsdale College. 737
The "Soo" Pageant.............................. 741
FRED DOUGHERTY—The Marquette Pageant........... 753
M. S. T. A. Outline of Michigan History............... 765
JAMES RUSSELL—War Patriotism in a Michigan Prison.. 776
Lansing Lodge, Sons of Veterans—Old Veterans' Stories.. 783
CHARLES H. LANDRUM—Michigan War Legislation, 1917. 799

ILLUSTRATIONS

NUMBER I — JANUARY, 1920

Page
General Gratiot, U. S. A. 142
Fort Gratiot in 1820. 144
Fort Gratiot: Free Outline of Building Enclosure. 146
Fort Gratiot from the Northwest. 148
Entrance to Fort Gratiot, Residence Square. 150
Fort Gratiot 1870. 152
House in which Thomas A. Edison was Born, at Milan, Ohio. 168
Thomas A. Edison, as a Newsboy. 174
Memory Sketch of the Boyhood Home of Thomas A. Edison. 182
The Young Man, Thomas A. Edison. 188
General Lewis Cass. 244
Granite Marker with Bronze Tablet, marking site of Treaty of 1819. 254
The Treaty. 266
Map of Lower Michigan, Showing Land Cession of 1819. 274
Graves Hall and Winants Chapel. 288
Carnegie Gymnasium. 296

NUMBERS II-III — APRIL-JULY, 1920

Old Board of Trade, 1865-1882. 440
Second Board of Trade, 1882. 464
Chamber of Commerce, 1896. 476
Fort Mackinac and Village, 1856. 492
Woodlawn. 528
The Old Mulberry Tree. 528
Boulder Marking the Grave of Wahbememe. 528
Boulder and Bronze Tablet Marking the Drilling Grounds of the 11th Michigan Volunteers. 528

Page
The Old Pine Tree 528
Catherine Ruff, The Author's Mother 530
Zavier Ruff, The Author's Father 536
Farm Home of Mr. Joseph Ruff, near Albion 572
Site of the Pit 584
The Pit, Before Cleaning out 584
The Pit Stripped of Turf 584
Cross Section of the Pit 584

NUMBER IV OCTOBER, 1920

Minnesota Historical Building 696
Third Floor Corridor, Minnesota Historical Building 696
First Floor Corridor, Minnesota Historical Building 696
Secretary's Office, Minnesota Historical Building 696
A Corner of the Museum, Minnesota Historical Building . . 696
West Hall of the Museum, Minnesota Historical Building . 696
Reading Room, Minnesota Historical Building 696
Plan of Ground Floor 712
Plan of First Floor 713
Plan of First Floor 714
Plan of Second Floor 715
Plan of Third Floor 716
Charles H. Chapman 744
Prof. Geo. C. Malcolm 744
The Arrival of Father Marquette, 1668, at Sault Ste. Marie. 744
The British Taking Possession at Sault Ste. Marie 744
The Camp of General Cass in the Background at Sault Ste. Marie 744
Following the Coming of Cass. American Flag at Full Staff at Sault Ste. Marie 744
"The Spirit of Progress" Following the Arrival of the White Man at Sault Ste. Marie 744
The Living Flag 744
Bird's Eye View of the "Soo" Canal and Locks 744
Canal Lock at Sault Ste. Marie 744

Page
Hon. John M. Longyear.............................. 760
Father Marquette Plants the Cross Among the Lake Superior Indians.................................. 760
British Rule in the Lake Superior Country............ 760
The Early Settlers of Marquette County Celebrate the Nation's Natal Day........................... 760
Pioneers of Progress singing "The Star Spangled Banner". 760

CONTRIBUTORS

Mrs. Franc L. Adams, Mason.—Historian and past treasurer of the Michigan Woman's Press Association; historian Lansing Chapter Daughters of the American Revolution; past Press Correspondent of the Department of Michigan Woman's Relief Corps, and member of the national publicity committee; Patriotic Instructor in the Woman's Relief Corps, and in the Woman's Auxiliary Unit of the American Legion; secretary and treasurer of the Mason Tourist Club; secretary of the Ingham County Pioneer and Historical Society.

Mrs. Caroline Farrand Ballentine, Port Huron.—Graduate of New York Collegiate School; student in the University of Michigan soon after its doors were opened to women; extensive foreign travel and study in Berlin and Leipsic; prominent in educational and historical work.

H. Bedford-Jones, Lakeport, Calif.—Educated at Trinity College, Toronto, Canada; Fellow Royal Geographical Society, London, Eng.; Author: *The Skald*, 1913; *The Conquest*, 1914; *Figs and Thistles* (poems), 1915; *Fruit Before Summer* (poems), 1915; *Gathered Verse* (poems), 1916; *A Year with an Author*, 1918; *Shea of Old New Mexico*, 1920; contributor to various magazines and periodicals.

Mrs. Mary K. Brennan, Escanaba.—First President Escanaba Catholic Woman's Club; charter member General Woman's Club; Captain Company G., St. Patrick's Brigade; member Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society.

Solon J. Buck, Ph.D., St. Paul, Minn.—Professor of History, University of Minnesota; superintendent Minnesota Historical Society; author, *The Grange Movement*, 1913; *Travel and Description, 1765-1865* (Ill. Hist. Colls.), 1914; *Illinois in 1818* (Ill. Centennial Commn. publ.), 1917; *The Agrarian Crusade* (Chronicles of American Series), 1919; editor *Minnesota History*

Bulletin (quarterly); contributor to numerous historical publications.

MAHLON H. BUELL.—See Contributors 1918, *Michigan History Magazine*, Vol. II.

LEW ALLEN CHASE, Marquette.—Head of the Department of History, Northern State Normal School, Marquette, Michigan; holder Regents' Fellowship in American History, University of Michigan, 1911; A. M., University of Michigan, 1912; author of *Government of Michigan* (1919); trustee Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society; secretary Marquette County Historical Society.

LEIGH G. COOPER, Detroit.

ARTHUR LYON CROSS, Ph.D., Ann Arbor.—Professor of History, University of Michigan; Fellow Royal Historical Society; member American Historical Association; author, *The Anglican Episcopate and the American Colonies*, 1902; *A History of St. Andrew's Church*, 1906; *A History of England and Greater Britain*, 1914; contributor to the *American Historical Review* and other publications; war work with National Board of Historical Service.

FRED DOUGHERTY, Negaunee.

FRED DUSTIN, Saginaw, W. S.—Curator archeological collection, Butman-Fish Library, Saginaw; contributor to Bureau of American Ethnology.

HORATIO S. EARLE, Detroit.—Director of the Michigan Boys' Working Reserve; State Senator, Michigan, 1901-02; State Highway commissioner, 1905-09; president of the National Association of Exchange Clubs; vice-president of the Detroit Newsboys' Association; member of the Advisory Board of the Old Colony Club; president of the North Wayne Tool Co., Hallowell, Maine; president of the Genesee Gravel Company and Good Roads Company; treasurer of the H. S. Earle Mfg. Co., Detroit.

GEORGE R. FOX.—See Contributors 1919, *Michigan History Magazine*, Vol. III.

WILLIAM L. JENKS.—See Contributors 1917, *Michigan History Magazine*, Vol. I.

CHAS. H. LANDRUM, Lansing.—Historian, Michigan War Preparedness Board, 1919; University of Kansas, A. B. and A. M., 1905; Yale University, A. M., 1910; superintendent of schools, Kansas, 1905-1919; member American Historical Association; author, *The Kansas School Fund*, 1905; *History of the Kansas School System*, 1914; *The Kansas State Teachers' Association*, 1915.

MISS ALOYSIA MCLOUGHLIN, Sturgis.—Vice-president St. Joseph County Pioneer and Historical Society; author, *Pioneer Tales of St. Joseph County;* associate editor Sturgis *Daily Journal.*

MRS. CONSTANCE SALTONSTALL PATTON, Brooklyn, New York

WILLIAM W. POTTER, Hastings.—Alumnus University of Michigan; president Barry County Pioneer and Historical Society; president Barry County Bar Association; Hastings city attorney; prosecuting attorney for Barry County; State Senator, 1899-1900; member Michigan Public Utilities Commission; author, *Law of Interest in Michigan; Michigan Law of Evidence; History of Barry County.*

JOSEPH RUFF, Albion.—First Lieutenant of 12th Mich. Inft. in Civil War service; drain commissioner, Calhoun County; treasurer Michigan soldiers' Shiloh Monument Commission; aid-de-camp on staff of commander-in-chief, G. A. R.; deceased 1920.

JAMES RUSSELL, Marquette.—Warden of Marquette State Prison; deceased 1920.

ALVAH L. SAWYER.—See Contributors 1919, *Michigan History Magazine*, Vol. III.

MRS. EVELYN N. SHERRILL, Detroit.—Executive secretary of the Michigan Branch, National League for Woman's Service; member Board of Directors, Young Women's Christian Association, Detroit; member Board of Directors Detroit Women's College Club; Michigan State Representative of the League of American Pen Women.

MISS SUE I. SILLIMAN, Three Rivers.—Librarian Three Rivers Public Library; State director Woman's Michigan Press Association; State reporter N. S. D. A. R. for the Smithsonian Institution; member of the National committee of Historical Research and Preservation of Records; St. Joseph County director for collecting Michigan Military records; historian St. Joseph County Chapter American Red Cross; chairman committee of Historical Research of the Abiel Fellows Chapter, D. A. R.; State Historian, D. A. R., 1917-1920; State chairman of Historical Research and Preservation of Records; Compiler, *Michigan Military Records, D. A. R.*

JONATHAN L. SNYDER, Ph.D., LL.D., East Lansing.—President Michigan Agricultural College, 1896-1915, and President Emeritus, 1915-1919; died at his home in East Lansing, 1919.

WM. STOCKING, Detroit.—Statistician and historian Detroit Board of Commerce; 1867-1903 connected with Republican newspapers in Detroit in various capacities—managing editor, legislative and Washington correspondent, special writer and editor in brief; compiler of the Michigan Almanac for a number of years; contributor to numerous historical publications; connected with Detroit Board of Commerce since its organization in 1903.

F. N. TURNER, Lansing.—Physician.

AME VENNEMA, D. D., Mahwah, New Jersey.—Graduated from Hope College, Holland, Mich., 1879; and from New Brunswick Theological Seminary, 1882; degree of D. D. conferred by Hope College 1904, and by Rutgers College, 1916; minister to various Reformed Churches in New York, Michigan and New Jersey, 1882-1911; president of Hope College, 1911-1918; president emeritus Hope College, 1918; minister Reformed Church, Mahwah, N. J., 1918; holder of numerous high positions of trust in the Reformed Church of America, and contributor to the leading periodicals of that denomination.

MRS. WILLIAM HENRY WAIT, Ann Arbor.—1889-1890, secretary Central Illinois Art Union, Bloomington, Ill.; State secretary of the King's Daughters, Ill., 1894-95; president of the Federation of Charities, Ann Arbor, 1906-1915; regent of Sarah Caswell Angell chapter, D. A. R., Ann Arbor, 1913-15; State Regent, D. A. R., 1915-19; publicity director War Relief Service Commission, National Society, D. A. R., 1917-19; honorary member Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society; member Women's Com. Council of National Defense, Michigan, 1919; Vice-President General, National Society, D. A. R. 1919-1922; member National Board of Management, D. A. R.; contributor to various magazines and periodicals.

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE

Volume IV, No. 1, January, 1920

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE

Vol. IV, No. 1 January, 1920 Whole No. 11

Historical News, Notes and Comment

GENERAL

A History of Economic Legislation in Iowa has been issued by the State Historical Society of Iowa (Iowa City).

A bibliography of original narratives of early western travel has come from the St. Louis Public Library (Mo.).

The Battle of Lake Erie, edited by Charles O. Paullin, has been privately printed for the Rowfant Club, Cleveland, O.

A new list of references on the Monroe Doctrine has been put out by the Government Printing Office (122 pp) at 15 cents per copy.

State Tax Commission is the title of a scholarly volume dealing with the development of State control over the assessment of property for taxation in Michigan, Wisconsin, Indiana and Ohio (Harvard University Press, Cambridge, Mass.).

The first volume of a *History of the American Negro and His Institutions* has been published by the A. B. Caldwell Publishing Co. of Atlanta, Ga.

A scholarly and interesting new book for Michigan readers is *The Old Northwest,* by Prof. Frederic Austin Ogg (Yale University Press, New Haven, Conn.).

An important new aid to history teachers is Mabel E. Simpson's *Supervised Study in American History* which is exciting nationwide interest (Macmillan).

Sooners in the War is the title of the official report of the Oklahoma State Council of Defense, Oklahoma City, Okla.

The *Historical Outlook* (Philadelphia) has planned for this year a series of articles by trained historical experts on various phases of the Great War, well worth while for all teachers of history.

Of general interest at this time is a publication by the American Federation of Labor (Washington, D. C.), entitled, *American Federation of Labor: History, Encyclopedia, Reference Book.*

The War Records of American Jews is an interesting report issued by the national American Jewish Committee (New York City).

The legal and political status of women in Iowa, 1838-1918, is presented in a volume of 300 pages by the State Historical Society of Iowa (Iowa City).

Essentials of Americanization has been issued by the University of Southern California, Los Angeles.

The Connecticut Legislature has appropriated $10,000 for the purpose of locating and properly marking the burial places of soldiers and sailors of any wars of the United States buried in the State.

Ohio in the Time of the Confederation has appeared as volume III of the Marietta College Historical Collections, published by the Marietta Historical Commission.

The State of Virginia has recently brought out the first volumes of an extensive Bibliography of Virginia history, similar to that soon to be published by the State Historical Commission for Michigan.

The *Texas History Teachers' Bulletin,* No. VII (Austin), comprises ten articles devoted to the discussion of the war under the title ''The History of the World War in the High School.''

The careful digest of the war legislation of the 65th Congress, from Apr. 2, 1917 to March 4, 1919, contained in *The Historical Outlook* for Oct. 1919 will be of interest to teachers.

A joint session of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association and the American Historical Association was held at Cleveland, Dec. 29, 30, and 31, of which a full report is given in the current number of the *American Historical Review.*

The competition of the States of the Great Lakes region for immigrants is discussed in an interesting study of the American westward movement by Theodore C. Blegen in the *Wisconsin Magazine of History* for September, 1919.

The General Federation of Women's Clubs (120 Boylston St., Boston) has issued a little pamphlet entitled, *France and Democracy: an Outline in History,* to further the study of the French language, literature and institutions in the Clubs of the country this year.

A worthy volume is number XIV of the *Kansas His-*

torical Collections edited by Mr. W. E. Connelley, containing a variety of notable articles on early Kansas history. The volume is well illustrated and indexed.

Readers interested in the romance of the fur trade at Mackinac and the great West will welcome the volume *The North West Company,* by Gordon C. Davidson, recently issued from the University of California Press at Berkeley. The work includes the results of new researches and is enriched with valuable maps and copies of hitherto unpublished documents.

A History of the Negro in the World War is being prepared by the Association for the Study of Negro Life and History. The Association publishes the well known historical Magazine, *The Journal of Negro History* (Washington, D. C.).

The *Watch on the Rhine,* published weekly by the men of the Third Division from headquarters at Andernach, Germany, is received by the State Historical Commission which has a complete file to date beginning with Feb. 27, 1919.

"The Collection of State War Service Records" is the title of a comprehensive article in the *American Historical Review* for October, 1919, by Franklin F. Holbrook, Director of war records collecting in Minnesota, which reviews the work that has been done to date by the various States in the Union.

The Pennsylvania Legislature has recently provided that the property of the old Economy settlement in Beaver County, which since 1824 has been under the care of the celebrated Harmony Society, should be set aside for public use as an historical memorial. The

Pennsylvania State Historical Commission will have charge of it as a public park.

A creditable six volume history of Canada in the Great War is being published (Morang, Toronto), of which Vol. II has appeared, devoted to Canadian military history previous to 1914. Another well written work is *Canada in France* (Hodder and Stoughton, Toronto), of which Vol. III is now out, carrying the story forward from the arrival of the Fourth Canadian Division in France in Aug. 1916.

At the recent session of the Illinois Legislature the sum of $20,000 was appropriated for the purpose of gathering material on the part taken by Illinois in the War and preparing a history of that service. A history of the 33rd Division, which included the largest proportion of Illinois men is being published by the Illinois State Historical Library.

The movement in Wisconsin for statehood, 1845-46, is presented in a volume edited by Dr. Milo M. Quaife of the Wisconsin State Historical Society and published by the Society (Madison). Dr. Quaife has also recently edited for R. R. Donnelley and Sons, Chicago a volume entitled, *Pictures of Illinois One Hundred Years Ago.*

A scholarly and entertaining survey of Wisconsin history is running serially in *The Wisconsin Magazine of History* (Madison). The September 1919 number contains Chapter III. The series is written by Louise Phelps Kellogg, Senior Research Assistant of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin.

A very worthy new historical quarterly in the Middle West is the *St. Louis Catholic Historical Review* (St.

Louis, Mo.), under the auspices of the Catholic Historical Society of St. Louis and the editorship of Charles L. Souvay. Among the notable papers thus far published are "The Catholic Historical Society of St. Louis, the Result of a Century's Endeavor," by John Rothensteiner, and "The Historical Archives of the Archdiocese of St. Louis," by T. G. Holweck.

An excellent survey of the historical activities of the Old Northwest for the year ending with the spring of 1919 is given in the *Mississippi Valley Historical Review* for June, 1918, by Prof. Arthur C. Cole of the University of Illinois, due attention being given to the work of the Michigan Historical Commission and the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society.

The Illinois Catholic Historical Review (Chicago) is printing a series of thoughtful articles on Pierre Gibault, early pioneer of the Ohio Valley. The writer is Mr. Joseph J. Thompson, editor-in-chief of the Magazine. Father Gibault is a type of the patriot priests of the early Northwest whose self-sacrificing service among the Red Men meant much for the subsequent occupation of the country by white settlers. The October number of the *Review* contains a highly appreciative review of Michael J. O'Brien's book, *Ireland's Part in America's Struggle for Liberty,* also by Editor Thompson.

Michigan readers interested in the Hoosier State will wish to have the scholarly two volume *History of Indiana* by Prof. Logan Esarey (Bloomington, Ind.). The Indiana Historical Commission (Indianapolis), has issued *The Centennial Medal Book,* a volume on various phases of that State's history; also *The Indiana Centennial,* 1916, a record of the celebration of the centenary of the

State's admission to the Union, edited by Prof. Harlow Lindley. The Indiana Historical Society had published an interesting contribution to Indian lore in *Early Indian Trails and Surveys* (Vol. VI of its *Publications*).

PROF. ULRICH B. PHILLIPS of the University of Michigan has recently published a notable work entitled, *American Negro Slavery: a Survey of the Supply, Employment, and Control of Negro Labor as Determined by the Plantation Regime* (Appleton, N. Y.). This masterful treatment from original documents, of the cultivation of cotton, rice and sugar in the South by slave labor, has abundant food for thought for those who have looked upon the South of that period hitherto "with a theorist's eye" or with "a partizan squint." The convincing quality of the writing is that the author rarely expresses an opinion but lets the facts speak for themselves. Works of this kind illustrate the very practical value of history in breaking down prejudices and clearing away misunderstandings which have arisen between different sections of the country in days when means of inter-communication were limited and feelings ran high over issues that have practically disappeared from public life.

DR. MILO M. QUAIFE of the Wisconsin State Historical Society is writing a new history of the Mormon movement in Wisconsin and Michigan. Readers of the Magazine will recall stories of "King" James J. Strang, of Beaver Island fame. Of this celebrated character of northern Michigan history of half a century ago, much has been written and brought together in printed form in Vol. 32 of the *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections.* A romantic tale is that of his career on Beaver Island, although of transitory effect upon the life of the region. Strang was at one time a member of the Michigan Legislature and seems to have gotten himself very well liked. He was on the whole a man of parts and discretion. Recently the Wisconsin society has obtained the loan of a file of the Voree *Herald* and the *Northern Islander,* newspapers published by Strang about 1845. The society is copying these papers by photostatic process so that of the 180 numbers of the *Herald* issued it will have 160, and 72 out of the 90 issued of the *Islander.* A loan of the records of the Voree church for the years 1844-49 have also been secured. The owner of these materials is Mr. Wingfield Watson of Burlington, Wis.

THE EVOLUTION OF INTEREST in history and history teaching during the last twenty-five years is well illustrated by the increasing volume and value of the succeeding *Annual Reports* of the American Historical Association. The *Annual Report* for 1916 has recently appeared (Washington, D. C.). Instead of being made up almost solely, as were the earlier volumes, of "papers" read at the meetings of the Association, more than half of the present volume of 500 pages is made up of reports of the activities of the various committees, commissions, organs and branches of the Society functioning in every part of the United States.

The Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society and the

Michigan Historical Commission are working forward to the day when the auxilliary societies in the cities and counties of Michigan will be to the State organizations what the State organizations are to the national Society.

An intelligent correspondent connected with a large Michigan daily newspaper writes to us: "Education has broadened out so rapidly in recent years that every county of Michigan ought by this time to have at least one competent person to compile the available data of local history and this as a conscientious contribution to State history." May Providence multiply his kind!

A PRIZE OF $250 has been offered by the American Historical Association for the best essay in American military history. The range of subjects is large,—"a war, a campaign, a battle; the influence of a diplomatic or political situation upon military operations; an arm of the service; the fortunes of a particular command; a method of warfare historically treated; the career of a distinguished soldier."

The purpose of the contest is to increase the store of knowledge about American military history, and the essay must therefore be based upon original material. Prime requisites are original research, accuracy, originality, clearness of expression, and literary form. In length the essay should be between 10,000 and 100,000 words, typewritten, unsigned, and accompanied by a sealed envelope containing the author's name and address and a brief autobiography. It must be submitted on or before July 1, 1920, to the Military History Prize Committee of the Association, of which the chairman is Prof. M. L. Bonham, Jr., Hamilton College, Clinton, N. Y.

On Sept. 9 and 10 there met in Washington, D. C., a conference of State historians, representatives of State Historical Commissions and others interested in collecting, preserving and publishing material relating to the parts played by the several States of the Union in the Great War. Some fifteen States were represented. General subjects discussed were, What materials should be collected, How should they be preserved, and Which of them should be published. Particular attention was given to the agencies in Washington which may be of use to the States in this work. The question of what degree of uniformity is desirable in the war publications of the several States was considered.

As a result of the discussions there was formed the National Association of State War History Organizations which is to maintain a bureau in Washington at joint expense of member States, to locate, describe and copy important materials in Government and other central depositories bearing on the war work of the States. A meeting of the Association was held in Cleveland in December at the time of the annual meeting of the American Historical Association of which an account will be given later. It is planned to hold a meeting each year in Washington in April. The President of the Association is Dr. James Sullivan, State Historian of New York and chairman of the Public Archives Commission of the American Historical Association.

The recent centennial of the admission of Illinois to statehood in 1818 is resulting in notable research and writing of Illinois history. A series of volumes has been projected by the State to cover the history from earliest times, the series to be known as the "Centennial History of Illinois." The Illinois Centennial Commission is immediately in charge of this work, assisted by a special legislative appropriation.

The series is planned to be written cooperatively by scholars trained in historical methods. Two volumes of the series have appeared, volumes II and III. Volume II entitled *The Frontier State, 1818-1842,* by Prof. Theodore Calvin Pease of the University of Illinois, seeks to reconstruct for present-day readers the politics and manners of a frontier community and show its early evolution. Volume III, *The Era of the Civil War, 1848-1870,* by Prof. Arthur Charles Cole, also a professor of history in the University of Illinois, shows the development of the State out of the frontier and through the storm and stress of the Civil War.

This method of writing State history has much promise as an example for other States. These are as near to scientific works as history is to a science. They evince the scientist's attitude towards evidence. For statements upon which an important conclusion hinges, the source of evidence is cited in a footnote. A list of all of the important sources of information is given in a bibliography at the end of each book, together with an index which is something more than an alphabetical list of prominent people.

While these books are written to be read,—and they are eminently readable,—they were not "written to order," and hence do not need to appeal to sundry motives which are often a primary source of bad historical writing. The entire series is under the editorial supervision of Prof. Clarence W. Alvord, which fact is in itself a good voucher for its general excellence. We shall await with much pleasure the appearance of the other volumes.

A NEW DEPARTURE in the writing of State history is made in Prof. Eugene M. Violette's *History of Missouri* (Heath). Mr. Violette is a Harvard man, head of the history department of the Missouri State Normal School, and his work shows him to be acquainted with the psychology of history instruction. The book is written from the viewpoint of national history. The author's idea is that the history of a State in our Union needs to be studied in connection with that of our Nation. State history, if taken by itself, lacks background. That background is supplied by studying State and national history together.

Acting upon that idea, Professor Violette has constructed his *History of Missouri* so that the various chapters in the book deal with those topics in the history of the State that have their setting in the history of the Nation. At the beginning of each chapter he has named the topic in American history that furnishes the historical setting of the topic in Missouri history under consideration. The plan is for the teacher to combine American and Missouri history by having the class study the various chapters in the *History of Missouri* as they take up those subjects in American history that furnish the historical background of Missouri history.

For example the first chapter in Professor Violette's book, deals with the Early French Settlements in Missouri from 1735 to 1769. The topic in American history that is named at the beginning of that chapter as constituting its historical setting is the French and Indian War including the Treaty of Paris. Inasmuch as Spain acquired the region west of the Mississippi River from France as a result of the French and Indian War, the author has considered that it is advisable for the class in American history to study the conditions in Missouri as they existed at the close of that war. The first chapter in his book therefore contains an account of the French settlements in Missouri up to the time when Spain actually acquired possession of the region.

When the class has finished this chapter on Early French Settlements in Missouri, it will resume its study of American history and continue in that work until it comes to the George Rogers Clark Expedition in 1778. At that point the teacher may direct the class to study the second chapter in the History of Missouri which deals with the English Attack upon St. Louis in 1780. The close connection between the Clark Expedition and the attack upon St. Louis will thus be clearly seen.

The class will then resume its study of American history, taking up from time to time the remaining chapters of the book on Missouri history in connection with those topics in American history that furnish the historical background for those chapters.

This kind of volume is what teachers have been feeling for in Michigan history, something that would show the relation of the State's history to the general development of the country. Such a work is that which is now being prepared by Prof. Claude S. Larzelere of the Central Normal School at Mt. Pleasant, except that it will be written for use in the seventh and eighth grades rather than in the high school. Those who are interested in teaching Michigan history in connection with their American history classes would do well to write to Prof. Larzelere for ideas and suggestions.

THE WISCONSIN STATE HISTORICAL SOCIETY has but lately issued *A Report on the Public Archives* (of Wisconsin), by Theodore C. Blegen (Madison). Of this report Mr. Waldo G. Leland, Secretary of the American Historical Association writes:

"This well-considered and carefully-written pamphlet is one of the most encouraging signs of the times. It is a study, in the light of the best European and American practice and precept, of the problem of dealing with the public records of Wisconsin. It may occasion some surprise to learn that, in the matter of caring for its archives, Wisconsin is hardly abreast of Massachusetts and is considerably behind Iowa and Alabama, but such is the case. The State Historical Society, turning its attention to this state of affairs, commissioned Mr. Blegen to make a report on the general situation and to suggest a plan for the better organization and administration of the public records. Mr. Blegen first made a study of the archival practices of certain foreign countries, especially England and Canada, and of a few of the American States, such as Iowa, Mississippi, and Pennsylvania. The best practice he found to be based on three fundamental principles: '(1) the centralization of all archives not in current use; (2) an efficient and scientific classification and general administration of the records thus centralized; (3) the custody of the archives under officials thoroughly trained, both in theory and in practice, for their work.' In the application of these principles to the situation in Wisconsin Mr. Blegen urges the erection of a special building to serve as an archive depot, and the organization of an archive administration under the State Historical Society, already the trustee of the State for all its historical interests. It is to be hoped that Mr. Blegen's recommendations will be adopted for they are clearly in accordance with the best archival practice and would meet the demands of administrative efficiency and historical scholarship."

A similar service for Michigan was under consideration by the Michigan Historical Commission at the outbreak of the War and is to be taken up again in the near future. A portion of this work was completed for the Governor's office and the Department of State, and published in the Michigan History Magazine for July, 1918. A complete survey not only for the State departments, institutions, boards and commissions but for the cities, villages, townships and counties of the State is a considerable undertaking and must await a larger appropriation. But there is reason to think that the State is becoming alive to the need of knowing what and where are the original sources of information about itself and what condition they are in. It is not a matter only of State pride to keep abreast of other States but of being able to control information when wanted without wasting time in fruitless search, like the Professor who at the critical moment littered his room with the contents of drawers in search for his lecture on efficiency.

A WRITER IN *The Historical Outlook* for October, 1919, says some cogent things about "historical mindedness" versus "current events mindedness," who, while he teaches current events in his history classes and has full appreciation of this practice, yet sees a danger. He thus defines the "current events mind":

"By the current events mind, I mean that development of mind which sees the events of to-day with little of their relation to one another; which has but a slight idea of the great historical process of which the happenings of to-day are expression, or of which they form a part; which draws conclusions and teaches lessons from events for propaganda purposes without knowing that they are but fractional parts of something entirely foreign to the thing set forth; and which is captured by passing events and expressions without understanding their implications."

Several illustrations are given of the judgments of the "current events mind," among them that of a man of some culture "who was greatly impressed by the fact that rich men and poor men were in the same regiment in the army, and that a society woman sewed at a Red Cross room with a laborer's wife. In a speech he said: 'See what the war has done! The chasm between capital and labor has been bridged. Caste lines have been obliterated. Race divisions are no more!" Some who agreed with him then would not now. Another illustration is that of a speaker who exclaimed when the news of the fall of the Czar of Russia reached America, "Behold a Republic is born over night!" This reminds one of Mr. Bryan's "million-men-over-night" army.

"The great business of history teachers," says the writer, "is to teach the youth of the land to know some things, to avoid superficial judgments, to see how slowly yet how surely man moves on into larger life, to have some understanding of the play of great forces in the universal story of humanity, and to give positive direction to the growth of those mental and moral qualities of children which, rightly developed, constitute the basis of the highest type of citizenship. When the history teacher attends to his great business, he does much to free the mind from the trammels of time and place, to produce open-mindedness, to induce patient inquiry for the purpose of disclosing the facts of a given situation before passing judgment, to give some grasp upon the methods of investigation and the tests of accuracy, to develop that form of judgment which deals with the shifting and conditional relations of men in society, and to produce the high moral and ethical concepts of loyalty to principles and to institutions by revealing the cost at which the elements of civilization have been secured for us. But the great danger just now is that the popular way shall allure, or the pressure force us to turn aside from our chief business to become propagandists of one sort or another, or purveyors of the superficial and cheap. 'Educate for life. Teach what is practical. Give the young people what they will be able to use. Do away with teaching about the dead past.' These and many like statements backed by pressure from school administrators are doing much in some quarters to weaken our history teachers' grasp upon the deeper things of their task.''

In another place: ''Bela Kun and his activities and power cannot be explained by Bela Kun; nor the turmoil in Germany by the daily and weekly happenings of the turmoil; nor the Bolsheviki and Kolchak by the Associated Press dispatches; nor the strike in New York or elsewhere by discussion of the number of people on strike or the number of the dead; nor the race riots in Chicago and Washington by reading about the riots. Certainly the teacher of history should do his part in stimulating the interest of students in all of these things. But this is not his chief business nor the one which he can best serve society.''

And again: ''The great mass of our people, those who have been through the schools and those who have not, read little else besides current events, and they think largely in their terms. They do not consider events in their relations, or historically. This is why the demagogue can so easily accomplish his purposes; this is why the propagandist can succeed; this is why our people are so prone to mob rule. . . . .

''There is no place for the training of our people out of current events mindedness if it is not in the history rooms of our secondary schools and colleges. Historical mindedness, understanding and sound judgment are public needs. If the history teacher is current events minded, to whom can our citizens look for that form and content of teaching which will develop in our people intellectual soberness, fairness toward struggling peoples, intelligence in dealing with political and social questions, and the attitude of mind which will preserve liberties gained through centuries and lead to sustained effort to develop further the spirit of Americanism? To this end, the history teacher should have an enthusiastic interest in the present, but he should be above all a person of sound historical training. He should not be a person who has been mathematically trained, or science trained, or language trained, or home economics trained, but who can teach history. Only historically minded teachers of history can help in a vital way in giving understanding where there is too often only feeling and opinion born and nurtured in an atmosphere of current events.''

STATE AND LOCAL

THE MONTHS OF SEPTEMBER AND OCTOBER witnessed gala days of homecoming celebrations and receptions for the soldiers and sailors of the Great War in almost every hamlet of Michigan. The veterans with their wives and sweethearts were banquetted royally. In many places the event was a reunion also of ''old timers'' bringing together friends and neighbors separated for years. Patriotic speeches prevailed, calling attention not only to the past but to the future and counselling unity of effort in the program of peace. Impressive ceremonies with appropriate military music and the lowering of the flag to half mast paid tributes to the hero dead overseas.

MICHIGAN WAS HONORED IN OCTOBER by a visit from Cardinal Mercier of Belgium whose heroism in the Great War gave inspiration to a world. Particularly noteworthy were his brief stays in Detroit and Ann Arbor. Detroit's welcome was an ovation and his plea for continued aid to the Belgians, based upon the woeful condition of the people and their industries, their great service to mankind and the great sufferings they underwent to perform that service found willing attention and hearty response. At Ann Arbor the University conferred upon him the honorary degree of doctor of laws in the presence of thousands of students and admiring citizens. Cardinal Mercier spoke feelingly of Belgium's firm stand for the ideals of truth and honor in the face of bribes proffered by the Germans about to invade her territory and the example of service thus set as the keynote of the new day.

THE MICHIGAN MEMBERS OF THE AMERICAN LEGION in their first State Convention at Grand Rapids in the week of Oct. 14 demonstrated that the root of this organization is the promotion of true democracy and genuine Americanism. In keeping with their record overseas was the determination to keep the Legion of Honor out of the grasp of those interested in ulterior purposes. This note was struck in strong resolutions adopted by the Convention and in the ringing words of the new State commander, Lieut.-Col. Gansser of Bay City. Its dignity and power will ably serve the ends of national and State betterment.

Detroit was retained as the Legion's headquarters. Saginaw was chosen for the 1920 meeting. A thoughtful account of the Grand Rapids meeting is given in the Detroit *Saturday Night* of Oct. 18.

ROOSEVELT DAY, OCT. 27, was enthusiastically observed in Michigan, preceded by a strenuous week in behalf of the Roosevelt memorial. Governor Sleeper's proclamation early called attention to both. The Department of Public Instruction issued a bulletin for schools, giving the main facts of Mr. Roosevelt's life and character and a number of fine tributes, among them none finer than the following sentiments contained in the resolutions of the Boy Scouts of America:

He was found faithful in a few things and he was made ruler over many. He cut his own trail clean and straight and millions followed him toward the light.

He was frail. He made himself a tower of strength.

He was timid. He made himself a lion of courage.

He was a dreamer. He became one of the great doers of all time.

Men put their trust in him. Women found a champion in him. Kings stood in awe of him, but children made him their playmate.

He broke a nation's slumber with his cry, and it rose up. He touched the eyes of blind men with a flame and gave them vision. Souls became swords through him. Swords became servants of God.

He was loyal to his country—and he exacted loyalty. He loved many lands, but he loved his own land best.

He was terrible in battle, but tender to the weak; joyous and tireless, being free from self-pity, clean with a cleanness that cleansed the air like a gale.

His courtesy knew no wealth nor class. His friendship no creed, or color, or race. His courage stood every onslaught of savage beast and ruthless man, of loneliness, of victory, of defeat. His mind was eager, his heart was true, his body and spirit defiant of obstacles, ready to meet what might come.

He fought injustice and tyranny, bore sorrow gallantly, loved all nature, bleak spaces and hardy companions, hazardous adventure and the zest of battle. Wherever he went he carried his own pack, and in the uttermost parts of the earth he kept his conscience for his guide.

THE SPIRIT with which Michigan observed Liberty Day, Nov. 11, is a tribute to the patriotism of her people. Scarcely a hamlet but thoughtfully carried out appropriate exercises to celebrate the first anniversary of the beginning of a new era of peace. On this day Michigan took inventory. Since the signing of the Armistice much has been accomplished, but much remains to do. One common note struck in Michigan on Liberty Day was the need of the same clean and prompt cooperation in peace that we had during the war, as the acid test of real Americanism in these critical days.

THE DEMOBILIZATION of the Service Flag has been the center of patriotic rallies in schools, churches, fraternal orders, and other organizations during the closing months of 1919. In honoring this flag citizens have honored the men it represents. In the words of Mr. John F. Gardner of Lansing:

The Service Flag has a personality. It is a definite concrete and touching emblem of the service that the men of America have made for the preservation of the world.

The Service Flag has been the one central emblem that has represented the sons, the brothers, the fathers, and the sweethearts of those who have remained behind.

In many ways it is a flag fully as symbolical as the flag that has been fought for and now rest in our museums. In fact it has been the regimental flag under which folks at home have done their war work and as such is entitled to recognition as is the regimental flag of the fighting soldiers.

It can be made a sacred flag, to be preserved and cherished. Eyes without number have looked upon the Service Flag and have seen in the stars those who have gone to battle. The gold stars stand out as the emblems of the supreme sacrifice. It would be not only a pity but a real loss if it should gradually disappear, weather-beaten, tattered, and unnoticed, a desecration of its simple dignity and beautiful symbolism.

A SURVEY OF MICHIGAN COUNTIES has been made by the Michigan Historical Commission to ascertain the progress in erecting community memorials to the soldiers and sailors of the Great War. In many places plans have been under consideration for a considerable time. It is safe to say that among all the historical and patriotic reconstruction movements none has found more unanimous favor than this in Michigan. In places where sentiment has not yet crystallized it is believed that a brisk drive for funds will achieve results, for the spirit is there and needs only a stimulus.

In general it is found that the main question is one of funds, or the form of the memorial, the latter being contingent on the former. In respect of funds the spirit of Michigan is keenly alive to the wider outlook which regards the whole movement as a social service and not a luxury; which looks upon these memorials not only as worthy monuments to the hero dead but as tributes to the patriotic spirit of those on the "home-front" who supported the war and as fortification of their purpose in days to come besides inspiration to generations unborn.

It is a common sentiment that the memorial must have beauty, without which it must fail to express worthily the sentiment intended. Michigan like other States had her experience with Civil War memorials in the days of the "stone age" when the Middle West had not advanced in the memorial arts far beyond the type of monument found in its cemeteries and when trained artists were far between. The small community is perforce obliged to be content with the statue or some form of the fountain, the arch, the bridge. A common preference is the flag pole and base. In the larger cities and more populous counties some form of the memorial building is preferred, as nearly fire proof as possible. In some places this memorial is taking the form of a library, in others a school or a community house. The latter is planned as a civic center, with auditorium for lectures and social entertainment, an amusement room, a library and reading room, a museum of pioneer history and of the wars to which the community has contributed, and such other rooms as local conditions may seem to demand. In the county seat villages, the idea of a reading and rest room for farmers' families shopping in town has made the project very popular. Effort is being made where possible to secure an endowment fund for maintenance and repair. The idea of a memorial room in a suitable building already constructed has gained favor in small places. Plans have been considered for a community theatre, a park, memorial trees, memorial roadways, and suggestions have been made for a loan fund for needy soldiers and sailors.

There is much to be said in favor of the community house in some form combining utility and beauty, preserving the memories of those who gave or risked their lives for humanity and at the same time continuing their service in some form of permanent usefulness. This type of memorial bids fair to become the favorite in Michigan.

MR. GEORGE C. KIEBER, Acting Quartermaster General for Michigan, sends us on request the following notes respecting the recent history of the Quartermaster General's Department and the Quartermaster Corps:

You are advised that the Quartermaster Department ceased to exist some time ago and in its place there was organized a Quartermaster Corps. At the time of the draft of the National Guard into the Federal Service, August 5, 1917, the Quartermaster Corps of Michigan consisted of the following officers.

Major Walter G. Rogers, Quartermaster General and United States Property and Disbursing Officer, drafted into the Federal Service July 31, 1918, and discharged February 15, 1919. Major Rogers served in the air service at Washington, D. C.

Major Matthew Hansen, called into the Federal Service June 5, 1917, drafted August 5, 1917, discharged in 1919, exact date unknown. Major Hansen served as constructing quartermaster at Waco, Texas, preparing a camp for the 32d Division, and later proceeded to France and served with this division throughout the War.

Captain O. H. Tower, called into the Federal Service June 5, 1917, drafted August 5, 1917, discharged July 2, 1919. Captain Tower served as assistant to Major Hansen at Waco, Texas, and later proceeded to France with the 32d Division as finance officer and served as such throughout the War. He was promoted to major November 3, 1918.

George W. McLean, called into the Federal Service June 5, 1917, drafted August 5, 1917, discharged in 1919, exact date unknown.

Captain George C. Kieber was appointed Property and Disbursing Officer for the United States March 8, 1918, relieving Major Rogers, and has so continued since. During the absence of Major Rogers in the Federal Service, July 31, 1918, to February 15, 1919, Captain Kieber also acted as Quartermaster General of Michigan.

Prior to the draft of August 5, 1917, all troops of the Michigan National Guard had entered the Federal Service, June, 1916, and were sent to the Mexican border. All military property belonging to the Federal Government was then transferred to the supply officers of the different organizations. In December, 1917, the 31st Infantry, 32d Infantry, 1st Michigan Artillery, 1st Michigan Cavalry, Company "A", Signal Corps, Company "A", Engineers, 1st Field Hospital, and Ambulance Companies Number 1 and 2 were demobilized, and the accountability of all equipment was transferred back to the United States Property and Disbursing Officer. Upon the return of the 33d Michigan Infantry, orders were received to discontinue demobilization, and the Quartermaster General's Office which had been operating at Fort Wayne, Michigan, where the troops were being demobilized, returned to Lansing. Early in June, 1917, orders were received to prepare and submit requisitions for enough equipment to replace all shortages existing on account of property worn out in the Mexican Service. Then began the work of equipping the troops for the great War. From the records in the office of the Quartermaster General, the amount of equipment charged to each organization was determined, and requisitions were prepared for enough equipment to fully equip each organization. These requisitions were taken to the Department Headquarters at Chicago, where they were rushed through by the Department Quartermaster, and within a few days the necessary equipment was en route to the supply officers of the different organizations.

The Quartermaster General's Office was then moved to the State Military Reservation, Grayling, Michigan. The Reservation was prepared, pursuant to instructions from the War Department, to care for the entire National Guard of the State. New roads were built; a new administration building, a warehouse, and a hospital were erected and equipped. These buildings were not used, however, as the troops were moved to their camp at Waco, Texas, before they were completed.

The several units of the National Guard began arriving at camp July 1, 1917, and within a few days they were settled, and the routine of mustering begun. This office then began the work of completing the issue of new equipment. The accountability of all equipment in their possession was transferred from the United States Property and Disbursing Officer to the various supply officers of units. Wagons, harnesses, stoves, tents, etc. had been shipped to Grayling when the troops were demobilized at Fort Wayne the previous year. These articles were checked and reissued to the organizations. The troops were held at Grayling until the camp at Waco (Camp MacArthur) was completed, when they were moved to that place.

On October 2d the Quartermaster General returned to Lansing with his office force, and on Jan. 1, 1918, took over the accountability of all property purchased by the War Preparedness Board to equip the Michigan State Troops. The organization and equipping of the Michigan State Troops had been started by Majors Roy C. Vandercook and M. J. Phillips. Since taking over this property the Quartermaster General's Office has kept the State Troops equipped as well as possible with arms, ammunition, clothing, blankets, etc. Owing to the constant demand of the War Department for clothing and arms, this office experienced great difficulty in procuring sufficient pistols to equip all units of the State Troops. Clothing was also slow in arriving, as the War Department was purchasing cloth and uniforms as fast as it could be made.

During the "flu" epidemic, winter of 1917-18, blankets, cots, and mattresses were loaned to the Students' Army Training Camps at Mount Pleasant and the Michigan Agricultural College.

In 1916 the contracts were let for building armories at Muskegon and at Coldwater. These were completed during the fall of 1918.

MRS. M. B. FERREY of the Michigan Historical Commission reports a year of energetic work she has done throughout the State in behalf of Michigan history. Since Jan. 1, 1919 she has visited numerous schools, clubs and societies in eighteen counties. At the annual meeting of the Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs she was voted dean of chairmen, having given faithfully ever year for fifteen years a full report of her work as chairman of the Michigan History department of the Federation. She served as a delegate to the meeting of the Daughters of the American Revolution held at Hillsdale and also to the annual meeting held in Lansing. In her words: "More and more are the people awakening to the value and necessity of the work being done to save Michigan history. Michiganization is a sacred duty and will be of as great value as Americanization or regulating the new vote of women."

Library Service (Bulletin of the Detroit Public Library) for Oct. 15, 1919, prints some interesting comments by "A. S." on Frederic Harrison's essay, "The Use of History." Introductory to a brief list of fiction and personal narratives relating to the Great Lakes region and the Middle West, the writer says truly, "Popular interest in history is very often in the romance of history, the traditions and legends, the mystery of the past. It's of the soil and it's a very real part of our love of country and patriotism." The Supplement contains two extracts from the *Woodbridge Papers,* Burton Historical Collection, of 1819-20 discussing the subject of Detroit's outlet to the Atlantic. This subject is continued in the Supplement for Nov. 15.

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN has completed and sent to subscribers the first two volumes of the photostat copies of the Detroit *Gazette*. Progress is being made on volumes 3 and 4. The first eight volumes of the Kentucky *Gazette* have been finished. Volume 8 which is now being bound will probably be ready by the date of this issue of the Magazine. The work on volumes 9 and 10 of the latter is going forward. As a whole the work is taking longer than was expected owing to the War but the price to subscribers is slightly below the estimate, notwithstanding the great amount of labor involved. The work is unusually well done and has received commendation from many sources.

THE MICHIGAN STATE BAR ASSOCIATION has issued the *Proceedings* of its 28th annual meeting held at Kalamazoo, Mich. June 28 and 29, 1918 in a little volume of 260 pages. Among interesting historical items is an extended paper by Prof. Horace L. Wilgus of the law department of the University on "The Tragedy of Thirteen days in 1914," a review of the diplomatic correspondence preceding the war (also published as a separate); a report of the historical committee containing biographical sketches of Judge Shipman, Enoch Bancker, Jasper C. Gates, and Frank H. Canfield, members deceased since the last meeting; remarks by George Williams Bates of the Detroit bar on the death of the late Hon. Dan H. Ball of Marquette, together with a resolution relating thereto; a list of members of the association in national service June 28, 1918; and a report of the Judge Fletcher committee, recommending that a committee be appointed looking toward the erection of a suitable permanent marker for the grave in Forest Hill Cemetery, Ann Arbor.

The address of the new president of the Association, George Clapperton of Grand Rapids, on "Vigilant Americanism," delivered at the 29th annual meeting held in Ann Arbor, June 20, 1919, has been published by the Association as a separate.

CARLETON DAY, OCTOBER 21, was fittingly observed by many Michigan schools. *Moderator-Topics* published suitable material compiled by Mrs. Dora H. Stockman, a graduate of Carleton's alma mater, Hillsdale College, who has been added to the committee to increase the popularity of this "Day" throughout the State. At a meeting of the Carleton Memorial Association held in Hillsdale on that day Mr. Byron A. Finney of Ann Arbor moved to concentrate the attention and strength of the Association upon the project of a Loan Fund for needy students at Hillsdale College as entirely consonant with what Carleton would himself have done had he been financially able. The motion carried and this is now the central memorial project of the Association. It is planned to raise a fund up to a possible $100,000 in units of $1,000 to be loaned to needy students. A whole unit of $1,000 may be given by one person, whose name would then probably be attached to the unit. Over $1,100 was reported by Treasurer Lorenzo E. Dow as having been subscribed up to the time of the meeting.

At the meeting the officers and directors were all reelected except the president, Mr. George S. Richards, who warmly recommended the new president, Mr. Chauncey L. Newcomer, of Bryan, Ohio. Mr. Richards has been the active president since the organization of the Association in 1915. Mr. Newcomer is a practicing attorney, a graduate of Hillsdale College in the class of 1898, and a member of the Board of Trustees of Hillsdale College. He has already been active in the campaign for the Loan Fund and has the spirit and energy to push it to success. Subscriptions to the fund may be sent directly to Hillsdale College, Hillsdale, Michigan.

WHAT WOMEN SHOULD KNOW ABOUT VOTING is the title of a little pocket-size pamphlet of 67 pages published by the Waterford Publishing Co., Waterford, Mich. The author is Mr. Judson Grenell, now of Ann Arbor.

Its contents deal with local matters, State affairs and national problems, and the fundamental principles which it is necessary to know in order to become an intelligent voter. The following letter commends it none too strongly to the women of Michigan:

Mr. Judson Grenell:

The members of the committee of the Michigan Equal Suffrage Association having under consideration the manuscript of your brochure on "What Michigan Women Should Know About Voting," are happy indeed to give it their endorsement.

Your very clear presentation of the various subjects about which women must inform themselves if they desire to vote intelligently, and which it is the pressing duty of the hour that they study, is different from the usual information furnished voters, and we hope your little book will have the widest possible circulation.

We especially commend to the thoughtful attention of the women voters of Michigan those portions of the brochure discussing the economic welfare of women and children. Some of these matters have heretofore been only indifferently considered, if not entirely neglected.

The suggestions concerning legislation dealing with vices and diseases which are a grave menace to society, and which enter into the innermost life of the home, are also very valuable.

Cordially yours,

MICHIGAN EQUAL SUFFRAGE ASSOCIATION,
Agnes Stevens Farrell, President,
Ethel Ridgley Vorce, 1st Vice-Pres.,
Belle Brotherton,
Ida Porter Boyer,
Committee.

MR. EDMUND A. CALKINS, statistician of the Michigan Public Utilities Commission, has compiled a very useful little volume of data pertaining to aids, gifts, grants and donations by the State or its municipal subdivisions to help construct the railroads of Michigan.

It is published as a report of the now superseded Michigan Railroad Commission, the work having been undertaken in 1914. Prefixed to the tabulations is a brief but excellent outline sketch of the development of railroads in Michigan from the days of the old strap-rail Erie and Kalamazoo road to the present time. An exhaustive and painstaking index adds greatly to the usefulness of the volume.

The general subject of transportation in Michigan is one offering unique possibilities for a doctoral dissertation. Michigan railroad transportation alone is a subject of large scope. The development of any one of the large railway systems of the State affords a field quite ample for the advanced worker in economic history. One of these systems has been recently treated by Dr. Paul

Wesley Ivey, as a dissertation at the University of Michigan, and is now being published by the Michigan Historical Commission in volume V of its University series. A similar treatment of the Michigan Central, the Grand Rapids and Indiana, the Grand Trunk and others would be welcomed. One advantage in working these fields is that the materials lie close at hand or can be easily obtained, saving the student much time, money and worry. For Michigan students there is the added satisfaction of contributing to an intelligent understanding of their native State and repaying quite directly in service a part of the debt assumed by the community for their education.

MR. JAMES COOK MILLS, in his new *History of Saginaw County, Michigan* (Seemann and Peters, Saginaw), has made a very worthy contribution to local historical research and writing in Michigan. Volume I is an historical narrative, volume II biographical. The work contains a good index and bibliography, is throughout profusely illustrated, and the mechanical features are excellent.

Of special value is the treatment of the industrial, commercial and financial history of the Saginaw Valley, comprising 584 pages. The text of this portion is aided by over 200 well chosen illustrations. Lumbering, agriculture, and the salt, coal and beet-sugar industries are emphasized. A very informative chapter is given to transportation. The entire subject is set forth in a manner which shows the Saginaw Valley to be a unique area of economic development.

To those interested in aboriginal history the chapter on "The Indians of Saginaw Valley" will be valuable. The author has here a field in which much able research has been made, notably by Mr. Harlan I. Smith and Mr. Fred Dustin. The chapter on "The Treaty of Saginaw" is timely, in view of the centennial of the signing of the Treaty in 1819, recently commemorated by a public celebration at Saginaw.

A very entertaining chapter is given to an interesting episode of the early thirties, the visit to the Saginaw country made by the distinguished French writer Alexis De Tocqueville, and described by him in "A Fortnight in the Wilderness."

Mr. Mills is well known to Michigan readers through his book, *Our Inland Seas,* a well told story of the development of transportation on the Great Lakes. A more recent work is his *Oliver Hazard Perry and the Battle of Lake Erie,* a fairly accurate account of the naval operations on Lake Erie in 1813 and the subsequent military campaign which restored the Northwest Territory to the United States. A work of more general interest is his *Searchlights on Some American Industries.*

FEW IF ANY HISTORICAL SKETCHES of the press of the country have appeared which are more replete with interest than the sumptuous little volume entitled, *The Detroit News: Eighteen Hundred and Seventy-Three, Nineteen Hundred and Seventeen—A Record of Progress,* the text by Lee A. White, the pastel illustrations by James Scripps Booth.

The volume starts out with "A chronicle of the past," in which is told the simple story of pioneer efforts to bring the printing press to the wilderness of early Michigan and the founding of the Detroit *News* by Mr. James Edmund Scripps in 1873. It tells how by producing "a sprightly paper, which still set principle above popularity and was constitutionally optimistic," Mr. Scripps after some losses succeeded in winning approval which assured the success of the *News*.

When Mr. Scripps died in 1906 there lacked of fulfillment one of his cherished dreams, since however realized, the "house beautiful" for The Greater Detroit News. The larger portion of the volume is given to the description of this "ideal expressed in architecture." The site chosen for the building is by curious coincidence the old homestead of Zachariah Chandler, "who in the day of his political puissance had chastised the *Tribune* by capitalizing a rival sheet" which was later to become as it were but "a bit of blood in the veins of the *News*."

Fine and generous illustrations enable one to visualize the housing and the activities of this great printing plant. Indeed a good description might easily be made from the titles of these prints themselves. The up-to-dateness of the building is impressed by the picture of the plant's well equipped hospital. The magnitude of the activities are sensed when we look at the stereotyping room where fifty-six tons of metal are handled daily; the presses, which have a capacity of 432,000 sixteen-page papers an hour; the storage platform, which must yield 219,000 miles of paper to the presses each year. The art of the building is felt in the pictures of the offices and particularly of the main lobby. A pleasing chapter of the volume deals with "The Art Department."

Chiseled in marble where all eyes may see are words which set forth in the inscriptions chosen by Prof. Fred Newton Scott of the University of Michigan, the high purposes of the *News:*

Mirror of the public mind . . . . . . Interpreter of the public intent
Troubler of the public conscience

Reflector of every human interest . . . . Friend of every righteous cause
Encourager of every generous act

Bearer of intelligence . . . . Dispeller of ignorance and prejudice
A light shining into all dark places

Promoter of civic welfare and civic pride . . . . . . Bond of civic unity
Protector of civic rights

Scourge of evil doers . . . . Exposer of secret iniquities
Unrelenting foe of privilege and corruption

Voice of the lowly and oppressed . . . . Advocate of the friendless
Righter of public and private wrongs

Chronicler of facts . . . . Sifter of rumors and opinions
Minister of the truth that makes men free

Reporter of the new . . . . Remembrancer of the old and tried
Herald of what is to come

Defender of civil liberty . . . . Strengthener of loyalty
Pillar and stay of democratic government

Upbuilder of the home . . . . Nourisher of the community spirit
Art, letters, and science of the common people

THE MICHIGAN RECONSTRUCTION COMMITTEE, Mr. Stuart H. Perry of the Adrian *Daily Telegram,* chairman, has issued an instructive pamphlet (26 pp.) giving a general survey of reconstruction problems in Michigan.

"What is reconstruction?" is asked, and thus answered:

"The term is not used by all speakers with the same meaning, and sometimes it is applied in a sense quite at variance with its proper significance. The term reconstruction, in its proper acceptance, applies to those changes and innovations that represent an actual transformation of previous ideals, principles, policies or methods—in other words radical and basic reforms that have become necessary in the light of experience during the last four years.

"Reconstruction means much more than readjustment, and when a speaker refers to a problem of reconstruction as a mere matter of readjustment, it means that he is not yet in step with the march of events, and that his eyes are not yet open to the new light. For example, the liquidation of war contracts, the proper disposal of accumulated stores by the government or the restoration of civil rights temporarily abridged, are matters of readjustment. But such matters as Americanization, permanent community organization, and the recognition and establishment of the just rights of labor, are problems of reconstruction. These are more than mere matters of readjustment; they go deeper, touching the very foundations of our polity. They are not temporary problems, arising out of war conditions and destined to disappear when peace conditions are restored; they are permanent problems,—problems that have been latent for years, but to which our eyes have only just been opened,—problems that will continue, regardless of war or peace, to call more and more insistently for an answer.

"It is vital that we approach the whole subject with a proper orientation. To deal with the issues of 1919 from the viewpoint of 1913 means failure. If the last four years have left us in the same mental rut, the questions of the future will not be answered by us, but by others without our aid and in spite of us. A world-wide revolution has taken place in ideals as well as in actual conditions. We must pull with the new current of forces now at work, or we shall be swept along helplessly.

"Of the great principles thus revealed to us, three stand out with especial clearness to guide us in reconstruction policies:—first, Justice; we must give human welfare precedence over mere profits and vested interests—second, Safety; we must reclaim those elements that have become dangerous to society through ignorance or poverty—third, Efficiency; we must promote more economical and effective action of all kinds in order that the people may realize the maximum results from their resources and their efforts."

On the subject of Americanization the report speaks in part as follows:

"Closely allied with the general subjects of labor and industrial relations is the problem of Americanizing the large alien element of our population. This is equally necessary whether viewed from the standpoint of political and social security, or from the standpoint of conservation and efficiency.

"Allusion has already been made to the astonishing number of adults who can neither read or write the English language, as disclosed by the examinations conducted in the Army. This condition of alienage, in speech and thought, is aggravated by the further fact that a large proportion of those ignorant of English are also unable to read or write in any other language.

"The presence of such an element, which actually outnumbers the entire population of fifteen States, is an obvious peril to our security and a serious offset to the intelligent thought and action of our more enlightened citizenship. Such persons readily fall victims to un-American propaganda conducted by foreign agitators, and they are isolated from countervailing influences, whether of information, argument or warning. At the same time the lower social and economic positions which their ignorance forces upon them tends to increase their unrest and incite them to disturbing activities.

"The education of this great class presents perhaps the greatest single reclamation and conservation project ever broached. It is estimated by the Department of the Interior that the Americanization would increase the earning power of alien and illiterate workers by an average of five dollars a week, or about two billion dollars a year. The interest of this sum would alone be much more than sufficient to effect their Americanization."

A number of other topics are treated, among them Soldiers and Sailors, Conservation and Relief, Employment and Housing, Industrial Relations, Education, Health, Child Welfare, Agriculture.

It is to be regretted that nowhere is mention made of the need of more systematic study and teaching of the history and government of the State of Michigan, unless it is implied in the recommendation that the course in Civics be extended. It may have been taken for granted that the true study of History and Civics begins at home. Every problem Michigan faces has its roots in the past and can find its safe solution only in line with its origin and development. Safe advance is made by organic growth. The surest safeguard against Bolshevist nostrums for Michigan is historical mindedness gained from a study of Michigan history. True, Michigan has got on fairly well in the past, but a reconstruction program might wisely point out that the intelligent study of Michigan history is a fundamental study to insure the best progress of the State and the best service of the State to its citizens.

THE MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION has caused a preliminary examination to be made of the Annals of the Leopoldine Assocation in the Library of the St. Francis Seminary, Milwaukee, with the purpose of discovering what materials of importance they may contain for the history of Michigan. The task has been undertaken by Prof. John W. Scholl of the University of Michigan who reports in part as follows:

The Leopoldinen-Stiftung was an association founded in Austria for the propagation of the Catholic faith in North America, principally among the heathen tribes of the Indians. It was named in honor of the late Empress of Brazil, born Archduchess of Austria.

Members bound themselves to say certain prayers for the Empress' soul and pay certain annual dues for support of the missions.

Archbishop Milde of Vienna was made President of the Central-Direction of the association. It undertook, as part of its activities, the publication of an Annual Report called "Berichte der Leopoldinen Stiftung etc." for the information of its members in regard to the progress made in carrying out the aims of the organization. These reports were to be made "nach Massgabe unserer Correspondenz Nachrichten," i. e. in such measure and kind as reports of correspondents in the mission fields made possible.

So, in general, the series of annual "Hefte" published by the Society from 1829 to 1868 are made up of Letters, Extracts from Letters, Reports of mission journeys, Appeals for funds for various church and school needs, Letters of thanks for funds received, etc., etc.

As the society was formed for mission work in North America, the Letters, Reports, etc. come in to the Central

Direction of the Society, or to the Archbishop of Vienna in person, from all the Dioceses of the United States and parts of Canada, and generally deal with the local needs of the particular mission-station or diocese from which they are dated. Some few are most general in their reference.

For the most part, as was natural under the circumstances, the mass of the Letters is made up of appeals for financial aid for building church or school or hospital, or paying debts already contracted, or supporting the priests in comfort, in dioceses in which there was a rapidly growing but somewhat scattered Catholic population. These appeals often involved statistics of the Catholic population, its source, whether from Ireland or Germany, etc. its character, situation, danger of loss to the church from sectarian missions or mere isolation; they record missionary journeys to various towns, the confessions, baptisms, conversions of Protestants, communions, etc. at the various points visited. Such materials are frankly ecclesiastical, and if the missions had no other records they might prove important documents for the history of the founding of the Catholic churches and the development and spread of Catholicism throughout the country, which kept pace with the immigration from Europe that was almost the sole source of the membership ministered to.

I might remark here, that secular history is reflected only here and there in these letters, and only incidentally. The sole purpose of the Letters is to convince the Society of the marked success of its missions in a very fruitful and necessary field, and so stimulate the grace of giving.

Because of the essential nature of these missions they are not to be classed with certain others. I mean, that sometimes religious difficulties induced a body of men with their pastor, perhaps under his leadership, to leave their homes, move into the wilderness of the new world, or out into the frontier districts, in order to establish, not merely a new church, but a new secular community as well, and thus bear a part in the actual making of history. These Catholic missionaries are not of that kind. They find that European members of Catholic parishes, either Irishmen or Germans or French or Belgians, etc. have come to America to escape difficulties, largely economic but partly political, of the old European home, and have settled hither and yon, in Boston, New York, Philadelphia, Pittsburgh, Detroit, Cincinnati, St. Louis, in the new frontier towns of Ohio, Indiana, Illinois, Michigan, Wisconsin, Missouri, Iowa, Minnesota, etc. in centers of industry and on scattered farms. Because the Protestants were in a majority of 30 to 1 in the early days, and even then of 13 to 1, and because of the great danger of losing their church fealty by contact with Protestants or of being deprived of the consolations of the church's ministrations by isolation, the priests go about in search of these scattered sheep and minister to them, and gather them together as much as possible, and provide them as soon as possible a permanent priest and suitable church building. Such is the Catholic missionary's purpose and work, and when you take into account such mission journeys with description of the condition of the immigrants, their joy in greeting a priest, their confessions, communions, baptisms, controversies with Protestants, always victorious, with now and then a conversion, establishments of schools, either for Catholic children to save them from secular free schools or for the training of priests, appeals for more foreign priests for the interim, etc. you have the bulk of the materials contained in the thirty odd "Hefte" of the "Leopoldinen-Stiftung."

The materials are not uniformly distributed over the whole country. This is due largely to the fact that one of the chief movers for the foundation of the Society was a German, FRIEDRICH RESE, vicar-general of the Diocese of Cincinnati. To the Diocese of Cincinnati was attached at that time practically all of the Old Northwest Territory.

It was natural therefore that the dominant interest of the Leopoldine missions was at first in the Diocese of Cincinnati. In this Diocese at that time (1829) there were two special fields of activity, that of missions among the INDIANS OF NORTHERN MICHIGAN and that among the GERMAN IMMIGRANT CATHOLICS of Cincinnati and environs. Only as news of the activities of the Leopoldine Society spreads abroad to other dioceses do we find the territorial interest widening. Finally, Old Northwest sinks into relative unimportance, as immigration spreads over wider areas and the Indians are mostly removed to western reservations.

The Publications begin with a statement of the Rules of the Association, and some announcement of the foundation and purposes. Then follows an Address by Joseph Petz on the duty of Catholic Christians to support it. This was delivered in the Palace of the Archbishop of Vienna, and incidentally reveals the part Rese played in the founding. The rest of this first year's publication is made up of an historical essay "Outline of the History of the Bishopric of Cincinnati in North America." This is in fact a translation into German of extracts of the French reports published in the "Annals of the Society for the Propagation of the Faith of Lyon.'' It was by Friedrich Rese himself and had appeared in Vienna in 1829.

Following this introduction Dr. Scholl gives an excellent calendar of the contents of each ''Hefte,'' too extended to reproduce here. The report is on file and can be consulted in the office of the Historical Commission at Lansing.

UP AND DOWN THE STREETS OF DETROIT there has been going during the last forty-five years a quiet business man. A forward looking man he is, one of the first to use the ''horseless carriage'' which has played such an important part in the development of his city, keenly interested in the news of the day. But, to an even greater degree, he is a looker backward, ever searching in the records of the past for causes of present conditions, giving time and money without stint to the formation of a library wherein may be read the development of ''Fort Pontchartrain du Detroit'' into ''Detroit the dynamic.''

In the spring of 1914 this book lover and city lover gave his library with the residence where it is housed to the Public Library Commission of Detroit, to be an integral part of the city library system. Since then, he has added materially to the ''Burton Historical Collection'' as it has come to be called and as Consulting Librarian takes a deep interest in its achievement.

The Collection is really devoted to Americana in general for the story of Detroit is closely interwoven with that of the State and the Nation. Genealogical records there are in abundance, going back to colonial days along the Atlantic seaboard, while just around the corner lurks the red man whose title to the rich hunting grounds of his fathers has been "extinguished" by the Yankee "long-knives" who supplanted the merry *voyageurs* of the great French father. Although necessarily including much secondary material, this is essentially a library of sources and as such is destined to be an important factor in the writing of the history of the Old Northwest. The action of the Michigan Historical Commission in November, 1917, by which the Burton Collection was made the repository for papers of a personal nature, while the archives at Lansing care for public documents, gives the entire State a share in its development. Some notes of recent accessions may be of interest to students.

In February, 1919, a large group of material formerly the property of the Historical Society of Michigan and which was in 1886 deposited by them in the Public Library of Detroit, was transferred to the Burton Collection. It includes over 450 letters and other papers many of which were written by Judge Woodward, and 185 ledgers, minutes of proceedings or other bound manuscripts. In view of the amount of work which has been necessary to obtain the Wayne County records of service in the late war, it is pitiful to turn to the slender folio wherein is written a partial "list of volunteers furnished by Wayne County, 1861-62 for the suppression of the rebellion."

The same spirit which made possible the work of the Red Cross is shown in the Minutes of meetings of the Michigan Soldiers' Aid Society with an account of shipments and receipts, 1863-65 and other reports of their activities. In contrast to the volumes of moderate size which sufficed for these records, the Burton Collection has been made the custodian of 18 filing cases filled with registration cards on which, under the direction of the Women's Committee of the Council of National Defense, the Detroit women of 1918 enrolled for service in the Great War. It is understood that these records are not for present use but are held in trust for future generations. Two interesting volumes from the Wayne County Federal Food Administration, a scrap book of essays etc. on the Liberty Loan drives from Northwestern High School and samples of cards and pamphlets used in connection with the work of the Draft Boards, help to show what Detroit was doing in the dark days when her boys were "over there."

Back to the days when the "front line trench" was at Detroit, the student goes as he examines Colonel Henry Proctor's "Regulation of the civil government of the Territory of Michigan," 1812 and then on through the constructive days of the Territorial period in the Minutes of proceedings of the Pontiac Land Company, the records of the First Protestant Society of Detroit and additions to the personal papers of Lewis Cass, John Monteith and John R. Williams.

A typewritten copy of the journal of Jacob Gerrish of New Buffalo, Michigan, 1839-1850, presented to the Michigan Historical Commisison by Mr. Paul M. Chamberlain of Chicago and by them deposited in the Burton Collection, is a good example of how interesting a commonplace record of daily events can be and how much light it may throw on the manners and customs of the period covered.

Other valued additions to the papers of Michigan interest are copies of Miss Sue I. Silliman's "Michigan Medal of Honor Men" and Mrs. Bellonia Pratt Frink's reminiscences of Marshall, Michigan, 1839-1903. Among those from outside the State, perhaps the most important is the Journal of Charles La Fayette Brown, a pioneer in California from 1852 to 1860, describing camp life at the mines, life at San Francisco, Sacramento and at Mokelumne Hill.

The scrap books of Mr. B. S. Farnsworth of Detroit, 14 volumes compiled during 1855-1889 and the Pingree scrap books, 259 volumes covering the entire period of Governor Pingree's political career and carefully arranged under subjects, are important accessions to that part of the Collection.

Several hundred volumes of early American imprints have recently been purchased by Mr. Burton from the American Antiquarian Society.

During the five years since the Burton Collection was added to the Public Library various lines of activity have been developed to a greater or less degree in order to determine the possibilities of such a collection for popular as well as scholarly use. One of these is the publication, as a monthly supplement to the library organ *Library Service,* of selected letters of early date which are interesting in connection with matters which are occupying public thought at the date of publication. Another, which should be helpful to various types of readers, is the index to Detroit items in current numbers of local newspapers, while the index to manuscript letters under writer and recipient, of which only a beginning has been made, promises to be a very useful tool to the investigator.

The removal to rooms in the new main building of the Public Library, which is confidently promised for the coming year, will destroy some of the historical interest which the Collection now possesses from arrangement in its original setting. It is, however, far too valuable to be left in a building of which only a part is fire-proof and it is believed that the increased conveniences to students through having this special library in close proximity to the large general collection and in a modern building, will largely compensate for the change in environment.

Then too, and by no means least, it will be more easily brought to the attention of casual readers and strangers from other lands who may through it learn that Michigan cherishes the stories of the men and women who, having little material wealth but rich in courage, health and willingness to work, conquered the western wilderness and built up this great commonwealth. (Reported by Librarian G. B. Krum.)

WE ARE INDEBTED to Mr. Fred Dustin of Saginaw for data on the centennial celebration of the Lewis Cass Treaty in that city Sept. 19, 1919. Mr. Dustin states that separates of the article compiled by him as chairman of the Committee on History and Records for the occasion entitled "The Saginaw Treaty of 1819," printed in this number, may be had by addressing him at Saginaw. He says:

One hundred years ago this last September an event took place at what is now Saginaw that gave to the people of this country nearly a third of the Lower Peninsula of Michigan. It was an event fraught with great consequences, for in substance it separated the Indian from his heritage of one of the most desirable and fertile territories in the Northwest.

That this event should be fittingly celebrated was clear to all those who had just appreciation of its importance. At a special session of the Board of Supervisors of Saginaw County held in July, Mayor B. N. Mercer of Saginaw, a member of that body, introduced a resolution appropriating the sum of $1,500 to be used for a celebration and to be expended under the supervision of a committee of three supervisors: Charles Girmus, Louis Sarle and William Nehmer. The appointment of the Citizens' Committee was left to Mayor Mercer. This resolution was adopted.

July 27 I received a letter from Mr. Mercer requesting a meeting which took place at his office where the matter was discussed and a list of prominent citizens, men and women, were named as a preliminary committee to meet Monday evening, Aug. 4 in the Mayor's office. At this meeting the following were present: Mayor Mercer, Louis Cass Slade, Mrs. James C. Graves, Miss Kitty Rouse, Langley S. Foote, Mrs. L. E. Holland, Earl F. Wilson and Fred Dustin.

A temporary organization was effected by electing (provided he would serve) William B. Mershon chairman, Louis C. Slade vice-chairman and Earl F. Wilson secretary. Owing to business engagements Mr. Mershon was unable to serve and at a subsequent meeting Mr. Slade was elected chairman.

The Cass Treaty was signed September 24 and this was the logical day for its celebration, but as the Saginaw County Fair was set for the entire week of the twenty-fourth, there was a conflict of dates. It was suggested that the celebration be made a feature of the fair and be held on the fair grounds. This proposition found little support, the committee feeling that to commercialize a patriotic and sentimental event was worse than having no celebration at all.

It was then suggested that it be held on September 30, the day that the Treaty was officially communicated to the Secretary of War, as this was the week after the fair. This unfortunately was not agreed to and the date was set for Sept. 19.

In the meantime a movement was on foot to give our returned soldiers a homecoming welcome, and the Board of Supervisors in special session appropriated $5,000 to be used without audit for that purpose. A joint meeting of the Cass Committee and Soldiers' Welcome Committee was held and it was agreed to consolidate the events and have the programs in Hoyt Park where the natural amphitheater would accommodate a vast crowd, but which is lacking in the water front that gives that indescribable charm to any scenic event.

The Cass Committee had decided on a pageant, Indians and voyageurs to arrive in canoes, so that Rust Park was the only really desirable location on account of its sloping lawn and frontage on Lake Linton, an ideal spot, as anyone knows who has realized the charming effects of light and shade and the soft echoes and carrying power of voices with a water background. The change in locality was a keen disappointment to many, for even a gem without its proper setting is only half as beautiful.

The time was far too short and it was necessary for the Committee to use the utmost diligence in preparation for the event. The Citizens' Committee had been enlarged and was as follows:

Louis Cass Slade, chairman
Earl F. Wilson, secretary and treasurer
Hon. B. N. Mercer
Charles Girmus
William Nehmer
Chester M. Howell
Daniel H. Ellis
Mrs. David Nicol
Mrs. James G. McPherson
Mrs. L. E. Holland
Mrs. Fred W. Culver
Mrs. S. C. J. Ostrom
Miss Kitty Rouse
Mrs. James C. Graves
Hon. John Raucholz
Louis Sarle
Hon. William S. Linton
Langley S. Foote
Fred Dustin

The following chairmen of the various committees selected their own members, all of whom were active in the work and cooperated with enthusiasm:

Finance, B. N. Mercer
Program, L. C. Slade
Publicity, C. M. Howell
Stage and Grounds, Daniel H. Ellis
Music, Mrs. S. C. J. Ostrom
Costumes and Make-up, Mrs. D. A. Nicol
Caste, Mrs. J. C. Graves
Historical, Fred Dustin
River Processional, G. Jerome Brenner

Miss Mary Louise Guy, Physical Director of the Y. W. C. A. and a trained pageant director was secured to take charge of the pageant, and with the active assistance of the proper committees soon worked out a splendid program and held repeated rehearsals of the cast so that by the morning of the nineteenth everything was in readiness.

In the meantime the Soldiers' Welcome Committee had been busy, and a program commensurate with the amount appropriated was arranged for the day. It included a parade, baseball game, street dancing, feeds, drinks, sight-seeing trips in autos, and last but not least, three prize fights, of ten, six and four rounds each, in which various "Kids," "Mickeys" and "Billys" figured in the effort to furnish elevating amusement.

The reason that the Cass Committee changed the location for the pageant was that it would be impossible to move the crowd from one place to another, and that the soldiers must be entertained on the immediate ground where the parade broke up and where dinner was served, in Hoyt Park. The fallacy of this conclusion was amply demonstrated by the results.

The morning of September 19 was threatening and although the parade occurred and was well attended, by noon rain was falling, and the prospect was dubious for the afternoon program, the soldiers' part of which was to be from 1 :00 to 3 :00 at which latter hour the pageant was to be staged. At two o'clock it was raining heavily, and on the completion of the soldiers' program, they faded away like the morning mist in a summer sun, but in their place in the increasing rain came people on foot, in autos and in street cars by the hundreds, by the thousand. It was plain enough to see that had the pageant been held in Rust Park, the problem of "moving the crowd" would have solved itself, for people came to see the Cass Celebration, and there were enough of them to make a crowd sufficiently large not to interfere with the prize fights, which took place down town.

The rain poured, but still thousands of the people waited for the pageant. In the large tents where the cast had "made up," the actors waited for a lull. It did not come, but Commissioner George Holcomb, acting Mayor, introduced (under an umbrella) the chairman of the day, Mr. Louis Cass Slade, and he in turn (also under an umbrella) introduced the speaker of the day, Mr. Henry Naegley, who in consideration of the water running down his neck made his address very short.

As it was impossible to carry out the pageant, it was temporarily postponed until the next day, Saturday, and then on account of the continuing storm, was again postponed to Sunday the 21st, but the rain was still falling on that day, and it was indefinitely postponed.

Such is the story of the Centennial Celebration of the Treaty of 1819. Let us hope that the 200th anniversary will be duly celebrated and that our children's grandchildren will be able, one day in one hundred years, to lay aside the commercial, the merely amusing, the frivolous, the brutal, the sensual, and truly celebrate so significant an event as THE LEWIS CASS TREATY OF 1819.

DR. S. GERTRUDE BANKS, Detroit, one of the pioneer physicians of her day, while in attendance at the last annual meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society at Lansing called attention to a large oil portrait of Capt. Eber B. Ward of Detroit which she thought could be obtained for the Society. It was painted by James Stanley, the noted Indian artist of Detroit and was paid for by private subscriptions, Mr. Ward's sister "Aunt Emily" heading the list with one thousand dollars. Among other donors were many captains of Mr. Ward's boats.

Senator Condon of Detroit who is interested in educational and historical work was asked to go and see the portrait on his next visit to his home and report whether it was worth the time and effort to get it. On his return he not only advocated securing it but agreed to offer a resolution in the Senate authorizing the State Board of Auditors to have it hung in a suitable place until the Michigan Pioneer Museum should have proper facilities for its exhibition. Mr. Hannan of Detroit, an expert, with a driver brought it to Lansing on a truck. The frame is of solid wood and overlaid with gold leaf. Mr. Hannan said he could not duplicate it for $400 today. The canvas is eight and three-quarters feet long by six feet wide. The figure is six feet high, dwarfing the background of equipments for boats, machinery for factories, houses and the rolling mills of Wyandotte.

The old inscription has been removed. The new reads:

Eber Brock Ward
Born December 25, 1811. Died January 2, 1875.
Pioneer of Industry,
Vessel Owner and Operator,
Shipbuilder, Iron and Steel,
Plate Glass Manufacturer
and Lumberman.

By and with the advice of Governor Sleeper and Major Duff, private secretary to the Governor, the picture was hung opposite to the elevator on the second floor of the Capitol facing the entrance to the Governor's Parlor.

The Ward family played an important part in the early history of Michigan. The original settler was Samuel,—his brother Eber, father of Capt. Eber Brock, coming later. Eber's wife died in 1818 when Emily was nine years old, leaving her in charge of three other children. Eber was two years younger and was born in Upper Canada while the family were moving to Michigan.

The father, Eber, was made in 1829 the keeper of the lighthouse at Bois Blanc Island in Lake Huron near Mackinac, and remained on the island, never leaving it but three times until 1842, when he spent the winter at Conneaut, Michigan. Emily lived with him, making only three visits during that time. The lighthouse was placed so near the water that it was considered unsafe. When its fall was certain and there was no one there but Emily and a small boy, Bolivar, by name, she made five trips up and down the five hundred steps bringing the lamps, reflectors and everything possible while the boy watched, never expecting to see her again. The building fell, but their house remained.

In 1842 her father exchanged lighthouses with Mr. Church of Fort Gratiot and moved there with Emily. In 1845 they moved to Fort Newport, known first as Yankee Point, and now as Marine City.

Eber worked on a farm until he was twenty-two years of age. His uncle Samuel had built a home in 1818 at Newport. He had built a schooner called the St. Clair and Eber bought a quarter interest in it. Boats of this kind were then worth about $11,000. In 1845 he and his uncle owned a fleet of more than twenty vessels. After this Eber turned his attention more to manufacturing. He surely was a pioneer as he built the first rolling mill in the Northwest, helped to make the first Bessemer steel, and put the first sailboat on Lake Superior. He connected his boats with the Michigan Central Railroad, thereby making through connections. He established rolling mills at Wyandotte, Chicago and Milwaukee and started the manufacture of glass at Toledo, Saginaw and Flint. Emily was of great assistance to him and had charge of the workshop on the second floor of his big store in Newport when and where were made all the furnishings for his boats. She also taught school and had charge of the Academy built and sustained by her brother. He relied greatly on her opinions and said he "always lost when he refused to follow her judgment." She was a philanthropist and greatly interested in educational affairs. Twenty-nine boys and girls acknowledged their indebtedness to her at the celebration in Detroit in 1887 on her 78th birthday. She died at her home on Fort Street in Detroit August, 1891, aged eighty-two years.

Eber B. married an adopted daughter of his uncle Samuel and thereby inherited a large fortune. Mr. C. M. Burton says Mr. Ward was the richest man in Michigan at the time of his death. His wife's maiden name was Polly McQueen and they had a family of five sons and two daughters. He divorced this wife and married Catherine Lyon, a niece of United States Senator Benjamin F. Wade of Ohio by whom he had two children, a boy and a girl, neither of whom is now living.

When the home of Aunt Emily was sold last year the owner, Mrs. David Mahew, wife of a Professor at Ypsilanti, and a niece of Aunt Emily, expressed a wish that this portrait of Mr. Ward be given to the Pioneer Museum.

IN AN EXTENDED ARTICLE by Cyril B. Upham of the State Historical Society of Iowa *(Iowa Journal of History and Politics,* July, 1919), entitled, "Historical Survey of the Militia in Iowa, 1838-1865," occurs the following discussion of the Michigan militia in the Territorial period:

The military history of Iowa is traced through Wisconsin Territory and Michigan Territory. While the jurisdiction of Michigan Territory was extended over the Iowa country in 1834 it is doubtful if there was any military organization in the Iowa country under the Michigan militia laws. At the same time it appears that these laws had an influence in determining the militia policy in early Iowa.

By a provision of the Ordinance of 1787 which was carried over into the Organic Act of Michigan, the Governor of the Territory was made ex officio Commander-in-Chief of the militia; and as early as 1805 the Governor and Judges enacted a statute providing for the militia. The provisions of this law were taken from the then existing laws of Ohio, New York, Virginia, and Massachusetts on the same subject. Section one, taken from the laws of Ohio, prescribed that "every free, able-bodied, male inhabitant of the Territory of Michigan, of the age of fourteen years, and under the age of fifty years, shall severally and respectively be enrolled in the militia, by the captain or other commanding officer, within whose limits such person shall reside." Each regiment was to be commanded by a Colonel—the provision of the New York law being adpoted in this matter rather than that of the General Government. It was provided, too, that "the age and ability to bear arms, shall be determined by the captain or commanding officer of the company." Provision was made for organization, personnel, equipment, rank, parades, courts martial, and the like.

This early law was altered and amended from time to time. On February 10, 1809, a law similar to that of 1805 was compiled from the laws of Ohio, New York, Virginia, Vermont, and Connecticut. The first Monday in May was made the day of annual review and inspection, "for the express purpose of examining and taking an exact account of every man's arms and equipments." Relief was provided for the wounded and for the widows and children of any who might be killed.

Not all of the alterations and amendments of the Michigan militia laws have been preserved. For instance, the laws of Michigan contain the following reference to a militia Act passed on January 15, 1812: "The original roll of this law has been lost, and the only copy, now to be found, is so imperfect, as to render it inexpedient to print it." Another "lost" Act is that of March 15, 1821.

Practically every year witnessed some change in the Michigan militia law. In 1816 provision was made for punishing militia officers who refused to obey the summons of the Governor in certain instances. In 1818 the age limits for militiamen were fixed at eighteen and forty-five. On April 6, 1820, a law was passed making it unlawful for the militia to exercise or parade on the day of an election, "except in case of invasion, or insurrection, or except within their ordinary cantonments."

Another law of the same year, adopted from the laws of Massachusetts, New York, and Ohio, repealed all former laws on the subject and made even more elaborate provisions for the militia. According to this Act the militia was to include all free, able-bodied, white male citizens of the United States residing in the Territory, together with all aliens who had at any time been property holders in the Territory or whose fathers owned property there. The age limits remained the same. Exemptions included "the persons exempted by the laws of the United States, and all priests, ministers of the gospel, physicians and schoolmasters." Very detailed provisions were contained in this law. Companies were to maintain an enrollment of at least thirty privates. Company, regimental, and battalion parades were authorized; the procedure in courts martial was prescribed in detail including the fines and forms; reports to the Adjutant General were required; and authority was given for drafting men when necessary.

An Act of March 15, 1821, provided for a Judge Advocate General for the Territory, and one of August of the same year made certain concessions as to the substitution of company parades for regimental or battalion parades when the distance was great. In April, 1825, all militia laws were consolidated into one comprehensive act of some sixty sections; and two years later this legislation was extensively amended by detailed provisions for company, battalion, and regimental musters, as well as drills for officers. Firemen were at this time exempted from military duty. At this time, too, it was decided that the Adjutant General should be given $50 annually "for books, stationery, and in full for all his services as such, payable quarterly." In 1828 the clerks, officers, and messengers of the Legislative Council were exempted from military duty; and in 1831 a third brigade was established.

The Michigan statute which was in force during the time that Iowa was a part of that Territory was an "Act to organize the Militia," approved on April 23, 1833. This law was a consolidation of previous laws with a few changes and additions. Provision was made for the organization of the militia and for the selection of officers. The usual exemptions were allowed, with the addition of "all teachers of schools and other seminaries of learning, and all ferrymen and millers actually employed within the Territory.'' Firemen to be exempted must belong to a company having an engine. The militia was to consist of ''all able-bodied free white male citizens, and every able-bodied alien within this Territory: Provided, That such alien shall have been or resided in this Territory or the United States three years, and the sons of every such alien, who may be between the ages of eighteen and forty-five years.''

Provision was made in this Act for an Adjutant General's Department, a Quartermaster General's Department, a Paymaster's Department, a Hospital Department, Chaplains, a Judge Advocate General, aides, and a non-commissioned staff. The militia was to ''rendezvous by companies in their respective beats, on the first Tuesday in May in every year, at nine of the clock in the forenoon, for the purpose of improving in martial exercise; and also once in each year, between the first and last days of October, by regiment or separate battalion, at such time and place as the commanding officer of the brigade shall direct, for the purpose of inspection, review, and martial exercises.''

(In the original, references are given in foot notes to the *Laws of the Territory of Michigan,* Vols. I, II and III.)

THROUGH THE KINDNESS of the State Regent, D. A. R., Miss Alice Louise McDuffee of Kalamazoo we are able to submit the following report from her pen:

At the invitation of the Lansing Chapter, the Nineteenth Annual State Conference of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan, was held October 7, 8 and 9, in the beautiful and well-equipped Woman's Club House, Lansing.

The first Session was preceded by the meeting of the State Board of Management and by Conferences of the Chapter Regents, the State Chairmen, the Members of the Historical Group, and the Americanization Group, respectively, affording opportunity for individual initiative and for the friendly interchange of ideas and intimate discussions which mean so much in giving wise direction and in simplifying the proceedings of a larger meeting.

The object of our Nineteenth Annual State Conference,—to summarize the splendid service which we gave as a State Society in the closing weeks of the War and in the period that has followed; to appreciate what the war work training did for us in increasing our capacity for service; to renew our faith in our country and in each other; to increase our knowledge of the great World movements; and to make plans to place our combined efforts where the Nation most needs us, was, we feel, in large measure realized.

The Society of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan is highly organized and the reports show a very large amount of work done by the Chapters and that they responded quickly and heartily to the calls made by the National Government, and the State as well as to those from our own National and State Societies.

Michigan met her full quota in the State's apportionment of the National Society $100,000.00 Liberty Loan and in assisting in the restoration of the French Village of Tilloloy.

Thousands of dollars of Liberty Loan Bonds are held by the Chapters and individual members and many thousands have been sold by Daughters.

The State Treasurer's report shows receipts of more than $10,000.00. Some of the larger items are:

Poultry Farms for France	$3,244.61
French Orphans	2,270.45
Children of Southern France	1,492.67
State Budget for Printing and Patriotic Education	1,312.40
For Restoring French Village of Tilloloy	1,028.66

We have co-operated with the Red Cross, the Michigan War Preparedness Board, the Woman's Committee Council of National Defense, the American Committee for Devastated France, the National League for Woman's Service, the War Camp Community Service, the American Library Association, and the Service League for the Handicapped.

The Daughters assisted in strengthening the morale of men in Service, in camps, in cities, in New York Hospitals, and overseas, through letters and personal ministrations, by programs and by informal social gatherings with women relatives of men in service, and by generous gifts of knitted garments, jellies, cigarettes, sweet chocolate, victrola records, magazines and weekly papers. Musical and Dramatic entertainments were furnished in an Aviation Camp. One Chapter, near Camp Custer, conducted a Mending Bureau, and another maintained Hospitality Rooms during the war and thousands of men were guests at meals in the homes of our members.

Eleven members of our State Society served the great world cause on foreign soil. The consecrated spirit of service to humanity is shown in the 78 French Orphans adopted, several thousands of knitted garments, property bags, housewives and comfort kits, and to Michigan men in New York Hospitals, 151 scrap books, 18,000 cigarettes and 154 pounds of chocolate nut bars.

To Children of France, 1,400 garments and to the women of France, for an Easter gift, 327 sheets and 439 pillow cases and 586 knitted garments.

Our members assisted by some of the children of the State, supplied 8 Poultry Farms for France, which meant not only food for the undernourished children of France, but lessons in service and sacrifice for the children of Michigan.

In addition to all the War Relief work, much has been done in historical and research lines and in the compiling of records.

Michigan was included in the fine statistical summary of the War Work of the National Society of Daughters of the American Revolution, compiled by our former State Regent, Mrs. William Henry Wait, Publicity Director of the War Relief Service and published by the National Society. Last April, at Continental Congress in Washington, Michigan was honored in the election of Mrs. Wait as Vice President General of our National Society.

In accordance with the Charter of the National Society, it is mandatory that we report the work of our organization each year to the United States Government through the Smithsonian Institution. This year, our State Historian is in charge of this report for Michigan. The military deeds of members of our Society or of their immediate families, in the Federal and Allied Governments, and of their non-military service overseas will also be collected by the State Historian and sent to the Historian General for permanent filing in the marble fire-proof Memorial Continental Hall, our National headquarters in Washington.

There are three real Daughters of Revolutionary Soldiers still living in Michigan. The graves of six Revolutionary soldiers have been marked this year. Data concerning Revolutionary and Michigan pioneer ancestors of members has been compiled, there also being 418 pioneer biographies and sketches, and 1,007 names of Michigan pioneers appearing in the State Chairman's Index.

The State Librarian's Report showed 156 volumes on Michigan History or by Michigan authors in Michigan Room or on the shelves of our National Library in Memorial Continental Hall. One Chapter sent three Revolutionary relics for the Museum of our National Society in Washington. A pair of cut-glass salt dishes, which were over 200 years old, were presented by Miss Alice McPherson Spencer, to be in turn presented to the State Historical Society in the name of the Daughters.

It was moved and carried that each Chapter be asked to list the Revolutionary relics owned by members, and their location, and file the list with the State Historian.

The work of collecting and preserving the data and records of Michigan men in the service of their country in the Great War, which was so well inaugurated by our State Society was thought so important, and the record blanks found so adequate that the State of Michigan took up the work, the Governor appointing our Chairman as Chairman of the State work, and, in some instances, our Chapter Chairman as Chairman of the work in the counties.

Several Chapters are planning to mark historical sites, the coming year, and important pieces of research work are now under way. We were very proud when we learned that "The Pensioners of Territorial Michigan, the Early Pension Laws, and Michigan Medal of Honor Soldiers," the work of our able Historian, Miss Sue I. Silliman, had been accepted for publication by the Michigan Historical Commission.

A very large amount of civic and patriotic work was reported. For many years we have been especially successful with the Children and Sons of the Republic Clubs, our Citizenship Clubs for boys and girls, and the growth has been phenomenal. Eleven Chapters of the Daughters have sixty-four Clubs with a total membership of 3,600. The Clubs in Grand Rapids subscribed the $800.00 necessary to purchase two Poultry Farms and received a letter of appreciation from General Foch. They have adopted ten French orphans and have sold $6,000.00 worth of Thrift Stamps. All of the Clubs, both the boys and girls, did a large amount of War Work. Twenty-six boys from the Clubs in Kalamazoo, were in the service of their country.

The Women of the Republic Clubs started with the mothers of some of the boys in one Club. The idea has spread until now ten Nationalities are represented in the Clubs in the State. During the War, it was proven that the Clubs were not only a benefit to the individuals who composed them, but a very great asset to the community. The Club in Jackson for its War Relief Work did much knitting, made surgical dressings, refugee garments, and leather fur aviator coats. They, also, own two Liberty Bonds and have twenty-four stars on their service flags.

It has been found that desecration of our National Flag comes more often through ignorance of the flag laws and observance than through lack of patriotism. Our

Flag Committees teach correct Flag observance through the distribution of Flag Codes, Rules for the Flag, and the State Flag Law. Two of the Chapters have received considerable revenue through the sale of flags.

Our Committee on Charities and Corrections is vitally interested in two things, a new Reformatory for Women and better and larger institutions for charities and corrections throughout Michigan.

We feel that the direction of leisure time activities is important patriotic work, and we are co-operating along this line. The Hastings Chapter organized and supervised a Public Play Ground.

During the epidemic last year, many members served at Hospitals, made masks, and pneumonia jackets, as well as soups, custards and other delicacies and one of our members in the Northern Peninsula, a food demonstrator, worked indefatigably for weeks during the epidemic, saving many lives. The new Sanitation Committee has many plans. We will assist in every possible way those who are striving to forestall another epidemic.

The National Society is pledged to assist the Treasury Department in its fight against the high cost of living by making ''Thrift'' a paramount issue. Daughters are asked to preach thrift and practice thrift and to continue to use the salvage bureau as an important way of earning money for patriotic work.

The cause of patriotic education has gone steadily on. Patriotic anniversaries have been observed, one of our baby Chapters observing six during the year. Much has been done in co-operation with the public schools. Little Mother's classes have been organized and 10,000 copies of the American Creed were distributed in one city among the pupils. We have had historical floats in civic parades, lectures on "Americanization," "Indian Stories and Legends," and lantern-slide lectures on "History and Historical Places." We promoted the Constitutional campaign culminating in the celebration of Constitution Day, September 17th, the report showing that the number of general and school meetings was 63, the number of people reached 40,850, and the number of pamphlets distributed 10,000.

One of the objects of our National Society "To carry out the injunctions of Washington in his farewell address to the American people, 'To promote as an object of primary importance, institutions for the general diffusion of knowledge,' thus developing an enlightened public opinion and affording to old and young such advantages as shall develop in them the largest capacity for performing the duties of American citizens" comes to us now with new meaning. It was the desire to do our part in promoting enlightened public opinion which caused us to assign 65% of our dollar per member budget to various forms of patriotic education.

The reports showed that the work in Americanization, which our National Society has decided is to be our foremost activity for the coming year, is already well under way. American holidays, pageants, flags, community sings, kindergarten, handicraft exhibits and Women of the Republic Clubs are being used, to make the contacts between the native and foreign born. Teachers are working in night schools. At Naturalization classes, successful candidates for citizenship are presented by Chapters with individual flags and, with them, either the salute to the flag, flag codes, the American Creed, or the Constitution of the United States is given. Our neighbor, the foreign-born woman, is to be our special charge.

We had as honor guests and speakers at the State Conference a notable array of men and women who brought us closely in touch with world problems and their significance. Honorable Albert E. Sleeper, Governor of Michigan, welcomed the Daughters in behalf of the State and thanked them for their excellent service rendered during the war. Madame Slavko Grouitch, the wife of the Serbian Minister, a woman of wide experience and charming personality, spoke on ''Women's Responsibility in Foreign Affairs,'' and again on the ''Serbian Children and their Needs.'' General Frank S. Baldwin, Adjutant General of Colorado, and the hero of five Wars, spoke feelingly of women's part in the Great War, and most modestly of his own exploits. Dr. George N. Fuller, the very able Secretary of the Historical Commission, spoke most interestingly of the work of the Commission, showing us how we, as a State Society, may best give further co-operation. He brought the cheering word that the book of our State Historian would go to press on the following day. Mrs. J. E. Owen Phillips, Director of Industrial Relations, and a woman of brilliant intellectuality spoke on ''America, the Hope of the World.'' Mrs. Burritt Hamilton, President of the State Federation of Women's Clubs; Mrs. Charles Sumner Lobingier, State Regent of the Orient, whose home is in Shanghai, China; Mrs. Charles Lawton, State Corresponding Secretary of Ohio; Mrs. Alfred J. Brosseau, Past Recording Secretary, now of New York City; all women of charm and fine ability, added much to the program. Three of our own members who fought for the lives of humanity, Dr. Maria Belle Coolidge and Dr. Rhoda Grace Hendrick, on foreign soil, and Miss Flora McElhinney, during the Flu epidemic, among the Finns in the Northern Peninsula, spoke with great earnestness and appealing enthusiasm,—Dr. Coolidge on "Sanitation" and later on her experiences in the "Front Line Trenches"; Dr. Hendricks, on "Women's Scottish Hospital in France," and Miss McElhinney on "Americanization of Finnish Women."

One of the treats of the State Conference was the address of Mr. Herbert Adolphus Miller, Professor of Sociology at Oberlin College, and Founder and Director of the Mid-European Union. Mr. Miller is one of the great authorities in the country and his address on the "Paradox of Americanization" made a profound impression.

The social features, the reception given by the Lansing Chapter in honor of our distinguished guests, the State Board, and the Michigan Daughters, the reception given at the State Capitol by Governor and Mrs. Sleeper, and the high tea given at the Woman's Building, Michigan Agricultural College, afforded a pleasing break in the business sessions, and gave opportunity to know one another better, and to meet and talk informally with the speakers along the many lines of thought which had been opened by their addresses.

Among the Resolutions which were unanimously adopted were the following:

One: WHEREAS, In many cities of the United States, notably Washington, our National Capitol, disturbances of a very serious nature have occurred, showing disloyalty to the governing power, and

WHEREAS, Strikes among the essential industries have been called, with the seemingly obvious purpose of disturbing social order,

THEREFORE, Be it Resolved that we, the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan, in State Conference assembled, pledge ourselves to unswerving loyalty to the Government of the United States, as expressed in our Constitution and administered by the officials elected by the people to execute its provisions.

TWO: WHEREAS, The Daughters of the American Revolution in Michigan, are interested in all movements for the betterment of Michigan, including the preservation and study of Michigan's history and the furtherance of all legitimate means that have these ends in view,

THEREFORE, Be it Resolved that the Daughters of the American Revolution, at their 19th Annual State Conference, endorse the work of the Michigan Historical Commission in the several counties of Michigan, to secure from the County Boards of Supervisors, the amounts of money for historical purposes authorized by the State Legislature in the bills introduced by Representative Charles A. Weissert, and known as the Weissert Bills, enacted into law as follows: In the Legislature of 1917, "The Board of Supervisors of any County in this State is hereby authorized to appropriate any sums not exceeding two hundred dollars in any one year, for the purpose of marking of historical places in their respective Counties, and for the erection of monuments or other memorials in commemoration of notable events connected with such Counties. Such money shall become a County expense and shall be included in the taxes of such County."

In the Legislature of 1919: "The Board of Supervisors of any County in this State, is hereby authorized to raise and appropriate a sum of money not exceeding two hundred dollars in any one year for the purpose of collecting or publishing historical materials bearing upon the history of the County and for the fostering of any movement tending to further the historical interests of the County."

And be it further Resolved: That the State Regent be authorized and directed to instruct the several Chapters of the State to support actively this movement in their respective Counties in co-operation with the State Historical Commission."

Three: WHEREAS, The women of Michigan have been given the franchise, and it is obviously their duty to vote,

THEREFORE, Resolved that we, the Daughters of the American Revolution, in State Conference assembled, pledge ourselves to make every reasonable effort to let nothing interfere with casting our votes and urging other women to do so, whether we approve of suffrage or not.

Four: WHEREAS, The Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan, during their 19th Annual State Conference, have been so graciously received and so charmingly entertained,

THEREFORE, Be it Resolved that we extend our sincere thanks to Governor and Mrs. Sleeper for their gracious hospitality.

To the Hostess Chapter, who has extended us a warm welcome and innumerable courtesies.

To Major General Baldwin, who came so far to greet us.

To all who entertained us with music and inspiring addresses.

To the Faculty of Michigan Agricultural College who have so kindly invited us to tea this afternoon.

And to all citizens of Lansing, who have contributed to our entertainment.

Americanization in its widest sense was the keynote of the State Conference, as it is to be the mainspring of all our work this coming year. Americanization not for the foreign-born, only, but for the native-born as well. Finding the best in American life and helping others to find it, giving the best we have to our country, and seeing the best in others, living ideals and sharing them, mixing brotherhood and patriotism, and through a loyal and dynamic citizenship doing our part to make the winning of the World War a reality,—this was the inspiration which came to us from the State Conference to lead us to higher paths of endeavor and achievement.

MISS SUE I. SILLIMAN OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY has submitted a report of work done in St. Joseph County previous to that undertaken by the War Board the substance of which in justice to the initiative of St. Joseph County in this important work should be of permanent record. It will be observed that the activity in this county has covered not only the present but past wars, reaching back to the American Revolution. Miss Silliman says:

> On the illuminated page of history, St. Joseph, the patron saint of New France, is pictured as a kindly beneficent spirit of protection and defense invoked by the early French *voyageur*. In the "Book of Saints" he is pictured in grey tunic and saffron mantle carrying wallet and pilgrim staff.
>
> The personified characteristics of his geographical namesake, the county of St. Joseph, would doubtless reveal a much more militant figure, for, as a protector and defender of the vital principles underlying our State, St. Joseph, with the other counties, changed the grey and saffron of peace times for buff and blue, the flint-lock gun for the pilgrim staff, a powderhorn for the wallet and in the years following has worn the

faded brown of tattered homespun as he anixously guarded the Indian trails with Blackhawk on the warpath; the blue, of company E., 15th U. S. Infantry, in the Mexican war, when, at Cherubusco with the soldiers of Cass, and Kent, Kalamazoo and Jackson counties, St. Joseph shares the glory of turning the tide of war from defeat to victory; in the Civil War, breveted in rank for superior merit, decorated with the nation's highest award, the "Medal of Honor;" in the Spanish American War with company K, of the 33rd Mich. National Guard; and in the Great War, in blue or khaki, in camp or cantonment, on the seas or across with the 85th, or "Less Terribles," as a soldier of Michigan, St. Joseph has maintained the traditional magnificient courage of Michigan in battle and through it all retained the kindly beneficent spirit which has endeared the Yankee soldiers to a world.

The records of the militant St. Joseph are not in vellum bindings but are scattered statewide, nationwide, and the task of collecting them is great. Neither are the records of any one period complete but are being slowly accumulated. The St. Joseph County Pioneer and Historical Association, the Abiel Fellows Chapter D. A. R., the Three Rivers Public Library, and the Grand Army of the Republic are the principal agencies within the county which are collecting war history material.

The Daughters of the American Revolution and the Ed. M. Prutzman Post have shown a fine spirit of cooperation as they have filed copies of their valuable records in the Michigan room of the public library. The library plan for the collection of war material is very broad and very simple. Unable to cover the local history with authentic publications, the library collects the material of all wars in which St. Joseph County has been involved and accepts whatever data can be secured concerning the social or economic conditions and the military records. Believing the preservation of war material is an essential service and that an awakened Americanism through constant use of the war material is just as essential, the library makes two typewritten copies for loose-leaved files; one for preservation, one for use, or, if the subject is completed, the material is typewritten on a printed form and the leaves stapled together and bound in a heavier paper; if the material is of the ephemeral class it is added to the clipping record; if in the newspapers, which are to be bound, the data is indexed on cards which may be used for ready reference, or, in compilation of the index to the bound volumes.

Of the war history material of St. Joseph County covering the successive periods, the historical research concerning the Revolutionary soldiers buried in St. Joseph County is a brief chapter from a larger work outlined by the former State Historian D. A. R., Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, and effectively worked out by many D. A. R. chapters of the State. The Abiel Fellows chapter contributed the records of seven Revolutionary soldiers, three of whom are buried within the county. Perhaps in a survey of historical work being done within the county it may be mentioned that one hundred fourteen of these Revolutionary soldiers' records have been collated by the present State Historian D. A. R., annotated and edited and are ready for publication.

A reflected glory from the war material of other States is given through a second phase of the research concerning the Revolutionary soldiers in Michigan—developed through the pension records. Through the kindness of Commissioner of Pensions Saltzgabt, the State Historian of the D. A. R. found that the records of the Pension Establishment had been published in 1836, according to law, and through the kindness of W. W. Bishop, the very courteous librarian of the University of Michigan secured the use of these volumes long enough to compile the records of the pensioners of territorial Michigan. Included with the pension records is a brief digest of the pension laws, because the laws give much indirect testimony concerning the pensioners. The pension lists have been annotated from the muster rolls of N. Y., Pa., N. J. and our own Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections and from the second chapter in Michigan Military Records, being published in the name of the Mich. D. A. R. St. Joseph County has but two names on these old records: Private Mede Hurd, at the age of 77, pensioned in St. Joseph County, for service in the Connecticut line; and Elisha Stanley, placed on the pension roll in St. Joseph County, at the age of 74, for service in Conn. line. There is a distinctive pathos about the lives of the Revolutionary soldiers whom Michigan may claim, for, in almost every instance, it is an old man breaking the ties of a life-time who follows the trail of sturdy children or grand-children to a home in a wilderness; and the indirect testimony gleaned from the laws under which the soldiers were pensioned deepens the growing conviction that not the least courageous act in the life of a soldier of 1776 was his immigration to territorial Michigan.

We have collected but few records from the annals of the

Black Hawk War, although ninety-eight men were drafted from the towns of Constantine, Florence, White Pigeon and Mottville; but the few records which we have secured are very interesting, from the picturesque Capt. Alvin Calhoun watching the Indian trails that ammunition from Canada might not be secured by the Indian, to private George Thurston sent in haste to Niles, by way of Persols Prairie, to join a company in hot pursuit of the Indians, "with lead in the bar, powder in the keg and no one in the company with a gun that would shoot."

A rare old list of Colon Township men "liable for military duty" during the Mexican War was secured by the historian of Abiel Fellows chapter D. A. R. from a descendant of the township clerk of the period. The list includes not only the names of those "liable" but also those who claimed exemption and their reasons.

St. Joseph county's interest in the Mexican War, of course, centers in Capt. Isaac De Graaf Toll and Co. E. of the 15th U. S. Infantry, in the heroic stand at Churubusco with its history-making results.

The Ed. M. Prutzman Post, G. A. R., through Mr. G. A. B. Cook, a former newspaper man, has compiled a list of the soldiers of all wars buried in Riverside Cemetery, from the soldiers of 1812 down to the last little brother of the Great War, a list of great local value. An effort is being made to secure the records of the "soldiers' cemetery" at Sturgis. The Abiel Fellows chapter has compiled several volumes of records, among them the tombstone records of rural cemeteries. In these little old country church-yards are buried many of St. Joseph County's soldiers whose records will be included in the future military history of St. Joseph County.

Another work has been the compilation from Government sources, of Michigan's soldiers awarded the "Medal of Honor," the Government's highest decoration for most conspicuous bravery in action or other soldier-like qualities. Since the time of General Macomb, given a commerative Medal of Honor, as commander-in-chief of the victorious American armies at Plattsburg, to Private Peter Sype, decorated April 1917, Michigan claims over sixty men so honored; of these St. Joseph County has three, one of whom is Gen. Frank Dwight Baldwin, twice awarded the Medal of Honor, now Adj. General of Colorado, who is perhaps Michigan's greatest military hero. These records have been annotated from other War Department records and the service of each "M. H." compiled from the

Adjutant General's published records. Michigan's "Medal of Honor" soldiers forms the third chapter in the military records of Michigan compiled in the name of the D. A. R. of Michigan.

The latest addition to the Spanish War collection is Capt. Charles Wheeler's muster-out roll for company K, of 33rd Mich. Nat. Guard, which is being copied on printed forms.

The collection of war material concerning St. Joseph County in the present war has been in the process of compilation since the U. S. entered the war, the earliest activity was perhaps the card index to war material in newspaper files at the Three Rivers Public Library.

In July, 1917, a card record of men who had enlisted was made and later the names of the drafted men added to the list. In October, 1917, the newly elected State historian of the D. A. R. after consultation with Secretary of the State Historical Commission decided to center the work of the State historical department of the D. A. R. on military history of Michigan the climax of the work to be in the collection of the military records of men in the present war. A circular letter was issued to the chapters in Nov., 1917, concerning the work and a summary of the letter printed in the State Year book. The State Historian consulted officials at Washington, Col. Bersey the Adj. Gen. of Michigan; commandants at Camp Custer, the draft boards, enlistment bureaus, using the information gleaned from these sources in experiments in District number one of the Western Division of which St. Joseph County is a unit.

The Grand Rapids War Board in a reply to a letter by the State Historian to the Enlistment Bureau at that place advised waiting until the close of the war to compile the soldiers' records, thereby conserving time etc., emphasizing the fact that as the War Department carefully preserved its own records it would undoubtedly make them accessible at the close of the war.

Another military authority advised securing the names of the soldiers during the war but recommended waiting until the close of the war to compile the military records of each soldier, thus conserving time, etc.

Gen. Parker, past commandant at Camp Custer, with soldierly directness, wrote of the exactness of the War Department records, their inaccessibility during the war; their accessibility when the need of precaution was removed; and the enormous work a duplication of records would involve.

Col. Bersey, Adj. Gen. in a letter of Dec., 1917, wrote encouragingly and advised securing data through the newspaper advertisement.

Using the township as a unit the historian began the work using Western District number one on which to experiment. With the aid of a stenographer she compiled the names through Jan. 1918, of St. Joseph and Cass counties and the city of Kalamazoo. The Allegan County draft board sent its records through the Allegan chapter D. A. R.

Feb. 23, 1918, the State Historian was officially notified that a special State director had been appointed the preceding October, who had been working along this line and that to avoid duplication of records the historical phase of the work had also been placed in her hands. St. Joseph's records were promptly made available for the use of the local committee, stipulating only that the new committee file copies of her work at the library for public use.

Constantine has a public spirited man who has been compiling soldiers' records of that village; perhaps one of the most authentic local lists was published by the *Daily Commercial* of Three Rivers.

The public library has a valuable clipping file of Michigan troops in the war, also of the work of the local Woman's Council of National Defense, of the Red Cross and the War Board activities. The clippings are from ephemeral material and are pasted on perforated sheets of manilla board. The newspapers covering the war period are collected and ready to be bound and indexed.

As in every other library the pictures, bulletins, pamphlets, etc., are collected, the only new phase of the work is the color scheme used in their classification.

A list of St. Joseph County Aliens has been compiled by the chapter historian of the Abiel Fellows chapter and copies filed at the library. One of the most valuable collections is the material filed in the archives of the county War Board which shows the activity of the county in its liberty loans, etc., the personnel of the Board during the war period and every item of local interest which may be secured.

The Red Cross of the county is also getting its work ready to file or as much of its records as higher authority will permit. These organizations make the library a depository for their records.

Mr. M. H. Bumphery a former citizen of Three Rivers, now in Washington, D. C., a soldier of '61, through whom the historical workers of the county are greatly indebted for many valuable war department records, is placing on file the names of Michigan men awarded the Distinguished Service Cross, also, the names of Michigan men who have been prisoners in the camps of Germany.

To gather war material concerning the militant St. Joseph as he has met the war tests of the years is to picture no—

"Dim figure, halo ringed, uncanny bright;—but,
A modern saint: a man who treads earth's ground,
And ministers to men with all his might."

GLEANINGS

THE PORT AUSTIN *Herald* prints a list of pioneers of 50 or more years ago, names being added weekly as they are sent in.

Dr. F. N. Turner of North Lansing is writing an interesting series of articles on pioneer life for the Lansing *State Journal.*

The Pioneer Society of Allegan County and the Old Soldiers' Society of Allegan County held their annual picnic at the Fair Grounds in Allegan, Oct. 8. Lieut. Will White of Douglas is president of the Pioneer Society and Capt. W. H. Dunn of Ganges is at the head of the Soldiers' organization.

The project proposed by Governor Sleeper last year at the meeting of the Huron County Pioneer Association for the acquisition by Huron County from the National Government of certain lands for a public park on the shore of Saginaw Bay, seems likely to be successful, thanks to Congressman Louis C. Cramton of Lapeer and the hearty response from the county to the efforts of the Society.

A large bronze medal in commemoration of service during the war has been received by the University of Michigan from the University of Paris, which is presenting a similar medal to each university in the allied countries in proof of friendship for those who sacrificed for France and humanity.

Dr. A. S. Warthin and Dr. Carl Weller of the University have recently issued in joint authorship a volume entitled *Medical Aspects of Mustard Gas Poisoning.*

Rev. Father John R. Command of Detroit is chief in charge of collecting the service records of the Roman Catholic clergy and laity in Michigan in the Great War.

A metal flagstaff floating the Stars and Stripes has been placed by the St. Joseph County chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution, on the Charles Bucknell farm near Centerville to mark the site of the first trading post in the county on the old Ypsilanti branch of the Territorial Road. The owner of the farm agreed to fence off the site of the post on condition that the D. A. R. keep a flag always flying there.

The 11th annual meeting of the Western Allegan County Pioneer Society was held at the Ganges M. E. Church the first week in October and was well attended, reports Mr. H. H. Hutchins, secretary. The next meeting will be held on the first Saturday in October, 1920.

A foreign correspondent desires "the date of the foundation or erection of the place named Loranger, situated in Ogemaw County, Mich. Also the names of the founders." If any reader can furnish this information please communicate with the Michigan Historical Commission, Lansing, to whom the inquiry was addressed.

The Commission has not been able to get any light on this question to date despite extensive correspondence.

The Ingham County Pioneer and Historical Society this year will receive an appropriation of $200 to further historical research in the county. Much credit is due to Mrs. Franc L. Adams, secretary of the Society, and to the wisdom of the Board of Supervisors.

An excellent plan is being adopted in several cities for writing the war history of the schools. The students of each school of the city write up the school's activities, under supervision of the teachers, and these accounts are then collected into a volume to be published by the Superintendent. The result is a readable record of the city's school war work.

The cornerstone of the new State office building in Lansing now under construction was laid with impressive ceremonies Nov. 25, in charge of the Michigan Grand Lodge of the Masons.

The Ancient Order of Gleaners celebrated its 25th anniversary in Michigan last September and October as the largest strictly agricultural order in America. The most notable gathering was at Detroit Oct. 10, where Gleaner workers gathered from all parts of the Nation to do honor to its founder and chief, Grant Slocum.

Among the new public libraries of the State recently erected, that of Highland Park which occupies an entire block at 2610 Woodward Avenue is among the most promising. A large room on the second floor is to be used for meetings of civic organizations, neighborhood entertainments and lectures. The site is a part of the old Stevens farm, both site and building being the gift of

Mr. and Mrs. Tracy McGregor. The librarian is Miss Katharyne G. Sleneau, formerly of the Port Huron Public Library.

Mr. Burt D. Cady of Port Huron has been appointed by Governor Sleeper a member of the Mackinac Island State Park Commission to succeed Mr. A. O. Joplin of Marquette, resigned. Under the care of this Commission the Island has become one of the best kept parks of romantic and historic setting in America.

The Historical Club of Lansing took up its 25th year of active work on Oct. 3. Local history will receive a share of the Club's attention this year. The president is Mrs. E. O. Izant.

The marking of a section of the East Michigan pike in Baldwin Township as reported in the Iosco County *Gazette* has stirred Mr. James Syme to some pleasing reminiscences of the old trail traveled 50 years ago between East Tawas and Wilber. Let the reminiscences proceed apace with the pike! When later gathered into a little handbook for Michigan tourists they will lend an atmosphere of charm to the road that little else can give.

The old Hargrave sawmill on the middle ground, the oldest landmark of the lumber industry in Bay City was destroyed by fire on the night of Oct. 7. It was constructed in 1866 by the Miller brothers and bought by E. J. Hargrave and Son in 1879 when it had a capacity of 110,000 feet per day.

Under the Indian treaty of 1795 the Ottawa and Chippewa tribes of Michigan are prosecuting a claim against the Government for $168,000. The claim arose out of the alleged failure of the Government to continue payment of $1,000 a year to each tribe after the year 1836, in which year it is claimed the payments ceased.

Data procured by Mrs. P. R. Cleary, historian of the Ypsilanti Chapter, D. A. R. seems to identify the burying ground of the early pioneers who came to Washtenaw County in 1823 and settled southeast of Ypsilanti at what was known as Woodruff's Grove. Workmen at the Clark and Turney gravel pit had from time to time unearthed skeletons which caused no little speculation as to their origin. The mystery is perhaps solved. Interesting details are given in the Ypsilanti *Record* for Sept. 18.

The old Waterloo Mill located on the banks of the River Raisin near the western city limits of Monroe reached its century mark last October, having been built in Oct., 1819. It was named for the battle of Waterloo and is one of the few mills still running which have seen the romance of those early days of Michigan pioneering.

The good old days when folks could fill the stomach fairly full of good things to eat without drawing all their savings out of the bank are recalled by an old ship's menu printed in the Holland *Sentinel,* a dinner menu of July 4, 1856 for the old steamer Ottawa which in those days "led the lakes" sailing out of Grand Haven and Holland. The Historian comments, "And there was nothing said on that menu card about a choice of any of those eats. Oh Boy! It was some lay-out!"

The mid-year meeting of the Ingham County Pioneer and Historical Society was held at Holt Dec. 4 and was well attended. Among other interesting features a letter was read from Adelaide Aldrich Jones of Jonesville giving a history of the Aldrich family.

The Van Buren County Board of Supervisors has appropriated $200 to be used in 1920 for the marking of historical spots within the county.

Under the title "Tales of a Pioneer" Mr. H. H. Hutchins of Ganges is writing a series of papers beginning with the Oct. 17 issue of the Fennville *Herald* descriptive of pioneer life in western Allegan County.

Many Michigan schools have unveiled appropriate tablets commemmorating the names of those from the school who gave their lives in the war. That of the Lansing High School, with ten names, bears the inscription: "It is a great thing to fight for one's own liberty, but it is a far greater thing to fight for the liberty of others."

The newspapers of Ingham County are printing each week a series of interesting questions on local history prepared by the Ingham County Pioneer and Historical Society, Mrs. Franc Adams of Mason secretary.

The *Republican-News* of St. Ignace calls attention to a site of historic interest that has not been marked, yet which carries us back beyond the date of anything else in that locality. This is the first French Fort Michilimackinac, which occupied a site back of where stood Father Marquette's church and mission. Traces of the earth works are in places still plainly discernible. It is a fact that comparatively few of the throngs of tourists who visit the Mackinac region yearly are aware that the very first of the Michilimackinac outpost forts was located there and was governed by French commanders notable in history, closing with Cadillac, the founder of Detroit who instigated the abandonment of the Mackinac fort in favor of Detroit and thus brought this chapter of the history of St. Ignace to a close.

The November number of the *Industrial Enterprise,* the monthly journal published by the boys of the State Industrial School at Lansing contains a vigorous patriotic address by Judge C. B. Collingwood on "What Armistice Day Means," delivered to the boys Nov. 11.

An interesting field for investigation and historical writing is that of the Hollanders in the Kalamazoo Valley. These people appear not to be closely allied with the Hollanders of Ottawa County and the details of their settlement in Michigan have never appeared in print to our knowledge. This subject, properly treated, would make a very acceptable paper for the Magazine.

The American Citizen is the title of a selected list of books, pamphlets and periodical references on Americanization published by the Detroit Public Library. While these references apply directly to the Detroit library they are such as can be used with any library, and a copy of the pamphlet may be had for the asking.

Recent numbers of the *Michigan Sportsman* contain an interesting series of articles entitled "Pioneer Days" by Mr. W. B. Mershon of Saginaw. The October, 1918 number contains his account of the captivity of John Tanner by the Indians on the Ohio River, who was brought to Saginaw by Kish-kau-ko and Manitego, Indians who figure in the Cass Treaty of 1819.

The 25th annual meeting of the Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs was held in Kalamazoo Oct. 14-17, 1919. A portion of the program was given to a conference on Michigan history led by Mrs. M. B. Ferrey of the Michigan Historical Commission. Much attention was given to problems of Americanization. About 800 delegates attended. Mrs. Burritt Hamilton of Battle Creek was again elected president of the Federation for 1919-20. Saginaw was chosen as the next place of meeting.

The Charlevoix Historical Society presents in its printed annual announcement for 1919-20 a variety of interesting topics for the study of Michigan history under the general double subject, ''Michigan, My Michigan'' and ''Our National Parks.'' The society meets on alternate Friday evenings when a topic from each division of the general subject is presented. The Michigan topics are: ''Michigan, My Michigan,'' by Mrs. R. B. Armstrong; ''Missionary Activity—Discovery and Explorations,'' by Mrs. Brayton Saltonstall; ''Michigan under the French,'' Mrs. Nellie Wood; ''Michigan under the British,'' by Rev. Henry Candler; ''Detroit—Past and Present,'' by Mrs. J. L. Crane; ''Michigan's Struggle for Statehood,'' by Mrs. Ira A. Adams; ''Physiography of Michigan and Its Resulting Industries,'' by Judge F. W. Mayne; ''Prominent Men of Michigan,'' by Mr. W. E. Hampton; ''Education in Michigan,'' by Mrs. Hershel Miller; ''Prominent Women of Michigan,'' by Mrs. Rosa Nettleton. The announcement contains also a list of 91 members. Dr. Frank Wilkinson is president, and Miss Mary E. Clarke secretary.

The Michigan Historical Commission on inquiry has received information that the Old Mission Church at Old Mission in Grand Traverse County, now owned by Mr. Charles H. LaBatt, may be removed if not destroyed unless rescued. The owner states that the church as it stands spoils his view of the road and that the reason for his purchase of the property was to have it removed.

Mr. LaBatt writes, "The old church is an historical relic of the past and it would be a pity to destroy it. We would like to know what your suggestion is to preserve it." Correspondence has been had with the press of Grand Traverse County which has given the need of funds the necessary publicity. The County Board of Supervisors is authorized by the Legislature to appropriate a sum not exceeding $400 a year for historical purposes, part of which might afford the nucleus of a fund for the purpose. Here is a task for the new Grand Traverse Historical Society.

We are indebted to Mrs. M. V. Burlingame of Grand Rapids for the neat little printed program of the Igdrasil Club of the Valley City in which much attention is promised for Michigan and Michigan history. Among the numbers are the following: "What the Michigan Historical Room at Ryerson Library Can Mean to a Resident of Michigan," by Miss Anna Pollard; "Michigan History," by Mrs. W. A. Shaw; "Michigan Birds," by Mr. H. E. Sargent; "Michigan Forestry," by Mr. Hugh E. Lynch; "Romantic History of Michigan and Michigan Pioneers," by Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey, Lansing; "Natural Physical Features of Michigan and What They Mean to the Rank and Progress of Our State," by Mrs. W. B. Dean; "Manufactories of Michigan," by Mrs. C. F. Nason; "Industries of Michigan," by Mrs. M. H. Kanary; "Michigan Indians: Their History and Legends," by Mr. Vanlopek; "History of Education and Educational Institutions of Michigan," by Mrs. Lou I. Sigler; "History of Correction and Charities and Their Institutions," by Mr. Frank M. Sparks; "Michigan Prose Writers," by Mrs. W. F. Mahar; "Michigan Poets," by Mrs. Bessie George Webb.

The club was organized in 1893, city federated in 1895 and State federated in 1918. Mrs. A. R. Killinger is president. Meetings are held the second, fourth and fifth Thursdays of each month, beginning the current year with Oct. 2, 1919.

MUSEUM NOTES FROM EXCHANGES

ABOUT THREE WEEKS AGO Martin Dudeck, a lad living south of Three Oaks, just over the line in Indiana, walked into the Chamberlain Memorial Museum and said he wanted to look at the birds. He examined them thoroughly and then said, "You haven't one like the one I have out here."

Out in his buggy he had a package which he brought in and in it was a fine specimen of a bird of which he did not know the name. It was identified by the Director of the Museum as a double crested cormorant.

Mr. Dudeck said that there was a flock of about twenty of these birds which had settled upon the water of a small pond on his father's farm. He had secured one and brought it to the Museum. He presented the body to the institution.

It was taken to Dr. N. A. Wood, who is surveying bird life in the Warren Woods. By him it was mounted and as soon as it is dry it will be placed on exhibition in the Bird Room at the Museum.

The cormorant is rather a rare bird and is not often taken in Michigan. One reason is that it is very shy and it is very rarely that it can be approached nearer than one-half a mile. The specimen secured by Martin Dudeck was in its finest plumage and will make a prized addition to the bird collection of the Museum.—*The Acorn* (Three Oaks) May 22, 1919.

AMONG GIFTS MADE to the University recently are two from alumni now living in Chicago. The first of these, a collection of coins and paper money, was received from Mr. Sidney C. Eastman, '73, the other being from Mr. Allen B. Pond, '80.

The latter is in the form of a "Martin" guitar.—*Michigan Daily* (Ann Arbor) Oct. 12, 1919.

PROBABLY THE LARGEST IRON KETTLE owned by an individual in Cass County is the one owned by Fred Pollock, well known farmer and stock raiser of Prairie Ronde. The kettle, which is four inches thick and weighs 1,200 pounds, was purchased by Mr. Pollock at the Frank Judie auction sale in Volinia last spring.

The original owner of the kettle is not known, but old settlers say that it was brought into Volinia way back in the day of few Cass County residents and when ox teams were used for hauling. It was brought here from Ohio and was several days in transit. It was originally used for potash making, two or three other monster kettles being here at that time for the same purpose. This is the only one remaining so far as known.

The kettle has had many uses, among other things for the boiling of sap at sugar making time, and for scalding hogs preparatory to loosening the bristles at hog killing time. In the days of the races on the old

Charleston road (Little Prairie Ronde's county seat in those days) it was turned upside down and used as a drag to level the roads. It took four horses to draw it in this position.—Decatur *Republican,* Oct. 9, 1919.

AS AN ADDITION to the number of works of art which he has already given to the University, four paintings have very recently been received by the University from Mr. Jean A. Wetmore, '81, a New York business man who, for many years, has been greatly interested in the collecting and restoring of old canvases.

Probably the most valuable of these four paintings is a small picture of a dog's head by Rosa Bonheur, the well-known French artist. She became famous through her skill in painting animals, her greatest work being "The Horse Fair," now at the Metropolitan Museum in New York.

Another of the paintings is a landscape by Thomas Cole who although English by birth settled in Ohio and became a conspicuous figure in American art. "Conversation" is the title of the third picture, by Louis Charles Moeller of the National Academy in New York. The fourth, another landscape, was done by T. B. Griffin, apparently about the middle of the last century. Little is known of the artist.

Mr. Wetmore has made a hobby of collecting pictures and has done much of the work of restoration himself. He has allowed his friends the use of many of the works in his collection but so far as is known the University of Michigan is the only educational institution which has been the recipient of his generosity.

Of the other paintings which he has given to the University, probably the best is a canvas by Daniel Huntington, N. A., called "In the Mountain Fastness," which hangs opposite the door in the north room on the second floor of Alumni Memorial Hall, where all of these art gifts have been grouped.—*Michigan Daily,* Oct. 24, 1919.

BROAD AND COMPREHENSIVE DIRECTIONS for the future care and exhibition of the Freer art collection given to the Smithsonian Institution in Washington, a bequest of $1,000,000 to erect a suitable structure to house the collection, and provision for the developing and aiding educational work in art are contained in the will of Charles L. Freer, which was filed in the Wayne County Probate Court Wednesday.

The Detroit Museum of Art is left $5,000 under the terms of the will and the University of Michigan is bequeathed $50,000 worth of Parke, Davis & Co. stock, to be held in perpetuity and the income used to add to the knowledge and appreciation of oriental art.

By the terms of the instrument the $5,000 gift to the Detroit Museum of Art is to be expended by the museum trustees in completing and improving by purchase the collection of etchings, water colors and drawings made by Charles Storm Van Graves and "heretofore given by me to the museum and for remounting and framing the same and for no other purpose."

In addition to the million dollars and 2,000 shares of stock to provide a suitable home for the Freer collection in Washington, $200,000 worth of Parke, Davis & Co. stock is bequeathed to the Smithsonian Institution to provide for hiring a competent curator, "whose first service shall be the faithful oversight, intelligent exhibition and careful protection of the collection."

Another gift of $200,000 worth of Parke-Davis stock is made by Mr. Freer for ornamental gardens within the court and corridors of the building which will house the exhibition, and the grounds immediately surrounding it, and for the purchase of suitable American statuary. The regents are asked to consult the architect of the building, Charles A. Platt, concerning the choice of the statues and the materials and sculptures to be provided. For the maintenance of the garden $50,000 worth of Parke-Davis stock is set aside.

See for further provisions the Detroit *Free Press*, Oct. 9, 1919.

CHARLES LANG FREER, FAMOUS ART COLLECTOR of Detroit, whose will, probated Oct. 8, 1919, contained a bequest of $50,000 to the University, the income of which is to be used in research work and oriental art here, is responsible for several other gifts to the University.

In 1906, while in Egypt, he bought four documents of the Bible which upon the ascertainment that they were extraordinarily rare and valuable were turned over to Prof. Henry A. Sanders of the classical department.

Two of the documents were photographed page by page and published in heliotype form in volumes eight and nine of the University of Michigan studies, humanistic series, one at an expense of $14,000 and the other costing $8,000. The outlay for this was given by Mr.

Freer on the condition that a copy of each of these books, worth at least $75 apiece, should be distributed by the University without any charge to all of the important libraries of the world, principally those of universities, none of them to be sold to private collectors.

Mr. Freer also paid for the publishing of volumes 10 and 12 of the University of Michigan studies, humanistic series, which together with volumes 8 and 9, represented a disbursement of more than $30,000. When the Alumni Memorial Hall was first opened, he furnished the exhibition, containing a remarkable congeries of Japanese art, bearing the cost entailed thereby which amounted to a considerable sum. Mr. Wilfred B. Shaw, general secretary of the Alumni Association, described the exhibition as a very notable art display. Mr. Freer also donated a sketch of John H. Twachtman which is hung in Mr. Shaw's office in Alumni Memorial Hall.

Mr. Freer was honored by the University with the degree of Master of Arts in 1904.—*Michigan Daily,* Oct. 11, 1919.

DONORS AND THEIR GIFTS TO THE PIONEER MUSEUM, STATE CAPITOL, FROM JAN. 1, 1919 TO JAN. 1, 1920

(LIST MADE BY MRS. M. B. FERREY, CURATOR)

1. APPLEBY, MRS. GRACE PURDY (Saginaw)—Saucer, bought about 1820.
2. AYRES, S. G. (Garrett Biblical Institute, Evanston, Ill.) —Two cardboard badges; ribbon badge of 1847; ribbon badge Semi-Centennial Holland Old Settlers, 1897.
3. BABBITT, MRS. FLORENCE S. (Ypsilanti)—Portrait of Mrs. John R. Tooker, Lansing.
4. BANKS, DR. GERTRUDE (Detroit)—A small book called *Grandmother's Stories;* oil portrait of Capt. Eber Ward, painted by Stanley of Detroit. It is 10½ by 7½ feet in size.
5. BENNETT, MISS SUSIE (Lansing)—Badge of 40th G. A. R. encampment.
6. BIGELOW, MRS. R. P. (Owosso)—Fan owned by Mrs. Josephine Barbour.
7. BOHM, MR. (Cleveland, Ohio)—100 foreign post cards.
8. BROWN, MISS HENRIETTA (Lansing)—Photograph of Father Little, Lansing, and biography written by Mrs. Gilbert Hasty for Women's edition, *State Republican,* Feb. 22, 1899.
9. BULSON, MRS. FLORENCE I. (Jackson)—Five very old and quaint bonnets and two head-dresses.
10. CAPITOL EMPLOYEES (Lansing)—Framed photograph of first passenger train in America.
11. CARTON, HON. AUGUSTUS C. (Lansing)—Shawl given to Red Cross Salvage Shop by Mrs. Sechler, Lansing. This was given to Mrs. Sechler by her mother, Mrs. Eliza Hall Church, formerly of the School for the Blind, Lansing.
12. CASE, HON. WILLIAM L. (Benzonia)—Daboll's Arithmetic, dated Nov. 27, 1799; picture of Case Bros., Lumber mills, Benzonia, started in 1889, burned and rebuilt in 1893, dismantled in 1918.

13. **COFFMAN, GEORGE V.** (Mackinac City)—Army button marked K. S. 8, from Old Fort Michilimackinac; two bugles.
14. **DAY, MRS. JANE** (Lansing)—Wild-cat $5 bill on Bank of Saline, secured by R. W. Cooper, Lansing.
15. **DIMMICK, MRS. J. G.** (East Tawas)—Hymn book in Ojibway language.
16. **DOTY, MISS WILLIAM G.** (Ann Arbor)—Hand sewing machine; red hoop skirt; canteen and sash used by her uncle, a Civil War veteran.
17. **DOWNER, B. E.** (Buena Vista, Arizona)—Three Mexican bills; two old coins.
18. **EAST, GEORGE** (Lansing)—Six Indian relics marked "East."
19. **EASTERLY, MRS. ELIZABETH** (Dexter)—Her mother's curling iron, which was hand-made about 1800.
20. **EDINGER, JOSEPH H.** (Hillsdale)—Two Indian relics secured in the South; folder containing 21 Indian scenes.
21. **EICHER, MRS. J. A.** (Lansing)—Three pictures on leather, from Norwich, N. Y., taken about 1834. They were brought to Michigan by her father, Mr. Stephen Scott.
22. **FINK, CHARLES E.** (Lansing)—Tapan cloth and picture from the South Sea Islands.
23. **GOWDY, HON. HERBERT W.** (Union Pier)—Nine small portraits; lambrequin; embroidered collar; leather pocket book; two bill cases; embroidered foot rest; two samplers; Indian bead bag; two pocket testaments.
24. **GOWER, MRS. C. A.** (Lansing)—White plate owned by her grandmother.
25. **HAMILTON, MISS MARY L.** (Ann Arbor)—Metal teapot; metal candlestick.
26. **HASTY, MRS. GILBERT** (Lansing)—Mortar and pestle owned by Mrs. Hasty's mother, a widow of the Civil War.

27. **HILL, DR. GEORGE** (Ann Arbor)—Pair of saddle bags brought by him to Michigan from Massachusetts in 1842.
28. **HILL, T. W. AND MRS. H. C.**—Pewter mug marked "T. G. H. 1825." Secured by Mrs. Florence S. Babbitt.
29. **HORSINGTON, D. H.** (Fowlerville)—Muzzle loading rifle, obtained by John Turner from Germany in 1840 and brought to Michigan, afterwards owned by Dr. E. Sanford, Livingston County; muzzle loading pistol brought from Mexican War by Capt. Abel B. Macey, New York.
30. **HOLDBROOK, HON. JOHN** (Lansing)—Farmer's Map of Michigan, 1826. V. Balch & S. Stiles, Engravers, Utica, N. Y.
31. **HUMPHREY, MRS. HENRY** (Lansing)—Flower picture in leather-work frame, made by herself.
32. **HUSTON, MISS IDA** (Lansing)—Badge of John D. Pierce, State Teachers' Association, 1905; medal of Columbian Exposition, 1893.
33. **JENISON, O. A.** (Lansing)—Chair used in the old Capitol. It was newly upholstered for office of Gov. Rich in 1893-1897.
34. **KEITH, MRS. JULIA** (Grosse Isle)—Curtain fixture from Mr. Macomb's home, Grosse Isle. William Macomb received first or second deed of lands on Island.
35. **LAWRENCE, MRS. JAMES** (formerly of Lansing)—Pair china vases; piece of coral; large brass key; cigar case and tobacco box owned by her uncle, Lt. George Wimans, Civil War veteran; pair rubber bracelets; embroidered wool dolman, brown; book, *Master Spirits of the World,* published by J. Walter Goodspeed, 1872; tract primer, published in 1867.
36. **LIVINGSTON, PHILIP** (Chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution). Pair of cut-glass salt dishes owned by Mrs. Alice McPherson Spencer, Howell, and used by her family in 1719.
37. **MCBRIDE, HON. JAMES N.**—Powder horn and rifle.

38. McMILLEN, MR. D. (West Hoboken, N. J.)—Two *Michigan Manuals* dated 1883, 1889.

39. MARTIN, CHESTER W. (U. S. Consul, Toronto, Canada)—Two china dog statutes made about 1830 and obtained by Mr. Martin at Barbadoes, where he was Consul. Secured by Mrs. Florence S. Babbitt.

40. MURRAY, MRS. GEORGE (Downington)—Silver bugles given to her husband, bugler in the Civil War, 8th Mich. Cavalry, for bravery. Secured by Senator Forester of Deckerville.

41. OGDEN, MRS. ELIZA (Lansing)—Wood cane; ambrotype of Civil War soldier; letter from Newton University Hospital, Baltimore, Md., dated Dec. 29, 1863; soldiers' hymns.

42. PERRY, MRS. F. W. (Saginaw)—Hand sewing machine.

43. PHELPS, MRS. OLIVE L. (Caro)—*Arithmetic Guide,* by William Taylor, Birmingham, England, 1801.

44. PIERCE, HON. CHARLES S. (Lansing)—Picture of the members of the Constitutional Convention, 1907-08.

45. POTTER, MRS. W. W. (East Lansing)—Small black beaded bonnet worn by and presented to Mrs. Potter by Mrs. Margaret Shipman, Hastings.

46. PRESTON, MRS. S. H. (Lansing)—Candlemolds; two volumes *Ladies' Repository,* 1857, 1860.

47. RUSSELL, J. HERBERT (Ann Arbor)—Part of a tooth of Mastodon; pewter candlestick marked "Berice metal"; red hoop skirt.

48. RUST, LT. WILLIAM H. (Saginaw)—Photograph of himself as a soldier of the Great War.

49. SCHREINER, MRS. ROBERT (Harbor Springs)—Thirteen very old and valuable parchment documents bearing date of 1788, secured by Mr. Holbrook.

50. SLAUGHTER, WARREN.—Specimen of ore from Pocatello, Idaho.

51. SLEEPER, GOV. ALBERT E. (Bad Axe)—Copy of first letter received by aeroplane in Washington, D. C., May 17, 1919.

52. SMITH, HON. SAMUEL J. (Mackinac City)—Hand-made nail uncovered at site of Old Fort Michilimackinac.

53. SPENCER, MRS. MARY C. (Lansing)—Framed picture of Hillsdale College, dated 1875.

54. TAYLOR, MISS (Ann Arbor)—Saddle bags of Dr. Lemon Barnes, Civil War veteran.
55. TYLER, ROBERT S. (Lansing)—Five pieces of sheet music; "Prices Retreat from Corinth," dedicated to Gen. Rosencrans; "Old Union Wagon," John Hogarth Lozier; "The Drummer Boy of Shiloh," by Will S. Hays; "Song of Southern Boys," by James A. McClure; "Our National Flag," by P. G. Whipple.
56. VAN BUREN, MRS. WILLIAM (Lansing)—Baby cab used in the family. Presented by Mrs. Jarvis Patton, Lanssing.
57. VROMAN, REV. J. P. (Lansing)—Collection of books in case marked Vroman Memorial Library. Given by his step-daughter, Mrs. Ida F. Eddy, Ypsilanti; plated ice-pitcher; 8 pictures; stand; towel rack; leather medicine case; small case; autograph album; photo album; two picture easels; 23 photographs from the Piatt family; 11 small photos; steroscope and 54 views; china basket toy; table bell.
58. WAPLES, MISS (Ann Arbor)—Child's clothes of her brothers, 24 garments; copper-toed shoes.

MEMBERS OF THE MICHIGAN PIONEER AND HISTORICAL SOCIETY

TOTAL NUMBER OF MEMBERS OF THE SOCIETY 906

NEW MEMBERS, NOV. 18, 1918 TO NOV. 18, 1919

BAY

Alyea, Mrs. Marion	Bay City
Crich, Mrs. Myrtle B.	" "
Egeler, Mrs. J. C.	" "
MacGregor, Helen	" "
Urch, Miss Mary E.	" "

BERRIEN

Blish, Mrs. W. G.	Niles

CALHOUN

Brooks, Mr. J. O.	Custer
Cortwright, Mrs. W. H.	Homer
Miller, Mr. Craig C.	Marshall
Hudson, Mr. Roberts P.	Sault Ste. Marie

DELTA

Brennan, Mrs. Mary K.	Escanaba
Yelland, Judge Judd	"

EATON

Pray, Mrs. Ernest G.	Charlotte

GENESEE

Andrews, Mrs. George	Flint
Maines, Mr. George H.	"

GRAND TRAVERSE

Love, Mrs. Wm.	Traverse City
Wait, Mr. S. E.	" "

HILLSDALE

Bailey, Mrs. Marion Libbie Cilley	Hillsdale

HURON

Gwinn, Mrs. Richard	Pigeon

INGHAM

Bowerman, Mrs. Sophronia M.	Lansing
Finkbeiner, Mrs. J. G.	"
Foster, Mrs. Seymour	"
Godfrey, Mr. Russell	Leslie
Haight, Judge Charles F.	Lansing
Jones, Mrs. Irma T.	"
Lawrence, Mr. Henry W.	Mason
Stebbins, Mrs. A. C.	Lansing
Traver, Mr. George	Williamston
Wilson, Mrs. M. J.	Lansing

IOSCO	
Bradley, Miss Ina M.	Tawas City
IRON	
Conlin, Thomas	Crystal Falls
JACKSON	
Gates, Mrs. Lina K.	Jackson
KALAMAZOO	
Brown, Mrs. Phebe	Vicksburg
Clark, Mrs. Jennie M.	“
Ladies Library Auxiliary	“
KENT	
Bush, Miss Alta	Grand Rapids
Henry, Mrs. Loren	“ “
Klint, Mr. Harold Hugh	Kent City
LENAWEE	
Graves, Mr. S. E.	Adrian
MACOMB	
Chapoton, Mr. Henry	Mt. Clemens
Forman, Mrs. Thomas	“ “
MARQUETTE	
Bell, Mr. Frank A.	Negaunee
Blemhuber, Mrs. Matilda (Mrs. Robert)	Marquette
Blemhuber, Mr. Robert	“
Pendill, Miss Olive	“
MENOMINEE	
Vennema, Mrs. H. A.	Menominee
MONTCALM	
Ranney, Mrs. E. W.	Greenville
MUSKEGON	
Smith, Mrs. James L.	Muskegon
SAGINAW	
Culver, Mrs. F. W.	Saginaw
Gilbert, Mrs. H. J.	“
SHIAWASSEE	
Bigelow, Mrs. Charlotte T. P.	Owosso
McCartney, Mrs. Frank	“
ST. CLAIR	
Parker, Mrs. E. W.	Algonac
Thompson, Ethan W.	Port Huron
ST. JOSEPH	
Langley, Mr. Wm. T.	Constantine

WASHTENAW

Easterly, Miss Ruth	Dexter

WAYNE

Emery, B. F.	Detroit
Harvey, Miss Caroline C.	"
Kemnitz, Mr. Leland Stanford	"
Warren, Mr. Chas. B.	"

NEW MEMBERS OUTSIDE OF STATE

Ball, Mrs. Frank C.	Muncie, Indiana
Kellerman, Mrs. S. L.	Boise, Idaho
McMillan, I. Donald	Hoboken, N. J.
Smith, Miss Valentine	Chicago, Ill.

DECEASED MEMBERS, NOV. 18, 1918 TO NOV. 18, 1919

Adams, John	Portland
Ayres, Mrs. Laura Arminda Holmes	East Lansing
Bope, William T.	Bad Axe
Brancheau, Rev. Lafayette I.	Lansing
Buck, Mrs. Elizabeth Page McRae	Ironwood
Dewey, Mrs. Geo. M.	Flint
Downey, Mr. Oscar C.	Lansing
Goodale, Mr. George P.	Detroit
Hamilton, William Bruce	Almont
Hull, William	Centerville
Jessop, Ernest D.	Lansing
Judson, Mrs. Nathan	"
Keeler, Hon. Fred L.	"
Lawrence, Henry N.	"
Martin, Elias	"
Mifflin, Elgin	"
Monroe, C. J.	South Haven
Murphy, Rev. Fr. Timothy J.	Flint
Norton, Chas. M.	Lansing
Ostrander, Judge Russell C.	"
Packard, Frank S.	Sturgis
Pearce, Varney D.	DeWitt
Seekell, Charles L.	Centerville
Shattuck, Allen S.	Lansing
Stewart, N. H.	Kalamazoo
Snyder, Jonathan L.	East Lansing
Wait, Mr. S. E.	Traverse City
Warren, Mr. E. K.	Three Oaks
White, Lucy	Centerville
Woodworth, Mrs. Lona G.	Lansing

Members Omitted From List Published in January, 1919

Barnes, Eva M. W.	Ionia, Mich.
*Bentley, Jasper	
Cook, James Robinson	Washington, D. C.
Dills, Mr. and Mrs. Jerome	DeWitt, Mich.
Downey, Mrs. Charles P.	Lansing, Mich.
*Dutcher, Sanford N.	
*Goltra, John Nelson	
Haire, Norman Washington	Ironwood, Mich.
Hathaway, Charles S.	Detroit, Mich.
*Lancashire, Mrs. Harriet Wright	
*Lancashire, Miss Sarah Hale	
*Noah, J. H.	
Norris, Dr. Maria W.	Grand Rapids, Mich.
**O'Brien, Thomas J.	" " "
Woodard, Mr. Fred B.	Owosso, Mich.

---

* Address not given on Membership record.

** Deceased.

Our attention has been called to the following errors in the list of members published in the Magazine for January, 1919:

CALHOUN CO.
Hees, Rev. Anthony F. should be Hess, Rev. Anthony F.

CLINTON CO.
Varney, D. Pearce should be Pearce, Varney D.

INGHAM CO.
Irwin, Mrs. Harriet E. should be Irwin, Mrs. Harriet Ann
Kennie, Thomas should be Kennie, Timothy.
Taylor, ... should be Taylor, George

LEELANAU CO.
Grawney, Charles T. should be Grawn, Charles T.

LIVINGSTON CO.
Wright, Miss Bessa Louise should be Wright, Miss Bessie Louise.

MECOSTA CO.
Schumaker, Rev. Anthony should be Schumacher, Rev. Anthony.

ST. CLAIR CO.
O'Neill, John George should be O'Neil, John George.

WASHTENAW CO.
Irwin, Mrs. Harriet Ann, Chelsea should be Irwin, Mrs. Harriet Ann, Lansing.

SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT OF THE MICHIGAN HISTORICAL COMMISSION, 1919

IN ACCORD WITH SECTION 9 OF ACT No. 271, Public Acts of 1913, the Michigan Historical Commission herewith submit their seventh annual report, covering the period from Jan. 1 to Dec. 31, 1919. The personnel of the Commission during the past year has been the same as during 1918, and is as follows:

Hon. Albert E. Sleeper
Prof. Claude H. Van Tyne
Hon. Clarence M. Burton
Hon. William L. Jenks
Rt. Rev. Monsignor Frank A. O'Brien
Hon. William L. Clements
Hon. Augustus C. Carton.

At a meeting of the Commission held May 16, 1919, Mr. William L. Jenks was elected President and Frank A. O'Brien Vice-President for the fiscal year 1919-20.

Three meetings have been held: at Bay City, Feb. 15; at Kalamazoo, May 16, and at Lansing Oct. 31.

The publications of the year include Vol. V of the University series, being composed of two theses, *The Michigan Fur Trade,* by Ida Amanda Johnson, M. A., and *The Pere Marquette Railroad Company,* by Paul Wesley Ivey, Ph.D. To assist in collecting the records of Michigan counties in the war the Commission published Bulletin No. 10, *Michigan's War Records,* containing suggestions from work being done in other States and outlines for the writing of county war histories. Bulletin No. 11 contains the four winning essays in the Commission's war essay contest. Four numbers of the Michigan History Magazine have been issued, containing the following articles:

The Flag (Poem), by Dr. James Henderson

Work of the Michigan War Preparedness Board, by Col. Roy C. Vandercook.

Democracy's Educational Problem, by Prof. Claude H. Van Tyne.

America and the Great War, by Bernice Anna Perry.

America and the Great War, by Prin. E. W. Tiegs.

Our Soldiers Past and Present, by Earl Brown.

The Story of Grosse Ile, by Rev. Fr. John R. Command.

Mrs. Nellie G. Ferris, by Hon. Woodbridge N. Ferris.

A Sketch of the Life of Captain Wesley C. Brown, by Hon. Crockett McElroy.

A Huntsman's Vision (Poem), by Hon. Lawton T. Hemans.

The Council Pine: A Legend, by Hon. Charles E. Belknap.

Legislation by Governor and Judges, by Hon. William L. Jenks.

Old Veterans' Stories, by Lansing Lodge, Sons of Veterans.

Borgess Hospital, Kalamazoo, by Rt. Rev. Monsignor F. A. O'Brien.

The Central Michigan Normal School at Mt. Pleasant, by Prof. Claude S. Larzelere.

Dan H. Ball, Nestor of the Michigan Bar, Hon. George W. Bates.

America and the Great War, by Edwin J. Draper.

America and the Great War, by Dorotha McBride.

Historical Work After the War, by Augustus C. Carton.

Marquette County and the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, by Judge John W. Stone.

National Society of the United States Daughters of 1812, State of Michigan, by Mrs. Lucy Seward Noble.

The Forests of the Upper Peninsula and Their Place in History, by Alvah L. Sawyer.

Barry County's Contribution to the War for Democracy, by Philip T. Colgrove.

Place Names in the Upper Peninsula, by William F. Gagnieur, S. J.

The Secret of the Elder Pith: A Legend, by James Henderson.

History of the Marquette Ore Docks, by D. H. Merritt.

The Edward K. Warren Foundation of Three Oaks, Michigan, by George R. Fox.

The Michigan Railroad Commission, by Russell D. Kilborn.

Michigan and the Great War, by Hon. George L. Lusk.

President Andrew Johnson at Albion, by Mr. O. E. McCutcheon.

Michigan Agriculture and the Food Supply During the War, by Mrs. Dora Stockman.

Indian Wars and Warriors of Michigan, by Norman B. Wood.

Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs and the Great War, by Mrs. Florence I. Bulson.

Past Presidents of the Michigan Authors' Association, by Mrs. Pruella Janet Sherman.

War Work of the American Red Cross of Michigan, by Sidney T. Miller.

Recollections of Civil War Conditions in the Copper Country, by O. W. Robinson.

Lewis Cass and the Saginaw Treaty of 1819, by Henry E. Naegely.

Essential Conditions of Permanent World Peace, by Harry Hartman.

Old Veterans' Stories, by Lansing Lodge, Sons of Veterans.

Red Cloud and Dew Drop, by Judge Flavius J. Littlejohn.

In press is Bulletin No. 12, being the D. A. R. war records of Michigan and the records of the Michigan medal of honor men; also Bulletin No. 13, being *The History of the Women's Clubs of Michigan;* also the *Life and Times of Stevens Thomson Mason, Michigan's Boy Governor,* by the late Hon. Lawton T. Hemans; also *A Bibliography of Michigan History,* comprising published and manuscript materials on Michigan's resources, development and growth. Well along in the preparation are the *Report of the Shiloh Monument Commission;* a volume of the records of the Judges and Governors of Michigan Territory from 1805 forward; a volume of biographies of public men of Michigan including State officers; and a volume of Readings on Michigan history for schools. Plans are made for a series of volumes to be entitled, *The Papers and Messages of the Governors of Michigan.*

Two prize essay contests have been conducted among students and teachers in the schools and colleges of Michigan, in cooperation with other organizations, one a local history contest on the subject, "What our School (or County) has Done to Help Win the War," which was won by students in the schools of Saginaw, Ypsilanti, Manistee and Burnips. The subject for the contest in the year 1919-20 is, "The Lives and Service of Distinguished Men and Women of Our County." The other contest was on the subject, "The Essential Conditions of Permanent World Peace," in which prizes were won by the Detroit Junior College, Albion College, the University of Michigan and the Coit School, Grand Rapids. Among the judges were the presidents of the competing colleges and the Superintendent of Public Instruction.

The work on the Washington archives which Michigan is conducting jointly with Illinois, Indiana, Wisconsin, Minnesota and Iowa to list all national documents relating to the history of Michigan and the Middle West has completed the calendaring of documents in the State Department, the Department of the Interior, and the Postoffice down to the year 1893. During the year 1919-20 attention is being given to the Senate Files. Following is a list of documents listed by Department and Series of entries made:

Dept.	Serie6	Date	Card No.
State	Miscellaneous Letters	1781-1839	1-869
"	" "	1839-1865	870-1785
"	" "	Feb.-July 1865	1786-1830
"	Despatches	1794-1858	1-268
"	Consular Despatches	1855-1865	1-26
"	Despatches from France	1791-1804	1-61
"	Despatches Spain	1793-1805	1-71
"	Journals of Continental Congress	1786-1788	1-41
"	Letters from Governors of States	1794-1796	1-4
"	Instructions	1791-1865	1-130

Dept.	Series	Date	Card No.
State	Territorial Papers	1780-1792	1-287
"	Territorial Papers unbound	1789-1835	1-345
"	Claiborne Correspondence	1803-1809	1-246
"	American Letters	1785-1788	1-19
"	Domestic Letters	1789-1830	20-250
"	" "	1830-1865	251-695
"	American Diplomatic Notes	1815-1865	1-173
"	French Legation Notes	1801-1804	1-11
"	Spanish Legation Notes	1796-1804	1-31
"	British Legation Notes	1791-1865	1-366
"	Consular Letters	1855-1865	1-89
"	Miscellaneous Papers	1826-1842	1-14
Interior	Indian Div.-Letters received from War Dept.	1849-1865	1-45
"	" Letters received from Treasury Dept.	1855-1864	1-73
"	" Letters received from Executive Dept.	1859-1871	74-99
"	" Letters received from State Dept.	1859-1879	100-127
"	" Letters received from Attorney General	1861-1873	128-139
"	" Letters received from General Land Office	1862-1873	140-183
"	" Letters received Miscellaneous	1849-1865	184-789
"	" Sioux Commission Correspondence	1863	1-148
"	" Letters received	1849-1863	1-687
"	" " "	1863-1865	688-904
"	" Letter Books	1849-1858	1-500
"	" " "	1858-1865	501-1105
"	Lands Letter Books	1849-1856	1-915
"	" " "	1856-1860	916-1691
"	" " "	1860-1867	1692-2516
"	" " "	1867-1873	2517-3408
"	" " "	1873-1878	3409-4267
"	" " "	1878-1880	4268-4727
"	Lands and Railroads—Letters received Miscellaneous	1849-1877	1-378
"	Lands and Railroads—Letters received Miscellaneous	1850-1880	379-952

Dept.	Series	Date	Card No
Interior	Lands and Railroads—Letters received from General Land Office	1849-1852	1-250
"	Lands and Railroads—Letters received from General Land Office	1852-1857	251-1000
"	Lands and Railroads—Letters received from General Land Office	1857-1880	1001-3155
"	Railroads—Letters received Miscellaneous	1856-1880	1-341
"	Railroads—Letters received Miscellaneous	1842-1886	342-1117
"	Railroads—Letters received Miscellaneous	1857-1878	1118-1558
"	Lands and Railroads—Letters received from the Departments, etc.	1849-1881	1-270
"	Wagon roads—Letter Book	1857-1870	1-192
"	Opinions of the Attorney General	1851-1874	1-110
"	Land Grant Railroads—Letter Book	1864-1883	1-458
"	Miscellaneous Letter Book	1866	1-3
Postoffice	Letter Books of the Postmaster General	1789-1821	1-824
"	Letter Books of the Postmaster General	1821-1823	825-1026
"	Letter Books of the Postmaster General	1825-1893	1536-5719 6059-6524
"	Letters of the Postmaster General to Members of Congress	1820-1830	1-225
"	Letter Books of the Chief Clerk	1829-1830	1-24 243-268

The Commission has assisted in three meetings of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, one in Hastings in January, one at Lansing in June, and one in Menominee in August, of which full reports are given in the

Michigan History Magazine for April, July and October, 1919. These meetings were distinguished by papers and addresses of merit and a spirit of earnest work for the cause of Michigan history. Assistance has been given in the work of county historical societies, clubs, libraries, schools and patriotic organizations. Special attention has been given to the gathering of materials for the war history of Michigan.

Following is the financial statement covering the fiscal year from June 30, 1918 to July 1, 1919:

Balance of appropriation from preceding year.	$1,464.34
Total amount of appropriation for fiscal year ending June 30, 1919	15,000.00
Expenditures from appropriation for fiscal year:	
Salaries of officers	6,023.81
Traveling expenses	501.91
Rent	260.00
Postage	1,212.22
Printing and binding	4,189.56
Office supplies and stationery	1,027.99
Express, freight and cartage	54.27
Telephone and Telegraph	68.60
Engraving	201.25
Services (Distribution of publications, work in Government archives at Washington, typing records, etc.)	1,564.06
Miscellaneous (Two prize essay contests, etc.).	525.19
Total disbursements	$15,623.86
Total balance on hand July 1, 1919	$840.48

PAPERS

THE UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN AND THE TRAINING OF HER STUDENTS FOR THE WAR

By Prof. Arthur Lyon Cross

Ann Arbor

RATHER more than a year ago—in October, 1918—my colleague Professor R. M. Wenley published an article in this Magazine on "The University of Michigan in the War." When he wrote, the Allies had launched their marvellous counter-offensive that was destined to withstand and destroy the most appalling menace that has ever threatened the security of civilization; but the issue was not yet decided, moreover the final plans devised by the War Department for the military training of the student body had just begun to be put into operation. Hence, Professor Wenley confined his attentions largely to the gradual awaking of the University to the grim realities of the crisis, and to the activities of the Faculty in their country's service. For that reason, there is possibly still room for an account of the steps taken by the University authorities, in cooperation with the Government, to make ready her students for effective participation in the ordeal by battle.

Unlike a number of her sister State institutions, the University of Michigan had not been included within the provisions of the Morrill Act, thus she had no provision for military drill; indeed, the outbreak of the War found her without military organizations of any kind. Moreover, it was only slowly that the authorities—like most folk, particularly those west of the Atlantic seaboard—grew to realize that there was even a remote possibility that the United States might be drawn into the conflict. The successive stages in the evolution of opinion and the growth of activity on the campus is admirably reflected and depicted in the *Alumnus,* an organ of information primarily for graduates. War news began in October, 1914, with the statement that: "While personal accounts of the members of the Faculty who spent their summer abroad have brought the terrible event in Europe close to Ann Arbor, yet the War has inconvenienced the University very little." In the same issue one of our professors, who soon took the lead among war workers and advocates of preparedness, could write: "The returning traveller feels more than ever the blessing of being an American. Complain as we will of taxation we know nothing of its burdens. No war cloud hangs in our sunlit skies. Such enemies as we have are too remote to touch our imagination. Neither grinding taxes, nor sickening fear, nor consuming hate stain the pure happiness of American life." Among both Faculty and students Professor Rene Talamon, who in the early summer had gone home to France on a wedding tour, was the only member of the University on the fighting line.

The first move toward preparation for what might come was a petition presented to the Regents at their meeting of November 24, 1914, requesting the establishment of military training and service. This petition, signed by fifty members of the Faculty, including the Deans of the Medical, Engineering and Law Colleges, had not an immediate effect. Indeed, formal University action on the subject was not taken until nearly a year later when, November 8, 1915, it was voted at a meeting of the University Senate—a body consisting of all members, above the rank of instructor, of the Faculties of the various colleges—to transmit to the Regents a recommendation for compulsory military training—equivalent to three one hour periods weekly—for all first and second year students, with certain specified exemptions. As an essential part of the plan it was proposed that the course should be in immediate charge of a Professor of Military Science who should be a commissioned officer in the United States Army, while "the large control" should be vested in a committee on military training of the University Senate. Although the measure carried by a substantial majority, there was a certain amount of opposition not alone from a few whose instincts were primarily opposed to militarism but from some who were influenced by their previous experience of military drill in other institutions, more than one of whom, it should be added, subsequently entered the Army. Forthwith, the discussion was earnestly continued outside. An incomplete vote on three questions submitted to the Faculty by the student paper, the *Michigan Daily*, resulted as follows:

"Do you favor military training for students?" Yes, 83; No, 55.

"Would you want such training compulsory?" Yes, 72; No, 55.

"Would you want such training voluntary?" Yes, 15; No, 72.

A straw ballot conducted about the same time among the students by the *Daily* resulted in a vote of 1,040 for and 932 against military training. Roughly, not more than a third of either students or Faculty voted, a result that may be explained on grounds other than indifference: many had not yet made up their minds on the very complicated question with which they were suddenly confronted, while the hastily devised machinery was not adequate to reach all who had. Many of the Senate majority were actuated by a very natural and laudable instinct of patriotism regardless of the practical difficulties which the project might involve, and were of the opinion that, in order to succeed at all, the training must be compulsory.

In the columns of the *Daily* and elsewhere all sorts of arguments pro and con were set forth. The supporters argued that the universities must set an example in preparedness and were the natural place to train leaders, and that the discipline, obedience, and punctuality which such training involved would supply essential features, hitherto lacking, in the education of the student. Among the opponents some were apprehensive of militarism, others were against the compulsory feature, while still others queried whether the University was the proper or most effective place for such work. This latter aspect of the question was emphasized by the Dean of the Graduate School, whose elder son with his father's ready acquiescence was one of the earliest to volunteer for military service. In a letter to the *New York Times,* while admitting the need of preparedness and commending the spirit manifested in the Senate action, he questioned whether in undertaking practical military work the University was not assuming a function that could more properly be performed by the Government, and contended that more could be accomplished in a month or six weeks at a regularly constituted camp than in a whole academic year at a University. On the other hand, he maintained that many courses could be given by the teaching force that would be invaluable for future service. Another argument which weighed with the Regents, who December 1, 1915, referred the recommendation of the Senate to a specially constituted committee on military affairs, was the expense involved in building an armory and providing other necessary equipment. The chief reason, however, for the delay in introducing the system subsequently adopted was due to long negotiations with the War Department over details in devising a satisfactory and effective plan of cooperation.

Meantime, the teaching staff expressed a general willingness to do everything in their power to meet the emergency and courses began to be introduced that were rapidly multiplied as an entrance into the war approached, courses in tactics, aviation, ballistics, topography, navigation, hygiene, military sanitation and what not. Instruction in war issues, contemporary European politics, and European geography were far from superfluous for American college youth, as an article in the *Nation,* December 9, with the expressive title of "The Bombardment of Unfortified Brains," convincingly demonstrated. The result of a series of questions propounded to a French class in January, 1916, resulted in a series of answers so wild and bewildering as to show that our students had no cause for complacency in this respect.

As an indication of a slowly awakening realization of the need which soon might confront the country, 115 students volunteered in this same month—January, 1916—to serve as officers in a cadet corps if the Regents should act on the recommendation for military training. First among the Faculty were S. E. Wilson, an instructor in mechanical engineering and an officer in the Michigan National Guard, and Peter Okkleberg, an instructor in zoology who had had considerable military experience. At a meeting of January 6 the Regents received a request from Professor Hobbs as chairman of the Ann Arbor branch of the National Security League for the use of Hill Auditorium for lectures on national preparedness. This was granted "for addresses upon the general subject of adequate and scientific national defense. . . . on condition that the speakers on the subject preserve an attitude of strict neutrality in regard to the present European situation." Few of the throng who packed the Auditorium, February 23, will ever forget General Leonard Wood's powerful and eloquent appeal.

On March 4, 1916, the annual meeting of the Engineering Alumni in Chicago was devoted to a consideration of "Whether this country is adequately prepared to defend itself in case of need, and what part the Universities may play in preparation for defense, and particularly, what is being done in the University of Michigan Engineering College." Several members of the Faculty attended and talks were given on automobiling, areonautics, electric signalling, and the American need of nitrates by Professors Fishleigh, Pawlowski, H. S. Sheppard, and A. H. White. During this same month it was announced that the University was to have military training, but voluntary instead of compulsory, and that the drill was to be in summer camps. According to this arrangement a chair of Military Science was authorized by the Regents under the provision common to both the Hay and Chamberlain bills, whereby the Government would supply a commissioned officer to any institution where 100 students should apply for instruction. Before the University had completed its arrangements, a year hence—and greatly modified, as the event proved—Major C. E. Wilson began in April, with the approval of the Regents, the formation of sutdent companies. Also, about the same time, a naval division began to be organized. The plan for a University summer camp was given up, but students were encouraged by the grant of three hours credit to attend summer camps at Plattsburg and Fort Sheridan, where academic and business men's organizations were merged, the work being in charge of the Military Training Camps Association, which included an Advisory Committee of College Presidents on Training Camps of which President Hutchins was a member.

Returning to the military activities of the students on the Campus, it was high time for them to bestir themselves, since, exclusive of volunteers at the front, Harvard had 1,168 men drilling in a volunteer Harvard Regiment while Yale had four batteries under the control of the Connecticut National Guard. From most of the Eastern colleges scores of young men had already flocked to Europe, chiefly for ambulance work, a work in which R. N. Hall—who had spent one year at Michigan and afterwards gone to Dartmouth—had been the first American to sacrifice his life. As yet, however, Michigan's contribution to the Allies, like that of most of the middle western and western colleges, had been all too small. Major Wilson had begun his volunteer organization April 7, and by the end of May had upwards of 200 men in uniform, grouped in two companies that appeared in the Ann Arbor Memorial Day parade, one of the companies armed with rifles. The organization of two divisions of naval reserves, consisting of about 100 men who drilled for the last six weeks of the spring semester was due largely to the initiative of K. Warren Heinrich, a senior engineer and also a petty officer in the Michigan Naval Brigade.

Although the Regents' military committee worked more or less steadily for over a year with representatives of the War Department, it needed the stimulus of the United States' entrance into the war to bring to completion their plan for establishing officially military training with a course in military science under a regular Army officer. In the *Alumnus* for October, 1916, there was a reprint of the salient parts of an article by Professor Hobbs published in the *Outlook,* October 4, on "The need for Trained Reserve Officers," an article which explained the terms of the New Defense Act by which institutions, other than those included in the Morrill Act, might be provided with equipment, arms, and uniforms, as well as officers for the training of reserve officers. The chief objections to this scheme seems to have been the large proportion of practical drill required in a ratio to theoretical of 10 to 4—and the expense of providing an armory. The University of Michigan was not the only institution of learning which found it difficult to adjust itself to the proposed plan, and numerous meetings were held between officers detailed by the War Department and a representative committee—in which President Hutchins was included—of heads of various American Universities. Among other things, the latter recommended that the curriculum in General Orders 49 establishing the R. O. T. C. (Reserve Officers Training Corps) be made more elastic—that the President of each University and the Professor of Military Science have more latitude in adjusting schedules of study and that the drill be wholly or partly in summer camps. The Government, reluctant at first to modify General Orders 49, compromised by offering a plan under a modification of General Orders 48, Section 56 of the Defense Act of June 3, 1916 governing the detail of U. S. officers to schools and colleges. This scheme, as adopted by the University in December, 1916, contemplated the relegating of much of the regular drill to summer camps and provided that a general course be worked out by the President and the Professor of Military Science—whenever he should arrive—subject to the approval of the War Department. The students receiving training acccording to this arrangement could not be appointed reserve officers without subsequent examination, so that what had been established was not, strictly speaking, an R. O. T. C. However, it was destined never to go into effect, for, shortly afterward, the Government decided to remodel General Orders 49 by which arms and equipment would be sent to any regularly constituted military organization in schools and colleges without such hard and fast requirements concerning courses of study, while the University, on its part, agreed to drill students on the Campus. This action was taken by the Regents March 30, 1917, and was preceded by a recommendation in its favor adopted at a meeting of the Student Council, March 27, attended by the President and the Deans of the various schools and colleges. Also, a student vote, taken March 29, had resulted in decisive majority for compulsory training,—3,369 to 632. The motives of the Regents in clinging to voluntary training were expressed in the following resolutions:

"Resolved, That the Regents approve voluntary military training and will provide for the same under the War Department, General Orders No. 49.

"Resolved, That the Regents desire to express their hearty approval of the spirit of the student body as indicated by the vote that was taken on March 29 on the subject of military training. Such action shows patriotism of the highest order. We have not the facilities necessary to install compulsory training; however, the action of the Board of Regents in adopting military training in accordance with General Orders No. 49 of the War Department will give the University the same system of military training adopted by the other leading universities of the country.

"Resolved, further, That the overwhelming vote by the student body for military training shows conclusively that, under the system adopted, the facilities of the University will be taxed to the utmost to carry the Department."

Also at this same session the Regents, in line with recommendations made by a mass meeting of the Faculty at the University Club, March 27, and by the Directors of the Michigan Union, March 28, voted $2,500 for a survey of the military resources of the University, such information to be placed at the disposal of the University Intelligence Bureau, a body organized at Washington in February. The action of the Regents was followed by a great demonstration in which 2,500 marched round the town headed by a band, and a banner bearing the legend "Michigan for America."

Thus the entrance of the United States into the War, April 6, 1917 found "the whole University body . . . . thoroughly aroused and in earnest," though far from prepared. Although 400 students had signified their intention of taking the proposed courses it was sometime before a military instructor arrived. Meantime, the organization started by Major Wilson continued active, receiving valuable help from various members of the Faculty who had taken the course at Plattsburg. Others of the older men, less experienced, joined the Ann Arbor

Rifle Club with the idea of qualifying for a Home Guard, but were subsequently discouraged. For weeks on the streets and on fraternity lawns small squads of students could be seen busily drilling under the instruction of their fellows who had had previous experience at military schools and elsewhere. During the April recess 300 students remained in Ann Arbor and faithfully spent four hours each afternoon on the athletic field learning military formations. In May Major Castle, of the United States Army, arrived but was forced to spend most of his time examining candidates for officers' training camps, and by the 10th had recommended 315. By this time 500 students had left for various forms of service including farm work, a number which had swelled to over 1,000 by June. The former were encouraged by a vote of Regents, March 30, providing that students enlisting for military or naval service during the semester be given credit for a full semester's work, and that senior students be allowed to graduate with their class provided their work was satisfactory. The latter were favored by liberal concessions. In spite of the fact that by this time the whole world was fully aware of the discomforts and horrors of war, most of the students were determined, and many of them eager to do their duty. My assistant, the President of the Michigan Union, though hardly recovered from scarlet fever sought admission to an officers' training camp, and, when rejected on the grounds of health, volunteered in one of the three ambulance units which went from the University, and rose to be a captain in France. He said simply that it was a tradition in his family to be among the first when the country called. One graduate student of great promise and slender means refused to be considered for fellowships in two Eastern Universities and soon went over seas. Another, an undergraduate, who was working his way through college, before he went into service, offered to drop one or two studies and so lengthen his course that he might give the benefit of his previous military experience as a drill master. As with indviduals so it was with the various schools and colleges. In this same May, 1917, the Engineering college organized two battalions and announced seven courses in military science. The Medical School turned its whole force to training upper classmen for service and the Medical Faculty enlisted almost to a man. In the Law School military companies were formed and their program was rearranged so that twelve hours a week might be available for drill. Of 45,000 alumni addressed in behalf of the University Intelligence Bureau, 25,000 replies were received by May 1 stating what form of service each was prepared to render.

Unquestionably Michigan's finest group product was her naval unit which began with a hundred men who drilled for six weeks in the spring of 1916. Two divisions, one deck and line and one engineering, were authorized by the Michigan Naval Reserve and resumed work in the autumn. On January 9, 1917, they were formally mustered into service as the seventh and eighth divisions of the Michigan State Militia. The former was commanded by O. M. McNeil of the engineering department and E. A. Harrington of the physics department as lieutenants of senior and junior grades respectively. The latter was commanded by J. R. Hayden of the Political Science Department and A. E. R. Boek of the history department. Dr. (now professor) Hayden had qualified by a summer cruise and Professor Boak had taken a course at Plattsburg. Mr. Heinrich, the student who had been so active in starting the organization was made ensign of the seventh division. On the evening of May 24 the two divisions comprising some 152 including officers and some twenty high school lads left for the Great Lakes Training Station where they soon acquired the reputation of being the best trained among all the units at the Station. Indeed, they had to sacrifice their corporate existence because of their superiority; for they were considerably broken up and their members were used for instructional and other special work. Lieutenant Hayden ultimately commanded one of the railroad batteries in France and fired the last American heavy gun preceding the Armistice. Lieutenant Boak subsequently acted as executive officer of the Students' Naval Training Corps at the University.

The attendance at the University for the academic year 1917-1918 showed a decided decline—from 7,517 to 6,057—exclusive of 677 specially enrolled in a course in army stores—or about 20 per cent. The Law School suffered most, falling off from 402 to 191, or more than one-half. The Graduate School was reduced from 369 to 265 and the Literary college dropped from 3,620 to 2,911, though more than a third of those who remained were women. Owing to men being kept for technical training the Engineering college only dropped from from 1,552 to 1,243 while the Medical School actually increased from 328 to 344.

Military training was now in full swing under Lieutenant George C. Mullen who had succeeded Major Castle. "With the definite establishment of a course in military training in the University as an integral part of the curriculum," said the *Alumnus* in its October issue, "the University is prepared to take her place in the ranks of American educational institutions in answering the call for officers in the making. Michigan's response has been somewhat slow, not that the will has been wanting but there has been little or nothing in the way of organization in the University that could respond to such a need. The plan had to be considered and worked out in detail, and though a start was made last spring, it is only now that the course is thoroughly coordinated with the rest of the University work.'' Fully 1,200 students reported for R. O. T. C. on October 3 and within a week the number had increased to 1,800. The demand for officer material at the camps was so great that Lieutenant Mullen sought to compress four years' work into one in order to have a large number of men eligible in June. The practical work consisted of military drill, infantry drill and target practice, and the theoretical, of military organization, map reading, service of security and personal hygiene. Although Lieutenant Mullen did his best he was heavily handicapped. Four or five commissioned officers were necessary, but, until the arrival of Lieutenant Losey J. Williams in December, he was obliged to work alone with such help as Faculty volunteers—whom he drilled in the evening—could give him, and it was not till February that two sorely needed retired sergeants were supplied. For a long time rifles were woefully inadequate and uniforms were very slow in coming. Moreover, although the drill was put in the late afternoon hours when it was seriously curtailed by the early darkness, it seriously hampered the laboratory work of the engineering and medical men. By April, 1918, over four hundred students had left since the beginning of the year. It is gratifying to state that of 22 who went from the R. O. T. C. to Camp Custer all were rated among the first hundred of the surviving 60 per cent of the original 800 in the spring camp. On May 24 Lieutenant Williams was transferred to Northwestern and June 3 Lieutenant Mullen went to Fort Sheridan, leaving Professor Kenyon of the French Department in charge, and providing that Professor Wagner of the Spanish Department should conduct a summer course. But the days of the R. O. T. C. were numbered.

Meantime, special courses of all sorts were being introduced or developed, in signal service, radio communication, naval architecture, war issues, French, journalistic courses in the theory and practice of publicity and methods and principles of censorship, and courses for women on household economics and conservation of food—to mention only a few. Various members of the Faculty had cooperated with Lieutenants Mullen and Williams in lecturing to the R. O. T. C. and Dr. May had supervised the physical drill of one battalion each afternoon. Among the members of the Faculty most active in drilling students in the early stages were Professor J. A. Bursley of the Engineering Department and his brother Mr. P. E. Bursley of the French Department. Mr. P. E. Bursley subsequently went to France to work in connection with the American University Union, the Michigan branch of which was in charge of Professor C. B. Vibbert. Professor J. A. Bursley in the early summer of 1917 started a remarkably successful series of six weeks' courses in Army stores to fit men for work in the Ordnance and Quartermaster's Departments. All together, six were given, attended by increasing numbers, from 40 in the first to 250 in the last, which was concluded April 20, 1918. The total registration amounted to upwards of 800. Professor Bursley received a commission as Major, and, in March, 1918, was placed in charge of all the training for ordnance throughout the country. His work at Michigan was continued by Captain E. T. White until the Government transferred the work to the various Army Training Camps.

Already, the University had assumed another important activity. On January 3, 1918, the following letter was received from Franklin K. Lane, Secretary of the Interior: "We desire to know the ability of the schools and colleges of the United States, public and private, to supply the needs of the War in the training of men for special technical work." This letter was promptly referred to Dean Cooley of the Engineering Department, and estimates were fully prepared by January 8, while, February 22, two representatives of the National Committee of Inspection of War Training Resources—one a civilian member of the Federal Board for Vocational Education, the other a military officer—visited the University, as a result of which a telegram came from the Government stating that if satisfactory financial terms could be arranged, they desired to send 200 drafted men for special training in various trades—gas engine repairmen, machinists, gunsmiths, blacksmiths and carpenters. They arrived April 15, for an eight weeks' course, five old residence buildings were fitted up for their accommodation and they were fed at the Michigan Union, where the Army stores men had been provided for until the termination of the sixth and last course about this time. The Army was represented by Captain R. H. Durkee and four Lieutenants, while Professor H. H. Higbie represented the University as Educational Director. On June 15 a second detachment of 700 came, in addition to 300 men to be trained for signal corps work, and

August 15 a third detachment of about the same number. Sergeant Major Fischer proved an invaluable coadjutor in innumerable details of organization; and an interesting adjunct to the work, beginning with the second detachment, was a course on War Issues given by various members of the History Department. Meantime, June 3, the Government requested an estimate of the numbers which the University could train in successive detachments from October, 1918 to July, 1919, and received a reply that as many as 2,800 in each might be provided for. However, the contract ultimately drawn up asked for only 1,140, of whom 60 were to be telephone linemen and 600 telephone electricians. As a matter of fact, 840 were sent in October, of whom half were mechanics and half signal corps men. This fourth detachment, which proved to be the last, was incorporated as Section B of the new Students Army Training Corps (S. A. T. C.) which had in the meantime been started.

The first announcement looking toward the new organization was a letter om May 8, 1918, from the Secretary of War to various college Presidents stating that details were to be worked out for a new plan, to be completed in September, whereby the War Department contemplated giving military instruction on a new basis to every college in the country enrolling 100 sudents over 18 years of age. Enlisting as volunteers they were to become members of the Army of the United States, liable to the call of the President, though a call would not be issued to men under twenty-one except in case of urgent need. The R. O. T. C. organizations, then existing in one-third of the colleges in the country, were to be comprehended in the proposed "broader plan" with a two-fold object: "(1) to develop as a great military asset the large body of young men in the colleges," and "(2) to prevent unnecessary and wasteful depletion of colleges, through indiscriminate volunteering, by offering students a definite and immediate military status."

Many of us, to whom the consideration of the Government's preliminary plans was referred, welcomed them enthusiastically. To keep the picked young men of the country at their studies till they were needed, to offer an opportunity to many more, who otherwise might never be able to go to college, and, at the same time, to prepare the flower of our youth for their country's service appealed to us in the strongest terms. Incidentally, what with the falling off in attendance owing to enlistments and the draft, it seemed to be the only way in which many institutions, especially those largely dependent on tuition fees, could be kept going. The new plan differed from the old in several respects. To begin with, not only were the students uniformed and equipped by the Government, but their tuition and laboratory fees were paid for them, together with a salary of $30 a month; while they were also housed and fed at the Government's expense, they were distributed in barracks under military discipline, and they were marched to and from mess where they ate together; furthermore, their study hours were to be under supervision; and, finally, their elections were, to a certain degree, determined. Their program was to aggregate 55 hours a week, including classes, study, drill and inspection. Thirteen hours were to be devoted to purely military work—ten to drill in five two-hour periods, two to theoretical military instruction and one to inspection. This left 42 hours for purely academic work—14 for classes and 28 for preparation. Of this time, three hours of lecture and class room work was prescribed for a course in War Aims, leaving 11 hours to be selected from a comprehensive list of subjects including modern languages, English, history, economics, mathematics. Thus a broad selection was allowed from almost every subject except the classics, fine arts and pedagogy. Professional students were allowed, with certain restrictions, to continue their course, and the like concession was conceded, so far as possible, to graduate students. All students except the army mechanics were inducted into Section A of the S. A. T. C.; the latter, as has been seen, composed Section B.

It was further stated that: ''The student soldiers, while receiving military instruction will be kept under observation and test, to determine their qualifications as officers candidates and technical experts, such as engineers, chemists or doctors. After a certain period, the men will be selected according to their performance and assigned to military duty in one of the following ways:

''(a) They may be transferred to a central officers' training camp.

''(b) They may be transferred to a non-commissioned officers' training camp.

''(c) They may be assigned to the school where they were enrolled, for further intensive work in a specified line for a limited specified time.

''(d) They may be assigned to the vocational training section of the Corps for technical training of military value.

''(e) They may be transferred to a cantonment for duty with troops as privates.

''It cannot be definitely stated how long a particular student will remain in college. This will depend on the requirements of the mobilization and the age group to which he belongs.''

Captain (later Major) Durkee, formerly in charge of the Army Mechanics, was made Commandant of both Sections A and B, while Dean Cooley was made Educational Director, with headquarters at Chicago, of the regional group in which the University of Michigan was included by the Committee on Education and Special Training at Washington. In addition to the S. A. T. C. a Government Naval unit, popularly known as the S. N. T. C. was established, consisting of 600 men, 300 from the Literary and 300 from the Engineering College. Rear Admiral R. M. Berry was detailed as commanding officer, with Professors A. E. R. Boak and R. H. Curtis as directors of the academic side of the work. In many respects the naval was much more successful than the army unit. Admitting only a limited number, the officers could pick such as were most fit mentally and physically, while the S. A. T. C. opened its doors much more widely, with the idea that almost every man with a reasonable degree of preparation could be utilized for some form of service. For another thing, six hundred could be much more effectively handled than two thousand and more. Moreover, the Navy system paid greater regard to academic requirements than that of the Army. Finally, Professors Boak and Curtiss with both teaching and technical experience were given considerable discretion under the sympathetic regime of Admiral Berry and well repaid the confidence he reposed in them.

Both the S. A. T. C. and the S. N. T. C. were lodged in fraternity houses which the owners were glad to offer, partly from a sound instinct of patriotism and partly to solve a pressing financial problem. Many of them suffered from hard usage, which with the tramping down of our lawns gave us a faint idea of the ruthlessness of military occupation. However, the University acting as agent for the Government, sought to make good or pay for all damages as adequately as possible. And just here an appreciate tribute should be paid to the Administrative staff for their very competent handling of the intricacies of Government contracts. To meet the housing needs of the increased number of Army mechanics, first Waterman Gymnasium and then the new Michigan Union were made use of. This latter building, for which the Alumni had subscribed $860,000 and had paid in a goodly portion when the war cloud struck us, was rapidly nearing completion. With some $260,000 loaned by the State War Board, on only the security of unpaid pledges, it was temporarily put in shape and provided sleeping accommodations for 800. Here and in an adjoining temporary structure both groups of students had their mess. Preparations were made to feed 4,200, 3,000 of Section A and 1,200 of Section B. As a matter of fact some 3,650 were taken care of, about 1,000 more than were fed in any other University building. Under such circumstances proper service was a difficult matter and food was apt to be cold; other complaints, too, were heard from time to time but sufficient was furnished to sustain life abundantly, which was about all that could be expected in such trying times. In June a Hostess House had been opened for the Army Mechanics where they could meet their friends and relatives, read, write and otherwise enjoy their scanty leisure. In the autumn with the advent of the S. A. T. C. this headquarters was transferred to the Alumni Memorial Hall, and, ministering to the comfort and recreation of the men, formed one of the many activities of the wives of the Faculty and the women students of the University.

The Regents, the President and Deans and Faculty all sought to meet the plans of the War Department in a spirit of the most enthusiastic cooperation. A committee was appointed to assist Dean Effinger—who had been tirelessly and cheerfully at the disposal of students since the war started—in advising upperclassmen as to elections, thus supplementing a freshmen advisory committee which had been in existence for many years. The two-semester plan was speedily altered to three terms to meet Government requirements. A new course in map making was introduced, the country was combed for more instructors in French to satisfy the tremendously increased demand for that subject, the courses in ballistics and navigation were expanded, and those in physics, chemistry and accounting were adjusted to meet the requirements of men preparing for special service. The Law School did its part in meeting the situation by offering special courses in International Law and Military Law. A committee, with Professor Van Tyne as chairman, was constituted to deal with the considerable problem of the required course in War Aims which had to be designed for over two thousand students. Two of the three introductory courses in the History Department and the courses in American history, as well as one or two others, were given up to enable three members of the staff to devote their whole time to the work; others gave part time, and volunteers were pressed into service from allied fields.

In spite of the splendid plans of the War Department and the ready cooperation of the Faculty, the actual working of the project at Michigan as elsewhere proved in most respects a grievous disappointment. For this many factors were responsible. In the first place, of course, it was not carried on long enough to obtain a fair trial, to adjust inevitable difficulties that only experience could solve. Demobilization orders were received November 28, according to which Section B was disbanded December 2 and Section A two days later. Moreover, during the short life of the S. A. T. C. its successful operation was heavily handicapped by the prevalence practically throughout the period, of the worst scourge of influenza that has ever devastated the country. This dreadful epidemic, the ravages of which were greatly accentuated by the closeness of personal contact unavoidable in barrack life, played havoc with attendance on classes and on consecutive work. Certain other factors militating against the best working of the scheme were also more or less accidental; the Commandant is deserving of much praise, for while he was at once kindly, energetic and competent, he was, with few exceptions, greatly hampered by the officers assigned to work under him. The more mature were naturally sent to the front or detailed to more pressing duties leaving to the universities a residue of callow youths, many of them fresh from undergraduate life, who, at the worst, welcomed the chance to have a whack at their former "tyrants," or at best were unappreciative of the academic point of view,—an attitude, unfortunately, in which they had been encouraged in more than one training camp. Such an attitude naturally fomented friction with Faculty men who had started their work with the best of intentions. Men were assigned for kitchen police and hospital duty on days when they had frequent classes and were often free from military duty on days when they had few or no classes, and, having missed those of the previous day, had nothing to study.

With the elective system such complications were more or less unavoidable: the conscientious became discouraged and the slackers welcomed the heaven-sent opportunity to beat the system or lack of system.

It must be said that not a little of the instruction was far from satisfying; certain courses had to be hastily improvised, and, in view of the large numbers expected, had to be manned to some extent by volunteers with little previous experience or background for their subject. Books and other equipment were slow in arriving and adjustments of rooms and hours for classes and study were difficult. On the other hand, numbers of the students who availed themselves of the Government offer were of such varying degrees of preparation and intelligence that it was hard to pitch the teaching at a proper level. Then, both before and after the Armistice, the rank and file of the student body were restive. While the conflict was still raging, the bolder spirits were chafing at being held back from active duty, the timid were unsettled by the uncertainties and danger that might lie ahead. After the crisis was passed the majority were anxious to get back to normal, particularly the men who were preparing for professions and had dropped their required work for emergency courses in order to prepare for service. On the eve of demobilization, the Senate Council voted, December 2, to return to the semester system in order that students might catch up in their work, and, as a partial compensation for loss of time, the University authorities agreed to grant four hours credit for military training to each student who earned at least six hours in his studies during the semester. It was decided not to accept the Government offer to reintroduce the R. O. T. C. during the second semester, but for the present year two small units are in training, one in signal corps work and one in coast artillery.

While courses in military science and tactics should henceforth form a valuable addition to every university curriculum, and while, in the opinion of the present writer for what it is worth, the country should adopt some form of military training, experience has demonstrated that neither the R. O. T. C., cetrainly with compulsory drill, nor the S. A. T. C. can be made to fit in well with academic requirements. Even the former interferes seriously with laboratory work; for with the early darkness in the autumn and winter it cannot be put very late in the afternoon. As was predicted, more can be accomplished in a few weeks at a summer camp than in a few hours per week during a whole academic year. Moreover, so much work is required to train an effective officer that little time is left for anything else, hence special schools or departments are absolutely necessary. As to the S. A. T. C., waiving all advantageous features, it is with its barrack life, rigid requirements, and divided authority, practically impossible to adjust to academic life and instruction. The men who served learned, it is to be hoped, valuable lessons in discipline and punctuality; after all has been said, it was the best system which could be devised to meet the terrible emergency with which we were confronted, and had the war continued another year would have thoroughly justified itself, and so *requiescat in pace.*

Although this account has professedly confined itself almost exclusively to the training of `sudents, a word regarding the participation of the University in the war may not be out of place. Once aroused, her achievement is one to which she can point with pride. Valuable courses in good citizenship and technical training prepared her students spiritually and practically for effective service. Lectures and writing helped to spread timely information and sound doctrine further afield. At last accounts 163 members of the Faculty had been in actual service, many of them holding positions of the highest responsibility. More than 8,000 of the Alumni and former students were in the regular army and navy, and later returns will probaby show 1,000 more. This is exclusive of 2,151 in the S. A. T. C. and 586 in the S. N. T. C., a total of 2,727 in Section A alone, the largest unit trained at any University in the country. The women of the Faculty families and the student body have been tireless in all sorts of war work in Ann Arbor and elsewhere, and at the time of the Armistice there were 69 Alumnae working in Washington alone. A goodly portion of decorations for conspicuous service and gallantry fell to Michigan. So far as can be ascertained 218 forfeited their lives; 25 in the S. A. T. C., 94 of disease and accident in the Army and Navy on this side and 99 from all causes in foreign countries. Not a few of those listed as having died of disease in the United States had seen foreign service and had been invalided home only to die in their native land.[1] Thus the men of Michigan have proved worthy of the rock whence they were hewn.

---

[1] There are excellent articles on the S. A. T. C. and the S. N. T. C. in the *Michiganensian* for 1919. The present writer acknowledges great obligations to Mr. W. B. Shaw, editor and Professor J. R. Brumm, acting editor of the *Alumnus,* as well as to Mr. H. L. Senseman, Director of the Alumni Catalogue Office.

FORT GRATIOT AND ITS BUILDER GEN. CHARLES GRATIOT

BY WILLIAM L. JENKS, M. A.
PORT HURON

CHARLES GRATIOT was born at St. Louis, then a small town in the Spanish Colony of Louisiana, August 29, 1786. He came from able and distinguished parentage. His mother was Victoire Chouteau, sister of Auguste and Pierre Chouteau, the founders of St. Louis, men of the highest standing, great influence and wealth; his father was Charles Gratiot who was born at Lausanne, Switzerland, in 1752, the descendant of French Hugenots who had emigrated from France the century before. After spending some time in London with an uncle, the father came to Montreal to another uncle, in 1769, and five years later went to Mackinac and the year following to the Illinois country where he engaged in the fur trade for his uncle. In 1777 he left his uncle's employ and founded a partnership for the same business with two young Scotchmen, and went to Cahokia. In 1781 he moved to St. Louis and soon after married.

He was a prominent and successful man and gave much valuable assistance to the American cause in the Revolutionary War, and when the United States took possession of Louisiana it was from his house that the American flag was first floated as a symbol of authority over that vast region.

Of the highest standing in the community and possessing knowledge of the English language, he was often selected to fill important positions, public and private. He died in April, 1817, aged 64, his widow surviving him eight years. They had in all thirteen children, nine of whom grew to maturity, and of whom Charles was the oldest. Other sons who became prominent in the western country were Henry and Jean.

During the childhood of Charles Jr. the vast but ill defined territory of Louisiana in which his St. Louis home was located belonged for the most part of the time to the Spanish King, but in the year 1800 was at the command of Napoleon transferred to the French, and again in 1803 sold to the United States.

The inhabitants were mostly French, but of course had nothing to say about the transfer of their sovereignty, and it is probable preferred American to Spanish or even French rule, exercised as it necessarily was from so great a distance and in so great ignorance of actual conditions.

The sale to the United States was consummated in October, 1803, and Jefferson, then President, was anxious to conciliate the people of the new acquisition in every way, and one means suggested and readily adopted by him was to appoint as cadets to the Military Academy at West Point the sons of some of the most influential and representative men of the new Territory. In pursuance of this idea General Wilkinson, then chief commanding officer of the United States Army, recommended and President Jefferson appointed four young men from Louisiana. One of these was Charles Gratiot, then a youth of 17 years, small of stature but with a bright expressive countenance and pleasing appearance. Another appointee at the same time was a son of Auguste Chouteau, and thus a cousin of Charles, but of all the appointments made at this time from Louisiana Charles Gratiot was the only one who recompensed the Government by adopting the career of a soldier.

GENERAL GRATIOT, U. S. A.

The institution at West Point at which Charles Gratiot was stationed as a student was, at the time of his appointment, a new one which was established by Act of Congress of March, 1802, which authorized the President to establish a corps of engineers at West Point which should constitute a military academy.

The course of instruction given at the Academy in 1804 was confined to much fewer subjects and more limited in every direction than now, as is shown by the fact that Gratiot, who entered July 17, 1804, was graduated October 30, 1806, at which date he was appointed second lieutenant, corps of engineers. His first duty was as engineer in the Government work in and near St. Louis, and he remained there two years when he was transferred to Charlestown Harbor where he served as assistant engineer in the construction of military defenses at that point. In the meantime he was on February 23, 1808, promoted to captain of engineers. In 1810 he was detailed to act as instructor at the Military Academy but the prevailing opinion in Congress seemed to be that there was no danger of further wars, and therefore no need of training additional officers, and consequently appropriations for West Point were reduced so that instruction ceased entirely in 1811, and when the War of 1812 was declared there was not a single student in the Academy.

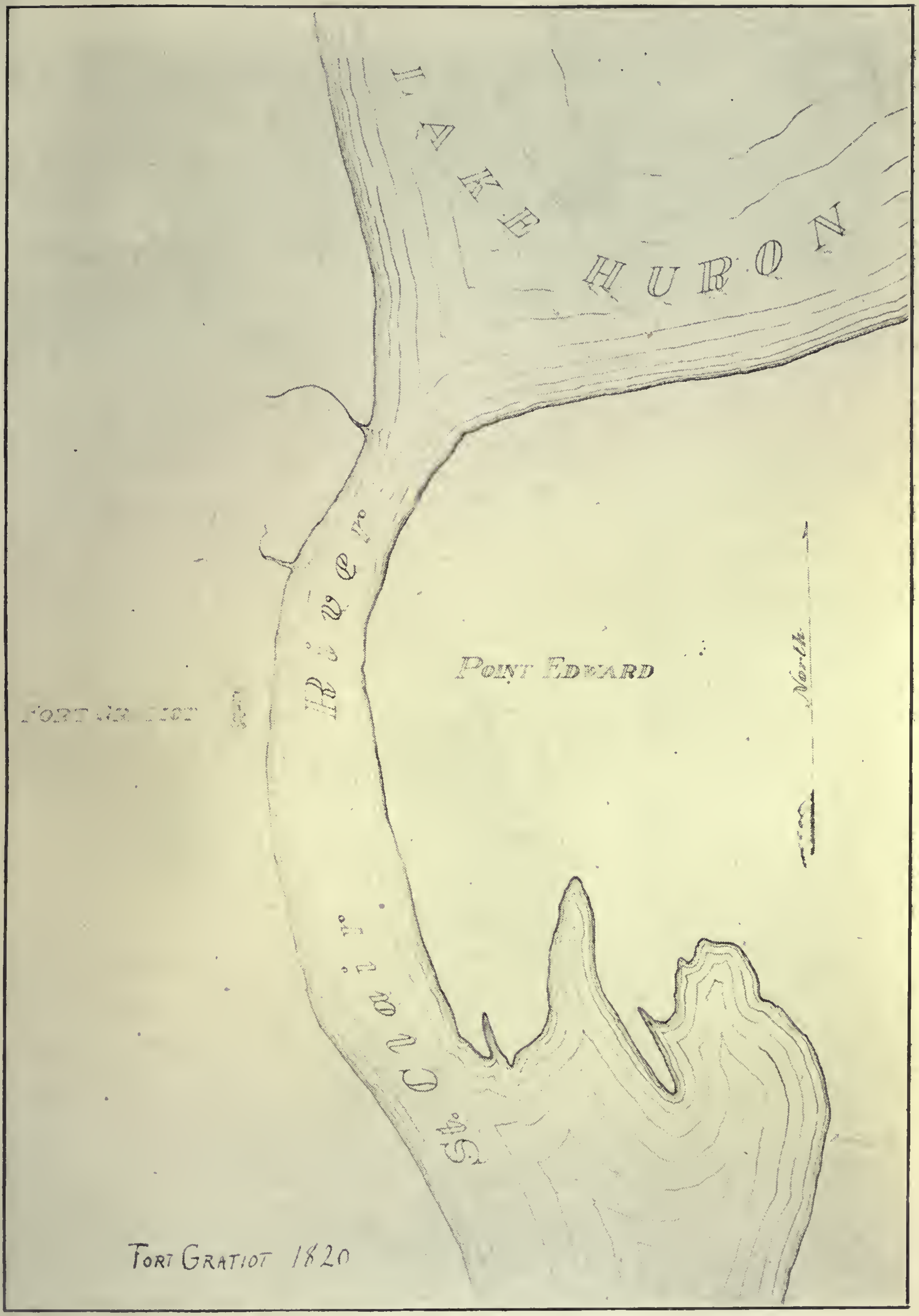
The United States blundered into that war wholly unprepared in every essential respect. It had practically no army or navy, no forts and no war equipment, no trained officers or men.

The War of 1812 was declared June 18, 1812, and Gov. William Hull who had served with credit in the Revolutionary War was given the rank of brigadier general and was placed in command of the United States forces in Michigan and surrounding territory. At the time the only fort of any strength in the whole region was at Detroit, although there was a fortification at Mackinac and one at Chicago, both, however, of small importance as actual defenses in war. The surrender of Detroit by Hull placed all this portion of the country under British control and aided in attaching strongly to their influence all the Indians of eastern Michigan.

When General Harrison was put in charge of the troops assigned to the recapture of Detroit in the spring of 1813 Gratiot as engineer was detailed to accompany him, and took active part in the defense of Fort Meigs against Proctor with his British and Indian forces.

Perry's victory on Lake Erie and the Battle of the Thames followed by the retaking possession of Detroit in October, 1913, left the Americans in control of the Lakes, except at Fort Mackinac. Most of the Indians, however, in eastern Michigan were hostile to the Americans and the long stretch of St. Clair River with a considerable number of inhabitants on its banks made an easy opportunity for a Canadian band to cross into American territory, and also left too many people at the mercy of hostile Indians. A fort at the mouth of Lake Huron would serve several important purposes: it would control the navigation of Lake Huron, protect the whites north of Lake St. Clair from the Indians, keep back hostile incursions from Canada, and form a basis, if one were needed, for an invasion of that country.

General Harrison therefore directed Major Forsyth with a small force of regulars under Capt. Cobb and some Ohio militia under Capt. Cotgreave to erect a fort at this point with Capt. Gratiot as the engineer. This was the



FORT GRATIOT IN 1820

first independent construction which the young engineer had had. He came up the river from Detroit in May, 1814, and selected as a site very probably a close approximation to the place where 128 years before the Frenchman Duluth had erected Fort St. Joseph, on the west shore of St. Clair River about 1,000 feet below the narrow entrance from the lake to the river and on the high bank separated from the water's edge by a few yards of low sandy ground. The bank was twenty feet above the water, and this with the narrowness of the channel would enable the small cannon of that day to command the situation.

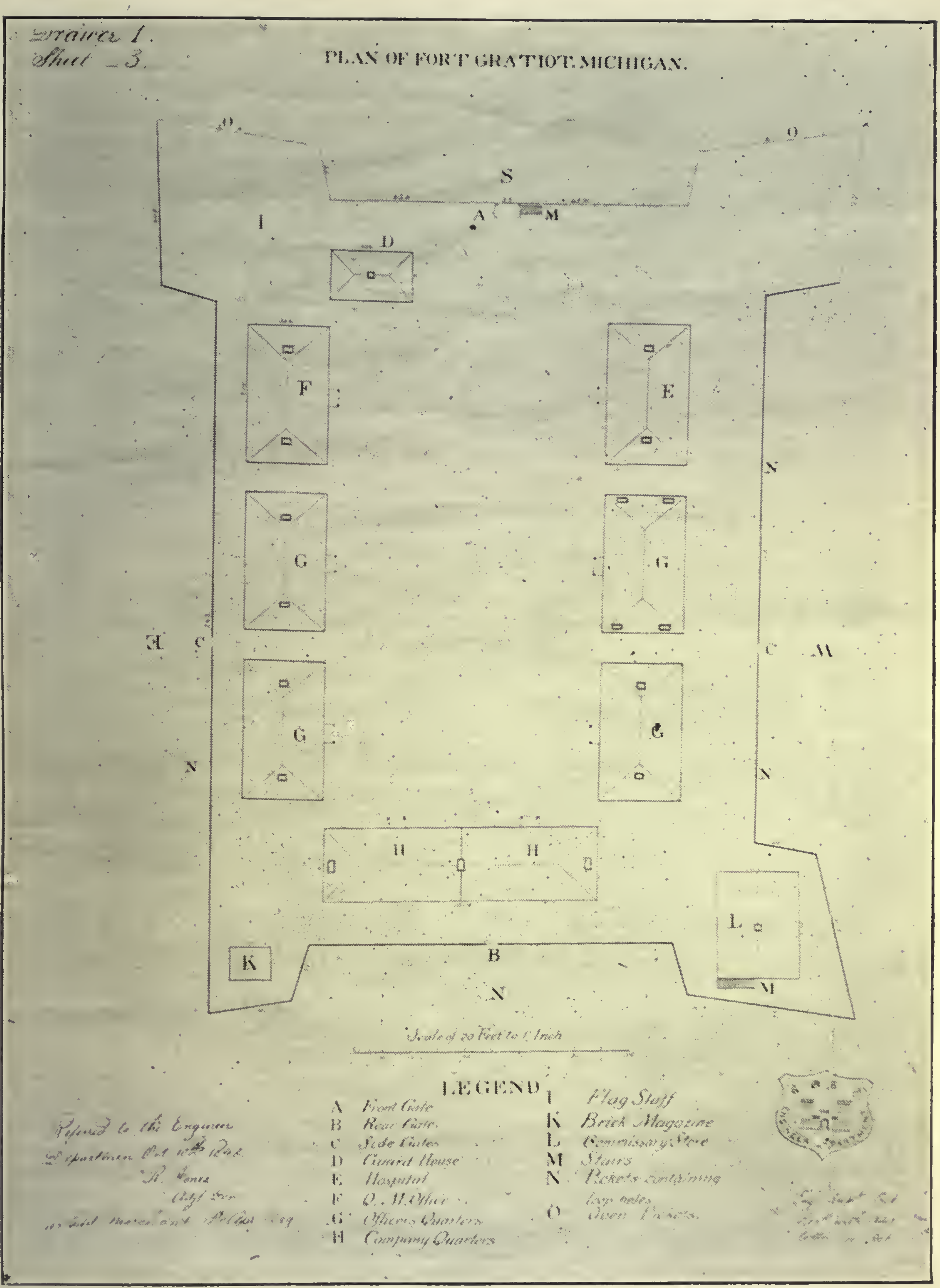
At the lower end of Lake Huron the western shore extends nearly north and south, with the entrance into St. Clair River almost in direct line, while the eastern shore trends rapidly away so that the southern end of the Lake is almost entirely bounded by the Ontario peninsula. The river which at its entrance from Lake Huron has a width of only 800 feet bends a little to the west for about half a mile, then curves to the east and begins rapidly to widen. The waters of Lake Huron pouring through this narrow channel at the speed of six miles an hour formed rapids which a sailing vessel could not stem without a strong favorable breeze.

Capt. Gratiot showed a keen and discerning eye for the needs of the situation, laid down his outlines and set his men to work. The plan and construction were simple. The only attack apprehended would be from Indians, therefore a stockaded embankment to hold back their frenzied rushes was all that was needed, together with such construction on the east that guns could be placed there to command the river. Logs formed the base and upon them was piled earth with upright timbers forming the stockade.

There is no record in the War Office of the plan of this fort but the sketch upon the map made by the Commissioners under the Treaty of Ghent who delimited the international boundary in 1821 is probably correct. That indicates a fort 165 feet in width through the bastions at the north end and perhaps three times that distance in length, the faces at the upper and lower ends commanding the approach on the river from either direction.

The fort was occupied by United States troops from its erection until 1821 when the need of a fortification at this point having ceased, Fort Gratiot—so named after its builder—was abandoned and the logs and stockade gradually rotted away until the walls became mere mounds of earth.

In 1828 there was much unrest among the Wisconsin Indians and as a matter of precaution all the forts around the Great Lakes were strengthened and garrisons reestablished or increased and among others Fort Gratiot was again occupied. As there was now no danger of attack from Indians and no apprehension of Canada, no fortification was attempted; but the low mounds indicating the old walls were levelled and an enclosure made of thick pickets driven into the ground. This enclosure was not as long, north and south, as the original fort, but of greater width and within it were erected necessary buildings for the officers and men. These were of logs and subsequently were covered with boards, and with repairs and small alterations remained in use until the final abandonment of the fort in 1879. During this time there were several periods when it was unoccupied. A considerable number of the ablest and most distinguished of American officers were stationed at various times at this fort, but during its entire life of 65 years there was never fired a hostile shot from its walls.



FORT GRATIOT: FREE OUTLINE OF BUILDING ENCLOSURE

July 12, 1814, Lieut. Col. Croghan with 500 regulars and 250 militia arrived from Detroit on his way to the unsuccessful attempt upon Fort Mackinac, and Capt. Gratiot accompanied him from this point, took part in the attack upon the fort and later led a detachment to the mouth of the Notawasaga River which destroyed a block house and considerable provisions stored there for the use of the British forces.

At the end of August the forces returned, and in October Gratiot was appointed brevet colonel of the Michigan militia. On February 9 following he was promoted to major of the Corps of Engineers and transferred to the East, and in 1816 he was made superintending engineer of the fortifications of the Delaware River where he remained a year. In 1817 he became chief engineer of Department No. 3, which embraced Michigan and the Northwest Territory and lived for a time in Detroit.

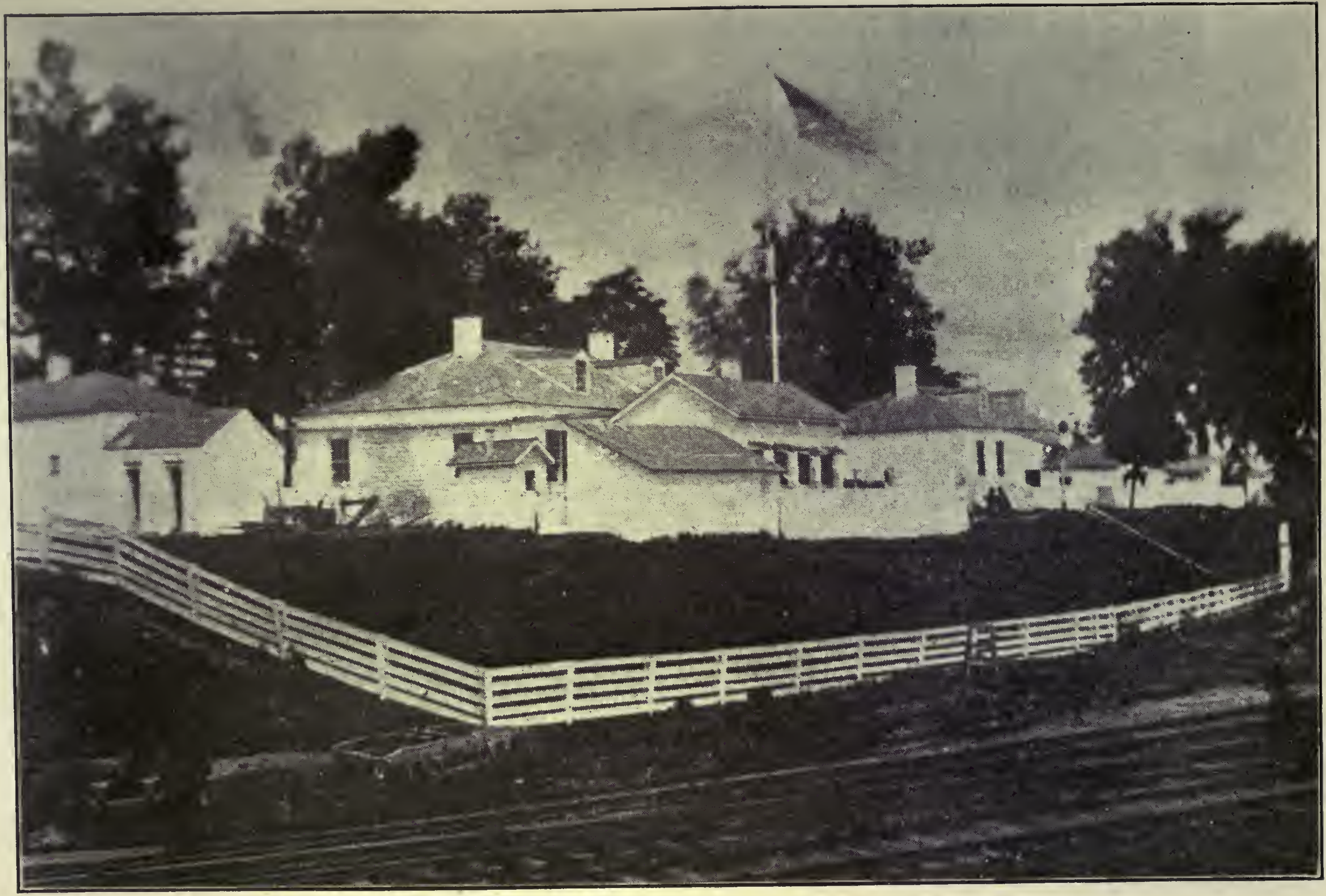
March 2, 1819, he was ordered to Old Point Comfort and was put in charge of the construction of the important defenses at Hampton Roads, including Fortress Monroe and Fort Calhoun (the name of which was later changed to Fort Wool), which were on opposite sides of a channel about a mile wide. These forts were at that time regarded as of the highest importance, as may be seen from the fact that during the ten years that Gratiot was in charge more than a million and a half dollars was appropriated by Congress for their construction. On March 31, 1819, he was promoted to lieutenant colonel. His work which was so closely under the eyes of the President and Congress must have been highly satisfactory, as on May 24, 1828, he was promoted to colonel and chief engineer of the United States Army, put in charge of the Corps of Engineers and the Engineer Bureau at

Washington and also made Inspector of the United States Military Academy. In March, 1829, he was brevetted brigadier general for meritorious service to take effect as of May, 1828.

Although his headquarters were moved to Washington in August, 1826, he remained in charge of the Hampton Roads forts until September of the following year.

Gen. Gratiot's position as Chief Engineer during the ten years from 1828 to 1838 put him in a position of great authority and responsibility. It was a period of great activity in the line of internal improvements. The country was developing rapidly, and the importance of roads and canals as a means of opening up and increasing transportation facilities was recognized and adopted by the General Government as well as by individual States. Among the other great projects then in course of construction was the national highway known as the Cumberland Road to extend from Cumberland on the northern bank of the Potomac River in Maryland to a point on the Mississippi River, between St. Louis and the mouth of the Illinois River. The first appropriation for this road was of $30,000 in 1806, and this was for the laying out and constructing of the road from Cumberland to Wheeling. In 1820 Congress authorized the extension to the Mississippi River, and in the ten years of Gratiot's engineership there was appropriated for this single highway nearly five million dollars.

Large sums were also expended during this period for canals. In the Chesapeake and Ohio Canal the United States invested one million dollars as well as considerable sums in the Dismal Swamp and other canals. A total of nine million dollars was appropriated for these two purposes during these ten years.



FORT GRATIOT FROM THE NORTHWEST

During the same period an equal sum was appropriated for the construction of fortifications. This included the important forts of Monroe and Calhoun, Fort Morgan at Mobile Point, Fort Delaware, the fort at Pensacola, Fort Warren, Fort Hamilton, Fort Schuyler, and Fort Adams.

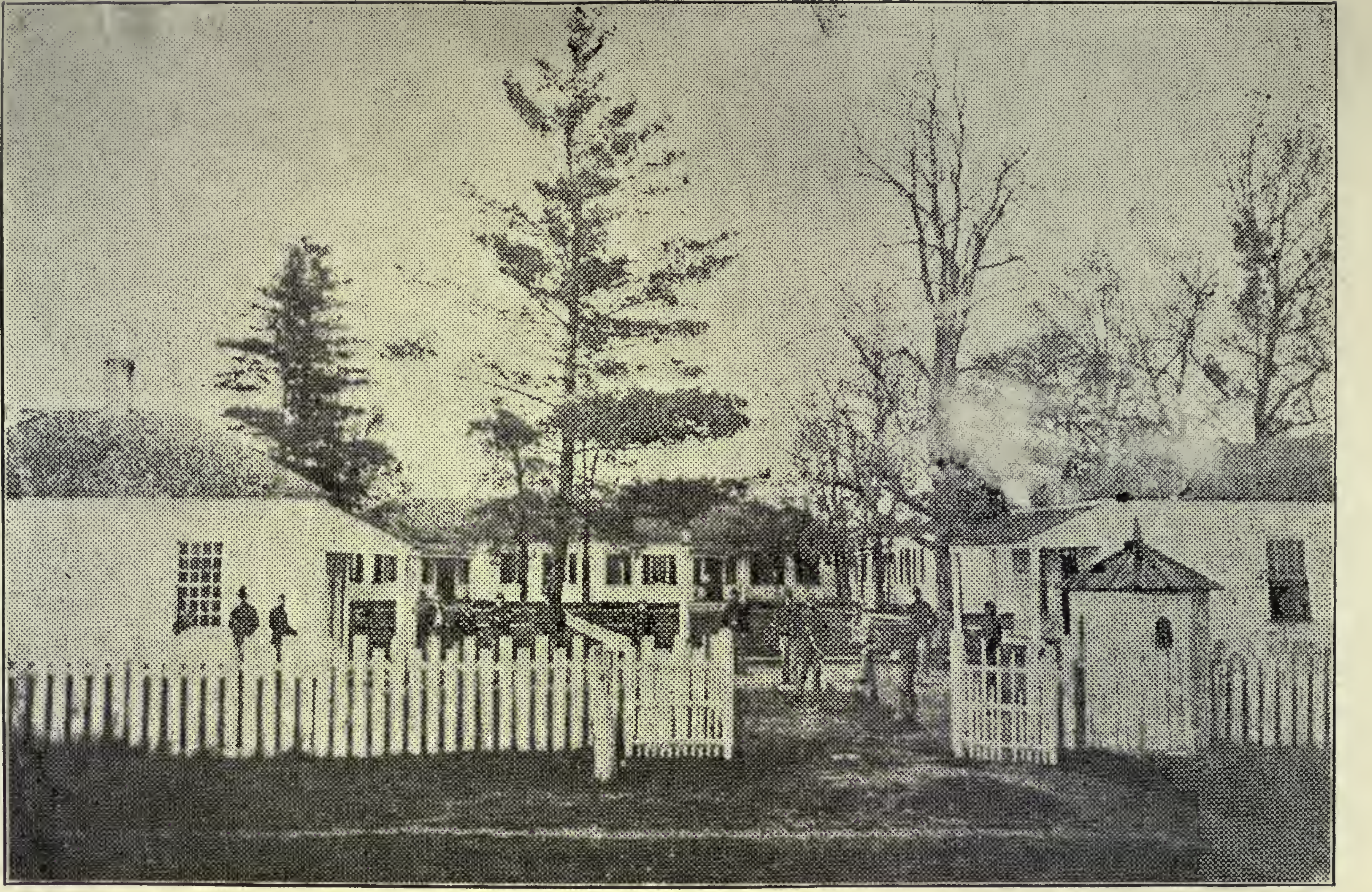
Another important branch of the engineers department during this period was the construction on the oceans and lakes of harbors, lighthouses, etc., which called for many examinations and reports.

These various and important duties seem to have been executed with ability and satisfaction to his different superiors; but a matter of difference with the accounting officers of the Government arose during his position as engineer in charge and disbursing agent for the fortifications in Hampton Roads which culminated in his peremptory removal from office by President Van Buren, December 4, 1838, and a long period of litigation between him and the United States in unsuccessful attempts for reinstatement followed.

There were two separate forts under construction at Hampton Roads: Fort Monroe on the main land at Old Point Comfort, and Fort Calhoun—about a mile distant across the channel from James River to Chesapeake Bay, located and built up in shoal water. Different appropriations were made for these forts, and for a considerable period two different disbursing officers had been employed.

When Gratiot was put in charge of these forts in 1819 the funds used for construction were disbursed by a special agent, but in 1821, this agent having proved a defaulter, the entire matter of disbursement was placed in Gratiot's hands. In his accounts rendered up to 1825 he made in but one a charge for disbursing money on both forts, in that year he claimed he was entitled to make a separate and equal charge upon both forts. This additional charge was disallowed by the auditors, but he continued to make the charge until General Macomb, then chief engineer, stated in 1826 that the charge was not proper. In 1829, however, Gratiot again made claim for the additional allowance for the entire period, and when in the slow process of the settling accounts by the Government, the Gratiot matter was reached in the spring of 1831, a considerable balance was found against him by the disallowance of this additional charge. Gratiot promptly appealed to the Secretary of War with reasons why his contention should be allowed, but no action was taken and the question was left undecided. The following year the balance on the books against Gratiot was again reported to the proper officer in the treasury and in accordance with the rule in such cases an order was made stopping his pay and allowances and crediting them on the balance. Gratiot at once brought his action to the attention of the Acting Secretary of War who suspended the order. In 1833 the Secretary of War submitted the matter to the Attorney General who declined giving an opinion in the case, and thus the matter rested for several years. In April, 1836, without any further notice to Gratiot, his pay was again stopped. Indignant at this treatment, which he felt to be both illegal and unfair, he took a step which resulted in great injury to his reputation and his career.

In the latter part of 1835, the sum of $50,000 had been placed by the Government in the Mechanics Bank of New York to the credit of Chas. Gratiot, chief engineer for the purpose of constructing a fort at Grand Terre in



ENTRANCE TO FORT GRATIOT, RESIDENCE SQUARE

Louisiana. Not long afterward that work was suspended and Gratiot later transferred back to the Government $15,000 of this particular fund, leaving in his hands $35,000 which he informed the Secretary of War he should retain until a final adjustment of all his accounts, when he would pay over whatever balance might be found due. The matter ran along with customary official slowness until November 28, 1838, when the President, Van Buren, directed the Secretary of War to notify Gen. Gratiot to pay into the treasury $31,712.00 which the Government claimed to be the balance due. It was also intimated to him that he would then have to resign or be court martialled. As under the laws then in force he could not bring an action against the United States to determine his rights, he found himself confronted with this dilemma; if he paid the whole amount demanded it would be an admission that he had wrongfully retained it, and he would also suffer the disgrace of an enforced resignation or dismissal; if he refused to pay he would be dismissed but his rights to the money could be determined in a suit which the Government could bring against him. In the meantime some of the officials and jealous associates had been busy spreading the rumor that he was a defaulter. Under all these circumstances he decided, whether rightly or wrongly, to stand upon what he conceived to be his rights and refused to pay.

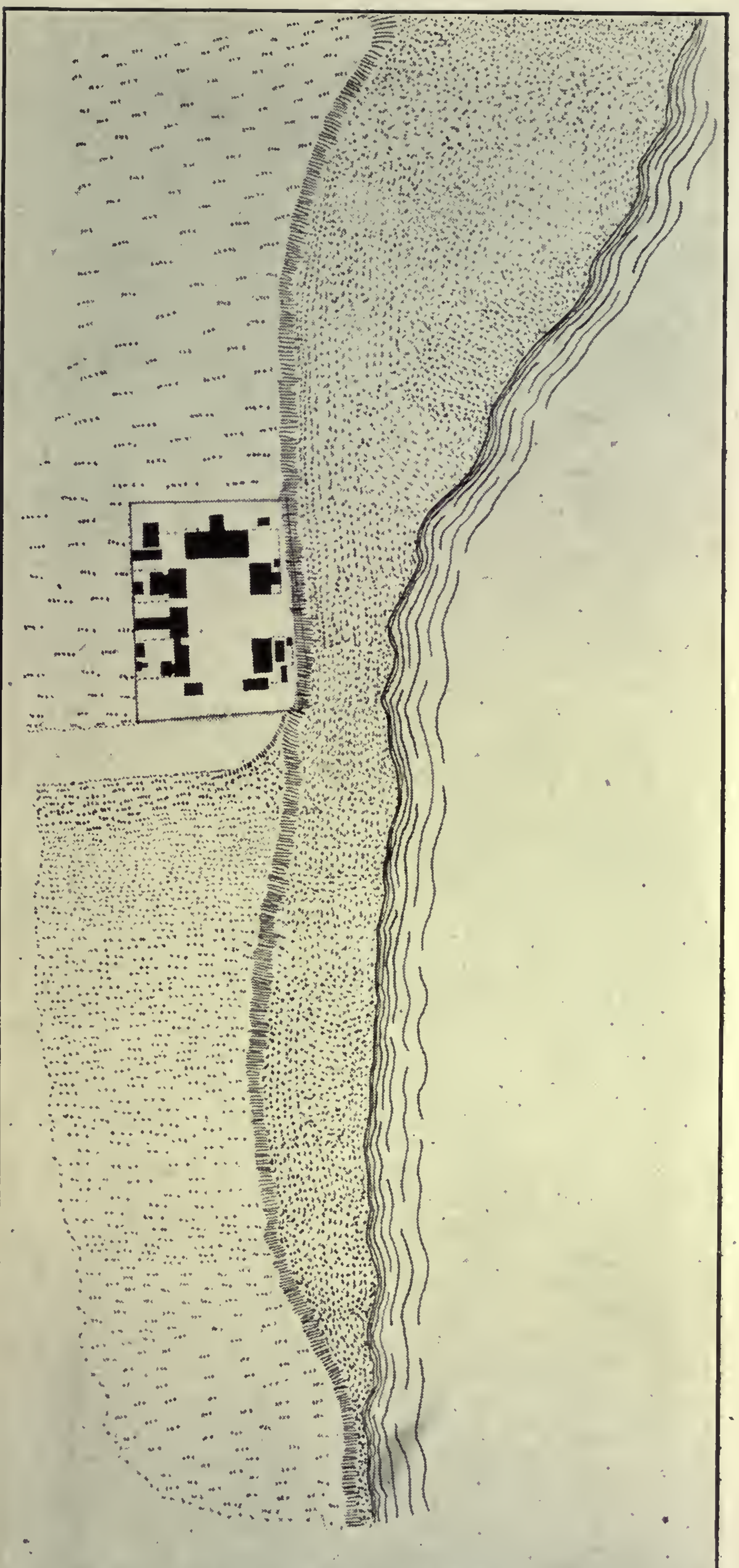
Thereupon the President on December 4, 1838, issued an order dismissing Gen. Charles Gratiot from the service of the United States.

The matter was immediately taken up in Congress, January 2, 1839. Hon. J. R. Underwood, a member of the House from Kentucky, introduced a resolution calling for all the papers relating to the subject. This was adopted and a copy of all the official documents furnished, but no action seems to have been taken.

The following month the Government brought suit against Gratiot in the United States Court at St. Louis, which was and always had been his legal residence. The suit was brought to trial in April, 1840, resulting in a verdict against him under the rulings of the court for $31,056.93. As this included interest for several years it is obvious that the Government's claim had been reduced by several thousand dollars and that the President in demanding the immediate payment of $31,712 in 1838 had committed a serious injustice.

Gratiot appealed the case to the United States Supreme Court, which reversed the decision, on the ground that the lower court had improperly excluded evidence tending to strengthen Gratiot's claim. The case was again tried in April, 1843, again resulting in a verdict against Gratiot but for a further reduced amount. This decision was appealed from, but in 1846 it was affirmed by the Supreme Court, Justice McLean, however, vigorously dissenting. This ended the controversy so far as the legal status was concerned. The money was paid but General Gratiot could not rest under the imputation of having been a defaulter to the Government which he had so long and faithfully served.

Despairing of obtaining redress until a change of administration, he waited until President Taylor took his seat, and in April, 1849, addressed him a letter on the subject, but no action was taken. In July, 1850, Fillmore succeeded to the Presidency and in October Gen. Gratiot petitioned him with a full reference to the details of the matter. The President decided that the act of President Van Buren was constitutional and that Gen.



Fort Gratiot 1870.

Gratiot could be restored only by a new appointment. Gratiot then set about preparing a complete memorial of the whole affair for presentation to Congress, and in December, 1851, he addressed a petition to the Senate accompanied by a large mass of evidence tending to show that he had been unjustly dismissed and asking an expression of the Senate as to the legality of the course pursued toward him. In this memorial he urged strongly the fact that a Government document which bore the endorsement by his superior officer allowing his double charge, and which if produced at the trial would have been very important if not decisive in his favor could not be found, or such was stated by the officials in charge.

The memorial was referred to the committee on the Judiciary which after thorough and careful consideration of the matter, submitted its report August 31, 1852. As a judgment upon the merits of this unfortunate controversy I cannot do better than quote some sentences from this report.

''The career of the petitioner in the Army of the United States during a long period of nearly forty years, is a matter of history that may justly excite the pride and admiration of every American citizen. Brave in battle, he presided for a long time, with distinguished honor and ability, at the head of one of the most difficult and arduous bureaus of the military department, left to the country lasting monuments of his skill and science in the construction of various magnificent fortifications, both to exhibit her strength and to insure her safety.

''While thus honorably and usefully employed in the public service for so many years, he was constantly confided in by his country, and never abused her confidence in the disbursement of immense sums of money, and lived honored and respected by all classes of men, with no taint of suspicion attaching to his name.

"The case of General Charles Gratiot who was chief of the corps of engineers in the Army of the United States has been so elaborately discussed in every circle, and so fully reported upon to Congress, that the history of the whole case is familiar to every one.

"The alleged grievance which constitutes the cause of his dissatisfaction, was the summary dismissal of the petitioner from the army in the year 1838, by the President of the United States,—first upon the plea that the power thus exercised was arbitrary, and contrary to the true meaning and intent of the Act of Congress conveying it; and secondly, that a defalcation in the accounts of the petitioner, which was the cause assigned for the removal, did not and never did exist in truth.

"In support of his first plea, the petitioner exhibits a mass of testimony, which is certainly entitled to be very calmly weighed and measured; and amongst the same is the opinion of the general commanding-in-chief upon a parallel case, than which no authority can be higher.

"In suport of the second plea he denies totally the truth of the charge of defalcation, and contends that he is not and never was indebted to the United States for moneys misused by him, and that a just and legal adjustment of his accounts will bring the United States in debt to him; that the withholding of the funds, upon the demand of the Secretary of War, was a measure of self-defense, justified by the circumstances of the case, and that he was then and is now prepared for an equitable settlement, which is his demand and desire.

"It seems to the committee that both of the pleas are reasonable, and should receive attention, urged as they are, with the earnestness of conscious rectitude, by a gallant soldier, who has acquired a right to be heard, from the blood he has spilled in battle.''

The committee concluded, however, that it had no power to act in the matter.

During all this time of struggle to secure his rights he remained in Washington, supporting himself and family by serving as a clerk in the General Land Office, to which position he was appointed in 1840, and which he continued to hold until a short time before his death, when he returned to St. Louis, the place of his birth, where he died May 18, 1855, at the age of 69.

April 22, 1819, he married Ann Belin of Philadelphia. They had two children, Marie Victoire and Julia Augusta. The former married Charles F. Marquis de Montholon, French Minister to the United States, and removed to France. The younger daughter married Charles P. Chouteau of St. Louis, and had one son and one daughter, the former died several years ago, and the latter married Lieut. David D. Johnson, U. S. A.

The name of Gratiot is perpetuated in Michigan in Gratiot County; Gratiot Township in Wayne County; Gratiot Avenue in Detroit and also in Port Huron; the important highway between Detroit and Port Huron known as the Gratiot Turnpike; and the Township of Fort Gratiot in St. Clair County.

PIONEER REMINISCENCES OF DELTA COUNTY

BY MRS. MARY K. BRENNAN

ESCANABA

> "Yet I doubt not through the ages one increasing purpose runs,
> And the thoughts of men are broadened with the process of
> the suns."—*Tennyson.*

THAT purpose, that broadening of thought is inherent, indelibly imprinted in the human breast causing man to aspire to that which he does not possess: to aim at that which seems beyond him. The history of the human race is the history of its migrations and puts into the hands of men the pilgrim's staff. It was a want of the soul that induced the first migrations from Europe to our American shores. The maxim that prevailed in the seventeenth century was "What the Government believes, you must believe." Hence we find from 1609 to 1635 new colonies on our Atlantic coast.

It was a want of the soul, a desire to inspire man's soul, to inflame it with the love of God that caused the zealous missionary from France and the center of French missions, Quebec, to penetrate farther into the western wilds to save the soul of the still wilder savage from ignorance and vice.

The lives of these intrepid missionaries are familiar to all. Wisconsin, with pardonable pride, claims to be the center of their indefatigable labors, but in that early day there was no State boundary, as there was no limit to the indomitable courage of the laborer: and so Michigan as well as Wisconsin, Illinois and other western States were, and are still, inspirited by the lessons they taught. Bancroft says: "Not a cape was turned, not a river entered, but a priest led the way.'' In proof of this, go from Sault Ste. Marie to St. Louis, from St. Lawrence to San Francisco and you will find their trail.

Assuming that immigrants to ''Sand Point'' were civilized as well as christianized, it must have been, if not a need, at least a want that induced their migration. This was encouraged by the laughing waters of our beautiful Bay de Noquet presenting wonderful facilities for commerce and other economic features.

The Indian name of this bay was Wey-oh-qua-touk,—the French called it Baye-de-Noquet from the tribe of Indians that dwelt here in the later seventeenth and early eighteenth centuries. This tribe was a member of the great Algonquin family, most nearly allied to the Chippewa and Menominee. One of our best authorities speaks of this bay as the early home of the Menominee.[1]

Our earliest knowledge of Noquet Indians comes from the Jesuit missionaries. Their first mention is in 1640 on the information given by Jean Nicolet who had visited these waters in 1634. He speaks of them as ''Roquai'' and says they lived on the southern shore of Lake Superior.[2]

By 1655 or 1656 they had crossed to the bay that bears their name when they are spoken of by the Jesuit fathers as in close proximity to the Menominee and Winnebago, not far from the Potowatomi who were then on the islands at the entrance of Green Bay.[3]

Afterwards the tribe of Noquets dwindled away from disease or wars and when Charlevoix visited the region in 1721 a few scattered families were their only remnants. The strolling bands of Indians who first came to Delta

---

[1] *Wis. Hist. Collections* III, 263.
[2] *Jesuit Relations,* XXIII, 231.
[3] *Jesuit Relations,* XLIV, 247.

County merged into the Chippewa and Menominee. Their original settlements was made about the year 1800 upon the banks of Whitefish River a short distance from its confluence with Little Bay de Noquet.

In 1824 there were fifty Chippewa on Little Bay de Noquet where the fur trade was kept up by runners from Marinette.[4]

Of the early Indian traditions, though offering interesting material, this narrative is not intended to deal, but rather with those pioneers who brought to Delta County much of the spirit which animated the American founders.

One of the earliest white settlers of whom there is any trace was Louis A. Roberts, an Indian trader who accompanied by his wife and family settled at Flat Rock. A short time after his advent the old mill on the Escanaba or Flat Rock River was built, but the names of the persons who erected it could not be learned as they had passed from the memory of the oldest inhabitants. This mill was in operation at the date of Mr. Roberts' settlement in 1838, passing into the hands of John and Joseph Smith about 1842. It was abandoned in 1844 and later moved farther down the river and a second mill erected. This site was subsequently occupied by the Ludington Corporation.

During the same year a small Mackinac fishing boat grounded on the beach just below the mill bringing two pioneers, Darius Clark and Silas Billings. This pioneer craft bore the name of "Maid of the Mist" and her passengers entered the employ of Smith Brothers. Mr. Clark became acquainted with a daughter of Mr. Roberts and two years later their friendship culminated in marriage.

---

[4] *Hist. Collections*, XX, 349-376.

While a resident at Flat Rock, Mr. Roberts gained the friendship of Chippa-ny, the ruling chief of the Chippewas in this vicinity who dwelt on the banks of the Whitefish River. One day the old chief came to him and after assuring him of his lasting friendship told him of a valuable waterpower on the Whitefish, promising to guide him to it. In company with Darius Clark, Mr. Roberts took up a claim on the Whitefish five miles from its mouth and erected a small watermill in 1846, removing his family to the new location. This mill was "run" by Mr. Clark until his death.

The property of the Flat Rock mill in 1846 passed into the hands of Jefferson Sinclair and Daniel Wells of Milwaukee who continued as its owners and managers until 1851, at which time the N. Ludington company was formed by Nelson Ludington, Harrison Ludington and Jefferson Sinclair. Among the early employees were J. K. Stevenson, of Marinette, David Langley, Jefferson Bagley and Silas Howard. These men in their early days shared the hardships of a lumberman's camp and cut the first logs in the pineries of Delta County.

The next settlement, a mill being the central figure, is that of Silas Billings, George Richards and David Bliss who built the old watermill on Ford River. It was located one mile above the mouth of the river, continuing its usefulness until June, 1856, when it was destroyed by fire. The mill and privilege became the joint property of Jos. Peacock and George Legar who came from Chicago in 1854. A steam mill was erected by them which was afterwards moved to the site of the Ford River Lumber Company's Mill. They transferred their interest nine years later to John S. McDonald and others who formed the Ford River Lumber Company.

At the mouth of the White Fish River, Messrs. Ferguson and Williams erected a mill in 1850 at the present village of Masonville, which mill was sold in 1852 to Richard Mason after whom the village was named.

About 1852 Messrs. Sinclair and Ludington who owned the mill at Flat Rock cut a large amount of timber from the town site and built a log house on the shore of the bay directly in front of the present site of the Ludington Hotel. This was the first dwelling erected on the town site. It stood alone and deserted until 1862 when the C. & N. W. Railway Company broke ground for the construction of the line between Escanaba and Negaunee. It was in this year the transfer of the property upon which now stands the City of Escanaba took place. Sections 19, 20, 30 and 31 were bought from the Ludington Company, Daniel Wells, Jr., Perry H. Smith, and Geo. L. Dunlap. Mr. W. H. Wellsted of Brampton, a hale and hearty man of seventy-six years of age, a member of this Historical Society, gives his early experiences in the wilds of northern Michigan as follows:

"I left the city of Buffalo early in September, 1862, on a passenger steamer for Green Bay—from there I took passage on the side-wheel steamer, the Sarah Van Eppes that plied between Green Bay and all points north including Little Bay de Noquet where we arrived in due time and cast anchor at the mouth of the Flat Rock River, interpreted in the Indian dialect as Escanaba. Then we were transferred to a lumber scow and were pushed with poles one mile up the stream to the mill-site. This mill stood on the south bank of the river where the electric power dam now stands. The railroad contractors had their offices in some building on the north side of the stream, from which they directed the construction of the railway. After my arrival the first work I performed was to paint and glaze the sash and help to frame the first frame building erected on the point where Escanaba now stands. This, with lumber for other houses, was piled upon a lumber scow and pushed with poles along the shore from the sawmill to the point 3½ miles. Other buildings soon followed.

"At an earlier date, a stage road had been made from Gena (afterwards called Masonville) to Marquette for the purpose of carrying the mail to the mining districts. About Nov. 1st I was one of a party sent up this stage road to survey supply roads for the purpose of getting supplies to different points on the line of the railroad from 15 to 20 miles distant from the stage road. Incidents that occurred on this trip were at times very amusing and sometimes almost tragical. The wolves, bears and other wild animals were altogether too friendly and quite musical, especially at night.

"After returning from this trip, I engaged with the Railroad Co., taking a position on the locomotive Appleton which had been brought in by boat to draw ties and iron for laying the tracks. This engine was formerly used in the passenger service running from Fond du Lac to Chicago. It was on this engine that I drove Mr. Robt. Campbell, Supt. of Construction and S. C. Baldwin, Supt. for the Railroad, over the road on their first trip of inspection when the road was transferred from the contractors to the Railway Company. This engine is now held in Chicago—a relic of the early days of railroading in the West.

"While in the employ of the Railroad Company, I built myself a cottage on the same ground the Franklin School now stands on. In this building was started the first school in Escanaba. At that time it was necssary to hold school for three months by private subscription before public funds would be allowed for school purposes. (School was taught by a young Irish lad who was lame —his name is forgotten.)

"Thus was established a nucleus of one of the best systems of education in the Upper Peninsula of Michigan, if not in the State, and was, as far as I could find the first public school in Delta County. Mrs. Wellsted and I were associated with Mr. and Mrs. S. H. Selden in starting Sunday School here. In 1866 I was appointed Sheriff of the county and was afterwards re-elected. During my term of office, I experienced many trying, amusing and tragic occurrences that might be interesting. For instance, a night spent in the wigwam of an Indian chief and the visit of Robert F. Lincoln to Escanaba."

It must be understood that the place had been visited by a few explorers and surveyors, and of those Eli P. Royce was one of the number. Nine years after his first visit in 1854 (while engaged in a survey of the country) he returned and took up his residence here. Mr. Royce surveyed and platted the town, the original plat being filed for record in July, 1864.

The first building of note was the Tilden House which was named in honor of Samuel J. Tilden who was among its early guests when visiting his mining interests in this region. This hotel was opened for the reception of guests on Christmas Day, 1864 with H. H. Hunt as landlord.

About the time the Tilden House was finished David Oliver began the erection of the Oliver House, coming from New Brunswick in 1858.

It would be interesting to note the coming of each pioneer and his family as the building of the railroad and the first ore dock brought an influx of settlers. Some remained and established homes, their children and grandchildren being today among our best citizens. However, it is possible to mention only a few in passing—the family names of Greenhoot, Groos, Cram, Killian, Glavin, Kingsley, Dineen, Fogarty, Semer, Peterson and many others being closely identified with Escanaba's early history.

During this year of building came Mr. Chas. Brotherton of Marquette who was a land-looker for the Railroad Company, also Mr. Patrick Finnegan who did the first iron work on Number One Ore Dock, afterwards following his trade as blacksmith. When Mr. Finnegan came from Watertown, Wis., in April, 1865, the harbor was ice-bound so the boat docked at Ford River; the passengers walked in the snow and slush to the village. Mr. Finnegan's wife and three children came the following June taking passage on the Steamer Geo. L. Dunlap. Mrs. Finnegan although seventy-eight years old is still very active and she could give you a more coherent account of Escanaba's early settlers, their struggles and achievements, in ten minutes than this paper has in much longer time.

Messrs. McFaul, Perrin, Judge Emil Glazer, J. F. Oliver and C. C. Royce filed an appearance about this time also.

Frank Dunn was one of the first employees of the C. & N. W. R. R. and Martin Dunn is said to be the first white child born in Escanaba.

The first building erected by the company is described as part boarding house, part engine house, part office and part machine shop. On Sunday it was used for Divine service; Father Keenan came from across the bay and offered Mass, those who assisted kneeling on the rough plank floor. This was in 1863. The first services held by a minister of the Protestant faith took place in the boarding house of John Foster in the summer of 1864, at which time an Episcopalian clergyman traveling through held an evening service.

In 1864 Mr. Hiram A. Barr in the employ of the Railroad Company reached Escanaba and engaged in the building of the ore docks, which construction marks a period, as every event prior and subsequent to that event has a consequential bearing upon its completion. ''Before or after the first ore dock was built'' is an expression still used among Escanaba's citizens, a principal meridian as it were on which to ''hang'' all temporal calculations. Messrs. F. E. Harris, J. K. Stack and Columbus J. Provo reached the settlement about 1866, Mr. W. B. Linsley coming a year later.

In response to an invitation to joint the Historical Society, extended by Mr. J. P. McColl to Mr. Hiram G. Squires of Garden, the following letter was written by that gentleman giving a picture of the early days on the other side of the bay.

Garden, Delta Co., Mich.,
July 31st, 1916.

John P. McColl,
Escanaba, Mich.
Friend John:—

I note what you say about the Delta County Historical Society, and would be glad to join it, but I live at such a distance from Escanaba and my "Transportation department" is so badly out of order that it would be almost impossible for me to ever attend the meetings, that I am afraid it would be impossible for me to join. I was discharged from the army at Nashville, Tenn., Dec. 10th, 1862 and arrived at my father's where Fayette is now, Jan. 7th, 1863.

"I had to walk all the way in from Green Bay, as there was no boat nor stage running at that time of the year, and in fact, no roads this side of Menominee. I stopped over night at Ford River, had my dinner at Flat Rock, stayed over night at Masonville, then through the woods to Ogontz, and around the beach to Nahma and across the ice to Father's at Fayette Harbor. T. J. Streeter was Superintendent at Nahma then. There was not a rod of public highway this side of the bay at that time. Old Philemon Thompson lived here at the mouth of Garden Creek; his log house was situated just about where the house I am now living in is. He had a span of Indian ponies and A. Y. Bailey at Cates Bay had a yoke of oxen. Those were the only teams this side the bay.

"When my father wanted to plow his garden in the spring, we would come down in our sail-boat to Bailey's, and father would take the plow and ox yoke in the boat, and I would drive the oxen around through the woods and we would do our plowing. Then father would bring the plow and yoke back in the boat and I would drive the oxen home through the woods. Our nearest post office was Masonville. We used, however, to get our mail at Nahma, as Streeter sent an Indian through the woods once a week to Masonville for the mail. We paid Streeter a shilling for every letter we received, nothing for papers, and nothing (except 3c postage) for letters sent out. The shilling a letter went to help pay the Indian. There are only three people now living, besides myself, that were here when I came here. John Sexton, Ferdinand Roberts and Harry L. Hutchins. Every other person that was living here in the territory now comprising Fairbanks, Garden and Nahma Townships at the time I struck Fayette harbor, Jan. 7th, 1863, except myself, is dead. I am the youngest of the four of us who are left. John Sexton is about 82. Harry L. Hutchins 85. Ferdinand Roberts over 90 and I am a young colt of 73. After I regained my health, I re-enlisted, this time in the U. S.

Navy, and served till the fall of 1865, when the war was over and I was discharged and came back to Fayette again to Father's.

"When I went away in June, 1864 to join the navy, they were just driving the spiles for the Merchant Dock at Escanaba, and there was one board shanty on Sand Point where the contractor boarded his men. When I came back in the fall of 1865, Escanaba was quite a village. Gaynor was keeping a hotel where the Ludington Hotel now is. I had dinner with Gaynor when I came through. I walked in from Menominee this time also. The stage had not started yet. I remember that the Oliver House was built then, Wallace and Ed. Barras were keeping stores on corners of Ludington Street.

"Well, Mr. McColl, this county has changed some since those days. In those days I used to know most every man in Escanaba. I was over there three years ago on Memorial Day and stayed two nights, and I never got so lonesome in my life. I travelled around the streets and could not see a person I knew. When the daily boat came in I went down aboard her and stayed there. I was too lonesome up town.

"Yours respectfully,
"HIRAM G. SQUIRES."

The year 1865 brought the completion of the railroad to Negaunee and the first ore was shipped. Among the buildings erected this year were those of Patrick Murphy who built the Michigan House, of James and A. Atkinson who erected a building used as a store, David Langley erected a residence, J. B. Clark a building for mercantile purposes, W. J. Wallace established the first hardware store, Samuel Stephenson a clothing store, Jeremiah Lott the meat market, Cyrus Clark a flour and feed store.

The number of houses at this time has been variously stated by old settlers to have been less than fifty, sheltering a population of some three to four hundred souls.

In this brief description the high lights only could be mentioned, the mills and their owners, nothing said of the hardships of laborers nor of the men themselves who converted this veritable Klondyke, so inaccessible it seemed, into habitable homes by their courage, perseverance and the love of those depending on them. They could tell us how tragic the business of pioneering is, and while many a side-splitting joke might be repeated, plenty of humor here and there, the background is always somber. No doubt there were many "knock-down arguments" among those sturdy sons of toil that definitely settled disputes.

One is told of a boat captain who finding himself physically unable to conquer his opponent fired upon him a picturesque stream of profanity. The latter said he had a heap of respect for Bendry's command of language. Life in the wilderness was not without its spice.

To those gigantic figures who took the initiative in the marvelous panorama, who stood for law and order, encouraging, directing and compelling by word and example, "acting the law they lived by without fear," transmitting to posterity a legacy which the wealth of forest or mine cannot equal,—to the memory of those great ones, posterity will ever owe its deepest debt of gratitude.

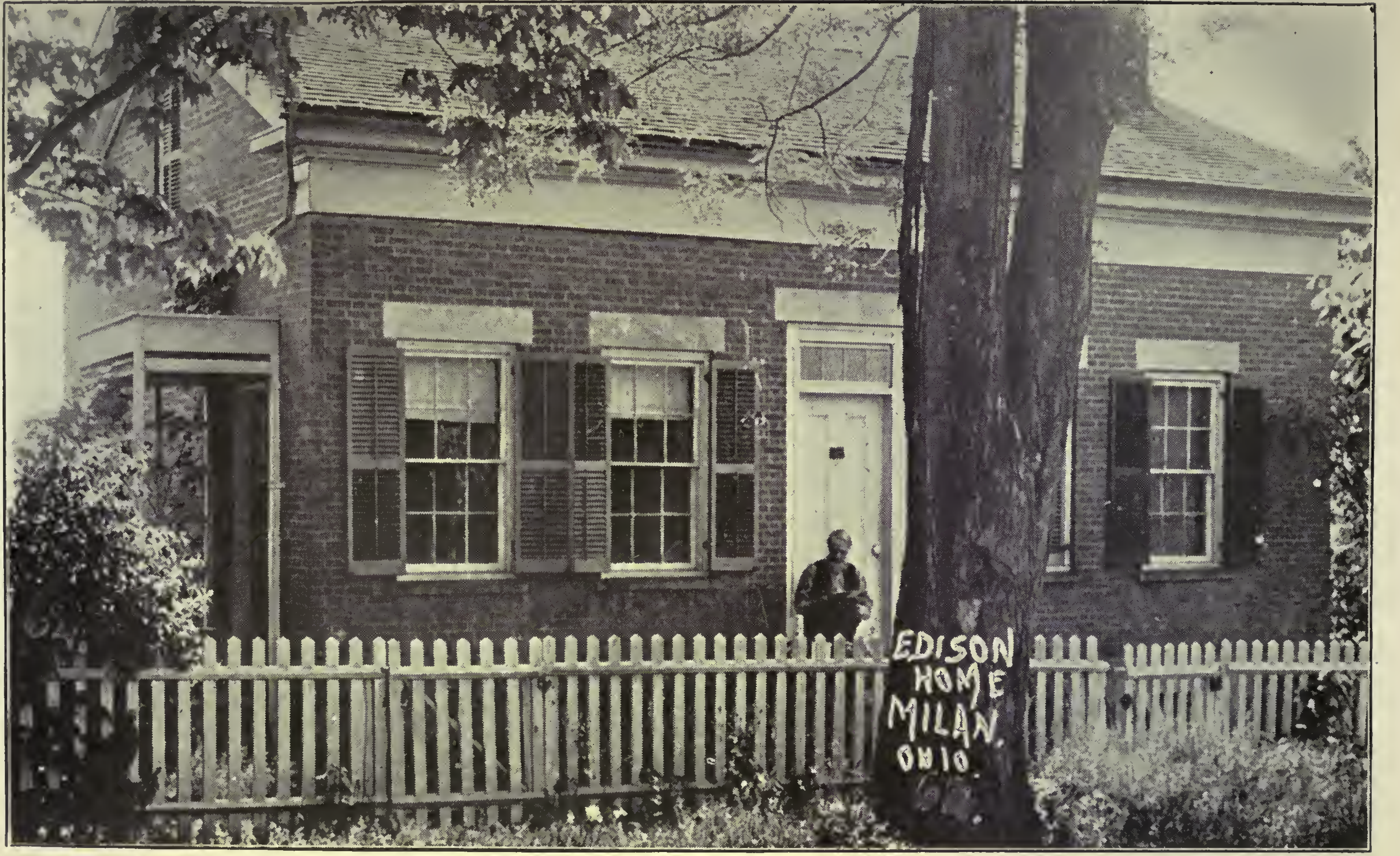
THE TRUE STORY OF EDISON'S CHILDHOOD AND BOYHOOD

BY CAROLINE FARRAND BALLENTINE
PORT HURON

THERE was no authorized biography of Thomas Alva Edison until the year 1910, when one arranged and edited by Frank Lewis Dyer, General Counsel for the Edison Laboratory and allied interests and Thomas Commerford Martin, ex-president of the American Institute of Electrical Engineers, was issued in two volumes by Harper Bros. of New York. This story of the inventor's life and achievements has the following endorsement: "This book is published with my consent. Thomas A. Edison."

In the introduction its authors tell us that they "deem themselves happy in the confidence reposed in them, and in the constant assistance they have enjoyed from Mr. Edison while preparing the pages, a great many of which are altogether his own. . . . They have realized the extreme reluctance of Mr. Edison to be made the subject of any biography at all; while he has felt that, if it must be written, it were best done by the hands of friends and associates of long standing, whose judgment and discretion he could trust, and whose intimate knowledge of the facts would save him from misrepresentation." A great deal of the narrative is given in Mr. Edison's own language, from oral or written statements made in reply to questions addressed to him with the object of securing accuracy. One chapter of the biography is devoted to his boyhood at Port Huron, Michigan.

The writer of the present sketch has supplemented



HOUSE IN WHICH THOMAS A. EDISON WAS BORN, AT MILAN, OHIO

the facts found therein, by others known to this community, wherein are still living a number of the early friends of the boy Edison, and she has found a large degree of satisfaction in the privilege accorded her by the publishers of the *Michigan History Magazine* in thus setting aside a number of inaccurate, floating statements as to the local environment and home life of Mr. Edison during the period of youthful activity and unfolding. We are told by our biographers that Mr. Edison for years seems to have taken this position with regard to what has been written of his early life. "If it amuses people to say or to write such things of me, do not disturb them." But the issue of an authorized mention of the facts has brought relief and thankfulness to those who have known that such a course would free the members of the family and circle of close friends still remaining from the elder day from the fear that, through careless, unvouched-for statements some deeply regrettable conclusions might ever remain the portion of those who were the heads and members of the pleasant and very hospitable homes of the Edisons in Milan, Ohio and Port Huron, Michigan.

Returning to the outline, which is our fountain-head of reliability for the purpose in hand, we meet in thought the ancestral Edisons back in Holland as extensive millers on the Zuyder Zee, where, for a length of time undiscoverable they were among the staunch defenders of the law and liberty of thought enjoyed by the patriotic burghers of brave little Holland. About 1730 the founders of the American branch of the Edisons crossed the Atlantic and soon thereafter are recorded as patentees of land along the Passaic River, New Jersey not far from the home that Mr. Edison established in the Orange Mountains a hundred and sixty years later. These people landed at Elizabethport, and first settled at Caldwell, New Jersey where some graves of the family may still be found. President Cleveland was born in that quiet hamlet.

The family prospered and must have enjoyed public confidence, for we find the name of Thomas Edison as a bank official on Manhattan Island signed to Continental currency in 1778. According to the family records this Edison,—great grandfather of Thomas Alva,—reached the extreme age of one hundred and four years. All had not made for harmony in this family as the years moved on, since, as has happened so often before, the politics of father and son were violently different. The Loyalist movement that took to Nova Scotia so many Americans after the War of Independence carried with it John, the son of the stalwart Continental. Thus it came about that Samuel Edison, son of John and the father of Thomas Alva was born at Digby, Nova Scotia. Seven years later John Edison, as a Loyalist, or United Empire emigrant who had become entitled under the laws of Canada to a grant of six hundred acres of land, moved westward to take possession of this property located in the remote and primitive township of Bayfield in Upper Canada on Lake Huron.

After a time John Edison moved from Bayfield to Vienna, Ont. on the northern bank of Lake Erie. Mr. Edison supplies the following pleasant reminiscence: "When I was five years old I was taken by my father and mother on a visit to Vienna. We were driven by carriage from Milan, Ohio to a railroad, then to a port on Lake Erie, thence by canal boat, in a tow of several, to Port Burwell, in Canada, across the lake—from there we drove to Vienna, a short distance away. I remember my grandfather perfectly, as he appeared at one hundred and two years of age, when he died. In the middle of the day he sat under a large tree in front of the house, facing a well-traveled road His head was covered completely with a large quantity of very white hair, and he chewed tobacco incessantly, nodding to friends as they passed by. . . . He used a very large cane and walked from the chair to the house, resenting any assistance. I viewed him from a distance and could never get very near to him. I remember some large pipes and, especially, a molasses-jug, a trunk and several other things that came from Holland.''

On the death of the grandfather, the care of the family destinies devolved upon Samuel, the father of Thomas Alva who had charge at one time of a hotel in Vienna. The supreme, far-reaching and happiest event of this period in his life was his marriage in 1828 to Miss Nancy Matthews-Elliott, daughter of the Rev. John Elliott, a Baptist minister and descendant of an old Revolutionary soldier, Captain Ebenezer Elliott of Scotch descent. The old captain was a fine and picturesque type. He fought all through the long War of Independence—seven years—and then appears to have settled down at Stonington, Connecticut. There at any rate he found his wife, ''Grandmother Elliott, who was Mercy Peckham, daughter of a Scotch Quaker.'' Then came the residence in New York State, with final removal to Vienna where the old soldier while drawing his pension at Buffalo lived in the little Canadian town, and there died, over one hundred years old. The family was evidently of considerable culture and deep religious feeling, for two of Mrs. Edison's uncles and two brothers also were in the Baptist ministry. As a young woman Miss Nancy Matthews-

Elliott became a teacher in the high school at Vienna and thus met Samuel Edison who was residing there. A trace of the Canadian environment is seen in the fact that Edison's elder brother was named William Pitt after the great English statesman.

In the Edison family the pronunciation of the name had always been with the long "e" sound. The name was pronounced Edison until public usage declared for the shortened "e." In view of Edison's Dutch descent it is rather singular to find him with the name of Alva, for the Spanish Duke of Alva was notoriously the worst tyrant ever known to the Low Countries and his evil deeds occupy many stirring pages in Motley's famous history. As a matter of fact Edison was named first "Thomas," for the Revolutionary New York banker before mentioned, and "Alva" after Captain Alva Bradley, an old friend of his father's and a celebrated ship owner on the Lakes.

When the Papineau Rebellion broke out in Canada in 1837, Samuel Edison joined the Insurgents and attained to the rank of captain. The rebellion failed and as he was one of the rebel leaders he was hunted for, a prize having been placed on his head. Seeking safety in flight, stopping but once from a three hours' sleep Mr. Edison walked the one hundred and eighty-two miles to the St. Clair River through a wild country infested with Indians of very unfriendly disposition. The biographers remark: "Thus was the Edison family repatriated by a picturesque political episode, and the great inventor given a birth place on American soil, just as was Benjamin Franklin, when his father came from England to Boston." Samuel Edison left behind him however in Canada several brothers, all of whom lived to the age of ninety or more, and from these there are descendants in that region.

After some desultory wanderings for a year or two along the shores of Lake Erie among the prosperous towns then springing up in that region, the family, with its Canadian home forfeited and in quest of another place came to Milan, Ohio in 1843. That pretty little village offered at the moment many attractions as a possible Chicago. It was nestled amid the beauty of the valleys and hills of that portion of the country known as the Western Reserve. The railroad system of Ohio was still in the future, but this section had become a vast wheat field and huge quantities of grain from the central and northern counties sought shipment to Eastern ports. The Huron River, emptying into Lake Erie was navagable within a few miles of the village and provided an admirable outlet. Large granaries were established and proved so successful that local capital was tempted into the project of making a tow-path canal from Lockwood Landing all the way to Milan itself. We cannot use space to tell at any length of the eventful history of Milan, whose span of fame as a commercial center was brief since the owners of the canal had disdained the overtures of enterprising railroad promoters desirous of reaching the village, and the consequences of commercial isolation rapidly made themselves felt. This short canal was one of the last efforts of its kind in this country to compete with the new means of transportation. Milan is still a pretty place, with well-kept homes and flagged streets crossing each other at right angles. There are no poor,—at least everybody is apparently well-to-do. While a leisurely atmosphere pervades the town, few idlers are seen. The square in the business quarter is still covered with fine primeval forest trees, and has at its center a handsome soldiers' monument of the Civil War period, to which four paved paths converge. The town cherishes with no small amount of pride its association with the name of Thomas Alva Edison. The first seven years of Edison's life were spent in Milan. It has been said and given as a truism that the first seven years of a child's life largely determine its future. Milan was not particularly conscious of the unusualness of little Al Edison, as he was called. He seems to have been a terror as a questioner. The biographers tell us that "his questions were so ceaseless and innumerable that the penetrating curiosity of an unusually strong mind was regarded as deficiency in powers of comprehension, and the father himself, a man of no mean ingenuity and ability reports that 'the child, although capable of reducing him to exhaustion by endless inquiries was often spoken of as rather wanting in ordinary acumen.' A highly characteristic specimen of such questioning is taken from a short story of Edison's life, written for young people, by James Wheeler, and published by the MacMillan Company in 1915.

"Just as soon as the child could talk plainly, he plunged into a steady questioning of 'Why?' to everything. Some of the queries his father could answer, a still larger proportion could be solved by his mother, but it was difficult for anyone to keep up to the end, for sooner or later the grown-up who was the victim of this remorseless questioning would have to fall back on the stock answer: 'I don't know.' 'Well!' the determined child would reply, ruffling up his hair in the way that it has been characteristic ever since to ruffle it, 'Why don't you know?' "

Older people do not always follow the workings of a

THOMAS A. EDISON, AS A NEWSBOY

child's mind and such an incident as the sitting on the goose-eggs led to the conclusion on the part of some of the neighbors that the boy "was not all there." The story as outlined by a sister is thus set forth by Mr. Wheeler: "Having tried and tired his mother with questions as to what goose-eggs were, and what was in them, and where they came from, and how they were made, and if they were all made that way, and why the goose made them that way, and why they were all that shape, and what would happen if they were not all that shape, and more of such queries, he reached, at last, the question: "Why does the goose squat on the eggs mother?" "To keep them warm" was the reply. "And why does she keep them warm?" "To hatch them, dear." "What's hatching?" "That means that all the little geese come out, they are born that way, you know." "And does keeping the eggs warm make the little geese come out?" "Yes." That was enough for the child. He reasoned that he was bigger than the goose; therefore, that he had more warmth; therefore, if he sat on the eggs, the little geese would come quicker. He sat on them!

"The extraordinarily retentive memory was shown in his easy acquisition of all the songs of the lumber-gangs and canal men before he was five years old."

One of Mr. Edison's most vivid recollections goes back to the age of less than four years, when in 1850 he saw camped in front of his home six covered wagons, "Prairie Schooners," and witnessed their departure for California. The great excitement over the gold discoveries was thus felt in Milan, and these wagons, laden with all the worldly possessions of their owners were watched out of sight by this fascinated urchin, whose own discoveries in later years were to tempt many other argonauts into the auriferous realms of electricity.

Another vivid memory of this period concerns his first realization of the grim mystery of death. The child went off one day with the son of the wealthiest man in town to bathe in the creek. Soon after they entered the water the other disappeared. Little Edison waited around the spot for half an hour or more, and then, as it was growing dark, went home puzzled and lonely, but silent as to the occurrence. About two hours afterwards, when the missing boy was being searched for, a man came to the Edison home to make anxious inquiry of the companion with whom he had last been seen. The child told all the circumstances, with a painful sense of being in some way implicated. The creek was at once dragged and the body recovered. Edison had himself more than one narrow escape. Of course he fell into the canal and was nearly drowned, few boys in Milan worth their salt omitting that performance.

All in all this little boy was about the last child that the best judges in Milan would have picked out as destined to bring the greatest honors of the town. "No one is wise enought to tell all about a future flower by looking at the seed," remark the biographers. Many of these incidents were recalled by the older residents of Milan at a home-coming held there some years ago.

The house on the hillside where Edison was born remains the plain substantial little brick dwelling it was originally. These many years it has been occupied and owned by members of the family. Thomas A. Edison is its present owner.

As before intimated, when the Lakeshore Railroad opportunity was passed by, the business of Milan first dwindled, then departed. Before trade collapsed too far, Samuel Edison, who was, in the parlance of the day, "forehanded" and understood the value of being in the van of progress, decided to move.

In a number of *Scribner's Monthly,* published in the late winter of 1877 or spring of 1878, the old home in Ohio, and the new one in Michigan, were referred to in these words: "Milan, an obscure canal-village of the smallest size was not a place where the advent of a genius would be looked for, if this elusive spark had the habit of appearing anywhere according to prescribed formulas.

"The village of Port Huron to which the Edison family removed in 1854, when the youngest son, Thomas Alva, was seven years of age, and where the greater part of his youth was passed, would not have afforded a better prospect."

We have been able to give a brighter, truer mention of the Milan home, and are confident that we shall be able to do so for the active village of Port Huron so wonderfully placed on the banks of the St. Clair River just at the point where it receives from Lake Huron the mighty tribute of waters from the Upper Lakes. We call on Mr. Edison's testimony on this point: "The town in its pristine youth was a great lumber center, and hummed to the industry of numerous sawmills. An incredible quantity of lumber was made there yearly until the forests nearby vanished and the industry with them. The wealth of the community, invested largely in this business and in allied transportation companies was accumulated rapidly, and as freely spent during those days of prosperity in St. Clair County, bringing with it a high standard of domestic comfort." In all this the Edisons shared on equal terms.

Journeying northward in the spring of 1854, the Edison party on reaching Detroit boarded the dainty little steamer Ruby for Port Huron. The ride was a long one, occupying the entire day. It was at this time that the writer, then a child of seven, met for the first time the little boy of like age whose name was to be known in years to come the wide world over. Other children there were who joined in the active, boisterous delights of the day, running up and down the decks or through the salon, watching the scenes at the landings on either shore, delighting in the meeting of canoes containing Indians, and the heavier white-winged craft that dotted the waters in all directions freighted with lumber or cord-wood. Gathered about Mrs. Edison and Miss Tannie Edison, the children enjoyed some stories from fairy-lore and received kind admonitions as to the danger of the coming "undesirables," because of their creating undue racket through over-use of throats and feet. In the Edison party on this day, in the long-ago, were Mr. and Mrs. Samuel Edison, Mr. William Pitt Edison, the elder son, a young man near his majority, Miss Tannie Edison, a young lady of unusual personal attractions, and the little Thomas Alva, a friendly, though somewhat shy member of the family which was about to try the "hazzard of new fortunes."

A few weeks previous to the removal from Milan, Mr. Edison had made a trip to Port Huron and had purchased a large and solidly built colonial house built upon ground in the midst of the Fort Gratiot Government Reserve of six hundred and fourteen acres, at the north end of what is now Port Huron's public park. The dwelling stood in a pine grove. In front, between it and the fenced-in space known as the "Parade Ground,"—which stretched northward to the entrance of Fort Gratiot,—

ran a short road westward from the river bank to the State highway through a bit of heavily wooded land. On the south were acres covered with a growth of intermingled pine, oak and other trees, running some distance below the "Soldiers Cemetery" to the scattered buildings on the outskirts of the village.

The house was purchased from Mr. Bethuel C. Farrand, a lumberman of the near vicinity who had succeeded the original owners in its occupancy. Of this new home of the Edisons the biographers have written: "At the time of the removal from Milan, the Edisons were well-to-do, and at Port Huron occupied a large colonial house standing in a government fort reservation of ten acres overlooking the wide expanse of the St. Clair River just after it leaves Lake Huron. It was in many ways an ideal homestead, towards which the family has always felt the strongest attachment." It was, most unfortunately, destroyed by fire in 1867, just after it had been requisitioned by the Government for use as a hospital for the adjacent Fort Gratiot, occasionally occupied by United States troops.

The boyhood home of Edison was built about eighty years ago by Chancellor Walworth of New York State for his daughter, Mrs. Edgar Jenkins, whose husband was purveyor at Fort Gratiot. At first the family occupied one of the garrison houses within the fort limits; it was because of discontent with this dwelling on the part of Mrs. Jenkins that her father, Chancellor Walworth, asked and received permission to erect such a building as he desired upon a tract of ten acres just below the enclosure south of the fort proper. A large garden space was set aside and enclosed, and in the midst of a pine grove the house was erected together with the needed barns, carriage house and other rural buildings. A well of considerable depth, securing purest water, was situated southwest of the dwelling. There was an ample basement,—one of the rooms of which was in later years used by young Edison as a laboratory,—his first! Above the basement a wide hall ran from north to south through the house, on either side of which were two large, high-ceilinged rooms with wide fire-places; in some of the chimneys were stow-away places, the delight of the children-visitors. Large windows gave charming views of lake, river and woodland. The house was ever the center of gracious, almost-constant hospitality, and the six comfortable bedrooms on the second floor lent ease to the pleasure of entertaining. The rich soil of the garden-enclosure and orchard yielded table comforts beyond compare in quality and quantity.

With the desire to ascertain if any of the first dwellers in the "House in the Grove" were living, and where, the writer in the autumn of 1910 inquired of the postmaster at Saratoga Springs, N. Y.,—the old home of the Walworths,—for the addresses of any remaining members of the Walworth-Jenkins families. A sister-in-law of Mrs. Jenkins residing in Maryland was found, who sent through a letter written by her daughter, Miss Nellie H. Walworth of Albany, N. Y. the address of her husband's nephew, Judge James G. Jenkins, Dean of the College of Law, Marquette University, Milwaukee; who in turn sent the name of his brother, Edgar M. Jenkins of Schenectady, N. Y. whom he thought might recall happenings during his boyhood days in the "old mansion."

Here were several members of the first family who occupied it, still interested in its history. Judge Jenkins expressed much satisfaction on learning of the later history of the building, "so nobly situated, just where lake and river meet."

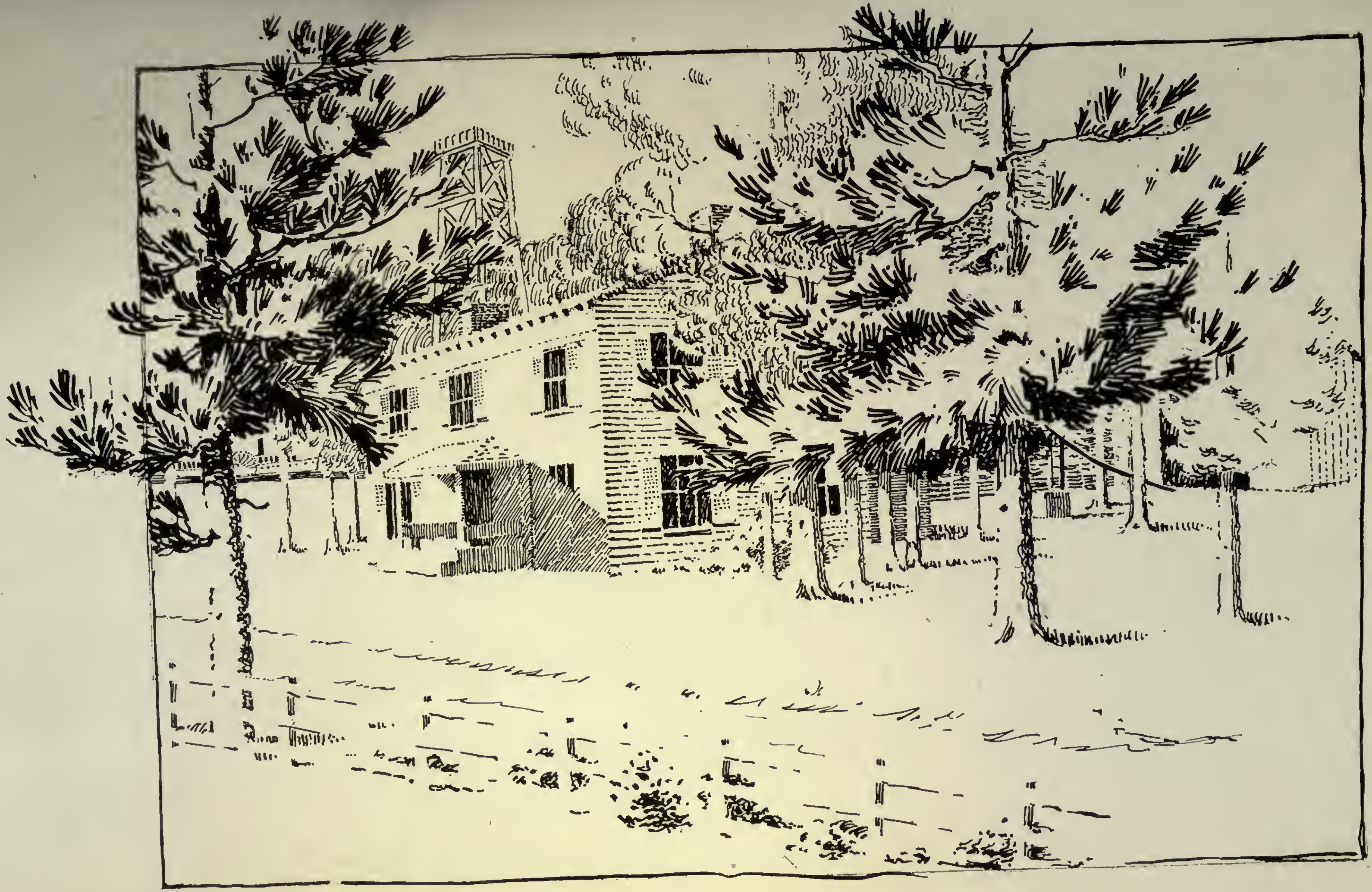
It is proposed to ask Mr. Edison, on his next visit to Port Huron, to assist a committee of the older residents in fixing the exact site of his old home, near the eastern end of Thomas Street, a few feet to the north and a longer distance west of the Summers' Linen Factory. No location deserves more thoughtful, grateful commemoration at the hands of our people.

Mr. William L. Jenks says,[1] "This house was the only one in Port Huron which was the home of Thomas A. Edison, and was burned in 1867, or thereabouts." So far as is known no satisfactory photograph or picture of it remains. Hence it is seen that the location and structure formerly designated as the "Boyhood Home of Edison" and the picture postal cards giving views of the house and members of the family do not show the dwelling or surroundings in which the inventor passed his youth.

Referring to the authorized biography, we find the following reference to some of the misapprehensions relating to the social status of the Edison family. "It has been a romance of popular biographers—based upon the fact that Edison began his career as a newsboy—to assume that his earlier years were spent in poverty and privation, as indeed they usually are by the "newsies" who swarm and shout their papers in our large cities. While it seems a pity to destroy this erroneous idea, suggestive of a heroic climb from the depths to the heights, nothing could be farther from the truth. Socially the Edison family stood high in Port Huron at a time when there was relatively more wealth and general activity than today.'' Thus, contrary to the stories that have been so widely published, continues the narrative, ''the Edisons, while not rich by any means, were in comfortable circumstances, with a well stocked farm and large orchard also to draw upon for sustenance. Samuel Edison on moving to Port Huron became a dealer in grain and feed and gave attention to that business for several years. But he was also active in the lumber industry in the Saginaw district, and in several other things. It was difficult for a man of such a mercurial, restless temperament to stay constant to any one occupation; in fact, had he been less visionary he would have been more prosperous, but might not have had a son so gifted with insight and imagination. One instance of the optimistic vagaries which led him incessantly to spend time and money on projects that would not have appealed to a man less sanguine, was the construction on his home-property of a wooden observation tower over a hundred feet high, the top of which was reached toilsomely, by winding stairs, after the payment of twenty-five cents. It is true that the tower commanded a pretty view by land and water, but Col. Sellers himself might have projected this enterprise as a possible source of steady income. At first a few visitors panted up the long flight of steps to the breezy platform. During the first two months Mr. Edison took in three dollars and felt extremely blue over the prospect, and to Young Edison and his relatives and playmates were left the lonely pleasures of the lookout and the enjoyment of the telescope with which it was equipped. But one fine day there came an excursion from an inland town to see the lake. They picnicked in the grove and six hundred of them went up the tower. After that the railroad company began to

---

[1] *History of St. Clair County*, I, 301.



By C. L. Ballentine—

MEMORY SKETCH OF THE BOYHOOD HOME OF THOMAS A. EDISON
(Copyright 59360—1920)

advertise these excursions and the receipts each year paid for the observatory. It might be thought that immersed in business and preoccupied with schemes of this character Mr. Edison was to blame for the—seeming—neglect of his son's education. But this was not the case. The truth of the matter is, that Mrs. Edison, formerly a teacher of uncommon ability and force, held no very high opinion of the average village school methods and results, and was both eager herself to continue the instruction of her son, and ambitious for the future of her boy, whom she knew, from a pedagogic experience, to be receptive and thoughtful to a very unusual degree. With his mother's encouragement study became easy and pleasant. In speaking of these earliest years and those of later boyhood, Mr. Edison in one of his rare personal interviews remarked: "I was always a careless boy, and with a mother of different caliber, I should, probably, have turned out badly, but her firmness, her sweetness, her goodness were potent powers to keep me in the right path. . . . I used never to be able to get along at school. I don't know how it was, but I was almost always at the foot of the class. . . . My mother was always kind, always sympathetic, and she never misunderstood or misjudged me, but I was afraid to tell her all of my difficulties at school, for fear she too might lose confidence in me. . . . No boy ever had a more enthusiastic champion, and I determined that I would become worthy of her, and show her that her confidence was not misplaced."

Though possessed of the faculty of finding friends who have believed in him, through thick and thin, Edison still declares that his best friend was his mother.

The quality of culture in that refined home, as well as the intellectual character of this youth so often mentioned as "destitute of schooiing" may be inferred from the fact that before he had reached the age of twelve he had read (with his mother's help) Gibbon's *Decline and Fall of the Roman Empire,* Humes' *History of England,* Sears' *History of the World,* D'Aubigne's *History of the Reformation,* a number of scientific publications, and a few works of fiction. Victor Hugo whose masterpieces were just appearing became the ideal writer to the boy. Works on the crude telegraphy of that day could not have been redundantly informational.

Mr. Samuel Edison always encouraged his son's fondness for reading and paid the young student a small sum for each book mastered. The family who occupied the "House in the Grove" was composed of most harmonious elements: a kind father of quaint expression and hopeful viewpoint, whose frequent absences from home were always deplored; the mother, above all petty calculations, all dogmatic assertiveness, with a presence instinct with high thinking and unfailing courtesy. In every part of the house tokens of love and family esteem were abundant. Mrs. Edison's motherliness and "deeds of weekday holiness" that fell from her noiseless, as the snow from heaven, are remembered by some of her young friends still lingering among us,—the youths and maidens of the fifties and sixties. The elder son, William Pitt, a young man when he came with his parents to Michigan, was so clever with his pencil that when but a lad it was proposed to send him to Paris as an art student. Later he followed the beckonings of a business lure and became the manager of the local street railway lines in Port Huron, in which he was heavily interested. A near-by farm which Mr. Edison purchased is still in possession of his family. During ill-health toward the close of his life, when compelled to spend much of his time indoors, he devoted himself almost entirely to sketching. We mention here that the note-books of Thomas A. Edison are remarkable for their voluminous sketches. Miss Tannie Edison,—the late Mrs. Samuel Bailey of Saginaw,—had much literary ability, as well as personal charm, united with so gracious a manner as to make her at once an enviable favorite in the young society of the town. Last, and by no means least, is the eager, questioning boy, Thomas Alva, whose childhood and youth, as we have recorded, were enshrined in midst of a home environment that was destined to furnish a gently receding background of cherished happy memories, as viewed from life's broadening paths and fields of research beyond compare. As early as the age of ten years the boy showed that his inclinations were towards chemistry, and sixty years later—1919—there is seen no change of choice, but as his friends write: "It sounds like heresy to say that Edison became an electrician by chance". . . . One of the earliest stories about his boyhood in Port Huron relates to the incident when he induced a Dutch lad employed in the family to swallow a large quantity of seidlitz powders in the belief that the gasses generated would enable him to fly. . . . The disastrous result of this experiment did not discourage Edison at all, as he attributed failure to the lad rather than to the motive power. Poor Michael Oates! Poor little experimenter! Almost every experiment outlined in Parker's *School Philosophy* was tried, and in the basement of his home Edison collected no fewer than two hundred bottles gleaned in baskets from all parts of the town. These were arranged carefully on shelves and all labled "poison," so that no one else would handle or disturb them. . . . Edison has said that sometimes he has wondered how it was that he did not become an analytical chemist instead of concentrating on electricity, for which he had, at first, no great inclination. From such work however came an early familiarity with the nature of electrical batteries and the production of currents from them. When about eleven years old Thomas Alva, with the aid of his friend of the flying experiment, laid out a large market garden in the land belonging to the Government allotment. This venture proved very successful and six hundred dollars in profits were given to Mrs. Edison in one year from this source. The boy was not however altogether charmed with agriculture and reopened his urgence to go out on the Grand Trunk train as a newsboy. His chemical experiments consumed his pocket money rapidly. He overcame the reluctance of his parents, particularly that of his mother, by pointing out that he could by this means earn all he wanted for his experiments and get fresh reading in the shape of papers and magazines free of charge in the Public Library in Detroit.

The stories relating to this period of Edison's development are many,—not all founded upon exact facts. We will relate only those having a distinct bearing upon his future. Mishaps there were; so many active enterprises could not be expected to move on without them. One of these was especially dolorous. One day when the train on which he was employed as a newsboy was running at the rate of thirty miles an hour over a piece of poorly laid track, it was suddenly thrown out of the perpendicular with a violent lurch, and before Edison could catch it a stick of phosphorous was jarred from its shelf, fell to the floor and burst into flame. The ancient car took fire, and the boy in dismay was still trying to quench the blaze when the conductor—a quick tempered Scotchman—who acted also as baggage master, hastened to the scene with water and saved his car. On the arrival at Mt. Clemens station, the next stop, all the young chemits's eccentric, painfully amassed apparatus, the store of papers, etc. were furiously hurled upon the platform, and by way of rendering the abatement of the danger more complete the irate official gave the astonished scientist a heavily applied box upon his ears. It was through this incident that Mr. Edison acquired the deafness that has persisted all through his life. The laboratory and printing office were reestablished at home. A copy carried by a traveler into the office of the London *Times,*—copy published on the train,—led to its mention in that great daily as "the only journal ever printed on a moving railway train." Later this railway publication was enlarged, published and issued at Port Huron under the name of *Paul Pry.* The articles as before were mainly contributions. The writers took advantage of their impersonality to make these sketches peculiarly pointed. The young proprietor had the discouraging experience of being thrown into the St. Clair River, by the indignant subject of one of these "write-ups," who had neither time nor inclination for fine distinctions in the matter of responsibility. Naturally the issue of the paper was soon after discontinued.

Telegraphing from the time Edison obtained a first rude insight into it, became a more and more engrossing hobby. He strung the basement of his father's house at Port Huron with wires. He then constructed a short line with the help of a companion between their homes, using in the process stove-pipe, wire, old bottles, nails for platina and zinc collected by the urchins in the neighborhood. The magnet wire was wound with rags for insulation, and pieces of spring brass were used for keys. With an idea of securing current cheaply the boy applied the little he knew about static electricity, and actually experimented with cats which he treated vigorously as frictional machines, until the animals fled in dismay and Edison had learned his first great lesson in the relative value of sources of electrical energy. The line however was made to work. The northern part of what is now known as Pine Grove Park was the scene of these telegraphic experiments. An act of personal courage,—the snatching of the station master's child from in front of an advancing train,—was a turning point in our young investigator's career. The grateful father, Mr. J. U. MacKenzie, taught him the art of train-telegraphy, and aided in making an operator of the boy. A few months later found young Edison installed in a telegraph office at Port Huron, located in a jewelry store where newspapers and periodicals were also sold. Mr. Mack Walker, the owner of the store, was a kind, observant man and he describes the youth of sixteen as intensely engrossed in his experiments and scientific reading and somewhat indifferent for these reasons to his duties as operator.

Mr. Edison says: "The telegraph men couldn't explain how the telegraph worked, and I was always trying to get them to do so. I think they couldn't. I remember that the best explanation that I got was from an old Scotch line-repairer. He said, 'If you had a dog like a daschund, long enough to reach from Edinburgh to London, if you pulled his tail in Edinburgh he would bark in London.' I could understand that, but I never could get it through me, what went through the dog or over the wire." Today Mr. Edison is just as unable to solve the inner mystery of electrical transmission.

THE YOUNG MAN, THOMAS A. EDISON

The youth's ready ingenuity is shown in an early instance of facile adaptation of the processes of his new profession to novel circumstances. One day in 1863 or 1864 an ice jam broke the cable between Port Huron, Michigan, and Sarnia on the Canadian side and stopped communication. The river is three-quarters of a mile wide and could not be crossed on foot, nor could the cable be repaired. Edison jumped upon a locomotive, seized the valve containing the whistle and converted the short and long outbursts of shrill sound into the Morse code. "Hello, there, Sarnia! Do you get me? Do you hear what I say?" tooted the locomotive lustily. No answer. "Do you hear what I say, Sarnia?" A third, fourth and fifth time the message went across without response, but finally the idea was caught on the other side; answering toots came cheerfully back, and the connection was recovered.

The biographers remark, "It is interesting to note that at this point the Grand Trunk has now its St. Clair River Tunnel through which the trains are taken under the river bed by electric locomotives."

Mr. Edison tells the following amusing incident of these early years: "When I was about thirteen years of age—1860—the Prince of Wales, the late King Edward, came to Canada. Great preparations were made at Sarnia, the Canadian town opposite Port Huron. About every boy, including myself, went over to see the affair. The town was draped in flags most profusely and carpets were laid on the cross-walks for the Prince to walk upon. There were arches, etc., a stand was built, raised above the ground level, where the Prince was to be received by the mayor. Seeing all these preparations, my idea of a prince was very high; but when he did arrive, I mistook the Duke of Newcastle for him,—the Duke being a fine looking man. I soon saw that I was mistaken, that the prince was a young stripling and did not meet expectations. Several of us expressed our belief that 'a prince wasn't so much after all' and said that we were thoroughly disappointed. For this, one boy was whipped. Soon the Canuck boys attacked the Yankee boys and we were all badly licked. I myself got a black eye. That has always prejudiced me against that kind of ceremonial and folly.'' The biographers remark: ''It is certainly interesting to note that in later years the Prince for whom Edison endured the ignominy of a black eye made generous compensation in a graceful letter accompanying the gold Albert Medal awarded by the Royal Society of Arts.''

During the next five years, from the age of sixteen to twenty-one Edison enjoyed a period of wanderings. From his home town to Stratford, Canada; from there to Adrian, Michigan; we heard of him in Detroit, Fort Wayne, New Orleans, Indianapolis, Cincinnati, Louisville and Memphis. After a return to Michigan he went east and the year 1868 found him in Boston. It was in that city that he worked out into an operative model his first invention, a ''vote recorder,'' for which papers were executed on October 11, 1868. A patent No. 90646 was received June 1, 1869.

We have come to the parting of the ways, and must bid the boy Edison a farewell just as his inventions were beginning to call him with voices of sirens, under whose charm he was to work on and into this wonderful period in earth's history,—this time of times.

Were the subject of this sketch and its writer permitted at this time to talk together of the years in Port

Huron just before and after the Civil War, they would speedily reestablish the old bounds within which the pine trees soared over much of the corporation. In the recall would be heard the bugle notes and martial music of the band at old Fort Gratiot; and the voices of the officers on the ''parade ground'' at the hours of the daily drills; we would remember with delight our glorious banner, with scarcely more than thirty stars as it floated from its tall staff in the winds from Lake Huron; the songs of the sawmills on the St. Clair and Black Rivers would again mingle with the crowded, determined, crunching noises of the rafts of logs on their way to the large cities southward, the cracked insurgence of the few church and school bells of that far-away day, the merry jingle of sleigh bells in the social and industrial rush of the winter, the whirr of thousands of pigeons at the seasons of migrations, the tapping of the wood-peckers, the mournful note of the whip-poor-will at the verge of summer evenings; and the orchestral notes of the native birds at morning's dawning would come back in clearness once more from the fading past.

There would stand out from memory's store, still distinct in form and coloring, pictures of Indian groups from the adjacent Canadian Reservations, and parties from the resident populace of Sarnia,—long known as Port Sarnia,—or from the down-river settlements and towns; the thronging, at times, in the heart of the village, of buyers and sellers of lumber and cord-wood, of the fruits and flowers of the woodland, and fish and game of the season; while, more distinct than all could be heard the high-pressure engines of the beautiful little twin steamers, the Pearl and the Ruby,—winsome as gems were they!—as they announced their coming arrival at the close of the day, at the Butler Street wharf, almost as soon as did the dense clouds of gray smoke pouring from their wood-filled furnaces.

These scenes and more too pass in review, and then contrasting the lights and shadows of an earlier time with your years-laden now, we would return to follow the beckonings of opportunity, in order to reach still higher levels of usefulness and sacrifice.

To Thomas A. Edison's contemporaries he is still a robust entity, a man of a radical mind, bidding defiance to age. His grave but genial face, still young under his whitening hair, is that of one who has not felt the assault but the caress of the years. For him to live is to act, to work, to make himself useful, to add his stone to the wonderful monument of civilization and emancipated humanity, whose foundations our fathers laid with toil and sufficiency, and whose descendants and loyal followers are crowning with Liberty.

Nothing that relates to this man, who thinks and feels with a highly individual nature, is indifferent to us. He has brilliantly answered with others in the field of electricity the question asked thousands of years ago by the Prophet: ''Canst thou send lightnings that they may go and say unto thee, ''Here we are?'' In the words of a French poet of the last century—Charles Mouselet—we offer this wish: ''May Heaven grant him the robust age of Michael Angelo, without his melancholy, the one hundred years of Titian, who fell in the fullness of his labors, surprised by death.''

REPORT OF WAR WORK OF THE DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION OF MICHIGAN FROM APRIL 1915 TO APRIL 1919

BY MRS. WILLIAM HENRY WAIT,
State Regent, April 1915 to April 1919
ANN ARBOR

BY ACT of the Fifty-fourth Congress of the United States of America at the first session begun and held at the City of Washington on the second day of December 1895, there was incorporated a national organization of women, to be known as the Daughters of the American Revolution. It is mandatory by the Articles of Incorporation that this Society report annually through the Secretary of the Smithsonian Institution to the Congress of the United States.

The objects of this Society are:

(1) To perpetuate the memory and spirit of the men and women who achieved American Independence, by the acquisition and protection of historical spots, and the erection of monuments; by the encouragement of historical research in relation to the Revolution and the publication of its results; by the preservation of documents and relics, and of the records of the individual services of Revolutionary soldiers and patriots, and by the promotion of celebrations of all patriotic anniversaries.

(2) To carry out the injunction of Washington in his farewell address to the American people, "to promote, as an object of primary importance, institutions for the general diffusion of knowledge," thus developing an enlightened public opinion, and affording to young and old such advantages as shall develop in them the largest capacity for performing the duties of American citizens.

(3) To cherish, maintain, and extend the institutions of American freedom, to foster true patriotism and love of country, and to aid in securing for mankind all the blessings of liberty.

ELIGIBILITY

Section 1. Any woman not less than eighteen years of age, who is descended from a man or woman who gave unfailing loyal service to the cause of American independence as a recognized patriot, soldier, sailor, or civil officer, in one of the several Colonies or States, or of the United Colonies or States, is eligible to membership in the National Society, Daughters of the American Revolution,—provided she is personally acceptable.

Among the incorporators were two Michigan women, Mrs. Julius Caesar Burrows (Frances Peck) of Kalamazoo and Mrs. James McMillan (Mary W.) of Detroit.

As the National Constitution of the Society permits the States to form State organizations with their own laws and regulations, conformable to the Constitution and By-Laws of the National Society, Michigan Daughters held their first preliminary State meeting January 23, 1900 and the first State Conference May 16, 1901 in Detroit, since which time regular annual meetings have been held in various cities and towns of the State.

Permission from the National Society having been obtained, the State organization incorporated Nov. 23, 1916 under the laws of Michigan as the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan, the incorporators being Clara Hadley Wait (Mrs. William H.) of Ann Arbor, Miss Alice Louise McDuffee of Kalamazoo, Grace H. Brosseau (Mrs. Alfred J.) of Detroit, Jennie Choate Holland (Mrs. Lucius E.) of Saginaw and Mabel Flowers (Mrs. Norman) of Jackson.

With an organization already perfected and tested for active service in times of peace and in times of war as was witnessed by the service rendered by the Daughters during the Spanish-American War, and with National and State constitution and By-Laws broad enough to include service in the Great War, the Daughters of Michigan lost no time in rendering service to our country and the world in their hour of need. One thousand two hundred thirty-three members joined the State organization during this period, making the total number of Daughters in Michigan May 29, 1919, 3,765, of whom 125 are members-at-large and 3,669 are in the forty-nine Chapters, seven of which were organized in this period.

The National Society at the outbreak of the war offered to the Government of the United States, rent free for the period of the war, the use of a large plot of ground immediately back of Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C. (the National headquarters of the organization). The offer was accepted and on this land were built the offices of the Council of National Defense. As Michigan Daughters have contributed $1,544.16 toward this land, they share the honor of having it to offer to the Government for war purposes.

Michigan Daughters have been alert to every call for service, every Chapter responding for war work.

June 7, 1917, the following letter was sent to every Chapter in Michigan:

Dear Daughters of Michigan:

Many questions are coming to the State Regent of Michigan regarding the work of our organization in connection with that of Red Cross and also asking concerning membership in Red Cross.

I have taken up the matter with Mr. Frederick W. Stevens, the newly appointed Chairman of the Michigan State Board of the American Red Cross and he has kindly consented to send Red Cross literature on particular subjects to every Chapter in Michigan.

One frequent question is, "How can the Chapter cooperate with the Red Cross and yet preserve its identity as a D. A. R. Chapter?" The answer, in which Mr. Stevens concurs, is "Take a day or a half day each week to be known as D. A. R. day in Red Cross, the Daughters making it one of their war-time duties to come together on this day, to serve under the Red Cross, sewing and making surgical supplies, keeping an accurate account of the work done by the Daughters and reporting to the State Regent the amount of work turned into Red Cross. Or, you may form a D. A. R. Auxiliary of the Red Cross, making arrangements with your local Red Cross County Chapter, as to retaining part of your membership fees for materials."

As you will recall the National Surgical Dressings Committee was endorsed by our State Conference, 1916 and many Chapters have taken up that work. In such cases, my advice is to continue in this line of work until our next Conference as the National Surgical Dressings Committee is cooperating with the Red Cross. Under these conditions, consult Mrs. Charles G. Easley, 109 Willis Ave., Detroit as to where to send National Surgical Dressings Supplies and send an itemized report of work done to the State Regent and Mrs. Easley.

Faithfully yours,
CLARA HADLEY WAIT,
State Regent of Michigan.

As a result we have to report that as a State, our Chapters have been 100% loyal to Red Cross, every Chapter having given time, money or both to the cause.

Christmas, 1918, by special request of Mr. E. I. Severeign, Director of the Red Cross Christmas Roll Call, the Daughters had a Christmas Roll Call Rally for membership in the Chapters, a rally which was responded to almost unanimously.

We united as a State organization to support six Mending Bureaus at Camp Custer. The last report of the State Chairman of Mending Bureau, Mrs. H. W.

Strong of Battle Creek shows that three days a week have been given to the work by large Committees of Daughters, the result being 5,575 garments have been mended for men, 1,685 for Base Hospital, 1,642 new garments have been made for Base Hospital and 145,925 gun wipes contributed.

As a slight token of our appreciation of the services of the men returning from overseas the Daughters of the Mending Bureau have made and presented to each man who desired it his division insignia, sewing it on his sleeve.

The Battle Creek Chapter did most of the active work of the Bureau, near-by Chapters assisting when possible.

The State Daughters also united in contributing the supplies for our Comfort Equipment Committee and our Jelly Committee for Camp Custer. At the beginning of the war, the Daughters also "adopted" the U. S. S. Paul Jones, pledging to keep the crew supplied "for the period of the war" with knitted garments, comfort bags, etc., the consignments being forwarded by the State Regent on orders of the boat's Commanding officer.

The following letter testifies to the fulfillment of the pledge:

U. S. S. Paul Jones,
29 June, 1919.
Navy Yard, Phila., Pa.

Dear Mrs. Wait:

The Paul Jones has been ordered out of commission and it is expected that her colors will be hauled down the first of July. I should have written you informing you of this were it not for the fact that I have been awfully busy. Putting a ship out of commission is a frightful job. Every one works until his brain seems to be traveling in a circle. However, it's all in the day's work—and I wish to take this opportunity to thank officially you and the Michigan Chapter for the splendid and faithful way in which they have kept my battered coal-burners warm during the cold seasons. We have never wanted for anything as regards the clothing question since the Michigan Chapter took the matter up and the men and officers are deeply grateful.

Please accept the assurance of our high esteem for you and the kindly work of your Chapter and believe me,

Cordially,
WM. HEREFORD BALL,
Lieut. U. S. A.
Commd'g Paul Jones.

We maintained an Emergency Chest of knitted garments, free to any man (white, black, yellow or red) who was in our country's uniform,—financed the serving of hot chocolate to the aviators after their flights,—to guards coming off duty, and to all the men at Selfridge Field once a week, also provided them with film pictures after the Armistice,—cooperated with the Michigan War Preparedness Board in sending knitted garments, comfort kits, housewives and Christmas oranges to our wounded and sick men from overseas in American convalescent and reconstruction hospitals.

GIFTS

PREVIOUS TO ENTRANCE OF THE UNITED STATES INTO THE GREAT WAR

NATIONAL SURGICAL DRESSINGS AND RED CROSS.

		Not Priced.
Cash	$4,367.64	
Hospital garments		3,035
Surgical supplies		66,888
Miscellaneous gifts	1,200.00	98
France.		
Cash	155.00	
Belgium.		
Collected	3,780.00	

FROM DECLARATION OF WAR BY THE UNITED STATES TO APRIL 10, 1919, TO ALL BRANCHES OF THE SERVICE

MENDING BUREAU

Cash	169.53	
Hours		9,780
Number of garments		5,575
New garments		1,642
Division insignia (March)		365

FROM DECLARATION OF WAR BY THE UNITED STATES TO APRIL 10, 1919, TO ALL BRANCHES OF THE SERVICE

COMFORT EQUIPMENT

Knitted garments		14,326	
Comfort kits		1,825	
Housewives		1,031	
Property bags		1.009	
Scrap books		629	
Paper, kid and fur-lined vests		439	
Jelly (glasses)		2,668	
Tobacco	272.50		
Candy	112.50		
Christmas boxes		179	
Christmas packets		177	
Christmas celebrations	190.12		
Hospitality rooms	1,420.00		
Mess fund	274.00		
Entertained in homes		2,440	men
Entertained at table		1,846	"
Entertained in public places		803	"
Box lunches		1,073	
Miscellaneous gifts, cash	$ 135.75		
Priced gifts	1,421.49		
Unpriced gifts.		10,402	

FROM DECLARATION OF WAR BY THE UNITED STATES TO APRIL 10, 1919

GIFTS TO OTHER ORGANIZATIONS

United War Work Campaign	$10,226.00	

Other contributions made previous to November 11-18, 1919 to Y. M. C. A., Y. W. C. A., Knights of Columbus, Salvation Army, Jewish Relief, American Library Association and War Camp Community Service:

Cash and priced gifts	$ 5,027.50	
Books		2,217
Victrola records		106

Other Organizations doing War Work (not mentioned above):

Cash	$ 102.35	
Home relief	576.00	

FROM DECLARATION OF WAR BY THE UNITED STATES TO APRIL 10, 1919

FRANCE

Refugee garments		6,659
Shawls		59
Layettes		20
Poultry farms	$ 2,463.68	
French orphans	8,847.45	

Of this sum, $3,467.50 were given by the Eastern Stars of Michigan through the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan.

Tilloloy	1,894.69	

The National Society pledged to rebuild the devastated French village of Tilloloy. Michigan was the *first* State to pledge $800.00 to rebuild and furnish a house and stock the place with farm implements. The Daughters kept their pledge, also took a second house, furnished it and stocked it with farm implements and have $294.69 collected for the third house.

CONTRIBUTIONS OF DAUGHTERS OF THE AMERICAN REVOLUTION OF MICHIGAN FOR FUND FOR THE FIRST HOUSE, FURNITURE AND FARM IMPLEMENTS IN TILLOLOY, FRANCE. SENT TREASURER GENERAL APRIL 6, 1918

LIST OF CHAPTERS AND PERSONS CONTRIBUTING

First House in Tilloloy, France. (Taken Oct. 10, 1917 at Saginaw Conference.)

Detroit—	
Louisa St. Clair Chapter	$100.00
Mrs. Stephen Knight, for two sons in service	10.00
Mrs. M. C. Burnside, for husband in service	5.00
Mrs. J. W. Finney, for two granddaughters	5.00
Mrs. Emma Fox, for two granddaughters	10.00
Children of the Republic Club	5.00
Grand Rapids—	
Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter	120.00
Mrs. Lucius Boltwood—personal	10.00
Mrs. C. H. Leonard, for eleven grandchildren	55.00
Saginaw—	
Mrs. Geo. Grant, for 3 granddaughters, 1 grandson	20.00
Mrs. Rosette Brockway, one great granddaughter	5.00

Mrs. W. S. Linton, for granddaughter, Natalie Linton	5.00
Elizabeth Symons, personal	2.00
Mrs. J. G. Macpherson, for granddaughter	15.00
Mrs. C. M. Hill, personal	25.00
Mrs. C. M. Hill, for two grandchildren	20.00
Mrs. Isabel Allen Thayer, personal	5.00
Mrs. J. W. Symons, for grandchildren	10.00
Mrs. L. E. Holland, for granddaughter, Helen Alice and grandson, Lucius Joseph Holland.	10.00
Miss Estella Nash, personal	5.00
Children of the American Revolution Chapter	5.00
Mrs. G. W. Stark, for three granddaughters and one grandson	20.00
Bay City—	
Anne Frisby Fitzhugh Chapter	41.00
Kalamazoo—	
Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter	50.00
Alice Louise McDuffie, for niece, Alice McDuffee Nevin	5.00
Alice Louise McDuffee, personal	10.00
Ann Arbor—	
Sarah Caswell Angell Chapter	65.00
Sarah Caswell Angell Chapter, in honor of State Regent (Mrs. Wm. H. Wait)	10.00
Mrs. Wm. G. Doty, personal	5.00
Hillsdale—	
Ann Gridley Chapter	10.00
Mrs. F. A. Roethlisberger, for three grandchildren, Frederick, Harriett and June Roethlisberger	15.00
Mrs. W. H. Sawyer, for daughter-in-law	10.00

Lansing—	
Lansing Chapter	25.00
Battle Creek—	
Battle Creek Chapter	20.00
Mrs. P. C. DeVol, personal	5.00
Flint—	
Genesee Chapter	10.00
Mrs. Mary A. McConnelly, for two great-grand-daughters	10.00
Albion—	
Hannah Tracy Grant Chapter	18.00
Escanaba—	
Lewis Cass Chapter	13.00
Mt. Pleasant—	
Isabella	11.00
Total from Michigan for First House in Tilloloy	$800.00

In response to the call from the women of France that the women of America join in petitioning the Peace Conference that the women of the Allies maltreated by the enemy should not be considered as dishonored but as wounded for their country's sake, Michigan Daughters secured and forwarded 53,000 names of Michigan Women.

FROM DECLARATION OF WAR BY THE UNITED STATES TO APRIL 10, 1919

OUR ALLIES (OTHER THAN FRANCE)

Cash	$ 1,100.81	
Garments		1,039
1 Belgian Prisoner adopted		
Collection at State Conference, Oct. 1918 for Franco-Serbian Field Hospitals	223.46	

GIFTS TO RED CROSS

Cash	$26,697.00
Hospital garments	7,681
Surgical supplies	305,514
Knitted garments	21,657
Comfort kits	2,148
Miscellaneous gifts	38,536
Refugee garments	2,852

WORK GIVEN TO RED CROSS

(Red Cross Material Used)

Hospital garments	1,311
Surgical supplies	27,705
Knitted garments	2,357
Comfort kits	30
Daughters who served as Chairmen of Departments and County Chairmen	296

LIBERTY LOANS (TAKEN BY DAUGHTERS)

Chapters	$ 3,300.00
State	50.00
Individual Daughters	982,691.00
Thrift Stamps	240.00
War Savings Stamps	3,687.00

The National Society took $100,000.00 Liberty Bonds, each Daughter being asked for $1.00 for the Bond. Michigan Daughters gave $3,698.00 to this fund.

LIBERTY LOANS

Sold by Daughters	$558,700.00

Many months before the National Registration of Women, the Daughters of Michigan had filled out the following registration blank, measuring by it their worth as war assets:

1706 Cambridge Road.
Ann Arbor, Mich., Mar. 26, 1917.

My Dear Daughter of Michigan:

The President of the United States has called on the Guard Troops of ten states to stand ready as the war crisis grows, and the time has come when we, as Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan, must know our resources in order to give effective service if our country needs it.

As you know, last June, your National Board of Management offered the services of our great organization to the United States government as auxiliary in case of war. My appeal to our Michigan Chapters written immediately upon my return from Washington, asking you if you would co-operate with this act, met with prompt replies in the affirmative and many of you have been giving splendid, effective service ever since then for both Home and Foreign War Relief Work.

In order that our service may be thoroughly systematized, I now ask you to fill out the following blank and return to your Chapter Regent at the earliest possible moment (not later than April tenth), thus showing exactly what you can be called upon to do in case the services of all loyal American women are needed. Please place the word YES opposite the work you wish to do.

MICHIGAN

Name of Town ....
Date ....
Christian Name ....
Single ....Married .... Widow ....
any dependents ....
National Number in D. A. R. ....
Name of Chapter ....
A. Sewing ....Mending ....Knittiing.........
B. Nursing (if so, have you had any training).............
Where .... Masseuse
.... Central Supply Room Service.........
Preparation of Surgical Supplies......................
Packing and Shipping..........Laundry Service..........

C. Cooking (if so, have you ever cooked in Hospital).......
Diet Kitchen ....or Camp ....
Where ....
Waitress ....
D. Chauffeurs...........for Army Ambulances..........
for Transporting of Troops.................................
E. Have you had any training in Commercial...........or
Mercantile or Agricultural.................or Professional
Life.................If so, what.......................
....
F. Have you had experience as telephone...........or telegraph operator ....
G. Would you go into a Training Camp..................
H. Will you use all your influence in your town to have all used ground planted in potatoes....................and in your county to have your farmers plant more wheat.........
I. Will you save all your envelopes and papers of all kinds to be sold for benefit of American Red Cross................
J. Will you do all in your power to foster a public display of the Flag from all buildings, public and private...........
K. Can you interpret or translate any foreign Language, If so, what...
L. Are you a member of American Red Cross..............
M. Have you given any service since June 1916............
N. Please siginfy any service you care to give, not enumerated in this list..

Feeling confident of your loyal service for our beloved country, as Daughters of the loyal men who made our country, I remain

Faithfully yours,
CLARA HADLEY WAIT,
State Regent of Michigan.

It was owing to one question in this blank about Training Schools that the money was raised to send eight girls to the National Service School held in Washington in May, 1918.

The donors to the National Service School (Inc.) were:

Mrs. O. L. Beaudette, Pontiac..................	$ 30.00
Mrs. H. W. Reade, Escanaba....................	30.00

Mrs. C. H. Leonard, Grand Rapids	30.00
Mrs. F. W. Swan, Flint	30.00
Mrs. A. C. MacKinnon, Bay City	30.00
Miss Ella Thomas, Schoolcraft	30.00
Mrs. W. A. Stone, Kalamazoo	40.00
Mrs. Philip B. Spear, Marquette	10.00
Miss Hattie C. Whiting, St. Clair	30.00
Miss F. R. Gillette, Calumet	30.00
Miss Katherine M. Gillette	30.00
	$320.00

A former State Secretary, Mrs. A. J. Brosseau, now living in New York has had official permission to visit Michigan men in the Hospitals, and has become the personal representative of Michigan Daughters to their sick and wounded men. At the request of mother, wife, sister or other near relative she buys flowers, fruit, etc., and carries it to the man's bedside, then writes home, all about it.

Our State Historian, Miss Sue I. Silliman, has had accepted for publication by the Michigan Historical Commission a book, *The Military Records of Michigan.* Its three chapters deal with data concerning Revolutionary Soldiers in Michigan, Territorial Pensioners of Michigan, and Michigan Medal-of-Honor men. Miss Silliman is now compiling two other lists, "Michigan Men in German Prison Camps," and "Michigan's Real Daughters." Many other valuable historical papers have been written, genealogical data filed, and pageants and floats staged.

Michigan Daughters early appreciated the value of collecting and preserving the data and records of Michigan men in the Great World War and several of the

Chapters, notably those in Three Rivers, Ann Arbor and Ypsilanti, began as early as July, 1917 to systematically compile such reports. In Oct., 1917 a State Chairman, Mrs. Wm. M. Stebbins of Hastings, was appointed to take charge of this work. The value of such records for the entire State, not only for counties in which the Daughters had Chapters, being recognized, the work was taken over by the Michigan War Preparedness Board for the State.

SUMMARY WAR WORK OF CHAPTERS IN MICHIGAN

A summary of war work of individual Chapters includes the adoption of U. S. S. "Tingey" by Sarah Caswell Angell Chapter, Ann Arbor; the "O'Brien" by Louisa St. Clair Chapter, Detroit; a submarine by Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter, Jackson; maintenance of a Hostess Room by Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter, Kalamazoo; the supervision of a D. A. R. Knitting Unit in Detroit under patronage of Louisa St. Clair Chapter which bought and sold $24,266.42 worth of yarn, the publishing and sale by Sarah Caswell Angell Chapter, Ann Arbor, of six editions of the Nellie Custis Cook Book, a cook book written by Mrs. Jane Zabriskie Hegner, Ann Arbor, and having the approval of Herbert Hoover; the gift of a piano to Y. M. C. A. hut at Selfridge Field by Alexander Macomb Chapter, Mount Clemens, and a large flag given the Michigan Club conducted by the State War Preparedness Board in New York City by Anne Frisby Fitzhugh Chapter, Bay City.

This record of Michigan Daughters would not be complete without mention of the work of the 57 Clubs of Children and Sons of the Republic; 1 Club of Daughters of the Republic; 6 Women of the Republic; and 5 Children of the American Revolution:

Children and Sons of the Republic:

General Emory Upton, April 26, 1912	Battle Creek
Abraham Lincoln, 1917	Battle Creek
Stars and Stripes, 1917	Battle Creek
John Paul Jones, 1917	Battle Creek
Stonewall Jackson, Nov. 25, 1916, Starr Commonwealth	Albion
Gen. Alexander Macomb Children, 1910 (now Sons)	Detroit
Betsey Ross, 1912	Detroit
Anthony Wayne, Feb., 1916	Detroit
Minute Men, 1911	Kalamazoo
U. S. Grant, 1910	Kalamazoo
Admiral Dewey, 1912 (Children of Republic), (Sons) 1913	Kalamazoo
Mercy Warren, 1915	Kalamazoo
Dolly Madison, 1917	Kalamazoo
Boys' National, 1912	Marquette
D. A. R. Boys' Club, Oct., 1915	Menominee
John Paul Jones, 1918	Menominee
Daniel Boone, 1915	Jackson
Rebecca Boone, Jan. 7, 1916	Jackson
Molly Pitcher, Jan. 1916	Jackson
Abraham Lincoln, Dec. 8, 1917	Jackson
Dolly Madison, 1912	Grand Rapids
Andrew Jackson	Grand Rapids
Turner, Jan., 1912	Grand Rapids
Lexington, Nov., 1912	Grand Rapids
Paul Revere, 1914	Grand Rapids
Miles Standish, Dec., 1912	Grand Rapids

Woodrow Wilson, 1917	Grand Rapids
Benjamin Franklin, Jan., 1913	Grand Rapids
Louis Campau, Feb., 1913	Grand Rapids
Franklin, 1916	Grand Rapids
Bunker Hill, 1912	Grand Rapids
Marquette, 1913	Grand Rapids
Anthony Wayne, 1917	Grand Rapids
Israel Putnam, 1917	Grand Rapids
Commodore Perry, 1917	Grand Rapids
Daniel Boone, 1917	Grand Rapids
Col. Cody, 1917	Grand Rapids
Admiral Dewey, 1917	Grand Rapids
George Washington, 1918	Grand Rapids
Abraham Lincoln, 1918	Grand Rapids
Lafayette, Jan., 1913	Grand Rapids
Henry Ford, 1918	Grand Rapids
Alex Bayne, 1918	Grand Rapids
General Pershing, 1918	Grand Rapids
John Paul Jones	Saginaw
General Covell, 1919	Grand Rapids
General Foch, 1919	Grand Rapids
Quentin Roosevelt, 1919	Grand Rapids
Theodore Roosevelt, 1919	Grand Rapids
Lucius Comstock Boltwood, 1919	Grand Rapids
George and Elizabeth Custer, 1919	Battle Creek
General Pershing, 1919	Battle Creek
General Foch, 1919	Battle Creek
Harold Payette, 1919	Battle Creek
Newton Lowell, 1919	Battle Creek
Liberty, 1919	Battle Creek
Theodore Roosevelt, 1919	Battle Creek

Of these Clubs, open to all children of all classes between the ages of 9 and 16, for the study of American

History and Americanism in its highest form, 38 of them were organized during the war period.

Most unusual work has been done by the twenty-nine Clubs organized by the Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter in the public schools of Grand Rapids. They bought $5,000.00 worth of Thrift Stamps, adopted two Poultry Farms in France at cost of $800.00, are supporting ten French Orphans, and sent on St. Valentine's Day, flowers costing $40.00 to the patients in Base Hospital, Camp Custer.

The eleven Clubs in Battle Creek, seven of which were organized in the Public Schools Feb. 22, 1919, sponsored three Poultry Farms in France at a cost of $1,200.00 and received official permission to have them located near the Daughters adopted village, Tilloloy. These Clubs are under the care of Battle Creek Chapter.

The John Paul Jones Club in Menominee, a club of little girls under supervision of Menominee Chapter made gun wipes and scrap books for the men in N. Y. Hospitals and gave their dues to buy chickens for France. The D. A. R. Boys' Club, Menominee, also maintained by the Menominee Chapter, numbers 300 boys before whom 40 patriotic lectures have been given during the year. This Club has the record of making the Juvenile Court a useless institution in Menominee. "Wells' Hall," the gift of Mr. John M. Wells of Menominee to the Club serves as a Club House.

The Stonewall Jackson Club, Starr Commonwealth, Albion, under the care of Hannah Tracy Grant Chapter, Albion, made trench candles and furnished gun wipes each week to Camp Custer.

The Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter, Kalamazoo, founded the Daughters of the Republic Club, the first club of the kind in the country. Eligibility is established through former membership in a Children of the Republic Club to any girl over 16 years of age.

The six Women of the Republic Clubs, an Americanization movement, was founded at the request of the mothers of Children of the Republic in Jackson, by the Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter, Jackson. This movement originating with the Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter has been endorsed by the National Society as a National work.

Women of the Republic:

Silence Blackman, 1916	Jackson
Dolly Madison, 1917	Detroit
Martha Washington, 1917	Detroit
Lucy Webb Hayes, 1917	Detroit
Edith Bolling Wilson, 1917	Detroit
Clara Barton, 1918	Detroit
Afro-American, 1918	Ann Arbor

All of these Clubs did systematic war work.

The Silence Blackman Club, Jackson, the parent Club in the year 1916-1917 owns two $50.00 Liberty Loan Bonds, knitted 131 garments for our soldiers and sailors; prepared 63,338 surgical supplies and contributed $400.00 to other patriotic causes. All this patriotic work was done at personal sacrifice.

The Children of the American Revolution Societies are composed of descendants of men and women who faithfully served the cause of Independence in the days of the American Revolution.

Children of the American Revolution:

John Paul Jones, 1912	Detroit
John Annin, 1912	Three Rivers
Frances Marion, 1916	Mt. Clemens
Mary Washington, Dec. 7, 1914	Petoskey
Lewis Cass	Saginaw

These Clubs contributed to the Daughters' adopted village, Tilloloy, and French Orphans.

Mary Washington Society, under supervision of Pe-to-se-ga Chapter, Petoskey, also gave a quilt to Red Cross, and a Service Flag to the Chapter.

Lewis Cass Society, under care of Saginaw Chapter, Saginaw, also sewed every Saturday for French babies.

Frances Marion Society, Mount Clemens with Alexander Macomb Chapter as sponsor, also gave ten framed Flag Codes to the Public Schools, Mount Clemens.

The John Annin Society guided by Abiel Fellows Chapter, Three Rivers have also done much historical work, locating and photographing old Indian trading posts, writing history of the "First School House in Three Rivers and the Teachers and Pupils who Attended it," etc.

STATE PRIZE ESSAYS

The Daughters have cooperated with the State Federation of Women's Clubs and the State Historical Commission in an effort to systematize the writing of historical essays by the children in our Public and Parochial Schools. The movement instituted at the suggestion of the Daughters of Michigan in 1915 has resulted in the children writing essays on the following subjects:

1915-1916 "The Settlement and Development of Our City or Town" (in which History was written).

1916-1917 "The First School and the Children Who Attended It."

1917-1918 "Our Soldiers, Past and Present."

The First Prize is publication of the Prize Essay by the Michigan Historical Commission.

WAR SERVICE

Twelve Michigan Daughters enlisted for war service in the United States, were accepted, served. Of these self-sacrificing women, the most conspicuous service rendered was that given by Miss Flora E. McElhinney, Copper Country Chapter, Hubbell. During a frightful epidemic of influenza, she served as doctor, nurse and undertaker in a Finnish settlement in Upper Michigan where poverty and ignorance of hygiene were appalling. Later she repeated the experience of being nurse and general manager in another Finnish settlement where her skill saved many lives.

The following enlisted for service in the United States:

Miss Elise Atkins, Escanaba, W. C. C. N. D. of Ill. Children in Industry Dept.

Miss Lucile Avery, Pontiac, Clerk in Aviation Branch War Dept., Washington, D. C.

Miss Loretta Beal, Ann Arbor, Nurse, Walter Reed Hospital, Washington, D. C.

Ruth Davis, Jackson, Clerical Work, Washington, D. C.

Miss Charlotte Garrison, Kalamazoo, Red Cross Nurse, Spartansburg and Red Cross Headquarters, Washington, D. C.

Mrs. Ruth Ryder Brigham Harter, Grand Rapids, Tuberculosis Sanitarium, North Carolina.

Miss Dorothy Kirkland, Jackson, Clerical Work, Washington, D. C.

Miss Flora E. McElhinney, Hubbell, Emergency Home Demonstrator Agent.

Mrs. Frank Moore, Benton Harbor, Ass't Supervisor, Woman's Branch, Industrial Service Section, Cincinnati District, Ordnance Dep't, transferred to Supervisor Phila. District.

Miss Letty Morren, Traverse City, Stenographer, District War Board, No. 2.

Mrs. Miriam A. Brigham Rindge, Grand Rapids, New York Hospital.

Olive Trudell, Menominee, Chief Clerk of Draft Board.

Eight Michigan Daughters enlisted for service abroad but were disappointed, not being called. Honor is due them because they forgot self and answered for duty overseas under the Stars and Stripes:

Janet Crowell, Iron Mountain, Medical Reconstruction.

Dr. Sarah Chase, Traverse City.

Dr. Alice B. Ellsworth, Kalamazoo, Military.

Miss Marion N. Frost, Grand Rapids, "Y" Work and Red Cross Civilian Relief.

Miss Charlotte Garrison, Kalamazoo, Red Cross Nurse.

Frances Haskell, Kalamazoo, Reconstruction Aid.

Miss Rosamond Praeger, Kalamazoo, Nurse.

Mrs. Millicent Squires, Marine City, Nurse.

Eleven Michigan Daughters joined the ranks of women, who, the first in the history of the world, left native shores to serve humanity on foreign soil in the presence of a great war:

Miss Eleanor Cook, Bellefonte, Pa., member Abiel Fellows Chapter, Three Rivers, Reconstruction, Turkey.

Miss Doris Mauck, Hillsdale, Hostess Club, Women's Furlough Home, France.

Mrs. Priscella P. Burd, Kansas City, Y. M. C. A. Canteen, France.

Ada Dickie Hamblin, Albion, France.

Miss Ethel Evelyn Hathaway, Orion, Red Cross Hospital Hut Service, Scotland, and Brest, France.

Dr. Maria Belle Coolidge, Detroit, Physician as Lieutenant in American Red Cross, France.

Miss Edith Gibson Haskell, Kalamazoo, Reconstruction Aid, France.

Dr. Rhoda Grace Hendricks, Jackson, Physician and Surgeon, Scottish Women's Hospital, French Military Hospital, Poitiers and Assuieres, France.

Sophia Fuller Sweet, Grand Rapids, Assistant Hospital Nurse, France.

Miss Kate Baldwin, Grand Rapids, Canteen Worker, Y. M. C. A., France.

Miss Josephine Sherzer, Ypsilanti, Red Cross Searcher, France.

At present the Daughters are redoubling their efforts in Americanization, for we believe that an All American America is necessary to the preservation of our national life and through that to world service, that we may continue the work of world freedom for which our heroes of the Great War lived and died.

The most original example of war conservation in which movement the Daughters most heartily cooperated as they did in all measures decided upon by the National and State Governments, was given by a teacher in our Indian Government School in Mt. Pleasant, a member of Isabella Chapter. She conserved the native arts of Indians and their pride in their work, at the same time benefiting the Red Cross by securing bead-work and other native handiwork and sending it to Mrs. Franklin Lane, wife of the Sec'y of the Interior, to be sold at a Red Cross sale. This same Daughter also encouraged the Indians in making maple sugar and raising war gardens.

At the request of the Woman's Division, Bureau of Information, many Chapters of Michigan furnished pictures of the Daughters of Michigan engaged in war activities. The pictures are filed in the National files at the Army War College, Washington, D. C.

During this period of war activity the Daughters realized the great importance of conserving the talents of the boys and girls of our Nation by teaching them respect for the men who made the Nation and the State and for historical sites; of fostering reverence for the flag; of securing historical records as a background for present-day history; of arousing in old and young, foreign and native-born, good citizenship; of creating an American spirit and a world-wide sympathy and helpfulness.

PATRIOTIC EDUCATION

To this end 50 per cent of the "Dollar-a-Member" Budget has been given to Patriotic Education. Through the budget and extra contributions from Chapters from Oct. 1915 to Oct. 1918 (the date of the last annual report of the State Treasurer), the Daughters of Michigan have given $1,185.90 for scholarships to Southern Mountaineers in Southern Mountain Schools; to a Comanche Indian in Roe Institute, Wichita, Kansas; to a Negro in Wilberforce University,—and to Philippino Scholarships; $112.16 for Berea Fireside Industries; $248.45 to

University of Michigan, D. A. R. Emergency Loan Fund; $432.02 to Starr Commonwealth for Boys at Albion, Michigan; and $131.03 for Blind Babies' Home, Monroe, Michigan, before the children became charges of the State in the School at Coldwater. One Daughter, Mrs. Emily Jewell Clark of Grand Rapids, member of Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter, Grand Rapids, also gave a fine school house costing $30,000.00 to Starr Commonwealth, Albion.

Believing fully that a strong, able-bodied, right-minded man or woman is an asset to our Nation and State, the Daughters of Michigan have given Victrola records to the patients in infirmaries, small pillows and surgical dressings to local civic hospitals.

COOPERATION

Believing in cooperation, the Daughters have cooperated with:

Anti-Tuberculosis Society
Child's Welfare Society
City Federation
Civic Improvement League
Committee of Patriotic Societies
Eastern Stars
Grand Army of the Republic
Hospitals
National League for Women's Service
Patriotic League
Red Circle
Red Cross
Spanish War Veterans
Visiting Nurse
War and Welfare Army

Woman's Com. Council of National Defense
Woman's Relief Corps
Woman's Division, Bureau of Information
Government Bureau of Education
National League of Patriotic Education
Universal Military Training League
Y. M. C. A.
Y. W. C. A.
Security League
Bureau of Information, Woman's Division
Service League for the Handicapped.

Miss Edna White, a member of the Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter of Kalamazoo, gives entire time as Probation Officer.

THE FLAG

In 1915 the Daughters of Michigan published and distributed an edition of a pamphlet on "The Flag" written by Mrs. Jason E. McElwain of Hastings as State Chairman of Committee "To Prevent Desecration of the Flag" and read by her at State Conference, 1914. These pamphlets were freely distributed by the Daughters to Schools, Boards of Education, Teachers and to Settlements.

Much work has been done to have flags placed in court rooms where aliens take oath of allegiance to the Stars and Stripes, and influence has been brought to bear to urge the discontinuance of the playing of the Star Spangled Banner in a medley, especially at moving picture houses. An effort has also been made to have a dignified service substituted for the hap-hazard manner in which the oath of allegiance to the flag is administered to aliens taking out naturalization papers.

The Michigan Flag Law has been reprinted by the Daughters and given to many clubs and schools.

Marquette, Menominee and Saginaw Chapters have bought flags at wholesale prices and sold them at the same price retail, thus giving many people who otherwise could not have bought them an opportunity to buy flags at cost.

Two hundred and one large flags, 5,722 small flags, 2,496 flag codes, 9 flag poles, and an electric flag have been given by the Daughters during the war period, also 43 flags of Allies, 17 service flags and 26 signal flags. Many lectures on "The Flag, Its Use and Abuse," have also been given before schools, settlements, etc.

Much publicity at the solicitation of the Daughters has been given by the press on the proper way to hang the flag, etc.

Muskegon Chapter, Muskegon, Anne Frisby Fitzhugh Chapter, Bay City and Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter, Grand Rapids, have each fostered splendid parades of school children on June 14, the birthday of the flag.

HISTORICAL SITES

Twenty-seven historic sites and twenty-nine Revolutionary Soldiers' graves were marked during the period April, 1915-April, 1919. In each case, the occasion was made a public demonstration of honor to the flag, gratitude to the pioneers and the founders of our Nation, and a lesson in patriotism.

The list includes:

Memorial to Pioneers, Sun Dial, Bowman Pioneer Cemetery, Three Rivers, May 20, 1915. Indian Trading Post kept by Rufus Downing prior to 1834. Located on the Territorial Road, Sept. 21, 1918.	Abiel Fellows Chapter, Three Rivers.
Site of First Court House, Mt. Clemens, Electric Flag, July 4, 1916.	Alexander Macomb Chapter, Mount Clemens.
Old Territorial Road, Boulder and Tablet, Benton Harbor, Oct. 22, 1916. Terminal Old Territorial Road, Tablet, St. Joseph, Oct. 22, 1916. Old Territorial Road near Keeler, Boulder. The gift of Mr. D. W. Goodenough, through Algonquin Chapter.	Algonquin Chapter, St. Joseph and Benton Harbor.
Site of First House erected in Big Rapids, 1854, Boulder and Tablet.	Big Rapids Chapter, June 14, 1916.
Lake to Lake Indian Trail, Flag Pole and Tablet, Oct. 1917. Gift of Mr. and Mrs. Cortright, Homer.	Charity Cook Chapter, Homer.

Site of First House erected in Pontiac, Nov. 1818. Tablet, Aug. 21, 1916.	General Richardson Chapter, Pontiac.
Sites of Two Toll Gates on Old Plank Road, Allegan Co., Allegan and near Plainwell. Boulders and Tablets, May 25, 1916.	Hannah McIntosh Cady Chapter, Allegan.
Old Territorial Road, Boulder and Tablet, June 14, 1915.	Hannah Tracy Grant Chapter, Albion.
Memorial to Pioneers, Grand Traverse County, City Library Grounds, Flag Pole, April 9, 1917.	Job Winslow Chapter, Traverse City.
Old Territorial Road, Boulder and Tablet, June 14, 1916. Site of Old Trading Post used in 1823, Flag Pole and Tablet, June 14, 1916.	Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter, Kalamazoo.
Old Indian Trail, Bay de Nocquet, Boulder and Tablet, Oct. 1917.	Menominee Chapter, Menominee.
Site of Fort St. Clair, Boulder and Tablet, May 30, 1917.	Ot-si-ke-ta Chapter, St. Clair.
Site of Fort Gratiot, Granite Monument and Steel Flag Staff, June 14, 1915.	Ottawawa Chapter, Port Huron.
Old Indian Trail, Boulder and Tablet, 1915.	Pe-to-se-ga Chapter, Petoskey.

Site of First School House erected in Howell, 1837, Boulder, June 14, 1916.	Philip Livingston Chapter, Howell.
Site where Gen. Cass signed Treaty with Chippewa Indians, Sept. 27, 1819, Tablet, Sept. 24, 1916. Site of Fort Saginaw built in 1822, Tablet, Sept. 24, 1916.	Saginaw Chapter, and Saginaw Federation of Women's Clubs, Saginaw.
First Town Square in Jackson, 1832, which was intersected by St. Joseph's Trail, Granite Slab with bronze letters embedded, June 24, 1917.	Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter, Jackson.
Site of Largest Indian Village, Tribe of Ottawa, located on Grand River in Grand Rapids, 1825, Tablet placed on Straight School House, June 14, 1917. Gift of Mrs. L. Victor Seydel, Grand Rapids.	Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter, Grand Rapids.
Sessions School House, Ionia Co., Oldest Stone School House standing in Michigan, Tablet, Aug. 29, 1918.	Stevens Thomson Mason Chapter, Ionia.

First Permanent Building in Washtenaw Co., erected as a Trading Post on Potawatomi Trail by Gabriel Godfroy, 1809, Ypsilanti, Tablet, July 26, 1917.	Ypsilanti Chapter, Ypsilanti.
Tablet Celebrating Founding of Rural Free Delivery in Michigan, Placed on Monument in Climax, Michigan, June 26, 1917 by Mary Marshall Chapter, Marshall; Hannah Tracy Grant Chapter, Albion; Charity Cook Chapter, Homer; and, Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter, Kalamazoo.	

REVOLUTIONARY SOLDIERS' GRAVES MARKED

(The Marker used is one designed by and made under the supervision of and sold by Alexander Macomb Chapter, Mount Clemens)

Mark Watkins, Leonidas Cemetery, Sept. 23, 1916.	Abiel Fellows Chapter, Three Rivers.

Francis De Long, Hartford Cemetery, June 11, 1915.	Algonquin Chapter, St. Joseph and Benton Harbor.
James Stevens, Colburn Cemetery near Lawrence, June 11, 1915.	
James Selleck, Allen Cemetery, Cass Co., June 25, 1915.	
James Emmons, Riverside Cemetery, Cass Co., June 25, 1915.	
John Pettigrew, Union Cemetery, Cass Co., June 25, 1915.	
Henry Lybrook, Shurte Cemetery, Cass Co., Oct. 24, 1916.	
Abraham Huff, Shurte Cemetery, Cass Co., Oct. 24, 1916.	
Rufus Earle, Barren Lake Cemetery, Cass Co., Oct. 2, 1916.	
Rev. Edwards Evans, Constantine Cemetery, June 30, 1917.	
Joseph Darling, Jackson, July 10, 1918.	
Isaac Hickman, Oak Hill Cemetery, Battle Creek, May 13, 1916.	Battle Creek Chapter, Battle Creek.
Selah Peck, Athens Cemetery, May 13, 1916.	
Southmayd Guernsey, Athens Cemetery, May 13, 1916.	

Elijah B. Cook, Cook's Cemetery, Township of Clarendon, July 17, 1916.	Charity Cook Chapter, Homer.
Martin DuBois, Fitchburg Cemetery, June 11, 1918.	Elijah Grout Chapter, Leslie.
Edward Otis, Buchanan Cemetery, June 4, 1915.	Fort St. Joseph Chapter, Niles.
Ezra Chilson, Niles Cemetery, July 16, 1915.	
Solomon Jones, Davisburg Cemetery, July 6, 1916.	Gen. Richardson Chapter, Pontiac.
Derrick Hulick, Lakeville Cemetery, Sept. 16, 1916.	
Altamount Donaldson, Fenton Cemetery, Sept. 20, 1915.	Genesee Chapter, Flint.
John Britton, Horton Cemetery, between Atlas and Goodrich, Michigan, Oct. 1918.	
Stephen A. Pratt, Otsego, May 23, 1917.	Hannah McIntosh Cady Chapter, Allegan.
Judge James Witherell, Elmwood Cemetery, Detroit, June 15, 1916.	Louisa St. Clair Chapter, Detroit.
John Trumbull, Mt. Elliott Cemetery, Detroit, June 15, 1916.	
Col. John F. Hamtramck, Mt. Elliott Cemetery, Detroit, June 15, 1916.	

Zoeth Tobey, Lawler Cemetery, Kalamazoo Co., May 30, 1917.	Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter, Kalamazoo.
Reuben Smith, Burying Ground near Marine City, Aug. 23, 1915.	Ot-si-ke-ta Chapter, St. Clair.
Abiathar Lincoln, Chapell Cemetery near Jackson, June 17, 1916.	Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter, Jackson.

Fifteen more graves located but not yet marked.

For date of Revolutionary Soldiers, see compiled records of same by Miss Sue I. Silliman, State Historian.

REAL DAUGHTERS

The daughters of the men who fought in the War of the American Revolution for the freedom of this country are honorary members of the National Society and are known as "Real Daughters." In cases where the necessity demands it, pensions are granted these Real Daughters by the National Society. Michigan Daughters also have a fund to supplement the pension if needed. Michigan's Real Daughters living are:

Mrs. Helen M. Barrett, Richland.
Mrs. Emeline Buker Palmer, Highland Park.
Mrs. Elizabeth Ann Frank Russell, Lake Odessa.

Real Daughters' graves marked between April, 1915, and April, 1919, are:

Mrs. Caroline Bowman Fellows Winn, Bowman Pioneer Cemetery, Three Rivers, Sept. 15, 1915.	Abiel Fellows Chapter, Three Rivers.

Mrs. Charity Lockwood Cook, Cook's Cemetery, Clarendon Township, June 17, 1916.	Charity Cook Chapter, Homer.
Mrs. Eliza Winslow Lind, Traverse City, May, 1916.	Job Winslow Chapter, Traverse City.
Mrs. Marion Thatcher Holley, Pontiac, June 14, 1916.	Louisa St. Clair Chapter, Detroit.
Mrs. Hannah McIntosh Cady, Allegan, June 14, 1917.	Hannah McIntosh Cady Chapter, Allegan.
Mrs. Euphrasia Grainger, Newark, New York, March, 1918.	Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter, Grand Rapids.

STATISTICAL PAPERS AND RECORDS

Valuable statistical records and historical and biographical papers relating to Michigan have been compiled and written by the Daughters, the most conspicuous contributors to this form of patriotic service being Miss Sue I. Silliman, Dr. Blanche M. Haines, Mrs. Eli Cupp and Mrs. Mattie Heffman Moody, Three Rivers; Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, Mrs. Edw. V. Howlett and Mrs. Kate Beach Grey, Pontiac; Mrs. James H. Campbell, Cornelia G. Comstock, Mrs. Comstock Kunkle, Grand Rapids; Mrs. W. G. Hill, Marquette; Miss Lena Estelle Gregory, Owosso; Genevieve Vail Vosburg, Mrs. Andrew Lenderink, and Mrs. John den Bleyker, Kalamazoo; Mrs. William H. Cortright, Homer, who compiled, published, distributed and sold a booklet, "Descendants of Elijah B. Cook and Charity Lockwood Cook"; Mrs. P. R. Cleary, Mrs. Nellie Dunham Yerkes, Ypsilanti; Mrs. Vivian Lyon Moore, Hillsdale; Mrs. Franc L. Adams, Mason; Mrs. Frank H. Croul, Miss Mary Lacey and Mrs. Charles Horton Metcalf, Detroit; Mrs. O. C. Lungerhausen, Mount Clemens; Mrs. William Henry Wait, Mrs. Wm. G. Doty, Miss Carrie Watts, Mrs. S. W. Beakes, Ann Arbor.

The various Chapters have also contributed articles on Chapter history, etc., to the *Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine,* the national organ of the Society.

Many historical and biographical books of Michigan's history and people have been contributed to the historical library in Memorial Continental Hall, the headquarters of the Society in Washington.

The honor of having made this record of service for the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan from April, 1915 to April 1919, belongs to the officers, State Chairmen, Chapter Regents and members of Chapters who untiringly cooperated with all plans made by the National and State Societies and who originated many measures of great value to the work.

STATE OFFICERS

State Regent, Mrs. William Henry Wait, 1915-1919, Ann Arbor.

State Vice-Regent, Miss Alice Louise McDuffee, 1915-1919, Kalamazoo.

State Recording Secretary, Mrs. A. J. Brosseau, 1914-1917, Albion-Detroit.
Miss Jennie A. Worthington, 1917-1918, Albion.
Mrs. A. D. Kent, 1918-, St. Joseph.

State Treasurer, Mrs. Lucius E. Holland, 1914-1918, Saginaw.
Mrs. William B. Williams, 1918-, Lapeer.

State Recording Secretary, Mrs. Thomas L. Handy, 1915-, Bay City.

State Consulting Registrar, Mrs. W. W. Butterfield, 1915-1918, Muskegon.
Miss Edith M. Runnells, 1918-, Port Huron.

State Historian, Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery, 1915-1917, Pontiac.
Miss Sue I. Silliman, 1917-, Three Rivers.

State Chaplain, Mrs. William H. Selden, 1915-1918, Iron Mountain.
Mrs. A. W. Senter, 1918-, Hubbell.

State Librarian, Miss Florence M. Holmes, 1917-, Coldwater.

State Directors, Mrs. Williams S. Hill, 1915-1916, Marquette.
Mrs. Norman Flowers, 1915-1917, Jackson.
Mrs. Henry B. Joy, 1916-, Detroit.
Mrs. L. Victor Seydel, 1917-1918, Grand Rapids.

STATE CHAIRMAN, 1915-1919, IN WAR WORK

General Chairmen:

Mrs. Humphrey S. Gray, Benton Harbor, 1916-1917.
Mrs. William Henry Wait, Ann Arbor, 1917-1919.

Camp Hospitality:
  Chairman (Camp Custer) Mrs. W. A. Stone, Kalamazoo, 1917-1919.
  Chairman (Selfridge Field) Miss Winnefred Ferrin, Mt. Clemens, 1917-1919.

Camp Mending:
  Chairman (Camp Custer) Mrs. H. M. Strong, Battle Creek, 1917-1919.
  Chairman (Selfridge Field) Mrs. O. C. Lungershausen, Mt. Clemens, 1917-1919.

Children of Southern France: Mrs. Walter H. Sawyer, 1917-1919.

Chocolate Fund (Selfridge Field): Mrs. O. C. Lungershausen, Mt. Clemens, 1917-1919.

Comfort Equipments (Camp Custer): Mrs. Chas. A. Bathrick, Battle Creek, 1917-1919.

French Orphans: Mrs. William Henry Wait, 1917-1918.
  Mrs. Lucius E. Holland, 1918-1919.

Home Ties and War Records: Mrs. William M. Stebbins, Hastings, 1917-1918.

Jelly: Mrs. William Henry Wait, Ann Arbor, 1917-1918.
  Mrs. William Marvin Kilpatrick, Ann Arbor, 1918-1919.

Red Cross and Yarn Bureau: Mrs. Chas. Grant Easley, Detroit, 1917-1919.

Rehabilitation of France Committee, formerly Sewing for French Children Committee: Mrs. O. C. Loring, Owosso, 1918-1919.

Sewing for French Children: Chairman for 1917-1918, Miss Martha S. Mills, Ann Arbor.

State Emergency Chest: The State Regent, 1917-1919.

United States Ship, Paul Jones: Chairman, Mrs. William Henry Wait, Ann Arbor, 1917-1919.

CONSERVATION GROUP

Art and Literature	Mrs. L. Victor Seydel, Grand Rapids, 1915-1919.
Conservation	Mrs. A. B. Klise, Petoskey, 1915-1918. Mrs. Wm. H. Gay, Grand Rapids, 1918-1919.
Conservation of the Home	Miss Lizzie Cowles, Lansing, 1915-1919.
International Relations	Mrs. Arthur Brown, Ann Arbor, 1915-1919.
Publication	Mrs. Irene Pomeroy Shields, Bay City, 1915-1919.
Reciprocity	Mrs. Wm. G. Doty, Ann Arbor, 1917-1919.
To Prevent Desecration of the Flag	Mrs. Leslie F. Rutter, Mt. Clemens, 1915-1919.

HISTORICAL GROUP

Genealogical Research Department	Miss Margery C. Streeter, Ionia. Mrs. W. Walter Smith, Grand Rapids, nee Miss Margery C. Streeter, 1915-1917. Mrs. P. R. Cleary, Ypsilanti, 1917-1919.
Historical Research and Preservation of Records	Mrs. V. C. Vaughan, Ann Arbor, 1915-1916. Miss Lena Estelle Gregory, Owosso, 1916-1917. Mrs. William H. Cortright, Homer, 1917-1919.
National Old Trails	Mrs. Harvey J. Campbell, Benton Harbor, 1915-1919.
Preservation of Historic Spots	Dr. Blanche M. Haines, Three Rivers, 1915-1918.
Real Daughters	Mrs. G. M. Stark, Saginaw, 1915-1917. Mrs. E. C. Chapin, Lansing, 1917-1919.
Revolutionary Relics	Miss Olive Morse, Ionia, 1915-1919.
Seals and Aims	Mrs. Frederick B. Stevens, Detroit, 1915-1917. Mrs. P. R. Cleary, Ypsilanti, 1917-1919.

OUR HOME GROUP

Daughters of the American Revolution Magazine	Mrs. F. L. Irwin, Albion, 1915-1916. Miss Alice Louise McDuffee, Kalamazoo, 1916-1919.
Memorial Continental Hall	Mrs. C. F. Bathrick, Battle Creek, 1915-1917. Mrs. Alfred A. White, Ann Arbor, 1917-1919.
Com. on Michigan Room, Memorial Continental Hall, Washington, D. C.	Mrs. Artus W. Sherwood, Allegan, 1915-1917. Mrs. Victor C. Vaughan, Ann Arbor, 1917-1919.
Liquidation and Endowment Fund, Memorial Continental Hall	Mrs. F. T. Ranney, Detroit, 1915-1916.

PATRIOTIC EDUCATION GROUP

Children of the American Revolution	Mrs. James H. McDonald, Detroit, 1915-1919.
Children and Sons of the Republic	Mrs. J. W. Finney, Detroit, 1915-1919.
Patriotic Education	Mrs. W. W. Butterfield, Muskegon, 1915-1919.
Philippino Scholarship Fund	Mrs. W. W. Williams, Bay City, 1915-1916. Mrs. R. S. Jenks, St. Clair, 1916-1919.

WELFARE GROUP

Camp Life (Lumber and Mining Camps)	Mrs. H. M. Strong, Battle Creek, 1915-1916.
Charities and Corrections	Mrs. Wm. F. Church, Marshall, 1915-1919.
Rural Life	Mrs. W. S. Wood, Muskegon, 1915-1917. Mrs. Harry Fox, Niles, 1917-1919.
Welfare of Women and Children	Mrs. Walter H. Sawyer, Hillsdale, 1915-1919.

BUSINESS GROUP

Program	Mrs. W. G. King, Marquette, 1915. Mrs. Wm. G. Doty, Ann Arbor, 1916. Mrs. L. E. Holland, Saginaw, 1917. Mrs. J. C. Whitney, Hillsdale, 1918.
Year Book	Mrs. C. B. Kinyon, Ann Arbor, 1915. Mrs. Wm. G. Doty, Ann Arbor, 1916. Mrs. H. G. Berger and Miss Florence Robertson, Ann Arbor, 1917. Miss Kate Forsyth, Ann Arbor, 1918.

CONFERENCE COMMITTEES

Auditing Committee	Mrs. A. D. Kent, St. Joseph, 1915.
	Mrs. Carroll E. Miller, Cadillac, 1916.
	Mrs. Carroll E. Miller, Cadillac, 1917.
	Miss Emma Genevieve Huneker, Bay City, 1918.
Committee on Credentials	Mrs. F. B. Spear, Jr., Marquette, 1915.
	Mrs. Jacob Reighard, Ann Arbor, 1916.
	Mrs. I. A. Thayer, Saginaw, 1917.
	Mrs. I. A. Goodrich, Hillsdale, 1918.
Committee on Resolutions	Mrs. J. W. Symons, Saginaw, 1915.
	Mrs. Louise Barnum Robbins, Adrian, 1916.
	Mrs. George E. Pomeroy, Flint, 1917.
	Mrs. Thomas McGannon, Ionia, 1918.

CHAPTERS AND CHAPTER REGENTS

1915-1919

Abiel Fellows Chapter....................Three Rivers.
- Dr. Blanche M. Haines.
- Mrs. Bishop E. Andrews.
- Mrs. Ray E. Dean.

Alexander Macomb Chapter...........Mount Clemens.
  Mrs. Leslie F. Rutter.
  Mrs. O. C. Lungerhausen.
  Miss Winnefred Ferrin.

Algonquin Chapter...... Benton Harbor and St. Joseph.
  Mrs. C. K. Minary.
  Mrs. A. H. Stoneman.

Ann Gridley Chapter..........................Hillsdale.
  Mrs. Franklin M. Cook.
  Mrs. F. A. Roethlisberger.

Anne Frisby Fitzhugh Chapter..............Bay City.
  Mrs. W. W. Williams.
  Mrs. Morris L. Courtright.
  Mrs. Arthur W. Plum.
  Mrs. J. H. Pierce.

Battle Creek Chapter ....Battle Creek.
  Mrs. Burritt Hamilton.
  Mrs. Homer G. Barber.

Big Rapids Chapter ....Big Rapids.
  Mrs. William G. Ward.
  Mrs. James M. Darrah.
  Mrs. A. C. Fuller.

Charity Cook Chapter ....Homer.
  Organized Oct. 30, 1915.
  Mrs. William H. Cortright, Organizing Regent and Regent.
  Mrs. Justin T. Cook.

Chippewa Chapter ....Iron Mountain.
  Mrs. O. C. Davidson.

Coldwater Chapter ....Coldwater.
  Organized Jan. 14, 1916.
  Mrs. John B. Shipman.

Copper Country Chapter.....Members live in Calumet, Hubbell, Houghton, Laurium and Hancock.
Organized Sept. 9, 1916.
Organizing Regent, Miss Frances R. Gillette, Calumet.
Regent, Mrs. A. W. Senter, Hubbell.
Elijah Grout Chapter ....Leslie.
Miss Olive Morse (Kitchen).
Mrs. William H. Johnson.
Elizabeth-Schuyler Hamilton Chapter.........Holland.
Mrs. Frederick C. Hall.
Miss Elma G. Martin.
Mrs. Jacob Van Putten, Jr.
Mrs. William J. Garrod.
Emily Virginia Mason Chapter...............Hastings.
Mrs. W. W. Potter.
Mrs. Carroll L. Bates.
Mrs. William M. Stebbins.
Fort Pontchartrain Chapter............Highland Park.
Organized Feb. 7, 1916.
Mrs. Ward Gavett.
Acting Regent, Mrs. Julius Hyde Keyes.
Mrs. S. C. Crow.
Mrs. F. P. Toms.
Fort St. Joseph Chapter ....Niles.
Mrs. Harry Ballard.
Mrs. Harry L. Fox.
General Richardson Chapter ....Pontiac.
Mrs. Anne Crawford.
Mrs. S. E. Beach.
Mrs. E. V. Howlett.

Genesee Chapter ....Flint.
Mrs. Fred P. Baker.
Mrs. George E. Pomeroy.
Mrs. M. S. Keeney.
Hannah McIntosh Cady Chapter...............Allegan
Mrs. Robert C. Turner.
Mrs. E. C. Reid.
Mrs. F. I. Chichester.
Hannah Tracy Grant Chapter...................Albion.
Mrs. L. T. White.
Mrs. C. A. Fiske.
Mrs. Walter H .Rogers.
Isabella Chapter.......................Mount Pleasant.
Mrs. Kendall Brooks.
Job Winslow Chapter ....Traverse City.
Mrs. Howard A. Musselman.
Mrs. L. L. Tyler.
Mrs. Frank W. Carver.
John Crawford Chapter ....Oxford.
Organized Feb. 2, 1918.
Dr. Aileen B. Corbit, Organizing Regent,
and Regent.
Lansing Chapter ....Lansing.
Mrs. Alva M. Cummins.
Mrs. Harry P. Woodworth.
Mrs. Edward D. Rich.
Lewis Cass Chapter ....Escanaba.
Mrs. A. H. Dolph.
Mrs. F. H. Atkins.
Mrs. W. J. Clark.
Louisa St. Clair Chapter.......................Detroit.
Mrs. Wirt Payson Doty.
Mrs. James H. McDonald.

Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter..........Kalamazoo.
Mrs. Clarence C. Blood.
Mrs. Charles H. Wright.
Mrs. Robert B. Moseley.
Mrs. William A. Stone.
Lucy Wolcott Barnum Chapter ....Adrian.
Mrs. Louise Barnum Robbins.
Mrs. Frank P. Dodge.
Ludington Chapter ....Ludington.
Mrs. F. B. Olney.
Miss Lydia Elizabeth Smith.
Marie Therese Cadillac Chapter.............Cadillac.
Mrs. Carroll E. Miller.
Miss Erma A. Bishop.
Mrs. L. B. Bellaire.
Marquette Chapter ....Marquette.
Mrs. Philip B. Spear.
Mrs. Frank G. Jenks.
Mrs. Charles E. Lytle.
Mary Marshall Chapter ....Marshall.
Mrs. Charles E. Sawyer.
Mrs. A. Watson Brown.
Mrs. Craig C. Miller.
Menominee Chapter ....Menominee.
Mrs. Myra S. Crawford.
Mrs. George W. McCormick.
Mrs. C. W. Hutchinson.
Muskegon Chapter ....Muskegon.
Mrs. William W. Butterfield.
Mrs. Charles E. Moore.
Mrs. William Carpenter.

Nippissing Chapter .... Lapeer.
Organized Sept. 11, 1917.
Organizing Regent, Mrs. William B. Williams.
Regent, Mrs. William B. Williams.

Ot-si-ke-ta Chapter .... St. Clair
Mrs. R. S. Jenks.
Miss Hattie Coe Whiting.
Miss May I. Coppernoll.

Ottawawa Chapter .... Port Huron.
Mrs. Henry E. Ballard.
Mrs. James Farber.
Mrs. Albert Dwight Bennett.
Mrs. Lemen W. Hudson.

Pe-to-se-ga Chapter .... Petoskey.
Mrs. A. B. Klise.
Mrs. H. T. Calkins.
Mrs. Wilbur Bradley Lawton.
Mrs. William Curtis.
Mrs. J. Frederick Reusch.

Philip Livingston Chapter .... Howell.
Mrs. W. P. VanWinkle.

Polly Hosmer Chapter .... South Haven.
Organized May 8, 1918.
Mrs. A. C. Runyan, Organizing Regent and Regent.

Rebecca Dewey Chapter .... Three Oaks.
Mrs. Martha K. White.
Mrs. Joseph Lee.

Ruth Sayre Chapter............................ Manistee.
Mrs. William Wente.
Miss Josephine Muenscher.
Mrs. S. W. Baker.

Saginaw Chapter .... Saginaw.
    Mrs. J. W. Symons.
    Mrs. A. R. Thayer.
Sarah Caswell Angell Chapter .... Ann Arbor.
    Mrs. C. B. Kinyon.
    Mrs. William G. Doty.
    Mrs. W. W. Beman.
Sarah Treat Prudden Chapter .... Jackson.
    Miss Martha White Bancker.
    Mrs. G. V. L. Cady.
    Mrs. T. S. Rogers.
Shiawasee Chapter .... Owosso.
    Mrs. Winona Gregory Waters.
    Mrs. Ida Norris Hume.
    Mrs. Charles O. Loring.
    Mrs. C. S. Watson.
Sophie de Marsac Campau Chapter ..... Grand Rapids.
    Mrs. L. Victor Seydel.
    Mrs. Lucius Boltwood.
Stevens Thomson Mason Chapter .... Ionia.
    Mrs. Alexander T. Montgomery.
    Mrs. Thomas McGannon.
    Miss Kate L. Benedict.
Ypsilanti Chapter .... Ypsilanti.
    Mrs. W. D. Crocker.
    Mrs. William B. Hatch.

THE TREATY OF SAGINAW, 1819

BY FRED DUSTIN

SAGINAW

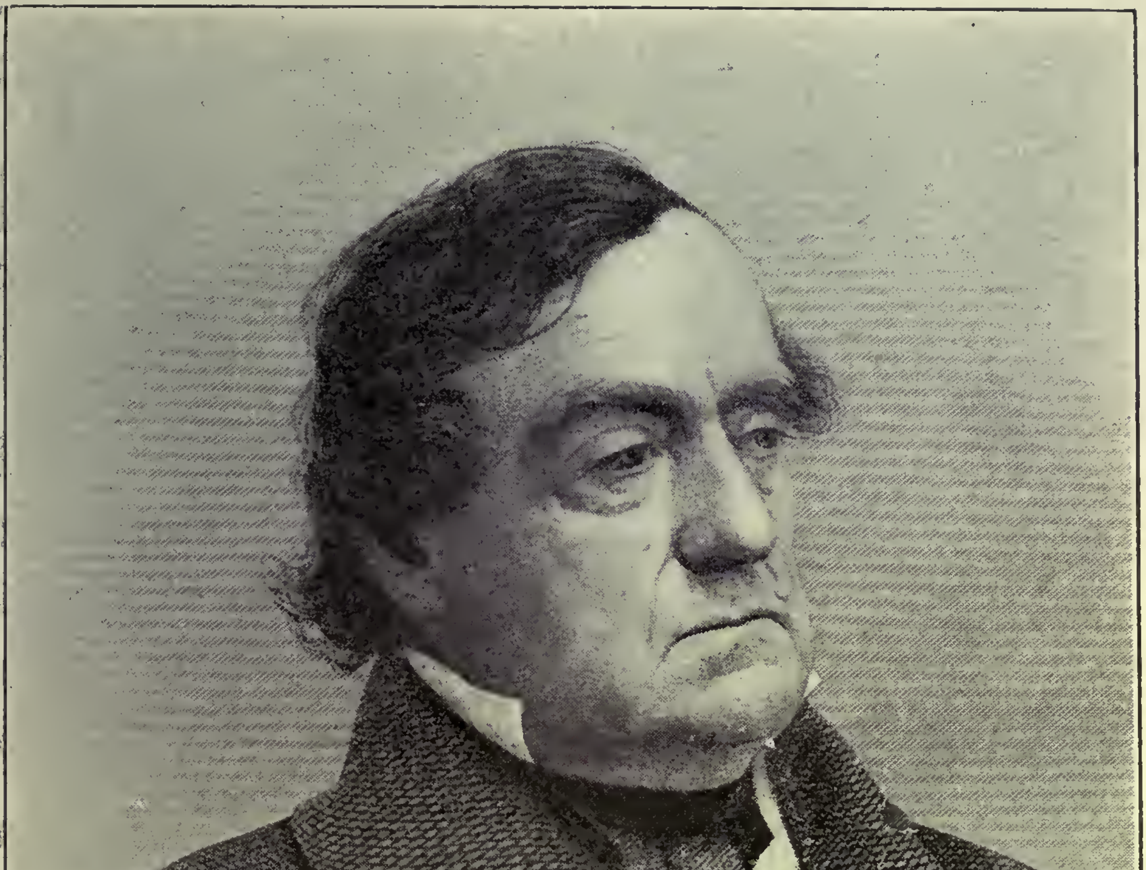
THE first mention of Saginaw in an Indian treaty between the United States and the Indian tribes appears to have been in the "Treaty with the Ottowas, etc., 1807" made at Detroit on Nov. 17, of that year, in which in Article IV, "the United States................ further stipulates to furnish the said Indians with two blacksmiths, one to reside with the Chippewas at Saguina," etc. By this treaty, the Ottawas, Potawatomies, Wyandots and Chippewas ceded to the United States all that territory in southeastern Michigan beginning from a point at "White Rock" on Lake Huron; thence southwesterly to the Meridian Line; thence due south on the Meridian Line to the present State line; thence easterly to the mouth of the Maumee River. This was the first large land cession of Michigan Territory, the forerunner of which had been the Treaty of Greenville, in 1795, wherein the Indians had made great concessions in what was then the Northwest Territory.

At this time (1807), the restless spirit of the whites was greatly augmented by that hunger for land which during the first three-quarters of the last century appeared to be insatiable, and when war did not suffice, other means were employed to persuade the Indian to part with his patrimony, and it is not to the credit of our race that we were not above fraud in far too many of our transactions of this kind.

This land hunger found expression in regard to the Saginaw Country very soon after the War of 1812, for it became known that it was a center of Indian population, well watered and easy of access on account of its converging streams, and a hunter's and fisherman's paradise. An agitation arose for a new treaty to take in the most desirable country. In 1818 the Government, having decided upon what it would lay claim to, formulated a new treaty which was to give to the white a vast territory covering the most desirable portion of the unceded lands of Michigan, and General Cass, then Governor of the Northwest Territory, was commissioned to enter into the necessary negotiations.

At this time General Cass was about thirty-six years old and in the vigor of his young manhood. He was characterized by a sturdy patriotism, rugged honesty, and great foresight, and in his dealings with the Indians was as just as circumstances permitted, for he represented the whites. His method of thought and viewpoint was white, and no matter how good our intentions may be we will to a certain extent fail in our dealings with others purely from a lack of understanding and sympathy. It must be said, however, that had our Indian policy been in the hands of men of Cass's type from the beginning there would have been fewer wars and none of the monumental frauds and outrages that have disgraced our last century.

General Cass was of good old New England stock, his father having served throughout the Revolutionary War with a final rank of captain, and later was commissioned as major in the Indian wars of the West. The General had been in touch with great events. He had already helped to make history and was in the confi-



GENERAL LEWIS CASS
Governor of Michigan Territory, 1813-31

dence of the Government. In his capacity as Governor he was also Superintendent of Indian Affairs with headquarters at Detroit.

In 1815 Louis Campau, acting for his uncle, Joseph Campau, of Detroit, located at ''Saguina'' and erected a trading house at a point nearly on the site of the present Wright and Davis office building, at the corner of Hamilton and Clinton Streets. At the time of the treaty he was about twenty-seven years old, and was perhaps the most interesting white man at that event, except Cass. As his trade was wholly in furs he spent his summers in Detroit, his trading activities being confined to winter and spring. He had a younger brother, Ariel Campau, who was his assistant at times, and who later located on the Cass River just outside and west of Otusson's Reserve, where he married a woman of part Indian blood and raised a family, among whom, a son, Joseph Campau, was long a resident of Saginaw, dying a few years ago and leaving respected sons and daughters, who, with the widow, still reside there.

It was customary for the Indian chiefs to make journeys to Detroit, to consult with the representative of the Great Father and visit their friends and relatives of that vicinity, so, long before the time set for the great council at Saginaw the members of the several bands whose council fires were at Kah-Bay-Shay-Way-Ning (Saginaw) were duly notified of the coming event and were assembled at that point for several days prior to the coming of the General, who had employed Campau to come on ahead and erect the Council House, and make other needed preparations. It was variously estimated that from fifteen hundred to four thousand Indians were assembled, but the vagueness of these numbers was characteristic, for it must be remembered that the site of Saginaw was then a primitive forest, and as the temporary shelters of the red men were scattered far up and down the river, no accurate estimate was possible.

At Campau's place there was a slight clearing, barely large enough for his buildings, which were on the highest ground at that point. About a block north from his trading house was a deep bayou emptying into the river east of the intersection of Miller and Niagara Streets. This bayou or creek, for it was then a living stream, had a westerly course crossing what is now Hamilton Street at Miller and Michigan Avenues at Throop. As late as 1855 it was a favorite fishing place, and at Michigan Avenue one could thrust a twenty-foot pike pole its full length in water and mud. Houses erected at the edge of this bayou have given way in their foundations, and only a few years ago a builder while digging there unearthed from the mucky soil a fine stone axe or hatchet.

Campau had brought plenty of help, and made some extensive temporary additions to his house. He says in his testimony at court in 1860 that there were four log buildings placed end to end, and that they were used by Cass and his staff as offices and quarters. The Council House, which was merely a bower constructed by laying poles from tree to tree in the crotches or held by withes, and covered with boughs, was located six or eight rods south of the quarters, on grounds now in part occupied by Hamilton Street south of Clinton and north of Madison.

On the north side of Madison Street, about forty feet from the curb line of Hamilton, and directly in front of the new offices of S. Fair & Son, stands a bitternut hickory tree about two feet or more in diameter. In

1840 this tree was a sapling three or four inches through, and at this point a quite deep ravine opened out into the river, running back toward Michigan Avenue. At the foot of this bitternut in the ravine was a spring from which the early settlers procured their water, and it is more than probable that Campau and his assistants, as well as General Cass and his attendants, drank from this spring. It is to be hoped that this tree will be preserved as a landmark. In 1916 the Daughters of the American Revolution erected a fine granite and bronze marker to indicate the site of the Treaty at the northeast corner of Throop and Hamilton Streets. It is of course approximately correct in its location, but the exact site was as here noted, and has been fully verified by a careful examination of the records. In 1822 Louis Campau erected a new house just east of the D. A. R. marker. This house was known in the parlance of the day as a "blockhouse," a word not having in this connection a military significance, but denoting a building constructed of logs hewn four square instead of rough round logs. It was massive in its construction, its floors and roof as well as its walls being of hewn timber. This building stood, a notable landmark, until 1862 when it was destroyed by fire.

On this ridge numerous Indian remains and relics have been found, some of which are in the possession of the writer, and in grading Hamilton Street long years ago skeletons and relics were exhumed, and in quite recent times, bones and implements were obtained while grading was going on at the Schemm Brewery; during the past spring the writer picked up an arrow point on the vacant lots just east.

While Campau was making ready for the coming council the Indians were busy with their own preparations. They were continually arriving in their canoes and it must indeed have been a stirring scene to have witnessed. The late Norman L. Miller related that as late as 1845 he had seen not less than 2,500 Indians gathered here to receive their annuities, camping along the river bank; their twinkling fires at night together with the sound of the drum as it accompanied the dance lent a weird charm to the wild gathering that remained fresh in his memory to his last days.

It was a scene like this that Campau surveyed, and even perhaps participated in, for the French trader and voyageur was ever at home in the wigwam and took part in the feasts, the dances and the sports of his Indian friends, while the Englishman held aloof in disdain. This complaisance was the secret of the Frenchman's ascendancy over the red men. He knew how to adapt himself to his environment.

The Indians present were principally Chippewas, but there were also Ottawas, and quite possibly a few Potawatomis, who were closely allied to the first-named tribe both in customs and language, and also blood relatives, as it were, to the second, their language being nearly related dialects of the great Algonquin stock. They had come from the headwaters of the Cass, the Flint, the Shiawassee, and "the River-that-follows-the-Shore," otherwise the Tittabawassee. They had come in their canoes from the Kawkawlin, the Rifle and the Au Gres, from the islands in the Bay, from the lowlands of the "Thumb." Here they had gathered to listen to the message of the Great Father.

Did they realize that they were about to bargain away their homes, their hunting grounds, their teeming rivers and their wide domains? It was a tragic hour, but they realized it not. It was the autumn of the year, and it was the autumn of their wild, free days. Could they have understood what was to come, not a warrior of them but would have departed in haste, and left the forests silent and alone, as though it were the scene of pestilence.

While these incidents were transpiring at Saguina, Cass was making ready for his journey, but at the outset found himself in embarrassing circumstances. By the Treaty of 1807 the United States had obligated itself to pay to the Chippewas "one thousand six hundred sixty-six dollars, sixty-six cents and six mills." It would appear that the Government had not, as has been very frequently the case, kept faith with the Chippewas, and we find General Cass writing to the Secretary of War, Calhoun, under date of Sept. 1819 as follows:

"I shall leave here on Monday next to meet the Indians at Saginaw, and endeavor, agreeable to your instructions, to procure a cession of that valuable territory.

"It would be hopeless to expect a favorable result to the proposed treaty, unless the annuities previously due are discharged. Under these circumstances I have felt myself embarrassed and no course has been left me but to procure the amount of the Chippewa annuity upon my private responsibility. By the liberal conduct of the Directors of the bank at this place, I have succeeded in procuring that annuity in silver, and shall thus be able to comply with past engagements before I call upon the Indians to perform others. I trust the receipt of a draft will soon relieve me from the situation in which I am placed, and enable me to perform my promise to the bank."

Previous to his leaving Detroit he had sent vessels carrying supplies and goods, and a company of the Third Infantry under command of his brother, Captain Charles L. Cass, with other officers and perhaps some of the civilians who were present at the treaty. Campau had also sent certain ''supplies'' and other goods by the same vessels, which sailed around through lake and river and bay for Saginaw, probably coming up the river to that point, although it seems that as late as 1822 freight and passengers were debarked some miles down and below the bar that obstructed navigation even in that early day.

Cass himself, with his staff, secretaries, interpreters and other attendants, came from Detroit on horseback, following the Indian trail by way of Pontiac, Flint, Pe-on-i-go-wink, (Ne-ome's Village, now Taymouth). Campau stated that they arrived in the afternoon, and that men were sent out to assemble the Indians at ten o'clock the next morning for the first council. At that hour there was a notable gathering. A rough platform had been built to accommodate the principal white participants, while the chiefs, headmen and warriors were seated on logs that had been cut and rolled under the bower or Council House. Beside the company of soldiers, there were present perhaps fifty or sixty whites.

Cass opened the council by stating the desire of the Government, in the usual language of such occasions, speaking of the desire of the Great Father for their welfare, and of the beauties of a life of agriculture, which it was hoped that they would follow, of how game was growing scarce, of how much better off they would be by confining themselves to reservations, of how civilization was advancing to overwhelm them, closing with the promise of beads, blankets, rum and silver, provided they would agree to the terms set forth. His speech was not, of course, original, for it was the stereotyped address of all white negotiators running back to the Pilgrim Fathers and down to 1919. The worst of it all is, that not a single important treaty of the Government, from the Delaware Treaty of 1778 to the last treaty previous to 1890 has been faithfully kept by its white signatories. As well expect the earth to stand still on its axis as to expect that a man of the Stone Age like the Indian could subsist by ''agriculture'' where no agriculture existed, when the white man himself was thousands of years in attaining to the agricultural state.

We here quote from Charles P. Avery's admirable account of the treaty as follows:

Three Chiefs of high repute acted as speakers for the Indians, who survived for some years after the treaty, and were known to some of the earlier settlers in the valley. Their names were oftentimes pronounced by our early traders and pioneers differently, and are found in documents with different orthography, but as they appear at the foot of the treaty they are Mish-e-ne-na-non-e-quet, O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to, and also at the first council Kish-kaw-ka.

At the subsequent councils the latter was not present, except at the last, and then merely to affix his totem to the treaty after it had been engrossed for execution. He had put himself out of condition at the close of the first day by drinking, and remained in a state quite unpresentable as a speaker for the residue of the time.

He was an Indian of violent temper, and in the excitement of liquor was reckless in the commission of outrage. Subsequent to the treaty, after many acts of violence, he was arrested and died in prison at Detroit.

He was less dangerous in his wigwam quietly drunk than in the council room tolerably sober.

The chief speaker, O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to, opposed the proposition made by Commissioner Cass with indignation. His speech as remembered by persons still surviving, who were interested listeners, was a model of Indian eloquence. He was then quite young, not over twenty-five years of age, above the average height, and in his bearing, graceful and handsome; although in the later years of his life he was often seen intoxicated, he never fully lost a look of conscious dignity which belonged to his nature as one of the original lords of the soil.

In true eloquence he was probably hardly surpassed by the Seneca Chief, Sa-go-ye-wat-ha (Red Jacket). His band lived at the Forks of the Tittabawassee, and like the famous Seneca Chief he wore upon his breast a superb Government medal.

He addressed the Commissioner: "You do not know our wishes. Our people wonder what has brought you so far from your homes.

"Your young men have invited us to come and light the Council fire. We are here to smoke the pipe of peace, but not to sell our lands. Our American Father wants them. Our English Father treats us better. He has never asked for them. Your people trespass upon our hunting grounds. You flock to our shores. Our waters grow warm. Our land melts like a cake of ice. Our possessions grow smaller and smaller. The warm wave of the white man rolls in upon us and melts us away. Our women reproach us. Our children want homes. Shall we sell from under them the spot where they spread their blankets? We have not called you here. We smoke with you the pipe of peace."

To this the Commissioner replied with earnestness, reproving the speaker for arrogant assumption; that their Great Father at Washington had just closed a war in which he had whipped their Father, the English King and the Indians too; that their lands were forfeited in fact by the rules of war, but that he did not propose to take them without rendering back an equivalent, notwithstanding their late acts of hostility; that their women and children should have secured to them ample tribal reserves on which they could live unmolested by their white neighbors, where they could spread their blankets and be aided and instructed in agriculture.

The Council for the day closed. The Commissioner with his staff of earnest and devoted assistants, composed of gentlemen distinguished at Indian Councils: Whitmore Knaggs, known to the natives as O-ke-day-ben don, and beloved by them; Henry Conner, known to them as Wah-be-sken-dip, meaning literally white-head, significant of the color of his hair; Col. Beaufait, G. Godfroy, sub-agent, John Harson and other gentlemen of deserved influence with the Chippewas, all retired to their lodgings disappointed and anxious, while the Chief and head-men of the natives retired to their wigwams in sullen dignity, unapproachable and unappeased,—certainly a very unpropituous opening of the great and important undertaking and trust which General Cass had in hand.

The juncture was a critical one, and for a full appreciation of it a brief allusion to the relative status of the two who were about to become contracting parties to the treaty, but whose minds had not yet met, becomes pardonable if not necessary.

The proposition for a cession of the Indian title came from us, not them. Their possessory control by our uniform recognition and action was as yet perfect. For any lawless or vindictive act upon the treaty ground there would have been immunity from immediate punishment, and probably ultimate escape. The whites, comparatively, were few in number. The military company on board of the schooner anchored in the stream was quite inadequate to successful resistance against an organized and general outbreak.

Sufficient time had not elapsed to wash out the bitter memories of border feuds, of fancied or real wrong. Foot-prints were yet fresh upon the war-path. Indeed only the fifth summer had passed since the war had closed which had laid low many Chippewa warriors. Our Commissioner and his staff of assistants had placed themselves voluntarily within their stronghold upon the Saginaw, to which no pale face had penetrated throughout that formidable struggle, unless as pinioned and care-depressed captives, with the exception of the single memorable instance of the daring trader, Smith, to rescue from captivity the children of the Boyer family who had been taken captives with their father from their homes upon the Clinton River near Mount Clemens.

Here within a half dozen summers previous they had drilled in martial exercise, trained themselves to warlike feats and prepared for those deadly excursions into our frontier settlements, and for those more formidable engagements where disciplined valor was called upon to breast their wild charge. After the bloody raid, to this valley they looked as to a fastness, and to it returned with their captives and streaming trophies.

And here too had been for generations their simple altar in the unpruned forests, their festivals, called by us without reference to their true significance their

GRANITE MARKER WITH BRONZE TABLET, MARKING SITE OF TREATY OF 1819

dances, when thanks went up to the Great Spirit for the yearly return of the successive blessings of a fruitful season, following to its source with direct purpose and thankful hearts the warm ray which gave to them the trickling sap, which reddened the berry, which embrowned the tassel of the corn and perfected their slender harvest.

Ne-ome, the chief of one of the largest bands of the Chippewas, occupied and assumed to control the most southerly portion of their national domain.

The Flint River, with its northerly affluents, was by the line of the treaty of 1807 left a little north of the border in full Indian possession. It was called by the natives Pe-won-nuk-ening, meaning literally the river of the Flint, and by the early French traders La Pierre, as was the principal fording or crossing place of that river called by them Grand Traverse, a few rods below the Flint City bridge. By the Chippewas the site of that city was called Mus-cu-ta-wa-ingh, meaning the open plain burnt over.

That river, after leaving the northerly part of Lapeer County, bears southerly to the Grand Traverse (City of Flint), and then curves northerly to meet the Saginaw; the crescent, which it thus describes, lies upon the southern border or nearly so of what were the home possessions, intact and unaffected by previous treaties, of those bands of Chippewas whose chiefs and head-men met General Cass in Council at Saginaw.

Well beaten trails upon the Flint and its tributaries, reaching to their head waters and upon all the affluents of the Saginaw, all converging to the main river as the center, formed a network of communication which might not inaptly be compared to an open fan with the handle resting upon the treaty ground; these gave the Chippewas, upon the banks of those streams, unobstructed access by land as well as by canoes upon the rivers to the Commissioner in Council. The advancing wave of white settlements had already approached and in some instances had without authority encroached upon the southerly border of their network of trails upon the Flint.

In point of location, geographically, Ne-ome and his powerful band stood at the door, the very threshold of the large body of land which our Government through its faithful and earnest Commissioner wanted. To any one standing at Detroit and looking northerly to the beautiful belt of land lying westerly of the river St. Clair and Lake Huron, it was plain that the old Chief, Ne-ome, stood, unless well disposed toward the treaty, indeed a lion in the path.

Ne-ome was honest and simple-minded, evincing but little of the craft and cunning of his race, sincere in his nature, by no means astute, firm in his friendships, easy to be persuaded by any benefactor who should appeal to his Indian sense of gratitude; harmless and kind.

In stature he was short and heavily moulded. With his own people he was a chief of patriarchal goodness, and his name is never mentioned by any members of his band even at this remote day except with a certain traditionary sorrow, more impressive, in its mournful simplicity, than a labored epitaph.

After General Cass had made known the purpose of the Government in calling the Council he found the Chippewas, as before noted, with minds by no means disposed to treat or cede. There was a power behind the throne greater than the throne itself. That power rested in the hands of the Indian trader who was known to the Chippewas as Wah-be-sins (the young swan), and to the border settlers as Jacob Smith. He had been for a long time a trader among the Indians at different points on the Flint and Saginaw, both before and after the War of 1812. His principal trading post which he made his permanent one, the same year of the treaty, was at the Grand Traverse of the Flint, in the present First Ward of that City, near where the Baptist Church now stands.

By long residence among them he had assimilated his habits and ways of living to those of the natives, even to the adoption of their mode of dress, and spoke their language fluently and correctly. He was generous to them, warm-hearted and intrepid. Though small in stature and light in weight he was powerful as well as agile. Like most men living upon our Indian frontier he had become the father of a half-breed family, one of whom, a daughter by the name of Mo-kitch-e-no-qua, was then living.

Skilled in woodcraft, sagacious and adroit, he may be said to have equalled if not excelled the natives in many of those qualities which as forest heroes they most admire.

Brought into almost daily intercourse with the large band of Chippewas upon the Saginaw and its tributaries, the opportunity was at hand of ingratiating himself into the confidence of the chief and head men of that influential branch of the natives known as Ne-ome's band, and it is safe to say that of the one hundred and fourteen chiefs and head men of the Chippewa nations whose totems were affixed to the treaty, there was not one with whom he had dealt and to whom he had not extended some act of friendship; either in dispensing the rites of hospitality at his trading post, or in substantial advances to them of bread or of blankets as their necessities may have required.

He had entrenched himself in their friendship, and at the time of the treaty so nearly had he identified himself with the good old chief Ne-ome, that each ever have hailed the other as brother. Even to this day, Sa-gos-e-wa-qua, a daughter of Ne-ome, and others of his descendants now living, when speaking of Smith and the old chief, invariably bring their hands together, pressing the two index fingers closely to each other, as the Indians' symbol of brotherhood and warm attachment.

Upon the treaty ground the two friends acted unitedly and in perfect unison. Smith had no position at the treaty, either as interpreter for or agent of Gen. Cass. He was personally known to the General, for when not at his trading post he was at Detroit, where he had a white family, but it is evident that he was looked upon with some distrust by the Commissioner.

For days the most active efforts of the authorized interpreters and agents of the Government were ineffectual in conciliating Ne-ome, O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to and the other chiefs. Not a step of progress was made until Mr. Knaggs and other agents, who assumed, but with what authority is somewhat doubtful, to speak for the Government outside of the council room, had promised the faithful Ne-ome that in addition to various and ample reservations for the different bands, of several thousand acres each, there should be reserved as requested by Wah-be-sins (Smith), eleven sections of land of six hundred and forty acres each, to be located at or near the Grand Traverse of the Flint. Eleven names as such reserves, all Indian names, were passed over to Mr. Knaggs on a slip of paper in his tent.

A council was again called several days after the first one and fully attended by all the chiefs and warriors. This with some other points of difficulty had become quieted. The storm which at first threatened to overwhelm the best efforts of the Commissioner and the active agents had passed over and in its place a calm and open discussion ensued of the terms and basis upon which a just and honorable treaty should be and at length was concluded. There was but one more general council held, which was mainly formal, for the purpose of having affixed to the engrossed copy of the treaty the signatures of General Cass and the witnesses, and the totem of the chiefs and head men of the Chippewas and Ottawas.

A removal of the Chippewas west of the Mississippi, at least west of Lake Michigan, was one of the purposes sought to be gained by our Government at the treaty, in addition to the cession of the valuable body of land lying upon the Saginaw and its affluents. In the instructions from the War Department to the Commissioner this purpose is set out among others, but it was discovered by the General soon after his arrival at the council that it was impossible to carry out that part of his instructions which related to the removal of the Indians without hazarding the consummation of a treaty upon any terms. This country had been so long occupied by their people and was so well adapted to their hunter state, in the remarkable abundance of fish in its rivers, lakes and bays and in the game yet left to them and not very materially diminished in the forest, that they were not inclined to listen to any proposition of removal.

The exterior of the territory ceded at this treaty was as follows: "Beginning at a point on the present Indian boundary line which runs due north from the mouth of the Great Auglaize, six miles south of the place where the Base Line (so called) intersects the same'' (in the northeastern part of what is now Jackson County); ''thence west sixty miles'' (to a point in Kalamazoo County); ''thence in a direct line to the head of Thunder Bay River; thence down the same, following the course thereof, to the mouth; thence northeast to the boundary line between the United States and the British Province of Upper Canada; thence with the same to the line established by the Treaty of Detroit, of 1807; thence with the said line to the place of beginning.''

An amusing incident occurred at the cost of the treaty. Although hardly rising to the dignity of history, it is so illustrative of the state of things upon the treaty ground that it may be worth preservation. The execution of the treaty was consummated about the middle of the afternoon of the last day. The silver which was to be paid to the Indians upon its completion was counted out upon the table in front of the Commissioner for distribution. The Saginaw chiefs and head men, being largely indebted to Mr. Louis Campau for goods before furnished, had put themselves under a promise to him that he should receive at least fifteen hundred dollars of the amount in satisfaction of his just claims. The Commissioner informed the Indians that all of the money was theirs, and that if it were their will that Mr. Campau's debt should be first paid to him, to so signify and it should be done. Three other traders were present with goods for sale and were by no means pleased to see so large a proportion of the money thus appropriated. Smith was one of the three traders. He urged the turbulent and besotted Kish-kaw-ko and his brothers to object. They addressed the Commissioner: ''We are your children;

we want our money in our hands.'' In accordance with this wish, the Commissioner directed the money to be paid to them, and Mr. Campau received none of his pay from that fund. To use Mr. Campau's language: ''I jumped from the platform and struck Smith two heavy blows in the face; he was smart as steel, and I was not slow; but Louis Beaufait, Conner, and Barney Campau got between us and stopped the fight. So I lost my money and they cheated me out of a good fight besides. But,'' continued Mr. Campau, ''I had my satisfaction that night. Five barrels of whiskey were opened by the United States Quarter Master for the Indians. I ordered ten of mine to be opened, and two men to stand with dippers at the open barrels. The Indians drank to fearful excess. At ten o'clock the General sent Robert Forsyth to me, to say: 'The Indians are getting dangerous; General Cass says, stop the liquor.' I sent word back to him, 'General, you commenced it.' A guard was detailed to surround my door. Soon after some Indians from the Bay were coming to my store, and the guard tried to keep them out with the bayonet. In the scuffle one of the Indians was stabbed in the thigh. The war-whoop was given and in fifteen minutes the building containing my store and the General's headquarters were surrounded by excited Indians with tomahawks in their hands. They came from all points. Cass came to the door of his lodgings, looking very grotesque, with a red bandana handkerchief tied about his head, exclaiming, 'Louis! Louis! stop the liquor; we shall all be killed. I say stop the liquor, Louis.' I said to him, 'General, you commenced it; you let Smith plunder me and rob me, but I will stand between you and all harm.' He called out to me again, 'Louis! Louis! send those Indians to their wigwams.' I said, 'Yes, General, but you commenced it.' " Mr. Campau said in closing, "I lost my money, I lost my fight; I lost my liquor; but I got good satisfaction."

Mr. Avery's narrative was gathered from eye-witnesses and participants in the treaty, and has a historical value, but while he tells us of the drunkenness of the Indians, he fails to note that some of the whites present engaged in a beastly debauch the details of which are unprintable.

The negotiations had continued for about ten days or more, during which time three formal councils had been held, the first being preparatory. At the second the principal discussions were held and Campau related that there was much angry feeling on the part of the Indians, that they threatened General Cass and the other white negotiators; the Government had proposed in substance that the Indians entirely abandon Michigan and retire west of the Mississippi and it was only by receding from these demands that Cass was able to secure any treaty at all.

Campau stated that at the last Council, Cass sat in the northeast corner of the Council House, and that the Indians were ranged before him; after the tribal reservations were made, the private reservations were specified for the half-breeds, including three Rileys and a Mrs. Coutant, the half-Chippewa wife of a Frenchman present, and about a dozen others who each received a section of land aggregating in the whole ten thousand acres or less, while the purely tribal reservations aggregated a little over 102,000 acres and a small island in Saginaw Bay.

The land ceded amounted to about six million acres, and included the territory within the following boundaries: beginning at a point northeast of Alpena a little north of where the line between Townships 31 and 32 touches Lake Huron; thence southwest to the mouth of Thunder Bay River; thence following that stream to its headwaters near where the line between Ranges 1 and 2 cross it; thence southwest to a point marked by the northeast corner of the township that contains Kalamazoo; thence east to the Meridian Line; thence north to the southwest corner of Township 7, Range 1 east; thence northeast to White Rock on Lake Huron.

THE TREATY

ART. 1. The Chippewa nation of Indians, in consideration of the stipulations herein made on the part of the United States, do hereby forever cede to the United States the land comprehended within the following lines and boundaries: Beginning at a point in the present Indian boundary line, which runs due north from the mouth of the great Anglaize river, six miles south of the place where the base line, so-called, intersects the same; thence, west, sixty miles; thence, in a direct line, to the head of Thunder Bay river; thence, down the same, following the course thereof, to the mouth; thence, northwest, to the boundary line between the United States and the British Province of Upper Canada; thence, with the same, to the line established by the treaty of Detroit, in the year one thousand eight hundred and seven; thence with the said line to the place of beginning.

ART. 2. From the cession aforesaid the following tracts of land shall be reserved, for the use of the Chippewa nation of Indians:

One tract, of eight thousand acres, on the east side of the River Au Sable near where the Indians now live.

One tract, two thousand acres, on the river Mesagwisk.

One tract, of six thousand acres, on the north side of the river Kawkawling, at the Indian village.

One tract, of five thousand seven hundred and sixty acres, upon the Flint river, to include Reaum's village, and a place called Kishkawbawee.

One tract, of eight thousand acres, on the head of the River

Huron, which empties into the Saginaw river, at the village of Otusson.

One island in the Saginaw Bay.

One tract, of two thousand acres, where Nabobask formerly lived.

One tract, of one thousand acres, near the island in the Saginaw river.

One tract, of two thousand acres, at the mouth of Point Au Gres river.

One tract, of one thousand acres, on the River Huron, at Menoequet's village.

One tract, of ten thousand acres, on the Shiawassee river, at a place called the Big Rock.

One tract, of thee thousand acres, on the Shiawassee river, at Ketchewaundaugenick.

One tract, of six thousand acres, at the Little Forks, on the Tetabawasink river.

One tract, of six thousand acres, at the Black Bird's town, on the Tetabawasink river.

One tract, of forty thousand acres, on the Saginaw river, to be hereafter located.

ART. 3. There shall be reserved for the use of each of the persons hereinafter mentioned and their heirs, which persons are all Indians by descent, the following tracts of land:

For the use of John Riley, the son of Menawcumegoqua, a Chippewa woman, six hundred and forty acres of land, beginning at the head of the first marsh above the mouth of the Saginaw river, on the east side thereof.

For the use of Peter Riley, the son of Menawcumegoqua, a Chippewa woman, six hundred and forty acres of land, beginning above and adjoining the apple-trees on the west side of the Saginaw river, and running up the same for quantity.

For the use of James Riley, the son of Menawcumegoqua, a Chippewa woman, six hundred and forty acres, beginning on the east side of the Saginaw river, nearly opposite to Campau's trading house, and running up the river for quantity.

For the use of Kawkawiskou, or the Crow, a Chippewa Chief, six hundred and forty acres of land, on the east side of the Saginaw river, at a place called Menitegow, and to include, in the said six hundred and forty acres, the island opposite to the said place.

For the use of Nowokeshik, Metawanene, Mokitchenoqua, Nondeshemau, Petabonaqua, Messawwakut, Checbalk, Kitchegeequa, Sagosoqua, Annoketoqua, and Tawcumegoqua, each, six hundred and forty acres of land, to be located at and near the grand traverse of the Flint river, in such manner as the President of the United States may direct.

For the use of the children of Bokowtonden, six hundred and forty acres, on the Kawkawling river.

ART. 4. In consideration of the cession aforesaid, the United States agree to pay to the Chippewa nation of Indians, annually, for ever, the sum of one thousand dollars in silver; and do hereby agree that all annuities due by any former treaty to the said tribe, shall be hereafter paid in silver.

ART. 5. The stipulation contained in the treaty of Greenville, relative to the right of the Indians to hunt upon the land ceded, while it continues the property of the United States, shall apply to this treaty; and the Indians shall, for the same term, enjoy the privileges of making sugar upon the same land, committing no unnecessary waste upon the trees.

ART. 6. The United States agree to pay to the Indians the value of any improvements which they may be obliged to abandon in consequence of the lines established by this treaty, and which improvements add real value to the land.

ART. 7. The United States reserve to the proper authority the right to make roads through any part of the land reserved by this treaty.

ART. 8. The United States engage to provide and support a blacksmith for the Indians, at Saginaw, so long as the President of the United States may think proper, and to furnish the Chippewa Indians with such farming utensils, and cattle, and to employ such persons to aid them in their agriculture, as the President may deem expedient.

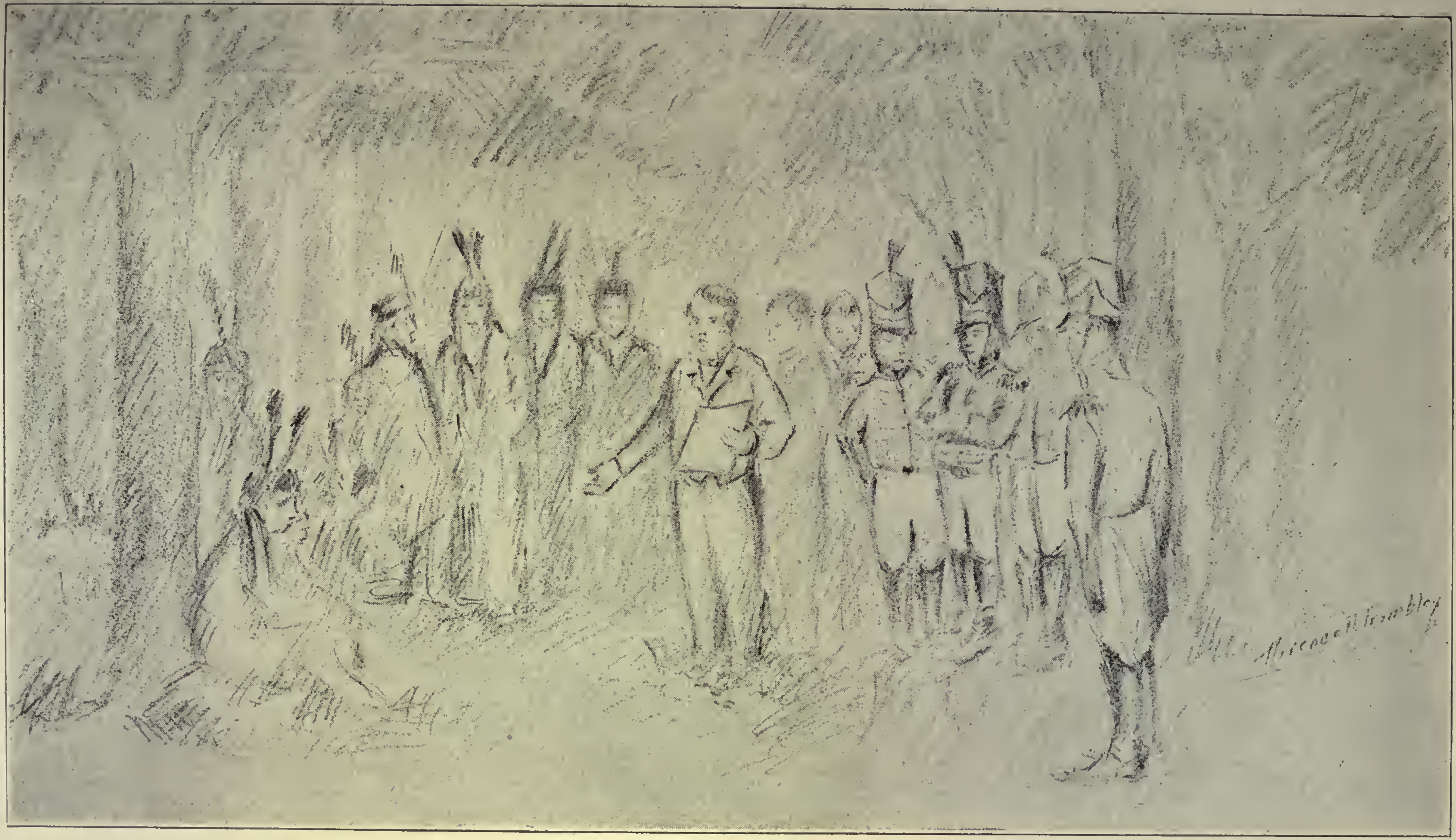
ART. 9. This treaty shall take effect and be obligatory on the contracting parties, so soon as the same shall be ratified by the President of United States, by and with the advice and consent of the Senate thereof.

In testimony whereof, the said Lewis Cass, Commissioner as aforesaid, and the Chiefs and Warriors of the Chippewa nation of Indians, have hereunto set their hands, at Saginaw, in the Territory of Michigan, this twenty-fourth day of September, in the year of our Lord one thousand eight hundred and nineteen.

LEWIS CASS.

After the contracting parties agreed, the following names were affixed to the document:

Pa-ken-o-sega,
Ke-ken-ut-chega,
Chimokemow,
Kenenutchegun,
Mocksonga,
Noukonwabe,
Shingwalk,
Shingwalk, Jr.,
Wawaubequak,
Pashkobwis,
Muskobenense,
Waubonoosa,
Wausaquanai,
Minequet,
Otauson,
Tussegua,
Mixabee,
Kitchewawashen,
Neebeenaquin,
Anueemaycown, beeme,
Onewequa,
Nayokeeman,
Peshquescum,
Muckcumcinau,
Kitcheenoting,
Waubeekeenew,
Pashkeekou,
Mayto,
Sheemaugua,
Kauguest,
Kitsheematush,
Aneuwayba,
Walkcaykeejugo,
Autonwaynabee,
Nawgonissee,
Owenisham,
Wauweeyatam,
Shawshauwenanbais,
Okemares, or Okemes,
Misheneanonquet,
Nimeke,
Manelingobwawaa,
Puckwash,
Waseneso,
Mantons,
Kennewobe,
Agangonabe,
Sigonak,
Kokoosh,
Pemaw,
Kawotoktame,
Sabo,
Kewageone,
Metewa,
Kawgeshequm,
Keyacum,
Atowagesek,
Okooyousinse,
Ondottowaugane,
Amickoneena,
Kitcheonundeeyo,
Saugassawway,
Okeemanpeenaysee,
Minggeeseetay,
Waubishcan,
Peaypaymanshee,
Ocanauck,
Ogeebuinse,
Paymeenoting,
Naynooautienishkoan,
Kaujagonaygee,
Mayneeseno,
Kakagouryan,
Meewayson,
Wepecumgegut,
Markkenwube,
Fonegawne,
Nemeteowwa,
Kitchmokooman,
Kishkaukou,
Peenaysee,
Ogemaunkeketo,
Reaume,
Nowkeshuc,
Mixmunitou,
Wassau,
Kenebe,
Moksauba,
Mutchwetau,
Nuwagon,
Okumanpinase,
Meckseonne,
Paupemiskobe,
Kagkakeshik,
Wauwassack,
Mawmawkens,
Mamawsecuta,
Penaysewaykesek,
Kewaytinam,
Sepewan,
Shashbeak,
Shaconk,
Mesnakrea,
Singgok,
Maytwayaushing,
Saguhosh,
Saybo,
Obwole,
Paymusawtum,
Endus,
Aushetayawnekusa,
Wawapenishik,
Omikou,
Leroy.



"THE TREATY"

From original drawing by Miss Florence Trombley.

WITNESSES AT SIGNING:

John L. Lieb, Secretary; D. G. Whitney, Assistant-Secretary; C. L. Cass, Capt. 3d Infantry; R. A. Forsyth, Jr., acting commissioner; Chester Root, Capt. U. S. Artillery; John Peacock, Lieut. 3d U. S. Infantry; G. Godfroy, sub-agent; W. Knaggs, sub-agent; William Tucker, Louis Beaufort, John Hurson, sworn Interpreters; James V. S. Riley, B. Campau, John Hill, Army Contractors; J. Whipple, Henry I. Hunt, William Keith, A. E. Lacock, M. S. K.; Richard Symth, Louis Dequindre, B. Head, John Symth, Conrad Ten Eyck.

A careful reading of the above treaty shows much carelessness in its spelling of Indian names. In fact it is hard to recognize some of them; and it is more than probable that many of the presumed signers never assented to the document and it is still more likely that not a single Indian who signed realized what he was bartering away. For instance, Article 5 refers to the Treaty of Greenville, 1795, in regard to hunting privileges, which reads as follows: Article VII. "The said tribes of Indians, parties to this treaty, shall be at liberty to hunt within the territory and lands which they have now ceded to the United States, without hindrance or molestation, so long as they demean themselves peaceably, and offer no injury to the people of the United States." In addition to this in the Cass Treaty, they were to have the privilege of making maple sugar, as set forth. Showing the lack of good faith on the part of our authorities, there was a supplemental article to the above treaty which the Chippewas insisted on, and which General Cass submitted to President Monroe and he in turn to the Senate for ratification, which was simply cut out of the Treaty by the Senate, and the claimants received nothing. This supplemental article reads as follows:

SUPPLEMENTAL ARTICLE

The Chippewa Indians, being desirous to reward Dr. William Brown of Detroit, for the professional services which he has rendered to them for twenty years past, request that three sections of land be granted to him and his heirs in the tract of country hereby ceded.

The same request was urged at the treaty of Detroit, in the year 1807, at the treaty concluded at the foot of the Rapids of the Miami, in the year 1817, and at the treaty of St. Mary's in the year 1818, and is now renewed by them in the confident hope that the land herein granted will be confirmed to him.

The Chippewa Indians do also grant to Henry Conner and to James Conner, who were taken prisoners by them in early life, and lived with them many years, and to their heirs, twelve hundred and eighty acres of land.

The said Indians do also grant to Peter W. Knaggs, George Knaggs, and Jacques Godfroy, who have been adopted by them, and to their heirs, six hundred and forty acres of land each.

The said Indians further requested that twelve sections of land be sold in the same manner and upon the same terms as the lands of the United States are sold, and the proceeds appropriated, under the direction of the President of the United State for the purpose of making roads to and through their reservations.

The said Indians have also requested that the sum of $1,298.20 be paid to Conrad TenEyck as a compensation for property taken by them at Saginaw in the year 1812.

The Commissioner of the United States has admitted these grants and requests into this article, but, not being authorized to accede to them on the part of the United States, he reserves the same to the President of the United States, and to the Senate thereof for their decision. But it is hereby expressly understood and declared, that the ratification or rejection of this article, or any part thereof, is not to affect any other article of this treaty.

LEWIS CASS,
Attest: John L. Leib, Secretary.

A perusal of this supplemental article throws an interesting sidelight upon our dealings with the Indians. In it we see the gratitude of the red man to those who had befriended him, we see the liking for those with whom he has associated, and we also see how easy it has been for our Government to forget that first principle of honesty, namely, good faith.

Another matter of interest is the claim of Conrad Ten Eyck. He appears in the treaty as a witness, and it seems that he was in some manner plundered of his goods "at Saginaw, in 1812." This event has not found a place in the history of Saginaw, but is worth examining.

In this day a section of land around Saginaw represents a large sum of money, but when we reflect that in 1819 fifty cents per acre would have been a large price for it, the money values involved were small, and that when the Indians requested roads to their reservations it was along the lines of the "agriculture" proposed to them. But of course the white cared nothing for the Indian except to exploit him and obtain his hunting grounds in the easiest and quickest possible manner, so the action of the Senate in failing to ratify this supplemental article was to be expected.

A brief description of the several reservations and their final disposal, with a few notes on some of the more noted Indians mentioned in these pages, will be of interest, and did time and space permit, it would be worth while to follow these aborignes who ceded these most valuable tracts of land to us, down to the present day. Perhaps at some future period, we may be able to take up the thread here dropped and continue it to its present-day termination.

It will be noted that four of the principal reservations were in Saginaw County, while all but three of the large reservations were on the Saginaw River or its tributaries. In Volume 39, *Michigan Historical Collections,* the writer has endeavored to show that Saginaw County was the largest center of aboriginal population in the State, and later study has confirmed the view.

Viewed from all standpoints, this was the most important land cession of Michigan, for it was in the very heart of the Indian Country and covered nearly a third of the Lower Peninsula.

It appears that the reservation on the Au Sable was never of any particular importance. The lands were poor, and but few Indians lived upon or frequented it, but it was located upon a fine stream and was reserved more to command the highway of its waters than as a dwelling place. The Indian loved its crystal springs and delighted in its winding beauty which led to the pine plains where the deer numbered their thousands and the partridges were so numerous as to vex the hunter by their whirring flight when he was stalking the nobler game.

The reservation on the Mes-ag-wisk (Rifle River) contained a little over three sections, and was valued for the same reasons as that on the Au Sable. This also applies to the reserve of the same size at the mouth of the Au Gres River.

The Kaw-kaw-ling (Kakawlin) Reserve was at the mouth of the river of that name, and ran up the bay shore for two or three miles, and on the south joined the great reservation of forty thousand acres on the west side of the Saginaw River which extended up into what is now Saginaw County and covered large portions of the easterly Section 19 and of Sections 23 and 24 of Kochville, also Sections 20 and 21 of Zilwaukee. This reserve ran up the South Branch of the Kawkawlin for seven or eight miles and took in all the territory now covered by West Bay City.

Like the reserves before mentioned, it was strategic and commanded the navigation of the Saginaw River, and besides was excellent hunting and fishing ground. In this day it is difficult for us to realize the profusion of game and fish that inhabited river, lake and forest at that period, and as the total dependence of the Indian for food at certain seasons of the year was upon fish and game, we do not wonder at his insisting upon clinging to his hunting grounds.

On the east side of the Saginaw River there had lived a chief named Nab-o-bask, and here too, in Township 14 North, Range 5 East, and covering the land at the mouth of the river, Essexville and a portion of Bay City, two thousand acres were set aside in another reserve.

''One tract of one thousand acres, near the island in Saginaw River'' was directly opposite what is now called the ''Middle Ground'' at Bay City, which is really an island. This reserve covered what was later Portsmouth, now locally known as ''South Bay City.'' There was an Indian village here and it was a wonderful place for wild fowl and fish. These four last named reserves were practically all in Bay County.

We also find ''one island in Saginaw Bay.'' This is the island now called Stony Island but at the time of the treaty was known as ''Shaing-wau-ko-kaug.'' Tackabury's Atlas of 1873 calls it ''Ching-qua-ka.'' It is one of the three larger islands that lie west and south of Wild Fowl Bay and is about seven or eight miles long by five wide in the north, shaped something like an Indian stone axe of the notched variety. There are various legends and traditions connected with this place, and it was then as now a great resort for wild fowl and was reserved largely for that reason.

We now come to the reservations in Saginaw County.

We have noted in the treaty the three Riley Reserves. These half-breeds were the sons by a Chippewa mother of James V. S. Riley, a native of Schenectady, N. Y. He was present at the treaty and was one of the witnesses at the signing, and Louis Campau states that the sons, John and James were also present, that the latter was his clerk and so continued until he was killed. John Riley's reservation was within the corporate limits of Bay City on the East Side.

"For the use of Peter Riley..............beginning above and adjoining the apple trees on the west side of Saginaw River, and running up the same for quantity." At the time of the treaty there were standing in the extreme southerly part of what is now Zilwaukee Township a number of large old apple trees. It was noted by the earliest settlers that they were then forty or fifty years old or perhaps even more. Who planted them is not known, but they were landmarks and served to designate the north boundary of Peter Riley's reserve.

A glance at the map of the Township of Carrollton reveals a curious plat laid out parallel with the river, the northwestern portion of which is laid out in long, narrow lots, the entire plat lying at angles to the Government surveys. It is a little less than a mile up and down the river, but is over a mile northwest and southeast, thus giving the 640 acres called for in the treaty.

The present shipyard occupies a good portion of the river front of this reserve, which with that of James Riley was in later years sold to other parties and platted as now appears on the maps.

The "James Riley Reserve" was on the east side of the river, taking in what is now Hoyt and Rust Parks, "the Grove," and territory as far east as Sheridan Avenue.

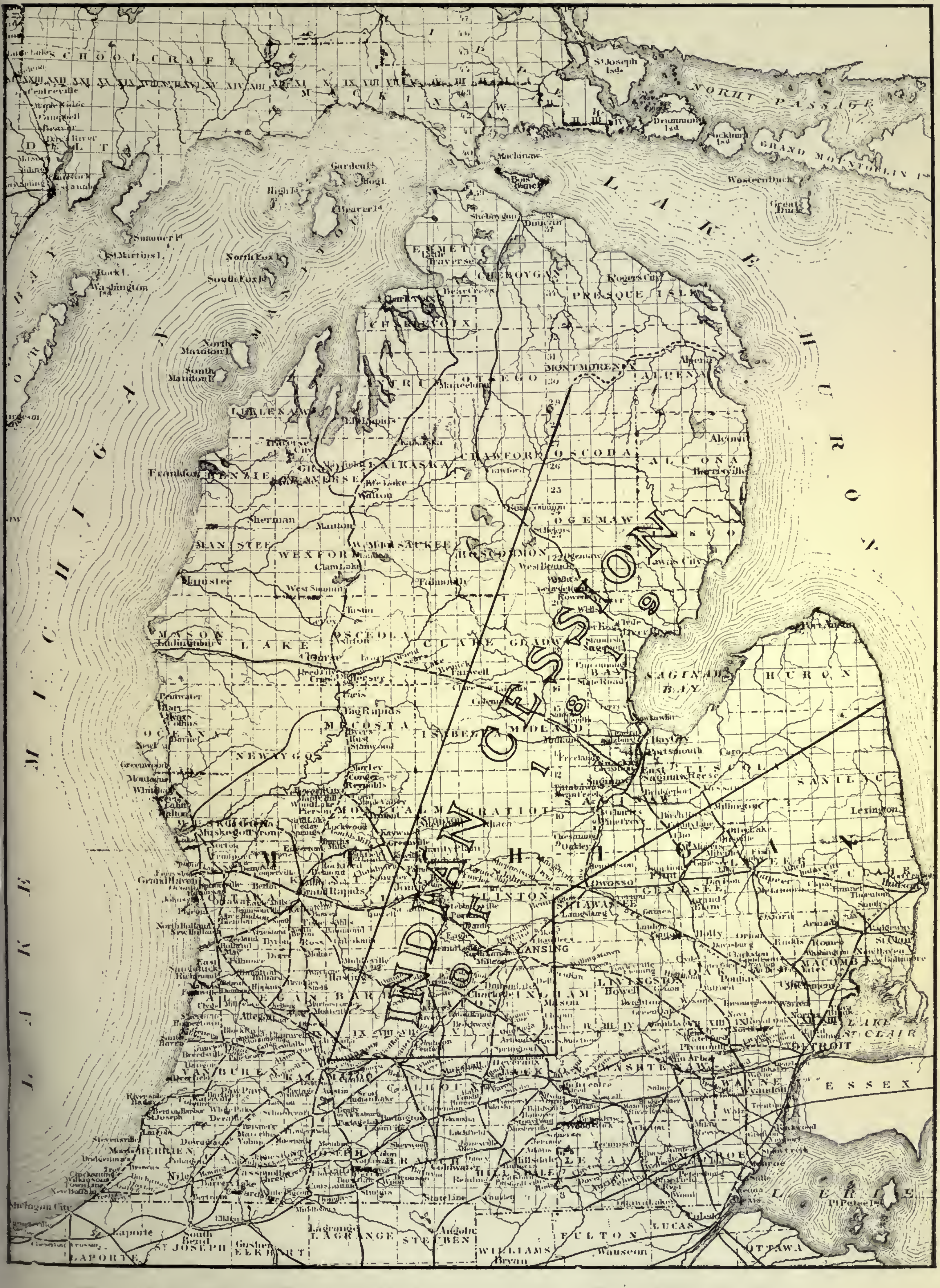
As an example of indifferent spelling of names by Cass's secretaries, that of Kish-kaw-ko (The Crow) was a fair specimen. In the treaty we see it "Kaw-kaw-is-kou." At Zilwaukee there was an Indian village, and on the opposite side of the river there was another. This place was called "Men-it-e-go," and here on the east side and including all of Crow Island was Kish-kaw-ko's reserve, now noted on the maps as "Crow Reserve." Campau says of this Indian, "The Crow was a good looking young fellow—looked like a half-breed; he had a little log house, a store house, and a hen house, and tried to imitate the whites as much as he could in cooking, etc. He had a tent which he made himself." Was he a half-breed? If so, it accounted somewhat for his drunkenness and reputed ugliness. His white blood was no particular benefit to him.

Still another sample of indifferent nomenclature, was exhibited in the Flint River reserve which reads: "One tract......................to include Reaum's village, ..." Reaum was a Frenchman of indifferent character; he had no "village." It should have read "Ne-ome's village," for he was the chief of the band at that point and was noted throughout the territory, but his name sounded like that of the Frenchman. This large reserve was in Taymouth Township and extended south into Genesee County. It lay on both sides of the river and included the Indian ford near the present Town Hall, and is now the home twenty or thirty of the descendants of those who then ceded their land. There is no finer location on the Flint River.

On the Cass River there were three reserves. Men-o-ket, a signer of the treaty (therein spelled Minequet), had a village that was located where Bridgeport stands, on the "Great Bend of the Cass," then called the Huron River. He reserved one thousand acres, and adjoining this on the east was another reserve of six hundred and forty acres. At the Great Bend the Indian trail from Saginaw first struck the Cass, and here too about a half-mile south of the present highway bridge was the Indian ford on the trail to Detroit. Another strategic point we may note.

On the north side of the Cass, and beginning half a mile east of what was once Cook's Grove was the second largest reserve in Saginaw County, at the Village of Otusson, who appears as a signer, with his name spelled "O-tau-son." Archaeological investigations show that aboriginal remains are much more numerous on the south side of the river than on the north, but the fine location, covering as it did the site of Frankenmuth and the high lands along the stream, gave it a value in Indian eyes, especially as here, at at least two different points, were quite extensive burial grounds, and the primitive man clung to the graves of his fathers with even more veneration than his successors.

The largest reserve in the county was that designated "One tract of ten thousand acres on the Shiawassee River, at a place called Big Rock." This "big rock" was a huge limestone boulder which lay in the river just below the present dam at Chesaning, which name, in the Chippewa language, is "Big Rock." This boulder was blasted and broken up by the early settlers, and burnt for lime; it gave the name to the site and village. The "Chesaning Rock" now shown to sightseers lies in a field in the eastern part of the place and about three-quarters of a mile from the river, and is of volcanic origin, being the familiar "greenstone" of the Lake Superior country.



MAP OF LOWER MICHIGAN, SHOWING LAND CESSION OF 1819

It is a curiosity in this part of the country on account of its great size, and is well worthy of a visit.

There also appears in the treaty reserve of three thousand acres at Ketch-e-waun-dau-ge-nink in the Shiawassee River, but there was never any land set aside for this as far as the records show. It appears that a village (Indian) of that name was located at the intersections of the lines between Townships 5 and 6 and Range N. 3 and 4, in Shiawassee County, and it is quite possible that further investigation would show that this reserve was actually laid out.

We find a reserve of six thousand acres "at the Black Bird's town, on the Tetabawasink River," another fine example of carelessness on the part of the secretaries. This was located on the west side of the Tittabawassee River, mostly in Tittabawassee Township, but with a corner in Thomas Township and another in Midland County. This tract was opposite Freeland, and ran up and down the river about six miles or more, and was about two miles in its greatest depth. It was Red Bird's Reserve, instead of Black Bird's, and the former appears as a signer of the treaty as "Mus-ko-be-nense," and was later known to the settlers as "Mis-ko," or "Old Miz-ko."

Another tract of six thousand acres was located "at the Little Forks of the Tetabawasink River." This was at Midland on the south side of the river where the traders had located their stores, and where the Chippewa and Pine enter the Tittabawassee and of course commanded the navigation of those streams. In this vicinity were excellent hunting grounds and a number of Indian mounds are of interest to the archaeologist.

We also note eleven reservations of six hundred and forty acres each to as many half-breeds "at and near the grand traverse (ford) of the Flint River," (now Flint). Also another reserve of the same size "for the use of the children of Bokowtonden...........on the Kawkawling River."

These mongrel children of white fathers were well provided for, receiving fifteen or more reserves of a section each, while the real Indians received an average of perhaps twenty-five acres each. So much for the justice of the white man.

Eighteen years later Schoolcraft, acting as Commissioner for the Government, negotiated a treaty with the Chippewas at Detroit, in which they ceded all these lands (tribal) to the United States for an absolutely worthelss consideration. This gross injustice was in part at least ameliorated by the Treaty of 1855 at Detroit, an official copy of which is in the possession of the writer, but it is signed by only twenty-two Indians. They were disappearing "like the melting snow on the hills."

It may be unprofitable to dwell too much·upon the wrongs of the past except as we may profit by the errors of those who have gone before us, but it is hoped that in our dealings with this remarkable race in the future, not merely our abstract governmental dealings with bodies of them, but in our individual dealings with individual Indians we will be guided by a sense of justice quickened by a realization of past outrages and wrongs upon them. There are still a hundred and twenty Indians in Saginaw County.

It would seem that destiny had marked this country for the white man. Be that as it may, we have done well in celebrating the Treaty of 1819. We have not celebrated the wrongs of our fathers. All that we obtained, could have been had without injustice, and let us now thank The Master of Life, than in the last five years our sense of right and justice has been so stirred, that our sons sprang to arms in millions to uphold the weak and helpless, and to banish brutality and savagery. And our tens of thousands have not died in vain.

BIBLIOGRAPHY

Indian Land Concessions of The United States, by Charles C. Royce, Washington, 1899.

American State Papers, Indian Affairs, Vols. 1 and 2, Washington, 1834.

American State Papers, War Department, Vols. 1-2, Washington.

Indian Affairs, Laws and Treaties, Vol. 2, Washington, 1903.

Thomas and Galatian's *Pioneer Directory,* East Saginaw, 1866.

Michigan Historical Collections, Vol. 26. (Ind. Cession 1819), Lansing, 1896.

Michigan Historical Collections, Vol. 7 (Treaty of Saginaw), Lansing, 1886.

Memorials of A Half Century, by Bela Hubbard, New York, 1887.

Fox's *History of Saginaw,* East Saginaw, 1858.

Chapman's *History of Saginaw County,* Chicago, 1887.

James Cooke Mills' *History of Saginaw County,* Saginaw, 1918.

Michigan Historical Collections, Vol. 39, (Saginaw County as a Center of Indian Population), Lansing, 1915.

Tackabury's *Atlas of Michigan,* 1873, Detroit, 1873.

Life and times of Lewis Cass, by W. L. G. Smith, 1861.

Beer's *Atlas of Saginaw County,* New York, 1877.

Atlas of Saginaw County, Saginaw, 1896.

Pettibone's *Map of Saginaw and Tuscola Counties,* Bridgeport Center, 1860.

Indian Population of the United States, 1910, Washington, 1915.

Topographic Maps of the U. S. Geological Survey, Chesaning, St. Charles, Saginaw and Bay City Sheets, Washington, various years.

Articles in *Courier-Herald,* by Fred Dustin, Feb. 20, 1910; Feb. 19, 1911; Sept. 5, 1911; Oct. 20, 1912; March 30, 1913; Feb. 15, 1914.

See also article in *News-Courier* of March 24, 1919, "Treaties of Pioneers to Air in Court." (By N-C, reporter.)

Other volumes have been consulted incidentally but they are not of importance enough to list, while some of the material is from the notes of the writer, taken in conversation with such men as Norman Miller, John P. McGregor, John W. Richardson, Mrs. Mary Ide and other pioneers who have made The Great Adventure, and of a few others who are still with us.

THE UNITED STATES BOYS' WORKING RESERVE: BOY SOLDIERS OF THE SOIL

By L. B. W.

Detroit

WHEN the United States entered the war the Department of Labor organized a department in the National Employment Service known as the United States Boys' Reserve. This was done at the suggestion of Mr. William E. Hall who foresaw the shortage of farm labor which would result in the call to arms and to the war industries of all the able-bodied young men of the Nation.

Mr. Hall was placed at the head of this important department as Federal Director and it was due to his untiring efforts and keen foresight that the United States Boys' Working Reserve came to be recognized as one of the factors in the winning of the war.

In every State in the Union there was a United States Boys' Working Reserve organized, with a Federal State Director, Associate State Director, Director of Welfare, Director of Publicity and Director of Library Cooperation.

July 1, 1917, at the request of the Department of Labor and National Council of Defense, Charles A. Parcells of Detroit, formerly assistant to the Dean and Registrar of Yale College, was appointed as Federal State Director of the United States Boys' Working Reserve for Michigan. From then until April of the following year Mr. Parcells spent his entire time traveling around the State organizing county auxilliaries and recommending to Governor Albert E. Sleeper those whom he thought to be the proper persons for County Directors and Enrolling officers. Enrolling officers were appointed in all of the leading high schools in the State.

The Nation and Michigan are greatly in debt to the county agricultural agents, county and city superintendents of schools, Y. M. C. A. secretaries, principals of schools, teachers and hundreds of farmers and business men as well as some ministers and priests for the patriotic service rendered the United States Boys' Working Reserve.

The first big meeting held to honor the Boy Soldiers of the Soil was held at Grand Rapids September 18, 1917, when approximately 200 boys who had worked on the farms of western Michigan that summer were tendered a banquet by the public spirited citizens of Grand Rapids as a tribute to them for their efficient service rendered in producing more food instead of playing through their vacation. This work at Grand Rapids was started by Mr. A. P. Johnson and friends of his before there was a United States Boys' Working Reserve formed in Michigan, but at this meeting they became a part of the State organization. Telegrams of congratulations were received from Hon. William B. Wilson, Secretary of Labor, and Governor Albert E. Sleeper; but the climax of the evening came when Federal State Director Parcells told them that by their splendid work they were eligible to membership in the United States Boys' Working Reserve, and each boy took this oath of allegiance:

> "I DO SOLEMNLY SWEAR THAT I WILL SUPPORT AND DEFEND THE CONSTITUTION OF THE UNITED STATES AGAINST ALL ENEMIES, FOREIGN AND DOMESTIC; THAT I WILL KEEP TRUE FAITH AND ALLEGIANCE TO THE SAME; THAT I TAKE, THIS OBLIGATION FREELY, WITHOUT ANY MENTAL RESERVATION OR PURPOSE OF EVASION; AND I WILL FAITHFULLY DISCHARGE THE DUTIES WHICH I AM ABOUT TO ASSUME."

By proclamation of Governor Sleeper the week of March 18 to March 23 inclusive of 1918 was made enrolling week and thousands of boys responded; in fact by May 1, 9,000 boys were enrolled and at least 8,000 of these spent their summer vaction working on farms. It is probable that 40% of these boys were farmers' boys and would have worked on their fathers' farms if there had been no Boys' Working Reserve; but the other 60% can be justly credited to the organization.

In no other phase of war work was there a finer quality of patriotism demonstrated than by these boys in this "back to the farm" movement to take the places of their older brothers who were fighting for world liberty "over there."

After the boys were placed on farms for the summer of 1918 Mr. Parcells went to Washington to resign as Federal State Director and get into the army, which he felt it was time to do, and also to arrange with Mr. Hall, the Federal Director, to get a successor. Mr. Hall told him, "Go back to Michigan and get your successor, and then come back to Washington and take charge of the whole organization."

Back to Michigan Mr. Parcells went and conferred with Governor Sleeper and they both went to the office of Horatio S. (Good Roads) Earle and told him he was the man. At first he declined, because he was so busy with Red Cross, Liberty Bond, Patriotic Fund and many other kinds of war work, and his regular business that he could not see how he could give the time. But Governor Sleeper reminded him that he, having been Vice President for years of the Detroit Newsboys' Association, knew the boy problems and that in his good roads work he had become acquainted with more farmers than any other man in Michigan, in short that he was the logical man for this work also. Even then Mr. Earle thought he could not take on the work. But when Governor Sleeper said that if he would not say that he would accept the appointment he would leave the matter with him and his conscience, Mr. Earle said "Oh, if that is the way you are going to put it, I will accept if Mr. John L. Dexter, President of the Detroit Newsboys' Association will accept the appointment of Associate Director," which he did and the matter was settled.

So in August, 1918 Mr. Earle took hold of the work which Mr. Parcells had started and so efficiently carried on previously.

The records of the department show that 7,200 boys were officially placed on farms during the season, many of these being sent out late to help gather the fruit that would otherwise have rotted on the ground for lack of help. The boys did wonders for the sugar crop. Hundreds of acres would have been plowed in if the boys had not stepped in and offered their services when they did. Approximately $5,000,000 worth of beets were saved as a result of their being ready to answer to call. As a matter of fact the boys on the whole made a better showing on private farms than in camps, which is a pretty good indication of what value they were to food production. It is estimated that the Michigan Boys produced by their labor not less than $1,000,000 worth of food.

October 17, 1918 a mass meeting was held in the Detroit Armory and the rent of the armory was donated by the Michigan State Troops. At this meeting the honor badges were given out to the High School boys and the Catholic School boys of Detroit and Highland Park who had worked for six weeks or more on some farm during their vacation. These badges bear the Great Seal of the United States. Heretofore badges or medals with this seal on have been given only to those who served in the army or navy. The Liberty Band contributed a musical program and Mr. Earle was assisted by Dr. Chas. E. Chadsey, Superintendent of Detroit Schools; Mr. John L. Dexter, Associate Director; Hon. Ira W. Jayne of the Recreation Committee, Rev. Ames Maywood, D.D. and Mr. Edward G. Jenkins, Associate Federal Director.

Other meetings of this kind were held in the fall of 1918 by Mr. Earle in Grand Rapids, Ann Arbor, Jackson, Ypsilanti and Lansing. At Jackson Mr. Earle was assisted by Dr. E. E. Sparks, President of the Pennsylvania Agricultural College, and by Mr. W. W. McLain, Jackson County Superintendent of Schools, and also County Director of the Boys' Working Reserve.

Since the Armistice was signed the Boys' Working Reserve both nationally and in the several States has been in a precarious condition. Congress having made but a very small appropriation, it has left the Federal office without means of pushing the work. Under date of February 28, 1919 the Michigan War Preparedness Board ceased its support of the work in Michigan; but Mr. Earle carried it on at the request of the Federal office and has expended over $600 of his own money rather than disappoint the thousands of boys that had enrolled for farm work during the year 1919.

However by strenuous work on the part of Hon. Charles B. Scully and Mr. Earle the Legislature very kindly and wisely appropriated $10,000 to continue the work; but this money was not available until July 1, 1919 and is divided into $5,000 per year for two years.

March 19, 1919 the following bill was introduced by Senator Scully:

> Section 1. There is hereby appropriated for each of the fiscal years ending June thirty, nineteen hundred twenty, and June thirty, nineteen hundred twenty-one, out of any moneys in the general fund, not otherwise appropriated, the sum of five thousand dollars, or so much thereof as may be required. to be expended in the further organization, and for the carrying out of the plans of the United States Boys' Working Reserve; Provided however, That no portion of such fund shall be used for compensation or expenses of the members of such reserve or their employees.
>
> Section 2. The amounts herein provided shall be expended under the supervision and direction of the Governor, and he is authorized to avail himself of the facilities of the present existing organization in order to carry on effectively this work.

As a result of the close of the War in November, 1918 different methods had to be employed for continuing the work. Many county directors and enrolling officers who had given of their time so faithfully and tirelessly during the war felt they should be released from further service. In appealing to the boys the slogan "Feed Starving Europe" and "Make Yourselves Physically Fit" had to take the place of the former slogan "Help Win the War" and "Back Up the Fighters Over There." Much of the patriotic incentive was lacking which had been of such help during the war.

Early in the summer of 1919 Federal State Director Earle wrote a letter to each and every township supervisor and township clerk in Michigan asking for the names of reliable farmers who would be apt to need boy labor during the summer months. As a result of this about 4,000 farmers' names were secured and letters written them explaining the purpose of the United States Boys' Working Reserve and enclosing blanks for them to fill out specifying the number of boys they wanted, the work required, salary guaranteed, etc. The results were very gratifying indeed, and to the hundreds of farmers who sent in applications help was promptly sent. With the exception of a few applications which were too far north to send Detroit boys almost every application was filled. In cases where boys were enrolled from small towns they were placed on farms close by where possible.

Three methods were used for filling the applications: First, the farmers' names were referred to the local county directors and enrolling officers in that county who had boys enrolled for farm work. Second, the farmers' names were posted in postoffices all over Michigan explaining the need of labor and appealing to the boys of that locality who were not already employed. Third, Detroit school boys were sent direct, who had enrolled for this service during the school year, and those who could be secured through advertising in Detroit papers.

Too much cannot be said of the attitude of Michigan farmers, who have shown such splendid judgment and kindness in dealing with boys who were often totally unfamiliar with farm work.

The work of the United States Boys' Working Reserve has been recognized as one of the big factors in helping to win the war; and the faithfulness of the boys, who worked long hours at unfamiliar tasks, and the uncompensated services of hundreds of Reserve Officers should be a matter of great pride to all citizens of Michigan.

The total work of the office in Michigan up to the present time has cost the State only about $6,000,—or less than $1 per boy sent to the farm. The reason for this low expense can largely be credited to the Woman's Service League of Detroit who donated their services to the work. In one month 130 days' work was contributed by them and they worked diligently addressing envelopes, filling them with the necessary documents for county directors, enrolling officers, farmers and boys. Another reason for the small cost of operation is that all of the stationery was furnished by the National Government; also the department has the mail, telegraph and express government franking privilege.

The salaries of both Mr. Parcells and Mr. Earle were paid by the United States Government; but as it only amounts to $1 per year it will not bankrupt the country.

In some manner or form this work must continue, for it is worth a great deal to the future man to have the boy he knows is trained in practical agriculture, and no work in the world has a stronger tendency to develop a good human body than work on the farm. Many of the boys have caught the farm fever and intend to follow farming as their business in life. Many of them will go to the Agricultural College who would not have done so had it not been for one summer's experience in driving horses, milking cows, feeding pigs and poultry, helping plant and harvest grain, and really and truly associating with Nature and with God's noblemen—the farmers of Michigan.

RISE AND PROGRESS OF HOPE COLLEGE

BY DR. AME VENNEMA

HOLLAND

ONE of the oldest of the denominational institutions of learning in this State, and one that has been a factor in the development of the educational and religious life of an important part of the State, is Hope College, at Holland, Michigan. Because of its connection with a Church which, although the oldest in this country, has not been the most aggressive, and is not therefore everywhere known, namely the Reformed Church in America, Hope College is perhaps not so widely known even in Michigan as some of her sister colleges. I am glad therefore to have this opportunity to present this review of the rise and progress of the institution.*

I desire at the outset to acknowledge my indebtedness to the late Prof. John H. Kleinheksel, class of 1878, and to the Rev. G. De Jonge, class of 1882, for much of the information contained in this paper. The former prepared an article entitled "Historical Setting for the Semi-Centennial of Hope College" for the 1916 catalogue, and the latter an "Historical Sketch of Hope College" for the Jubilee Celebration.

HOLLAND COLONIZATION

On October 2, 1846, a party of pilgrims under the leadership of Rev. Albertus C. Van Raalte left the port of Rotterdam, Netherlands, in the sailing vessel Southerner, reaching New York November 17.

---

*A paper, read at the annual meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society at Lansing in June, 1916.

They were not mere adventurers or fortune hunters, but colonists. Said Rev. James Romeyn in 1847, in a report to the General Synod of the Reformed Church in America, commenting on the influx of population from Holland, "This movement will not lose on the score of its moral grandeur by comparison with any associated act of emigration in the history of our country."

The definite location of the new colony had not been determined, although there seemed to them to be much in favor of the State of Wisconsin. Michigan had not been considered. Westward they traveled. On December 16 the party reached Detroit. It was winter. Lake travel to Milwaukee was closed, and to their dismay the party was compelled to pass the winter in Detroit. Not so the leader. He at once proceeded to study the civil, religious and educational outlook of Michigan and the conditions pleased him. He looked for fertile, unoccupied territory, not too far from market and water transportation, and his attention was called to the western part of the State. After a personal inspection of this region in the heart of winter, Van Raalte came to the momentous decision to plant his colony on Black Lake in Ottawa County on the east shore of Lake Michigan. Other bands of pilgrims followed in rapid succession, locating new agricultural centers at varying distances from the Van Raalte colony. It is said that in August, 1848, the total number of colonists had reached four thousand.

ESTABLISHMENT OF AN ACADEMY AND UNION WITH THE REFORMED CHURCH

These pilgrim fathers of the west came to this country to stay and to identify themselves in every way with the

GRAVES HALL AND WINANTS CHAPEL

interests of the land of their adoption. In the words of their intrepid leader "Lest they sink into insignificance," they wanted a Christian school to prepare in a general way for high grade American citizenship and the intelligent development of Christian character, but more especially to serve the three-fold purpose of equipping competent teachers, training ministers of the gospel, and preparing missionaries for the foreign fields. The desire was to train their own leaders instead of importing them from the Netherlands.

In 1848 overtures were received from the Synod of the Reformed Church in America, the descendants of the Dutch of colonial times, which resulted after due consideration in a union of the Holland colony with that denomination. This union at once gave a new impetus to the educational spirit. Synod proposed the establishment of an institution of high order for classical and theological instruction. Dr. John Garretson, Secretary of the Board of Domestic Missions, after a personal visit, drew up a plan for such a school. Subscriptions were at once opened and the suggestion made "that five acres of land shall be procured, by gift or otherwise, to be located in the town of Holland for the use of an academy, and as soon as funds can be obtained suitable buildings shall be erected on said land."

Mr. Walter C. Taylor of Geneva, N. Y. was appointed first Principal and took charge of the new work in October, 1851. He converted the district school into a semi-parochial academy. Here he organized his first Latin class. To his first report to General Synod a statement was appended by Dr. Van Raalte containing this significant and prophetic sentence: "This is my anchor of hope for this people in the future." It was this notable sentence, as simple as it was felicitous, which gave the name Hope College to the institution and led to the selection of the Anchor as its official seal.

In April, 1853, it was pointed out by Dr. Van Raalte that the new institution would soon need better accommodations, that continued use of the district school was not justifiable, and that in the nature of the case a church school must have its own property and financial foundation. He offered to donate five acres of ground. To the founder of the college, therefore, the leader in all civic progress and the soul of the educational movement, belongs the added honor of giving to the new school a location and a home.

Up to 1857 the school remained without a building, but the accession of students from a distance made the need of a building a pressing one. Synod recommended Dr. Van Raalte to the liberality of the eastern churches. The moneys for a suitable building, aggregating $12,000, were chiefly collected by him in the East. The work of construction was personally directed by the second Principal, Rev. John Van Vleck, and the building now used exclusively as a dormitory for men is appropriately called Van Vleck Hall. Moneys were collected for the purchase of additional land, and the premises thus increased from five to sixteen acres, located in the heart of the city of Holland, constitute the present campus of Hope College, the natural beauty of which is probably not surpassed by that of any denominational college in the State.

THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE ACADEMY INTO A COLLEGE

In 1859 the Rev. Philip Phelps, Jr. of Hastings-on-Hudson, was appointed the third Principal of the Holland Academy. This man was destined to realize the hopes of the colony in raising the academy to the grade of a college, and further to complete the system of education by opening a theological seminary in connection with it. He had confidence in the venture upon which he was about to enter, and faith in God that He would crown his efforts with success,—a man of one idea and an efficient colaborer with Dr. Van Raalte. He effected a careful classification of the students,—a matter but partially accomplished before this,—and established more fixed courses of study, gradually eliminating advanced work so that the Academy might be a preparatory school and no more. But all this was to prepare for the realization of his great aim, namely, the development of a college.

With the opening of the school in 1862, ten of the thirteen graduates of the Academy for that year were enrolled as a Freshman class. Hope College had been begun. The official warrant for this step was the following action of the General Synod: "It is to be fondly hoped that the curriculum of the classroom in this institution will at no distant day be of such an elevated grade as to afford the advantages of a finished collegiate education and thus obviate the expensive necessity of entering other institutions for this purpose." Most of the students graduating from the Academy who desired to prosecute their studies were sent to Rutgers College at New Brunswick, N. J., the eastern college of the Reformed Church. A further warrant for the course pursued by Dr. Phelps was the compelling need of the West, and the desire of ten young men to be trained in the West for western work.

Indeed these men and those who entered the nascent college in the succeeding three years had much to do with the organization of Hope College. They created the demand and formed the four classes.

In 1864 the General Synod cordially endorsed the project of a denominational college in the West and recommended the Rev. Philip Phelps to the liberality of the churches in his effort to raise $85,000 for the institution. So successful was he in his work that at the Synod of 1865 he was able to report $40,000 subscribed. On May 14, 1866, the College was duly incorporated under the laws of the State of Michigan, and on July 12 of the same year Dr. Phelps was officially inaugurated the first President of the institution. Two days later the first commencement was held and eight graduates received the degree of Bachelor of Arts.

THEOLOGICAL INSTRUCTION BEGUN

The College was now an accomplished fact, but the whole object had not as yet been attained. With an eye to the future, the articles of incorporation provided for a theological department, and the young men who were about to graduate from the College had overtured the General Synod of 1866 for permission to continue their further preparation for the ministry in the West. Synod granted the request tentatively and the pioneer class of of the College became the pioneer class of the Seminary. Temporarily the Council was permitted to make the necessary arrangements on condition that no extra expense should be incurred. The following year Prof. C. E. Crispell of the College was elected Synod's Professor of Polemic and Didactic Theology, and the ministerial members of the College faculty became lectors in the Theological Department.

FINANCIAL DIFFICULTIES ENCOUNTERED

A great work had been accomplished, but a greater task still lay before the authorties. For lack of funds the necessary number of instructors could not be obtained, and the members of the faculty were all overburdened with work. Each had his own department, but was in charge of many other subjects. Thus Prof. T. R. Beck was instructor in Latin and Greek Literature, also in charge of Evidences of Christianity, and lector in Biblical Criticism, and in Hebrew and Greek in the Theological Department. Dr. Charles Scott was Professor in Natural History and Chemistry, in charge of History in the College, and lector in Sacred History, Church History and Church Government in the School of Theology. Prof. C. E. Crispell had the chair in Mathematics, Natural Philosophy and Astronomy. He was moreover, Professor of Didactic and Polemic Theology and, that his time might be fully occupied, he was in charge of Practical Theology also. President Phelps taught as occasion required, which means that he was in charge of everything not otherwise provided for. From time to time men were added to the faculty as assistant professors, the local ministers, too, rendered important service, and in the Preparatory Department much of the work was done by student teachers.

Neither did the work of collecting endowment moneys continue as encouragingly as it begun. For several years the institution presented the sad spectacle of a family living beyond its means, the result being an ever increasing indebtedness which threatened the very life of the institution. In 1872,— the quarter-centennial of the colony, an Ebenezer endowment fund of $15,000 was raised, but the additional income could not save the day. The crisis came in 1877 when the debt had increased to $29,000 and the Theological Department was suspended.

REORGANIZATION OF THE COLLEGE

In 1878 the General Synod ordered the reorganization of the College. A committee was appointed and authorized to accept the resignation of the President and faculty, and arrange with the Council for the settlement of the debt and the continuation of the work. From this time the official connection of President Phelps with the institution was severed, but his memory will always be held in loving esteem. He did pioneer work, his fidelity and self-sacrifice were extraordinary, and he left his permanent impress upon the life of the institution.

In the reorganization, the Rev. Giles H. Mandeville, D.D. of New York, became Provisional President, in charge of the finances, while Prof. Charles Scott became Vice-President in charge of the administration. Four of the former Professors were reappointed and two new men added to the faculty.

The crisis through which the College had passed resulted in good. Student teaching was abolished as a policy, coeducation was adopted, and a more conservative plan of financing was pursued.

Dr. Mandeville was succeeded by Dr. Scott in 1880 as Provisional President, but continued financial agent until the task of liquidating the debt was completed in 1882.

The Western Theological Seminary was reestablished in 1884 upon a separate foundation.

Rev. Charles Scott, D.D. was elected as second Constitutional President in 1885 and continued in office until his resignation in 1893, when failing health compelled him to relinquish the work to which he had dedicated his life.

At the time of the reorganization, the administration really passed into his hands, and while continuing his work as a professor, it became his duty to care for a growing institution whose student body grew from 78 to 203, but whose annual income never reached $12,000 in all these years. Meanwhile new conditions demanded an increase in the number of courses and of teachers and in the amount of salaries as well. The day of small things was passing, but the day of larger means had not yet arrived.

A PERIOD OF RAPID DEVELOPMENT

Prof. Gerrit J. Kollen, LL.D., a graduate of the College of the class of 1868, and connected with the institution as a professor since 1871, at one time its financial agent, was elected the third President in 1893, and immediately entered upon the duties of his office. It became his privilege to realize many of the hopes and expectations of those who had gone before. He brought to his task a commanding personality, an intimate acquaintance with the character, aims and needs of the institution, a rich and varied experience along financial lines, and an enthusiasm and optimism that refused to be overcome by obstacles.

More and better buildings were needed with suitable recitation rooms and laboratories. The teaching force must be enlarged so that the number of courses might be increased. Though a literary institution offering a liberal education, its Christian character must be emphasized and appear in its curriculum. Accordingly, a chair of Bible was established in 1895. But fundamental to all this was the increase of resources. With the money secured, all the rest could be obtained.

Through the instrumentality of Prof. Kollen, funds were secured for the erection of Graves Library and Winants Chapel, and the building was dedicated the day before the inauguration of the new President in commencement week of 1894. The next building to be reared was Van Raalte Memorial Hall, a fitting tribute to the great leader of the immigration. This building, so serviceable in all its appointments, marked great advance in the physical equipment of the institution. Three years later, in 1906, Carnegie Gymnasium replaced the building that student hands had erected in old Academy days, and the following year Elizabeth Voorhees Girls' Residence was added to the attractive and imposing campus group. To this period belongs the equipment of the chemical, physical and biological laboratories, and also the erection of the Mary L. Ackerman Hoyt Observatory.

When Dr. Kollen began his labors as President there was a faculty of nine and at the time of his resignation in 1911 it was composed of twenty-one members. The number of students increased from 203 to 357. Meanwhile the annual expenditures increased from $11,600 to $38,200, and the Permanent Funds from $113,000 to nearly $400,000. After forty years of continuous service, eighteen as President, years of incessant toil, but also of large success, Dr. Kollen felt constrained to resign his office.

In the spring of 1911 Council elected the Rev. A. Vennema, D.D., of the class of 1879, the fourth President of the institution. He entered upon his work with the opening of the college year in September. June, 1916, which marked the completion of the fiftieth year since the incorporation of the College, also rounded out the fifth year of President Vennema's administration. The

CARNEGIE GYMNASIUM

enrollment of students, not including the Seminary, then numbered 424, of whom 46 were seniors,—the largest enrollment and the largest graduating class in the history of the school. Of the entire number of alumni for the half-century, more than one-fourth received their diplomas during the last half-decade. The Treasurer's report showed the debt of the institution reduced by several thousand dollars, while the endowment funds were increased to $516,000.

It is with pride that the Reformed Church in America points to its College as having sent into the ministry over sixty-three per cent of its male alumni—a record held perhaps by no other similar institution in the land. Of all the graduates, male and female, fifty-two have gone to foreign mission fields as preachers, teachers, or doctors, several of whom have gained international reputation as missionaries, diplomats and statesmen; two hundred and five have entered the teaching profession, employed in theological seminaries, State universities, colleges, academies and high schools, while the remainder are filling places of usefulness in other spheres. Withal, Hope College has been from the beginning, in the highest sense of that term, a strong Americanizing agency among the Holland colonists in different States of the Union.

Nothing redounds more to the credit of our institution or reflects higher honor upon her than the fact that her influence has availed in some measure to rouse the latent talents, or multiply the native gifts, or inspire the lofty ideals that have made the lives of her sons and daughters more productive in the fields of good into which they have entered. These alumni and alumnae are her joy and crown, and to know that wherever under God's leading they have gone to the better world they rise to call her blessed, heartens her to enter hopefully the ever widening fields of opportunity that invite and challenge.

Since the above was penned, the following data have been received on request, from the College under date of Sept. 22, 1919: The jubilee Endowment fund was completed in 1916. In 1918 came President Vennema's resignation and Edward D. Dimnent, Litt. D., L.H.D., LL.D., Professor of Greek in the College, was elected President June 18. The S. A. T. C. was established in 1918, exclusive of which over 100 students of Hope College were in the service; there were three casualties and two deaths. In the year 1919 the enrollment of the College was increased by about one-third.

INFLUENCE OF THE FRENCH INHABITANTS OF DETROIT UPON ITS EARLY POLITICAL LIFE

BY LEIGH G. COOPER
DETROIT

IN analyzing this subject many questions at once arise and press for solution during every stage of the inquiry; and perforce many remain unanswered.

Were the French citizens of Detroit in any sense a unit having interests or ideals of governmental scope or policy differing from their more distinctly American neighbors?

Did their compatriots holding political office stand for these ideals or policies?

Under our previous question might come a closely related one, the attitude of the French inhabitants toward public activities and participation in them apart from any peculiar class interest they might feel. An examination of their social ideals and economic situation would seem to have a direct bearing upon such facts as might be found.

Was the modern practice of placing one or two Frenchmen on party tickets in order to win the French vote followed by political parties? If we account for French officials on this ground, or if *a priori* we believe that the Frenchman differed not at all from his neighbor in opinion as to what should be undertaken by the community in the way of sidewalks, sewers, street openings, pavements, payments, poor relief, Sunday observance, liquor traffic, sale of town lots, price of bread, etc., the task is not a difficult one.

I am undertaking this more simple one by making a study of lists of officials for the period 1802-1852, attempting to determine the proportion of French officials to others and their distribution over the period and in conclusion bringing facts concerning the population in each decade to bear in interpreting results.

The period naturally divides itself into two parts, with the year 1836 as the division point, because the westward trend of population towards Michigan seems to have largely increased about that time. For convenience in presentation I have chosen to divide the half century into four periods, including the years 1802-1805, 1805-1824, 1824-1836, and 1836-1852.

The town of Detroit was chartered Jan. 18, 1802 by the Legislative Assembly of the Territory of the United States Northwest of the River Ohio. A Board of five Trustees was created and vested with control of certain local matters. A Secretary, an Assessor, a Collector, and a Town Marshal were also to be elected. A property or householder qualification was necessary for those who wished to vote.

Seventeen men served as trustees under the charter of 1802. Of this number four are undoubtedly French and further search might reveal that two other names were of French origin. Of the six who were in office during the first fifteen months three and possibly four were French. In 1803-1804 one name may prove to be French. In 1804-1805 we find one Frenchman on the board, but of the men who served from May to June, 1805, I could detect by inspection no French name.

During this period then the French citizens did take part in the political activities of the town, but the French members were in a decided minority. At this time the population of the town would hardly reach a thousand

and the powers of the city fathers were in most particulars such as were accorded them in a town of that size.

Town organization disappeared with the town in the great fire of June 11, 1805. The Judges of the Territory of Michigan, newly organized, appeared the day following and ignored the existing governing Board. However a slight concession to popular demands was made in rechartering the town in 1806. The charter is a very curious document reserving all power to the Governor and Judges while seemingly conferring extensive powers. One election took place under this instrument and of the six men composing the bicameral council one and possibly two were of French origin. From 1807 the Governor and Judges remained in control until 1815, barring the period of British occupation.

A new charter was granted in 1815 and municipal government operated under it with some modifications until 1824. The governing body was again a Board of five Trustees, and a property or householder qualification was necessary to the exercise of the elective franchise.

Of the thirty men who held the positions of Trustees four and possibly six were of French lineage. The names of but two of the first Board are known. There was usually one French member each year, occasionally two, though during one year none. Of the four, one man served three terms and three served two terms each.

Under the charter of 1824 municipal organization changed somewhat. In the beginning there was a Board of five Aldermen selected at large and a Mayor. The powers of the council had increased as well.

Fifty-one men held positions as City Fathers during the years 1824-1836. Of this number eleven at least were

French, though probably that number is too small by two or three. I am in doubt concerning eleven names. During most of these twelve years one Alderman bearing a French name appears in the list of members. During two years there were undoubtedly two, with a possibility of two during two other years. In one year we find no French member. In 1829 the number of Aldermen were increased to seven.

In the fourth period 1836-1852, ninety-nine men ranked as members of the City or Common Council. Of this number I am sure of but seven names as of French origin. During the years '46 to '52 I find only one name that might be French.

To summarize 4 or 6 out of 17 during the first period.
4 or 6 out of 30 during the second period.
11 or 14 out of 51 during the third period.
7 or 10 out of 99 during the fourth period.

The data for the population of Detroit and the electors exercising the franchise give some light. In 1776 Lt. Gov. Hamilton says: ''In 1776 the number of white settlers at Detroit is reported at 1,500. This includes the north side of the river for thirteen miles and the south bank for a distance of nine miles.''

In 1796 we are told that two-thirds of the inhabitants are French and that the town contains about 300 houses.

The population of the entire Territory in 1810 was 4,762. In 1820 Detroit had a white population of 1,355 while the Territory had a total of 8,896. Detroit previous to 1810 could hardly have had more than 1,000 people within the corporate limits.

In 1820 I find the first list of published election returns. Not more than 65 or 70 votes were cast at the spring municipal election, because the highest number received by any person was 63 while the man who won fifth place received 34.

In 1825, 115 men appeared at the polls desiring to vote and of these 22 were seemingly French. Detroit's population at this time was probably somewhat less than 1,700 because in 1830 the census returns 2,096 as the total number of whites. Of this number probably one-half were French. The Detroit *Gazette* in 1817 speaks repeatedly of the preponderance in point of numbers of the French. In 1796 Isaac Weld estimated that two-thirds of the inhabitants were French, and speaking of the year 1835 Bela Hubbard says, "As yet the inroads of the Anglo-Saxon had but little disturbed the quiet river settlements."

In 1826 the total number of voters casting ballots was 217. Of this number 63 were French.

In 1827 we find a total of 227, among whose names are those of sixty Frenchmen. In 1828, 222 votes were cast, 63 or 64 by French citizens; in 1829, 290 votes, 78 of which were offered by the French. Possibly in 1830 the French equalled if they did not exceed others in point of population.

In the decade from 1830 to 1840 we find a strong westward movement of people to Michigan. In 1835 the number of ballots cast at the city election was 424; in 1838, 1,347; and in 1839, 1,270. The population of the city had increased to 9,209, or more than quadrupled in the decade. The numbers within the Territory had increased from 31,639 to 212,267, thus justifying the division year of 1836.

Covering the earlier periods we find little attention paid to city affairs on the part of the newspapers. From

1817 to 1826 a bare statement of the names of the successful candidates is given. Even as late as 1842-1843 but little space or information in newspapers is found devoted to municipal affairs.

I have been able to reach no conclusion concerning the attitude of the political parties of the city toward the French electors. French names appear among the candidates of both parties in 1842 and 1843.

Now all that has been given hardly touches the real difficulty at issue. To know that the French people of Detroit shared in the local government, that men of their tongue were elected to office, that the number of French officials at no time was in proportion to the population which was French in character, and that as the number of Americans increased the number of French officials even relatively decreased, leaves still many questions unanswered.

Did the French inhabitants affect city policies? Did they retard or hasten the development of a system of pavements, sewerage, fire departments, street openings, police service? Did their idea of the proper scope of municipal functions serve to keep down the tax rates? If we fail to find that the French officials stand for peculiarly French points of view, can we yet find material to show the influence of the race?

I have merely raised the questions. They are interesting, and it remains for enterprising researchers to go further if definite answers are to be given.

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE

Volume IV, Numbers 2-3, April-July, 1920

MICHIGAN
HISTORY MAGAZINE

VOL. IV, NOS. 2-3 April-July, 1920 WHOLE NO. 13

HISTORICAL NEWS, NOTES AND COMMENT

GENERAL

HAMPTON L. CARSON writes in the *American Law Review* for December, 1919 of the "Relation of History and Law as Displayed in Public Records."

"Administrative Consolidation in State Governments" is well treated by A. E. Buck (National Municipal League, Concord, N. H.).

The *Indiana Magazine of History* for December, 1919 continues an article on "Indiana in the Mexican War," by R. C. Buley.

The Georgia Historical Society recently celebrated its eighty-first birthday. It was founded in 1839.

The *Southwestern Historical Quarterly* for Jan., 1920 has several articles of interest on early Texas and California.

On March 27 the historic old mission of San Luis Obispo de Toloso in California, founded 1772, was destroyed by fire.

The Nevada Historical Society (Reno) has published a volume entitled *Taxation in Nevada, A History*, by

Prof. Romanzo Adams, as the first number of its Applied History series.

A study of county administration based upon a survey made in the State of Delaware has recently appeared, by Chester C. Maxey (Macmillan). Several pages of bibliography are added.

The Louisiana State Museum publishes in its *Annual Report* for 1918 a most interesting record of historical activities for that year. Several fine illustrations illuminate the text.

The last abiding place of President James Monroe, one of the famous New York landmarks, has just been sold at public auction. The house, situated at the northwest corner of Prince and Lafayette streets, was built in 1823.

Several helpful methods of teaching current events in the schools are discussed by J. Lewis Stockton in the January *Historical Outlook*, and in the same number is an extract from the London *Daily Telegraph*, "Teaching of History of Today," respecting present methods in English schools along this line.

Another State history for schools is the *History of the State of Idaho*, by C. J. Brosnan, superintendent of schools at Nampa, Idaho. A very readable little volume, though tinged with the spirit characteristic of boosters' associations.

The *Illinois Catholic Historical Review* for Jan., 1920 presents among other papers "Reminiscences of Early Chicago," by Bedelia Kehoe Garraghan; "The Irish in Early Illinois," by the editor, Joseph J. Thompson;

"The Beaubiens of Chicago," by Frank G. Beaubien; and "Catholic Churches and Institutions in Chicago in 1868," by George S. Phillips.

Among the articles in the December number of the *Mississippi Valley Historical Review* are "The Last Meeting of the Confederate Cabinet," by James E. Walmsley; "The Khaki Journalists, 1917–1919," by Arthur M. Schlesinger, and "Historical Activities in the Trans-Mississippi Northwest, 1917-1919," by John C. Parish.

The American eagle will soon be extinct, according to a warning issued by the American Museum of Natural History, unless measures are taken against the hunters of Alaska where the birds migrate at certain seasons and are killed in large numbers.

An interesting contribution to the historical aspects of school finance is Raymond Asa Kent's *A Study of State Aid to Public Schools in Minnesota.* This is number 14 of Studies in the Social Sciences published by the University of Minnesota. A similar study for Michigan would be welcomed by teachers and administrators.

The Historical Society of New Mexico has issued as No. 22 of its Publications, *Spanish Colonizations in New Mexico in the Seventeenth Century*, by Ralph E. Twitchell. A catalogue of the books in the library of this Society was issued in 1910 as No. 15 of this series (Santa Fe).

Among the war books written by soldiers who with health wrecked have gone into the discard but whose blood still pulses and climbs to fever pitch when they recall the work of the Hun is Private Fred Howard's book *On Three Battle Fronts.* It is a stirring story of personal experience told with the vim of a good fighter (Vechten Waring Co., N. Y.).

Kansas City, Missouri, in a ten days campaign has raised two and a half million dollars for a Liberty Building as her tribute to her dead service men and her honor to the living. Subscribers numbered 100,000. Nothing is impossible to a people who get the vision and heed the call.

The story of the trusting Home Ruler of poverty-stricken Ireland who, immediately on receipt of the news that Gladstone's Home Rule bill was about to pass stopped planting his potatoes, is one of splendid faith, but such simplemindedness has its dangers. What is your definition of "democracy," "assimilation," "Americanization?" What *is* America?

The little pamphlet, "Teaching of Civics and the Training for Citizenship" issued by the Educational Council of the Iowa State Teachers' Association (Des Moines) is an unusually interesting discussion of this well worn theme and contains a helpful bibliography.

Libraries will be interested in Bulletin No. 74 of the United States Bureau of Education entitled, "*The Federal Executive Departments as Sources of Information for Libraries*," by Miss Edith Guerrier, wherein is shown what records and publications are available in each department and how they can be of much use to the libraries of the country.

A charming narrative under the title *A Woman's Picture of Pioneer Illinois*, being a reprint of the recollections of Mrs. Christiana H. Tillson on the Illinois frontier in 1822, has been issued in the *Lakeside Classic* series by the Lakeside Press of Chicago. The volume is edited by Dr. Milo M. Quaife of the State Historical Society of Wisconsin and furnished by him with a very interesting historical introduction.

The *Twentieth Biennial Report* of the Minnesota Historical Society shows a membership of over 500. Its library has upwards of a hundred thousand volumes, housed in its new building costing near a million dollars. It receives from the State $25,000 a year, and accounts itself poor in view of the fact that Iowa gives $55,000, Illinois $60,000, Wisconsin $61,000 a year for state historical work. Michigan gives $15,000.

The *Life and Letters of President Cleveland* is being written by Prof. Robert McElroy of Princeton University, to be published by Harpers, who request that persons having letters or papers by President Cleveland loan them to Prof. McElroy for this purpose; this is the more necessary as Pres. Cleveland wrote in long hand and made no copies, so that excepting for the collection in the Library of Congress these materials are widely scattered in private hands.

Vol. VII of the Indiana Historical Society's *Publications* contains among other papers 'The National Road in Indiana," by Lee Burns, based largely upon the laws relating to the Road, surveyor's field notes, and superintendents' reports. Michigan readers would welcome a similar treatment of the Detroit-Chicago Road as an axis of settlement in southern Michigan which would make an acceptable paper for the magazine.

Writings on American History, 1917 compiled by Grace Gardner Griffin has been issued by the Yale University Press. This is the 12th number of this series, which began with 1906. It lists all books and articles however brief which contain anything of value to the history of the United States and of British North America. All of the books and articles listed for Michigan were published by the Michigan Historical Commission.

Serious teachers of history who are also interested in psychology will find a most stimulating treatment of the relation of these subjects in "Psychology and History: Some Reasons for Predicting Their More Active Cooperation in the Future," by Prof. Harry E. Barnes of the Department of History and International Relations, Clark University, in an article in the Oct., 1919 number of the *American Journal of Psychology.* Another article of interest along this line is "The Psychological Value of Historical Traditions," by Edith Cowell, in *The Month* (Oct., 1919).

The National Catholic Historical Society organized at Cleveland, Ohio, in the closing days of December at the time of the annual meeting of the American Historical Association and other national organizations has for its purpose to make a comprehensive study of Catholic history in the United States. Dr. Laurence Flick of Philadelphia was elected president. Thirty-five years ago Dr. Flick helped to found Philadelphia's Catholic Historical Society of which he has been the head since that time, a man of experience, zeal and ability. The next meeting will be held in Washington, D. C. in December of this year.

Prof. E. C. Barker of the University of Texas is preparing for publication a collection of papers bequeathed to the University by the grandson of Moses Austin, early settler of Texas after whom the State capital is named. These writings are known as the Austin Papers. Prof. Barker desires to communicate with anyone who may have any letters or papers bearing the signature of Moses Austin or Stephen F. Austin, that he may make the collection as complete as possible for the use of writers of biography and history.

The *Washington Historical Quarterly* has published a complete index to its first ten volumes, being Vol. X, No. 4 of the *Quarterly*. This publication began in October, 1906, covering broadly the history of the Pacific Northwest and Alaska. Its articles are of high grade, the contributing editors being on the college and university faculties of the State of Washington. It is published quarterly by the Washington University State Historical Society at Seattle. Much credit for its success is due to its managing editor, Prof. Edmond S. Meany of the University of Washington.

The October (1919) number of the *Journal of Negro History* contains an article on "The Slave in Upper Canada," by Mr. Justice W. R. Riddell of the Supreme Court of Ontario. The same number contains a thoughtful review of Scott's *The American Negro in the World War*. A new volume, *The Negro in Our History*, by the editor of the *Journal* is announced for the first of the year 1920. In the January (1920) number Fred Landon writes on "The Negro Migration to Canada after 1850," involving the "underground railroad" through Michigan.

The *Wisconsin Magazine of History* publishes in the December number "A Forgotten Trail," by James H. McManus; "The Kensington Rune Stone," by H. R. Holand; "Historic Spots in Wisconsin," by W. A. Titus; "The Story of Wisconsin," 1634-1848 (Ch. IV, "Territorial Foundations and Development"), by Louise Phelps Kellogg; and "Observations of a Contract Surgeon," by William F. Whyte. A score of interesting pages are devoted to "The Question Box." Historical fragments, communications, and a survey of recent historical activities in the State occupy the remainder of this excellent number.

The "History Situation in Colleges and Universities, 1919–20," by Prof. Arthur M. Schlesinger of the State University of Iowa is an informing article in which it is stated that "College departments are examining their offerings with new eyes; and the older tendency to offer elementary courses with a view to a strictly chronological or sequential plan seems, temporarily at least, to have yielded to a purpose to meet the needs of a maximum number of students with subject-matter that should serve to convert them into intelligent citizens of the republic and of the world."

The University of Colorado has begun the publication of a series of documents and other material on the history of Colorado which promises to be an admirable collection of sources. The first volume is *The Union Colony at Greeley, Colorado, 1869–1871*, edited by Prof. James F. Willard of the State University who writes a brief but interesting historical summary as an introduction to the volume. This colony will be remembered as one which enlisted the active interest of Horace

Greeley and the *Tribune* in the years shortly after the Civil War and became one of the most successful enterprises of the far West.

The permanent war museum and library of the American Legion has been established at Indianapolis, Ind. Citizens of that city and State will erect there a memorial building to be used as national headquarters of the Legion and other organizations of previous wars, as an auditorium for public gatherings and for permanently housing the war library and museum. Prominent among the war relics will be the first American flag to go "over the top," which was presented to the American Legion at Minneapolis by the Canadian War Veterans' Association. The Library will contain everything available pertaining to the history of the Great War.

The first numbers of the Virginia War History Commission's *News Letter* are being received by the Michigan Historical Commission, and they show that the "Old Dominion" is abreast of most recent methods of gathering data. The work was centralized at the beginning. Attention has been concentrated on getting the data rather than writing the history, which is an easy matter when the information is at hand. An interesting publicity device is the "Hall of Fame," nomination being made by the newspapers of the State, with Thomas Nelson Page acting as chairman of the committee to decide on the 100 men and women of Virginia who rendered the most distinguished civilian service during the Great War.

At the Commerce Club of Toledo, Ohio, was formed in 1918 the Historical Society of Northwestern Ohio, numbering now a rapidly increasing membership of about 200 business men and women of cultured inclinations. Several hundred volumes and pamphlets on the resources and history of the region have already been secured and placed in the Toledo Public Library, which is the official depository of the Society. Meetings are held in the Toledo Museum of Art. The president is Mr. John H. Doyle of Toledo, the secretary Mr. Nevin O. Winter.

The State of Missouri is actively engaged in plans to observe the centennial of the State's admission to the Union in 1821. In a suggestive article on the subject by Prof. E. M. Violette in the *Rural School Messenger* for September, 1919, published by the Division of Rural Education in the State Teachers' College at Kirksville, Mo., are many valuable suggestions relating to the practical preparation for local celebrations of any event. In these celebrations it is pointed out that while it is important to commemorate past achievement, it is even more important to awaken an active desire to achieve better things in the years to come.

The *Twentieth Biennial Report* of the Minnesota Historical Society contains the full text of the Archives Act passed in the 1919 session of the State Legislature of Minnesota, under which this Society has begun the work of taking over the papers of the Departments in the Capitol not in current use and valuable for permanent record of the State's activities. The condition of these papers is described as confused and deplorable, stored in unsuitable places and subject to the ravages common to neglected archives material. Progress has been made in cleaning, pressing and arranging the papers for reference and they have been already much used by State officials and citizens in need of special information.

In the *Ohio Archeological and Historical Quarterly* for January, H. R. Mengert discusses the Ohio Workmen's Compensation Law, stating that, "So long as private employers are able to allure from his post of service every man who becomes proficient, with offers of nearly twice as much as the State pays for services, it may be impossible to secure and retain the experts needed in this great task," Prof. Carl Wittke of the Ohio State University writes, in the same number, on Ohio's German-Language press and the peace negotiations, concluding that, "It is possible that the German-language press in Ohio may live for several decades, at least until most of the present generation of our German element, born in Germany, will have disappeared from our population."

With the December, 1919 number, the *Historical Outlook* completed its first decade of service to historical thinking and history teaching. It was founded in 1909 as the *History Teacher's Magazine.* To signalize the completion of the decade it has published in that number a series of short articles on historical activities, 1909–1919, among which are, "Associations of History Teachers;" "A Decade of Changes in Elementary School History;" "History in the Grades;" "Training the History Teacher—A Decade of Progress;" "A Decade of Government in the Schools;" "The Use of Sources in History Teaching During the Last Decade (1909–1919);" and "American Historical Publication During the Past Decade."

Massachusetts is well in the lead of States which make continuous and expert inspection of the care, custody, condition and fire protection of the public records in counties, cities and townships. During 1919, 192 places were inspected. Plans were passed upon for the construction of fire-proof quarters and safes were approved for the protection of records. Numerous records were repaired, renovated, restored and bound. One serious fire occurred, at Chatham but the records, which were in three fire-proof safes, were intact, though the bindings of the books were somewhat shriveled by the heat. Michigan as yet does not have a law providing for such care by the State.

The *Michigan History Magazine* is glad to welcome to its exchange list the *St. Louis Catholic Historical Review*, which in the double number of July-October, 1919, reaches Number 4–5 of Vol. I. It is edited by Rev. Charles L. Souvay, C.M., D.D. at Kenrick Seminary, Webster Groves, Mo. In this number the Catholic Historical Society of St. Louis asks for books and pamphlets on American history and biography, particularly those relating to church institutions, ecclesiastical persons and Catholic lay people within the limits of the Louisiana Purchase, old newspapers, Catholic modern papers, parish papers, manuscripts, narratives of early Catholic settlers or relating to early Catholic settlements, in short every material which may be regarded as an aid to or illustration of the history of the Catholic Church in the Middle West.

THE *Missouri Historical Review* publishes in the Jan., 1920 issue the eighth article in the series "Missourians Abroad." This article is on Rear Admiral

Leigh C. Palmer, U. S. N., by J. Willard Ridings. The same issue contains another article in the series on Gottfried Duden and his followers, the first German to give his countryman a fairly comprehensive account of conditions in eastern Missouri in the 20's, in a volume published in 1829 (translated), *A Report of a Journey to the Western States of North America*, which, read by thousands of Germans in the old country strongly influenced settlement in other parts of the Middle West. The last article, by William G. Bek, consisting of letters by Duden's followers written in 1833–4 from St. Louis, Mo. is interesting as reflecting the democratic spirit of our early German immigrants seeking homes on the American frontier far from the social restrictions and political oppressions of the Fatherland. Very similar were the immigrants of this period from Germany to Michigan.

FOLLOWING A RESOLUTION adopted at the Minneapolis convention, the American Legion has requested the privilege of sharing in the memorial exercises of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Confederate Veterans.

The resolution of the American Legion provided "that the American Legion request the honor and privilege of participating in the memorial services of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Confederate Veterans, while they still live, and after death, to be the agency which shall continue these services so that their graves and the graves of all other American soldiers shall be fittingly preserved and the memory of their deeds be perpetuated upon the tablets of love and memory, and that a copy of this resolution be forwarded to the commanders of the Grand Army of the Republic and the Confederate Veterans."

Franklin D'Olier, national commander of the American Legion, in a letter to the commanders said: "In furtherance of the sentiment contained in this resolution, it is the desire of the American Legion to receive an expression of the views of your organization on this subject. It is believed that a more complete co-operation may be secured by a conference, and if it meets with your approval, a meeting will be arranged for at the national headquarters of the American Legion at Indianapolis, or elsewhere, if deemed advisable."—Detroit *Saturday Night*, Mar. 20, 1920.

IN AN ARTICLE in the February *Historical Outlook* entitled, "Education for Citizenship," Lawrence C. Staples, executive secretary of the National Committee for Teaching Citizenship, points out four main deficiencies in which he thinks the voters of America are ill prepared to participate in the guidance of the American nation:

"1. Information.—There is a general ignorance of the fundamental facts and principles upon which a sound social and economic policy can be based.

"2. Interest.—A large proportion of the people are not only ignorant of these problems, but quite indifferent also.

"3. Critical capacity.—The average citizen, chiefly on account of his lack of information, bases his judgment of any problem on the judgments of others.

"4. Social consciousness.—Perhaps the most serious danger of all is due to the lack of social consciousness, of a philosophy of conduct which is based not on individual prosperity alone, but on the welfare of the whole community."

The last seems to touch the real problem closely. We may agree that the only solution lies in education, but education for what? What will education do for the spirit of men one towards another?

A NATION-WIDE campaign looking to the naturalization of the thousands of ex-service men of foreign birth has been inaugurated by the American Legion, Franklin D'Olier, national commander, having sent the following instructions to State department commanders, who in turn will transmit them in substance to the eight thousand posts of the organization throughout the country.

"Above everything else, the American Legion and American Legion members stand for 100 per cent Americanism. Legion members are men who have fought to defend American ideals. Upon re-entering civilian life they are most anxious to see these ideals preserved. To this end, every effort should be made to see that all Legion members enjoy the rights and privileges and appreciate the duties of American citizenship.

"The law provides that any man who served honorably in the army, navy or marine corps during the war, who was not a citizen when he entered the service, may become naturalized upon presentation of his petition for naturalization, without making the preliminary declaration of intention, without proof of five years' residence within the United States and without payment of the customary fees.

"Under the provisions of this law, many men were naturalized while at the training camps, and have already received their citizenship papers. However, there are still many eligible to immediate citizenship who have not as yet received their papers, and a special effort should be made to reach these men and see that they take advantage of their opportunity. This work is a service not only to the man himself, but is also a service in the interests of 100 per cent Americanism."—Detroit *Saturday Night*, Mar. 20, 1920.

THE EFFECT OF THE WAR on the teaching of history is reflected in many ways. The tendency of course is to emphasize those phases and periods which best look toward adequate training for citizenship in a democracy. A course in modern world history covering approximately the period since the rise of the great states, and a course in American history covering mainly the period since Washington, with special emphasis on the period since the Civil War, are in favor. These are recommended as a minimum requirement for grades 10 and 11 by the "Conference on the Report of the Committee on History and Education for Citizenship in the schools" which met at Cleveland, Ohio, last December.

For the 9th grade was recommended a course in industrial organization and civics, which should include the development of, and appreciation of, the social significance of all work; of the social value and interdependence of all occupations; of the opportunities and necessity of good citizenship in vocational life; of the necessity for social control, governmental and otherwise, over the economic activities of the community; of how government aids the citizen in his vocational life; and of how the young citizen may prepare himself for a definite occupation.

For the 12th grade they advise a course in the problems of American democracy, which should include some of the basic principles of economics, political science, and sociology, stated in elementary terms, but consisting mainly of the study of concrete present day problems illustrating these principles.

Topical outlines and other aids for the teaching of such courses are being prepared by the committee, in co-operation with organizations of economists, political scientists and sociologists. Among elective courses recommended are "a course involving an intensive study of local, State or regional history, or of some particular period or movement in the history of the Americas."

THE War with Germany is the title of an unusually interesting historical summary by Col. Leonard P. Ayres, Chief of the Statistics Branch of the General Staff at Washington. A notable feature of this concise and readable little volume is a popular presentation of salient points in well selected generalizations; for example the summary of chapter X, "A Million Dollars an Hour":

> 1. The war cost the United States considerably more than ,000,000 an hour for over two years.
>
> 2. The direct cost was about $22,000,000,000, or nearly enough to pay the entire cost of running the United States Government from 1791 up to the outbreak of the European war.
>
> 3. Our expenditure in this war was sufficient to have carried on the Revolutionary War continuously for more than

1,000 years at the rate of expenditure which that war actually involved.

4. In addition to this huge expenditure nearly $10,000,000,000 have been loaned by the United States to the Allies.

5. The Army expenditures have been over $14,000,000,000, or nearly two-thirds of our total war costs.

6. During the first three months our war expenditures were at the rate of $2,000,000 per day. During the next year they averaged more than $22,000,000 a day. For the final 10 months of the period, from April, 1917, to April, 1919, the daily average was over $44,000,000.

7. Although the Army expenditures are less than two-thirds of our total war costs, they are nearly equal to the value of all the gold produced in the whole world from the discovery of America up to the outbreak of the European war.

8. The pay of the Army during the war cost more than the combined salaries of all the public-school principals and teachers in the United States for the five years from 1912 to 1916.

9. The total war costs of all nations were about $186,000,000,000 of which the Allies and the United States spent two-thirds and the enemy one-third.

10. The three nations spending the greatest amounts were Germany, Great Britain and France, in that order. After them come the United States and Austria-Hungary, with substantially equal expenditures.

11. The United States spent one-eighth of the entire cost of the war, and something less than one-fifth of the expenditures of the allied side.

Nearly a hundred illustrations accompany the text, which is supplied with a good index. This volume compiled at the request of the Secretary of War is distrubuted free to public and school libraries.

THE "NATIONAL COMMITTEE for Teaching Citizenship," organized in New York City one year ago, April 19, 1919, on the anniversaries of the battles of Lexington and Concord, has done a year of most creditable work, "to awaken our boys and girls, the men and women of tomorrow, to their community responsibilities, even as Paul Revere roused the patriotic farmers of Lexington on that dark but momentous April morning."

Aided by the United States Bureau of Education it has conducted a thorough canvass to determine the status of the social studies in the high schools of the country.

Its chief purpose is to encourage the inclusion of social studies in the schools, and to this end to aid, "the distribution of information concerning developments in the field of social studies and the collection of the results of various efforts."

Numerous national and local organizations in history, government, political science, economics, sociology and education are represented on its executive board.

No work more important than that of this committee could be done at this time. One service of the committee will be to reach an adjustment of the situation in which "high schools were compelled to arrange their courses to satisfy the demands of college and university entrance requirements rather than the needs of their pupils to meet the actual conditions of the outside world."

The executive secretary of the committee is Mr. Lawrence C. Staples. (3421 Lowell St., N. W., Washington, D. C.)

IN THE "SOCIAL UTILITY OF HISTORY," by R. H. Erwine, an informing paper in the Nov., 1919 number of the *Ohio Teachers' Journal*, the writer says of the present social and industrial unrest:

As one listens to the thunders of discontent, he recalls Calhoun's skeptical remark to Horace Binney in 1834, "The poor and uneducated are increasing. There is no power in representative government to suppress them. Their numbers and their disorderly behavior will make them in the end enemies of men of property. They have the right to vote, and will finally control your elections, invade your houses and drive you out of doors." As one surveys the crowd which threatens to paralyze our industrial centers, as he listens to their prating violence, he is forced to the conclusion that they know neither yesterday nor today. . . .

In this critical hour, the teacher of history must seriously examine himself and his subject. . . .

When one recalls that under even our present scheme of education, where fourteen students enter the first year of primary school, only five finish the eighth grade and one the high school, he is bound to realize that the burden of bringing American ideals and the spirit of our institutions to the masses of future citizens rests heavily upon the shoulders of the teachers in the primary and secondary schools. . . .

It seems to me, as I reflect on the events of the past year, that the very stability of our nation depends on our people knowing and properly valuing our history. No citizen can with any degree of certainty comprehend the present or diagnose the future unless he understands the past, for history, above all else, is the story of the organic evolution of peoples. When one announces that he is unbound by the trammels of the past, he instantly reveals his lack of qualities for leadership or even for citizenship in a democracy. . . .

There is little hope for the world to regain and permanently hold its former poise until conviction is brought home to the people that past experience is the key to an understanding of the present and the future. What better work can our teachers do than to awaken in the minds of the children the sense of indebtedness to the precious heritage of the past. . .

THE TENNESSEE HISTORICAL COMMITTEE which held a mass meeting Jan. 29, 1920, at the Commercial Club in Nashville attended by State officers and distinguished citizens, has for its purpose to collect, assemble and calendar all obtainable documents relating to Tennessee history from its earliest period to the present. Six sub-committees are working on

1. Early history, Indian and pioneer
2. Mexican and Civil War history
3. Reconstructive and commercial history
4. Political, social and industrial history
5. Literary and educational history
6. Great World War, both civil and military

Governor Roberts created great enthusiasm when he announced that all funds necessary would be available for the work, pronouncing it the most important ever undertaken by one committee in Tennessee.

The 1919 Legislature appropriated $2,200,000 for the Memorial Hall and Historical Library to adequately house the records of Tennessee history and perpetuate the memory of her hero dead.

A publication to be known as the *Tennessee War History News* will be published quarterly. A collaborating committee has been appointed in each of the 96 counties of the State to assist in making this publication representative of the historical interests of the people and to collect data in the respective counties.

The speakers on this occasion included members of the Supreme Court, the Legislature, State Departments, Military commanders, representatives of the press and leading professional and business men and women. The auspices and vigor of the attack upon this large problem of State history shows that Tennessee has not only a proper State pride but a sense of the need of business methods in carrying out an enterprise of such dimensions.

Cooperating with the Committee is the Tennessee State Historical Society, the Tennessee Bureau of Military and Civil Achievements, the State Department of Library, Archives and History, and the State Historical Society, whose president is the secretary of the Committee.

A NEAT LITTLE SCHOOL history of Minnesota has just appeared (Heath), by Mary Vance Carney, of the Central High School, St. Paul, who says in her preface:

Since Minnesota's history is, in so many places, parallel with and dependent on the development of the Nation, it seems particularly appropriate that its study should be correlated with the general course in American history, or should immediately follow it. Young students cannot be expected to understand the history of the State unless they are informed concerning national events and policies which shaped and determined that history; they must not regard the State as an independent unit, influenced only by local conditions. An attempt has been made throughout this book wherever possible to give local events a national background or setting, and it is to be hoped that teachers will carry this phase of the work much farther. Special efforts have been made to furnish illustrative material which is reliable and authentic; all of the illustrations are reproduced from photographs, or from sketches made by eye-witnesses.

Attention is given to the geography of Minnesota and its historical significance, the Indians, French explorations, the fur trade, missions and missionaries, Indian land cessions, pioneer days, admission to statehood, the State's record in the Civil War, the Sioux War of 1862, industrial and agricultural development, lumbering and mining, politics, and some phases of recent development. The apparatus appended for study is discriminating and helpful, especially the "Questions and suggestions" and "Suggestions for Study of Local History." A brief selection of books on Minnesota history is made for the convenience of city and school libraries.

THE *Report of the Librarian of Congress* for the fiscal year ending June 30, 1919, devotes 14 pages to a report of the Acting Chief of the Division of Manuscripts, Mr. Moore. It is noted that the Division now has important portions of the correspondence of every President of the United States and that during the past year those collections have been substantially increased. The papers of President Tyler have recently been purchased. More than a hundred autograph letters of James Buchanan have been added by gift. The collection of Theodore Roosevelt's public papers and correspondence of which copies were kept is fairly complete, and the same may be said for Mr. Taft. This is mainly due to the service of Mr. Roosevelt and

Mr. Taft who personally have assisted the Library in collecting these materials. A thoughtful comment made in the following paragraph of the Report applies as well to men of eminence in the public service of the States:

The right of an official to his personal correspondence, even on matters of public concern, has not been questioned. It is these communications, however, which form the basis of history, because they account for and explain public acts. The Government at first made no provision for collecting and making accessible such materials; and a very large sum, in the aggregate, has been paid for papers, Presidential and otherwise, that would have been deposited freely had systematic provision been made for handling them. The papers of several of the Presidents are still in the hands of individuals, whereas they should be in the Library of Congress. This for many conclusive reasons, one of which is the reputation and fame of the particular President, both of which suffer from the neglect of historians who lack available materials. The example set by Presidents Roosevelt and Taft, it is hoped, will become a governing precedent.

A score of other collections are briefly described in the *Report* to all of which substantial additions have been made during the year.

IN AN ARTICLE on the Museum at the Northern Illinois State Normal School (DeKalb), Prof. Edward C. Page is illustrating "how we do it, principally by keeping our eyes open and getting after the things seen." He writes:

Permit us to make the matter clearer by a few concrete experiences just as they chance to come to mind. While writing these very paragraphs, we stopped to empty a waste-paper basket. On top was a document-appearing paper, which we instinctively glanced at to see if something of value may not have found its way into the refuse by mistake. The document turned out to be a passport which had expired and had been thrown away by a friend from China who has been visiting us. Here is an actual passport to vitalize a portion of the work in civics. It is signed by a well-known man (Wm. J. Bryan), adding a distinguished autograph to our collection. It is impressed with the great seal of the United States, something which most of us see only in picture form. On the back it is endorsed in Russian and bears a Russian stamp or seal. It was mighty lucky that we glanced into that basket.

One day in talking to a conductor friend, we noted fingers missing from his right hand. As we surmised, it was the work of the old link-and-pin hand coupler. We were prompted to think that these couplers would soon disappear from the earth. So we appealed to the traffic department of the Northwestern Railway to put one in our museum. They very readily and cheerfully responded. But it took the yard-man in Chicago six weeks to find one.

A short time ago, while in an Ogle County town, we were walking past a log cabin which we knew to be a relic of the earliest settlements in that vicinity. We remarked to a friend that we wished we could move that old log cabin to our campus. He said, "Of course that is impossible, but maybe there are old things in there to interest you." As he owned the cabin, we went in and there we found, among other things, an old dulcimer, which very shortly was crated and sent to us. A friend in DeKalb, seeing the dulcimer, went home and found in his attic a zither, which he brought to us. Now the head of our music department has at his command two kinds of instruments which are disappearing from use, but which enable him to make clear to his pupils the evolution of the piano and the type-difference between the piano and the harpsichord.

Just one more incident. One day we saw a brief mention in the newspaper of an old mole-plow, used in the early days for sub-soiling. It was owned by a lady at Ladd. Immediately we wrote to her and also to the superintendent of schools at Ladd, who was one of our graduates. He immediately went to see the lady in our behalf. She said the Field Museum had just offered her twenty-five dollars for the plow. He remarked to her that he did not believe she cared to make money out of the relic. He said she should seek to place it where it would do the most good, and that was at DeKalb, in the county which was the first in the country to employ an agricultural expert and where hundreds of young teachers would see it every year. She was easily persuaded, and we secured the plow, even transportation paid.

We have abandoned all superfluous modesty in asking for things we want, when we see them. We take the ground that the normal school is a public institution, and that it is everybody's business to help promote its interests. Consequently, when we ask for contributions to the museum we are not asking a personal favor, but are seeking cooperation in a public enterprise. We could recount many instances where such an appeal has wrought its purpose. . . .

It may readily be surmised that our museum is not far from where we do our work. In rooms near at hand and in corridors adjacent to our recitation rooms and our office, indeed in those very rooms themselves, to a degree shocking to our assistant, are to be found these, our treasures. We are sorely in need of more space and we could find it at once in distant parts of the building. But we prefer to endure our present restrictions for a little while till more ample accommodations can be provided near at hand. We are endeavoring to make the working museum as integral a part of the department of history as the maps and charts, the pictures, the lantern, the blackboard, or any other of the equipment. To do this we must be in close proximity to it, indeed we must be in the very midst thereof.

THE STATE

The Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society extends warm thanks to the *Daily Commercial*, Three Rivers, for the generous space and care given to the several sessions of the Society's meeting in that city last January.

The "Historical Questions Answered" column is appearing in many of our Michigan newspaper exchanges. People are interested in history,—they are—they *are*—they ARE. Historical mindedness is the mother of public spirit. Do our people lack public spirit?

Kent County through its Board of Supervisors has appropriated $200 for marking historical sites and $200 for collecting and publishing historical material for the current year. What did your county do?

Stories and incidents of pioneer life from the early files of your own newspaper, Mr. Publisher, will not only tickle the rising generation, to whom many of these experiences will read like hero tales of old, but it will do them good to know what it cost to make this present State of Michigan whose opportunities have been handed to them free of charge.

Gen. Pershing's visit to Michigan in December forms an event long to be remembered by those who saw him and heard him speak at Detroit and Battle Creek. His broad smile and brisk salute, his hearty handshake and vigorous words made a lasting impression of the great commander of America's victorious armies.

Prof. Carl E. Pray of the Michigan State Normal College is joint writer of the "Story of the Great War" in the *Bay View Magazine* for 1919–1920, prepared especially for teachers' reading circles and for reference work in schools (Bay View Reading Club, 165 Boston Boulevard, Detroit).

A note from Mayor James Couzens of Detroit states that the Citizens' Committee and Service Men's Committee are planning an auditorium and club house to be built in that city by a bond issue by the city as a Memorial Building for the soldiers and sailors of the Great War.

Mayor Chas. Ryan of Battle Creek writes that the city Commission has appointed a committee of 24 citizens to act as a Soldiers' Memorial Committee, and the city is going to try to float a $500,000 bond for the Memorial building, the site to be bought at public subscription.

A *Survey of Teachers' Salaries in Detroit*, by Arthur B. Moehlman, is the title of Research Bulletin No. 1 of the Detroit Educational Bulletin Series. These pamphlets published monthly for the teachers of Detroit by the Board of Education (50 Broadway) have a general interest for teachers of the State and can be obtained for the asking.

The *Library Service* supplement of Dec. 15 (Detroit Public Library) contains two papers on the early wharves of Detroit; the supplement for Jan. 15 has for its subject Detroit's water supply in the 20's; and that for Feb. 15, early Detroit's protection from fire; early police service is the subject of the supplement for March.

Under the caption "Know Your Campus" *The Chimes*, University of Michigan student publication, is running a series of historical sketches of campus institutions. "The Women's League" by Marguerite Chapin, appears in the February number. "Forty Years of J-Hopping," by Howard Weeks in the same number will bring back pleasant memories to the older boys and girls.

Interesting items of Michigan history and biography arranged by months are contained in the January number of the bulletin *Public Health* issued free by the Michigan Department of Health, Lansing. This bulletin ought to be used in schools in quantity, not only this number but every number, for its optimism, humor, stimulus to thrift and useful home suggestions as well as for its expert sanitary and medical knowledge.

Prof. Robert T. Crane of the Department of Political Science at the University of Michigan states that "among all the writings that have appeared on the problem of preserving the order of world society the most searching and the most illuminating is Hart's *Bulwarks of Peace*." (London; Methuen. 1918, pp. 221.) This work is reviewed by Prof. Crane in the *Michigan Law Review* for Jan. 1920 (Ann Arbor).

The Michigan Historical Commission has recently received the files of the *Superior Posten*, formerly the leading Swedish weekly of the State, which discontinued publication in 1918 at Ishpeming, Mich. The files are almost complete from June 7, 1888 to October 5, 1918. For some twenty years this paper was edited and managed by Mr. A. A. Lind, now of Muskegon. The file has been deposited with the Burton Historical Collection, Detroit Public Library.

Michigan Day, Jan. 26, was fittingly observed in many Michigan schools this year. This "Day" is coming to be held in proper regard for its civic importance; the natal day of any commonwealth should be a time for earnest thought. More and more each year the young people of the schools are giving on Jan. 26 historical programs which tend to deepen the love and appreciation of communities for the present State and its builders.

In the *Michigan Chimes* for February is a well written article on "Michigan's New President," by Martha Guernsey. In the same number is a fine tribute to Dr. Angell's work in the Far East and an inspiring summary of the University's growing influence there, under the title "Michigan's Influence in the Orient," by Frederick L. Worcester.

For the history of government in Michigan, the trial of Senator Newberry and 134 others indicted by the November Grand Jury for election conspiracy has numerous points of unusual interest: prominence and diversity of the men on trial, eminence of the attorneys for both sides, some of the features of the trial, and the significance of the outcome. A very fair review embracing these points is given in the Detroit *Saturday Night* for March 27.

Mecosta is the first county in the State to file with the War Board its personal records of soldiers and sailors in the Great War. The record was compiled by Miss Ella J. Ramsdell, Big Rapids. It shows that 53 young men from that county, one of the smallest in population, made the great sacrifice, the first to be killed being Norman Hoest, April 21, 1918, at Verdun.

Librarian Sue I. Silliman, of Three Rivers, has filed with the Michigan Historical Commission a typed copy of "Source Material for the History of the St. Joseph County Chapter, American Red Cross, 1917-1919," comprising about 200 pages. It is a model of good workmanship. Miss Silliman is War Records Director of St. Joseph County.

A copy of the *Copeland Genealogy* (1914) has come to the editor's desk, presented by Mr. Charles Finney Copeland of Holdrege, Nebraska, a volume of special interest to the numerous Copeland families of Michigan. John Alden and Priscilla Mullins of Longfellow's "Courtship of Miles Standish" fame are in the direct line of descent. We learn that the surname Copeland was originally English, signifying a headland, from the Latin, caput, head.

"Study Michigan First" is the motto of the Century

Photo-View Co. of Grand Rapids. Teachers and lecturers will find this bureau of much service. Mr. Frank P. Wright, its wide-awake manager, who is deeply interested in Michigan history, geography, industries, resources and institutions has gathered thousands of stereoscopic views and lantern slides along these lines which he can supply on short notice.

The Michigan Society of the Sons of the American Revolution recently placed a bronze tablet on the Wayne County court house, Detroit. It commemorates Gen. Anthony Wayne's campaign against the Indians of the Northwest which resulted in the victory of Fallen Timbers, Aug. 20, 1794 and opened the region of the Great Lakes to the progress of white settlement. On Jan. 17, the birthday of Benjamin Franklin, the Detroit Chapter was addressed by Rev. Joseph A. Vance, as president, who made a fitting review of Franklin's life and work, and by Mr. George Williams Bates, on the "Wayne Tablet and Its Significance."

Mr. Edward A. Merritt of Boston, Mass., son of the late Daniel H. Merritt, pioneer of Marquette who died in 1919, has presented to the Peter White Library of Marquette his father's valuable collection of rare books on Indian life and the history of the Upper Peninsula. This collection was highly prized by Mr. Merritt and includes 35 volumes, among them being several books written in the Ojibway Indian language, such as the Ojibway New Testament, Bishop Baraga's Dictionary of the Otchipwe language, his Otchipwe Grammar, and Jones' Ojibway Hymns.

"In a recent attempt to measure the success of history teaching, a fifth year class was told a mythical story and a true story about Benjamin Franklin, and were asked which was true, which they liked best and why? They had no difficulty in deciding which was true, but most of them liked the fairy tale. When it came to the reason why, one boy said, and his answer was typical of a large group, 'I am sick and tired of hearing about great men'."—Told by a teacher above the average in general ability.

Teachers, what is the matter?

At its Fortieth International Convention held in Detroit Nov. 22, 1919 the Young Men's Christian Association went on record as favoring "Collective bargaining, short work day, protection of the family relation, education of all Americans in the principles of government, establishment of social justice for all men in all stations of life, equal opportunity and equal justice to all races, practice of economy and thrift in the use of all our resources, protection of women and of the aged, conservation of health, practical application of the Christian principle of stewardship in the use and distribution of property."

Michigan Out of Doors (April) is an inspiring number. "Medical Faking in Fiction," by the editor, Arnold Mulder,—a plea for the "rest cure" as against "roughing it" for tuberculosis,—and the article by Mrs. John Carter on how Women's clubs may help fight the white plague, are capital. "The Birth of the Red Cross Christmas Seal," by Miss Emily P. Bissell is an interesting historical sketch of a great success achieved despite adverse prophesies of the advertising experts. People are awake to the cause. The central office of the Michigan Anti-Tuberculosis Association is in Lansing and a sample copy of the Magazine may be had for the asking.

For the economic and commercial history of Michigan the proposed deep waterway from the Great Lakes to the Atlantic Ocean has a significance in the present day similar to that which the opening of the Erie Canal in 1825 had upon the development of Michigan Territory. Such increased access to world markets as would be given to Michigan by bringing ocean shipping directly to Detroit and the Lakes would have a marked influence upon grain shipments in the fall season when most needed and when the railways are most congested.

For Michigan's religious history, very significant was the meeting of the Michigan State Conference of Pastors in Lansing the first week in March, the first to be held in the history of the Protestant church in Michigan. Plymouth Congregational Church, Lansing, had the honor of being headquarters. This meeting was one expression of the world-wide interchurch movement which has been set on foot in an effort to unite the various Protestant denominations in closer cooperation for the survey of religious conditions and to advance practical solutions of the problems.

Of permanent historical significance for the economic ideals they embody and the spirit of patriotism they breathe as well as their connection with one of the darkest periods of the Great War, are the addresses delivered before the Michigan Bankers' Association at Charlevoix, Michigan, June 24, 25 and 26, 1918. These are given in full in the recent Report of the thirty-second annual convention of the Association. Mr. Frank W. Blair of Detroit was president for that year. Mr. Otto Schupp of Saginaw is president for the current year and Mrs. H. M. Brown of Detroit secretary.

The Upper Peninsula Development Bureau held its annual meeting at Menominee, March 19. This is conceded to have been the most enthusiastic in the history of the organization. The *Annual Report* of the Bureau for 1919 shows that attention during the year was given mainly to "The Big Four,"—Grazing, Tourist Traffic, the Great Lakes to the St. Lawrence waterway project, and the Good Roads program. Michigan's soil survey, the hotel situation, expansion of industries and numerous minor lines have received attention. Emphasis is laid upon the work of the Bureau in ferreting out the "armed opposition," and meeting it squarely, in the interests of a "better, bigger and richer Cloverland."

County historical societies which really wish to grow should take the cue from a recent experiment of the Marquette County Historical Society. This is one of the youngest but most vigorous societies in the State. Through the work of rival teams in a membership contest and newspaper publicity it rolled the list, they say, "away up over the tallest buildings." The cash membership fees have encouraged the treasury. A special point sought was to get every industry, business and profession represented.

In its 64 pages the *Manual of American Citizenship* (The Days Work Publishing Co., Detroit) presents more real material on the subject than we have seen in many volumes of several times the size. Every page is interesting. Pictures abound, well chosen, large and clear. The text is concrete, though concise, every line counts. Nothing better could be put into the hands of those who have night classes or schools of Americanization in charge. It would be valuable to anyone for suggestions.

A Substitute Plan for the League of Nations is the title of a new booklet by Mr. John Austin of Grand Rapids (Ward-Schopps Co.). The author has a vigorous style and presents his argument with acumen. The substitute plan proposes, instead of one body for the entire world a threefold division, with a League for each: a European division, an American division, and an Asiatic division; the three Leagues to be united for international purposes in a Supreme Executive Board. The merits of this system are ingeniously presented. Two sections of the pamphlet, "A Revival of Americanism Needed," and "The American Vision," provoke thought. The text of the Paris Covenant is appended.

Under the general title "History and Romance of the Great Lakes Country," Prof. R. Clyde Ford of the Michigan State Normal College delivered in February and March a series of four very entertaining lectures at Highland Park and Ypsilanti. The series comprised "The Indian as He Was," "Early French Explorers," "Pontiac, the Great Chieftain," "The Rise and Fall of the Fur Trade." Those who are privileged to hear Prof. Ford on any subject are fortunate; he always has something worth while to say and says it interestingly. We congratulate ourselves upon his interest in Michigan history, which is of long standing.

Any library making just claim to having a complete collection of Great War literature would need to contain not less than 20,000 books, 10,000 pamphlets and a great number of newspaper files costing upwards of $50,000, according to the estimate of the English authority Lang. During the war the University of

Michigan lacked the money for such a collection owing to demands for the new library, but gathered about 1,000 volumes. It has a complete file of 12 important German and Austrian newspapers covering the four years of war, in addition to over 100 war posters and several thousand photographs issued by the Committee on Public Information. This collection when completed will be of great value and interest to general readers as well as to historians.

A recent accurate concise account of Michigan, its resources, industries, institutions and history is contained in the article "Michigan" in the new revised edition of the *Encyclopedia Americana* (1919). The subject is treated topically; including climate, geology and physiography, drainage and water power, agriculture, lumbering and forestry, minerals and mining, manufacturing, transportation and commerce, government, banking, finance and taxation, corrections and charities, education, history and population. A brief bibliography is added. The editor of the Magazine feels specially safe in recommending this article.

The history of Michigan's first Architectural Society is interestingly sketched in the February number of the *Michigan Architect and Engineer.* Founded Oct. 26, 1887 the Michigan State Association of Architects has developed into the present Michigan Chapter, American Institute of Architects. The article contains a fac-simile reproduction of the original Constitution and By-Laws. The charter members in order of signature are John M. Donaldson, George D. Mason, Zack Rice, E. W. Arnold, A. B. Cram, R. E. Raseman, Jos. V. Gearing, Henry J. Meier, J. S. Rogers, Jr., W. MacFarlane, John Scott and Edward C. Van Leyen.

Mr. John M. Donaldson was chosen president and Jos. S. Rogers, Jr. secretary.

In accordance with the nation-wide plan, a referendum vote of the Faculty and students of the University of Michigan on the Peace Treaty was taken on Tuesday, January 13. The result favored a compromise between the Lodge and Democratic reservations, with 38 per cent of the total votes cast, polling 1,038 student votes and 78 faculty votes. The proposition favoring the Lodge reservations was second, with a total of 774 votes, closely followed by ratification without reservations or amendments, which polled 714. The proposition opposed to ratification of the Treaty or a League of Nations in any form received only 345. —*Michigan Alumnus*, Feb., 1920.

Prof. Lew Allen Chase, head of the History Department in the Northern State Normal School at Marquette is writing a volume on Michigan for the "Rural State and Province" series now being brought out by Macmillans. The series calls eventually for a volume on every State of the Union and Province of Canada. Prof. Chase's book involves a study of the history of agriculture in Michigan, including the agricultural population, and a description of agriculture today in its social, economic and statistical aspects. In the present stage of the work he is engaged in the collecting of data from as many sources as possible and will be glad for information from all who are interested. It is planned to publish the work next year. The editor of the series is Prof. L. H. Bailey of Ithaca, N. Y., a well known authority on agriculture and formerly connected with the Michigan Agricultural College at East Lansing, later with Cornell University.

"If the United States had five millions of dollars for Oriental scholarships, there would be no danger of war between the United States and any Oriental country," is the belief of Mr. Levi Barbour of Detroit, who has traveled extensively in the Orient, and whose gift of $100,000 to the University of Michigan for scholarship funds to Oriental women has made it possible to provide adequately for ten students each year. Medicine and dentistry are favorite subjects with these students. The University's first Oriental women students came in 1892. The first to graduate were in the medical school, 1896,—Dr. Ida Kahn and Dr. Mary Stone (names assumed) who are now among the most prominent members of the medical profession in China. A good picture of these women is published in the Detroit *Saturday Night* for March 13 accompanying an article on the subject by L. M. Cramer.

Mr. William L. Clements of Bay City, member of the Michigan Historical Commission and Regent of the University of Michigan has given to the University his splendid collection of Americana valued by experts at half a million dollars. In addition, funds amounting to $200,000 were donated by Mr. Clements for the erection of a suitable building to house the collection, which probably will be placed near the new library. The collection comprises the originals of many rare volumes dealing with the period of discovery and colonization which will bring to students in the Middle West a mine of otherwise inaccessible source materials for dissertations. The volumes are at present housed in Mr. Clements' private library at his home in Bay City. Librarian W. W. Bishop of the University Library who is personally familiar with the collection states that it is the most complete of any library of early colonial history in the United States.

"See America first," seems good advice to those who intend to travel this summer, in view of the fact that Europe is not yet quite ready to be seen. Clifton Johnson's *What to See in America* (Macmillan) furnishes a compact single volume guide to every State in the Union. The subject is a large one. Of the 541 pages, Michigan receives 7, devoted mainly to the shore regions of the Great Lakes. To one who knows next to nothing about the subject it will serve as an introduction, affording glimpses of nature, industry, legend, literature, biography and history. It is hardly accurate to speak as it does of the University of Michigan as "Richly endowed." The "seat of government" was moved to Lansing in 1847, not 1838. Teachers would find it an interesting historical exercise to have their pupils check up from source material the statements made in this brief sketch. The book as a whole gives one a general panoramic view of the country not without value.

At the November meeting of the Board of Regents of the University there was authorized the publication of a volume entitled *Bibliography of Publications by Members of the Several Faculties of the University of Michigan, for the Period 1909-1919.* A suitable appropriation was made for cataloguing and labeling the University's art collection. The gift made by Mr. Meyer Morton of the Law class of 1912, of a Range Finder which he found in a German dugout in the St. Mihiel sector near the village of St. Remy in France in Sept., 1918 was accepted with thanks. The gift has been placed in the Department of Physics. At the December meeting there was accepted for the University the gift of a French "75" cannon. At the January meeting was authorized the printing of 2,000 copies of the historical summary of the statutes and decisions fixing the status of the Regents of the University in the government of the State, prepared by Regent Hubbard.

"Michigan—America's Summer Playground," is the slogan adopted by the Michigan State Park Commission created by the last Legislature and for which was made an appropriation of $150,000. Many of the beauty spots along the shores of the Great Lakes and the inland lakes and streams which are likely to be acquired by the Commission have historic associations that will lend a special charm to them for tourists. No region in America is richer in historic lore than the lake bound shores of the peninsular State. The development of these parks and improvement of the highways leading to them will bring to Michigan thousands of pleasure seekers who have been down annually to the historic soil of New England and the Eastern States. Let us direct the tide of summer tourists to this land of ideal summer conditions by calling attention to all her attractions, historic as well as climatic and scenic.

The Chippewa County Historical Society held a meeting at Sault Ste. Marie, March 31, devoted to a discussion of the life and work of Lewis Cass, Governor of Michigan Territory, 1813–1831, and his visit to the Sault 100 years ago. This was a part of the preparation for one of the biggest celebrations in the history of the Sault, June 15 and 16, that all citizens might be informed of the events to be celebrated. The society has been working during the winter on a centennial pageant depicting the coming of Governor Cass with the American flag, of his conference with the Indians, of the hauling down of the British flag and substitution of the Stars and Stripes, and of the plot to massacre the Governor. Some 2,500 school children have been drilled under the supervision of Supt. Malcolm. Other plans of the Society include prominent speakers and an exhibit from every county and industry in the Upper Peninsula. These plans are being worked out in co-operation with the Sault Civic and Commercial Association, the State Historical Society and the Michigan Historical Commission.

The *Michigan Alumnus* for January publishes a brief article entitled "Fifty Years of Co-education." It was on Jan. 5, 1870 that the Board of Regents of the University of Michigan recognized the right of women to enter the University, and in the following February the first woman student was admitted,—Madelon L. Stockwell, class of 1872, now Mrs. Charles K. Turner of Kalamazoo. It was not until 1858 that the admission of women on an equal footing with men was first considered seriously. Favorable sentiment was not sufficiently strong until Dr. Frieze became Acting President for the two years preceding Dr. Angell's inauguration. With the coming of Dr. Angell the policy of co-education at the University of Michigan was safe and Michigan's example was felt throughout the West. The article contains most interesting extracts from correspondence of the University with noted educators of the time.

A STATEWIDE CAMPAIGN for the erection of memorial community houses to honor Michigan men who served against Germany has been started in Michigan by the American Legion. Putting up of such structures in every city and town of Michigan in which the legion is represented is urged in the campaign, which will follow lines similar to the organized effort being carried on by the Bureau of Memorial Buildings of War Camp Community Service.

Members of a committee at large to represent every district in Michigan already have been named by the American Legion organizations for the purpose of carrying on the campaign. Each member of this committee will appoint a sub-committee in his district. All communities will bend every effort to arousing statewide interest in the memorial house idea.—Highland Park *Times*, Nov. 28, 1919.

AN INTERESTING BOUNDARY dispute has arisen between Michigan and Wisconsin, involving a triangular strip of the latter bordering on Gogebic County in the Upper Peninsula. The change would be from the east to the west branch of the Montreal river to embrace 400 square miles of territory, including the city of Hurley, county seat of Iron county.

Michigan's alleged claim to this territory is based on Article 1 of the state constitution which defines the boundary in this section as: "thence in a direct line through Lake Superior to the mouth of the Montreal River; thence through the middle of the main channel of the westerly branch of the Montreal River to Island Lake, the headwaters thereof, thence in a direct line to the center of the channel between Middle and South

Islands, in the Lake of the Desert." It is Michigan's contention this description embraces the territory now voting in the Badger State.

A commission composed of Sigurd Nelson, Ironwood; Michael Moriarty, Crystal Falls and A. L. Sawyer, Menominee, has been appointed by Governor Sleeper to investigate the claim. The appointment followed a request from Ironwood business men that action be taken on a bill passed by the Legislature five months ago touching this issue.

The territory under dispute includes also the village of Hamilton and the Pickands Mather mine, at Carey, with the Hamilton mine, two of the richest on the Gogebic range.—Detroit *Free Press*, Jan. 20, 1920.

HON. CLAUDIUS B. GRANT, of Detroit, former Chief Justice of the Michigan Supreme Court, was signally honored by the Marquette Bar Association here at its recent annual banquet when it was recalled it was just 30 years from the date Judge Grant left his Upper Peninsula circuit to sit on the State's highest tribunal. The following resolutions were adopted and forwarded to Judge Grant at Santa Barbara, California, where he is spending the winter:

"The thirty-first consecutive annual banquet of the Marquette County Bar Association was held at the Marquette club last evening. It was recalled that the first of such banquets was the occasion of your leaving this circuit to take a seat upon the Supreme Bench; and the members were entertained by much interesting reminiscence of the time of your service as judge of this circuit; of the evil conditions you had to deal with and of your labors, trials and accomplishments in that service.

"The undersigned were commissioned by the unanimous vote of the bar present, to express to you our loving and sincere appreciation of your life and labors as a jurist and as a man; to say that the bar and the people of this Upper Peninsula, and of the whole State, owe a deep debt of gratitude to you for your earnest, indomitable and fearless upholding of the law, which so much aroused the public conscience, and contributed so much to the suppression of the powers of vice and wrong. It is our feeling that a man less imbued with the everlasting principles of right and justice; a man less fearless of personal consequences and considerations; a man of less courage and determination must have failed where you succeeded.

"We are instructed to extend to you, Judge Grant, our heartfelt felicitations; our sincere wish that you may find it convenient to banquet with us a year hence, and that your life may be crowned with many years of happiness and continued usefulness.

THE MARQUETTE COUNTY BAR ASSOCIATION,
Charles F. Button, President.
George P. Brown, secretary."

—Detroit *Free Press*, Jan. 20, 1920.

SINCE THE LAST ISSUE of the Magazine there have been a number of prominent Michigan citizens removed by death, among them:

John Emory Day, one of the most active and useful Macomb County pioneers.

John Dodge, millionaire automobile manufacturer of Detroit.

Edwin Henderson, Detroit attorney, prominent for many years in Democratic politics of Michigan and of the Nation.

Mrs. Lydia Hebron Kniss, well known educator and club woman of the Pacific coast, a graduate of Kalamazoo College, Michigan State Normal College, University of Michigan, University of California, member of the American Historical Association and contributor to educational journals.

Crockett McElroy, pioneer manufacturer of St. Clair, State Senator 1877–79, and holder of numerous public offices in his city and county.

Rev. Fr. T. J. Murphy, venerable pastor emeritus of St. Michael's Church, Flint, broad-minded friend of man.

Aaron Perry, oldest practicing attorney in Oakland County, one of its foremost and most honored citizens.

William J. Sproat, publisher of the *Observer*, veteran Grand Rapids newspaperman, member of the State Legislature in 1912–13.

Lucius D. Watkins, well known farmer and banker, a resident of the town of Norvell, Jackson County, since 1834, a student of Geology and of Indian life, member of the American Association for the Advancement of Science, and one of the founders and promoters of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society.

James Yauney, "the grand old man of St. Joseph County," a resident of Michigan since 1835, well known among Michigan pioneers for his poems, of which the following was written in 1917, in his 88th year.

AND MUST THIS MORTAL DIE?

I look at myself through the lense of health,
Then away to the azure sky.
I ponder and ask, while alone at my task,

And must this mortal die?
Why all this strife, through the shortness of life,
Can you tell the reason why?
Have I bettered this sphere while living here?
And must this mortal die?
All the way from birth, to the end of the earth,
As the years go fleeting by
From childhood to man, as I measure the span,
Then must this mortal die?
This mortal of clay must crumble away,
But the soul may soar to the sky,
Way up in the dome of eternal home,
Where it never, no never will die.
Through an endless dream I catch the gleam,
That the soul of the righteous will rise,
Redeemed it will be in eternity,
To a life in the azure skies.

IN THE DEATH of Dr. E. A. Strong, formerly Supt. of the Grand Rapids schools, Michigan loses one of the most notable educators of the last century. Dr. Strong was born in 1834 at Otisco, near Syracuse, New York, among people who were almost exclusively of New England origin and filled with the old Puritan zeal for religion, education and purity in politics. His father being an Abolitionist, the son came to know well the leaders of the movement. Early acquaintance was made with the works of Emerson, Carlyle, Ruskin and Browning which were then appearing. He received his school and college training at Cortland Academy and Union College, N. Y., from which he took the Master's degree in 1862, in which year he was made Supt. of the Grand Rapids schools, when that city, doing its bit to win the war for the Union, numbered about 7,000 people. In 1885 he became head of the Department of Physics at the State Normal School, Ypsilanti. For many years head of the Kent Scientific

Museum at Grand Rapids his explorations of the mounds added much to our knowledge of the Indians of the Grand River Valley. Four generations of the young men and women of Michigan have felt the inspiration of his influence, of whom one has said of him, "a great teacher, a profound scholar, a cultured gentleman and a wise man."

VOLUME 5 OF THE University series of the Michigan Historical Commission's *Publications* is a double number, *The Michigan Fur Trade*, by Ida Amanda Johnson, M. A., and the *History of the Pere Marquette Railroad Company*, by Paul Wesley Ivey, Ph. D.

The first number aims among other things to show the trading policies of the nations which successively held sway over the lands of Michigan. It tells the story of the various fur trading posts and depicts the life of the traders and their relations to the red men and to later history.

Dr. Ivey's work is a scholarly study of the growth and development of one of Michigan's most important railway systems. It carries the history of the road down to the Nation's entrance into war in 1917. His conclusions, stated briefly at the end of the last chapter are:

1. That private exploitation of our railroads would be more difficult if issuance and marketing of their securities were subject to Federal regulation.

2. That the minority stockholders must be more watchful of their interests, and that bondholders must assert their rights before their securities fade away, which we purposely neglected in order to pay unearned interest and dividends.

3. That it is imperative that the stockholders of

financial institutions be more alive to the kind of men chosen as directors and to the nature of the securities in which their money is lodged.

4. That the people must be more vigilant as to their trustees, and more careful to whom they give their trusts; but that on the other hand, the responsibility rests on the Government to a large extent, to make breaches of trust as nearly impossible as may be.

5. That the property investment accounts of the railroads can not be taken as evidence either of the actual cost or the present value of their properties.

6. That Railroad Commissions must be more reluctant in approving plans of reorganization without first having thoroughly investigated the complete significance of the reorganization plan from the standpoint of the carrier, the public and the investor.

7. That neither excessive competition, low rates, undue regulations, nor all combined, can be found to have contributed in any appreciable degree to the disaster that has befallen the Pere Marquette.

8. That investigations by those who are not close students of the railroad problem or experts in railroad affairs, are, for the most part, of little value in disclosing the real underlying forces at work.

9. That praise must be given to the Interstate Commerce Commission for the careful and untiring manner in which they have sought the facts, against almost insurmountable difficulties and the courage with which they have made known their findings.

THE Outbound Road, by Arnold Mulder (Houghton Mifflin) is a most worthy addition to the stories of Michigan life and character.

The principal scenes are laid among the Holland

Dutch of Ottawa County, on the shores of Lake Michigan, a region well known to Mr. Mulder, whose life work is connected with the publication of the Holland *Sentinel*, at Holland, Mich. Two earlier novels from his pen, *The Dominie of Harlem* and *Bram of the Five Corners* have a similar setting. Mr. Mulder apparently aspires to be the novelist of the Dutch of Western Michigan, but his success quite transcends that locality.

The significance of *The Outbound Road* does not lie in its plot, which is interesting, nor in its scenes, which are picturesque, but in its characters, which are alive and true. The hero, Teunis Spykhoven, a born poet struggling against a conventional environment designated as East Nassau, creates the central interest, the psychology of whose development to manhood when he finds himself, makes the novel one of unusual power and gives it its universal quality. The subordinate characters are well drawn. There is Tante Sarah, sympathetic and perennially hopeful of Teunis; stern old Foppe Spykhoven, well meaning but unbending exemplar of Puritanic righteousness; Professor Bakkerzeel, unacknowledged father of Teunis, who achieves salvation finally by casting in his lot with his better self; the very human old peddler, Klass Quant; and the matter-of-fact Esther, who loves Teunis, but refuses marriage till she can see better prospects of his being a success in life.

Illustrative of the gently philosophic touches throughout the book, is this passage about Teunis and East Nassau, told, as most of the story is, by Teunis' father:

"He managed to see a good deal of London and Paris, and wandered over most of England and France, dipping even into Germany and Belgium. He refused to cross the border into Holland; the country reminded him too forcibly of East Nassau, and he was still trying desperately to get East Nassau out of his blood. I'm not sure that I understood that at the time, but I do now. He had wanted to get away from it. Not physically only. He had thought of East Nassau as a taint in his system. All through the years the East Nassau spirit had tried to force him, for the good of his soul, into the accepted moulds. It had tried to subdue the wildness in him, not understanding that the wildness in him—wildness only from East Nassau's point of view—*was* the essential quality in him, and that by taming it it was killing him. He had wanted *freedom*—spiritual freedom he called it in his more grandiose moments.

"But had he found it? Was he beginning to suspect that East Nassau was the world in miniature——its peculiar local and racial prejudices typical of prejudices fundamentally the same the world over? Was that why he jumped from city to city, from America to Europe?"

The Outbound Road will live for its human value when nine-tenths of contemporary fiction is forgotten. Those who read it will wish to re-read it. The secret of its power is the author's ability to see the universal values in the commonplace, and a fine sense of dramatic values.

We would like to see Mr. Mulder try his pen upon other regions and periods in Michigan history. We acknowledge with pleasure a note received recently in which he says: "The Magazine comes to my desk from time to time and I always find it interesting; frequently I am able to work up a story from it for the

Sentinel. The issue that appeared a week or two ago provided me with a very good story."

Lovers of good fiction will await with much interest Mr. Mulder's next venture.

A MOST INTERESTING BOOK is Mr. Osborn's *The Iron Hunter* (Macmillan) and one of the most interesting things about it is the hunter. We have in this volume the autobiography of a "hyperkinetic." We are carried along through its pages as on the current of a mountain stream leaping and tumbling forward in the joy of action. "I always went with all my might at whatever my hands found to do," says the author. And the reader has no doubt about it as he lays down the book. This volume of over three hundred pages can be read almost at a sitting so intensely fascinating and rapid is the action and when we put it down, it is with the feeling that we have lived and moved for the time with a great man. Not only the author but the story is typically American in the best sense.

Chase Salmon Osborn was born in Indiana in 1860 where he spent a boyhood of hardships in the rural surroundings of a western pioneer community in and following Civil War days. His parents, both physicians, of British and colonial ancestry, were early in his life reduced from comparative affluence to poverty. They were idealists, of the hardy type produced on the frontier. Like his father, Osborn was in his boyhood, as ever in his career, a fighter for righteousness, and especially for what he considered his own rights. At eight he thrashed a boy for deriding his horse. At eleven as a newsboy he volunteered to carry papers "in a part of the town where the carrier was always being licked and his papers destroyed," when he used a revolver to good effect though not hitting anyone and carried his papers in that quarter thereafter unmolested. At twenty-three he was in Florence, a frontier iron mining town in Wisconsin, where he bought and published the *Mining News* and cleaned out organized prostitutes at that place, enjoying numerous escapades with "Old Man Mudge" and his outlaws than whom "no sea pirate was ever more bloodthirsty or vengeful." At twenty-seven he had located at Sault Ste. Marie in Upper Michigan as a newspaperman and owner of the *News*, where many were his fights with opposition sheets and numerous the libel suits brought by him against political opponents.

Coupled with his fighting qualities was his "wanderlust" and love of adventure. At ten years of age, filled with stories of Daniel Boone and other Indian fighters and armed with an old bore-out army musket and a savage looking bowie-knife made from a corn cutter blade, he and another boy ran away from home and got fifty miles away before caught. From then on he ran away annually, on one occasion walking some two hundred miles into the wilds of the Michigan lumber woods in Newaygo County where he spent a winter in the camps as a cookee and chore boy, incidentally getting a terrible thrashing from the camp bully. At eighteen he left home permanently, walking much of the way to Chicago, with varied experiences of box cars and straw stacks, arriving with fifteen cents in his pocket, "every cent I had in the world,"—and the barber took that. Later he made up his mind to go to Milwaukee, walking most of the eighty-five miles, learning the ways of the professional hobo, but always keeping his self-respect. At Milwaukee he drove a coal wagon and did newspaper work, from whence he went further north to Florence. It was his exploring trips into Canada that later led him to the "Soo." The great wild north drew him with irresistible power; "like a loadstone." "If I had not gone," he says, "something in me would have busted; now I don't mean burst—something ruder than that." From the "Soo," which Mr. Osborn has ever since made his home, we find him later going to Europe, Asia, Africa, Australia and to the farthest islands of the seas, much of the time prospecting for iron. On the island of Madagascar he discovered an extensive range of iron ore, having previously, in 1889, discovered the Moose Mountain iron range in Canada which brought him wealth.

We catch a glimpse of the robustness and wholesomeness of the author in his love of out-of-doors which for him had something of religious sanctity about it, when he says: "I think the greatest charm in prospecting is not the hope of finding wealth, it is the life in the clean, unhurt out-of-doors. God is in the lakes and streams, in the sky and stars, in the hills and valleys, in the throat of birds, and even in the ululations of wolf, owl and frog, in everything, of everything —Everything."

Osborn's early education was not neglected, and is interesting. "My parents," he says "would teach us American history traditionally, and they were both well informed. As my father loved or hated so did I come to do. . . He was wont to say that Jeff Davis was a gentleman beside Burr and his tool Blennerhassett, and that Benedict Arnold had not been worse. His condemnation of Henry Clay was because Clay had been Burr's attorney. Father was intolerant of anybody who would hire out his talents to criminals. He loved Alexander Hamilton as the greatest American and always put Washington as secondary to Hamilton. To his mind Lee and Stonewall Jackson and Albert Sydney Johnston were misguided men, and of the three he placed Albert Sydney Johnston first." At thirteen Osborn was in the Lafayette High School and at fourteen entered Purdue University, where he spent three years "of mingled happiness and bitterness," getting on with his work all right but subject to the derision of richer boys on account of the poverty of his clothing, one of whom he says "would call attention in a loud voice to the fact that I wore no under garments and often no socks, and that my shoes were cowhide." Of this fellow, whose name was Jim Reidy, Osborn writes, "He was a handsome young animal, and I couldn't lick him as I found out. Secretly I half admired him, altogether envied him and often came near to a determination to murder him. Reidy married a charming co-ed and became a partner in his father's banking business. They expanded into a string of banks. A panic struck them; there were irregularities and Jim was sent to the penitentiary. I did not learn of this for a long time. I was Governor of Michigan when I did find it out and I was not only sorry for Reidy but at once endeavored to do what I could for him." The end of his stay at Purdue he describes thus: "One night at the end of my third year, I attended a commencement reception at President White's house. Several of the young men wore evening dress suits. I had never seen one before and the mental effect they had on me was as strange as it was ludicrous. All along I had been struggling to get far enough into style to wear an undershirt, and here were these claw hammer coats. The case was hopeless; the odds were too terrible to struggle against. Then and there I vowed to leave school for good, and I did. I was seventeen."

Newsboy, student, day laborer, country editor, prospector, traveler, Osborn has hewed a straight upward course and the people of his adopted state have honored themselves by conferring upon him various offices of trust, among them that of Regent of the University of Michigan (1908–11) and Governor of Michigan (1911–12).

His career as depicted in this volume is worth study as a real romance of American life, full of good humor, rugged honesty, and fine idealism. The style of the book reflects the author's journalistic work. Wit, homely philosophy and good stories abound. A characteristic story is told of an interview when as Governor of Michigan he had gone to Indiana as a guest of that State. A fine old gentleman named Kantz, of German extraction, remembered well Osborn's early escapades and particularly one in which he had thrashed another boy "right in church" for calling him a vile name, had tried to get a shot-gun to kill him, was arrested, tried, and acquitted but socially ostracized. On meeting the Governor of Michigan the old man exclaimed: "Is dis der real Chase Osborn? Vat, ain't you hung yet?"

The volume contains many items of historical interest relating to the mining industries of the Upper

Peninsula of Michigan and to political conditions in the State at the time Mr. Osborn was Governor.

DR. THEODORE S. HENRY, Professor of Psychology in the Western State Normal School at Kalamazoo has written an admirable little work on *Class-room Problems in the Education of Gifted Children.* It is one of the most stimulating educational works that has come to the editor's desk in many a day.

The school problem of the gifted child is one that has long been given a second place in our efforts, supposedly democratic and philanthropic, to level up from the bottom, a process which has too generally tended to a levelling down from the top, without producing that effect at the bottom in the high degree so much to be desired. Some lessons in national preparedness and conservation learned recently, and inflicted rather painfully, are reflected today in our general educational thinking, among them, "The effects of the War on Education in America." Of course it goes without saying, every possible provision should be made for the promotion of the education of defective, sub-normal and "average" children; but, in the name of Conservation, should we not give equally careful attention to the proper training of the heaven-sent gifts of exceptional children? For no nation can afford to waste its brain power in the making. It seems but the optimism of ignorance to say of these children, "They will take care of themselves;"—there being something very much larger than "themselves" to take care of.

The author well says in his Introduction: "The arguments in favor of special educational provision for bright children are both social and individualistic. From the former standpoint, society cannot afford the loss entailed upon it by the incomplete development of its most able and competent members. On the individualistic side, every child, whether subnormal, normal, or supernormal, has a right to that kind of education which is best suited to his powers and his needs. There is a moral question involved, also. It is just as important for the bright child to acquire correct habits of work as it is for the dull or average child to do so, whereas in the ordinary class the brightest children are likely to have from a fourth to a half of their time in which to loaf, and never or rarely have the opportunity of knowing what it means to work up to the limit of their powers. The consequent habits of indolence, carelessness, and inattention, which are so likely to be formed under such conditions, might be avoided by the provision, for such children, of special courses of such a nature as to fit their peculiar characteristics."

This work was undertaken by Dr. Henry at the suggestion of Professor Guy M. Whipple, now with the Department of Education at the University of Michigan, and is published as Part II of the Nineteenth Year Book of the National Society for the Study of Education.

MARION LEROY BURTON took up his new duties on July 1, 1920, as the fifth president of the University of Michigan.

Dr. Burton, until then president of the University of Minnesota, is a young man 45 years of age, a students' president. One Minnesota man recalls his saying in one of his first addresses there, "I am interested in knowing what the alumni are thinking. I am interested in knowing the mind of the faculty, but I am profoundly concerned to know what the students are thinking about." In three years he so endeared himself to the students at Minnesota that his going was sensed as a personal calamity.

He is an idealist. "I have the greatest faith in university students," he says. "In a word, we must help them in the process of becoming virile, wholesome human beings, thoroughly alive and all aglow with a passion for service. . . We must train men and women whose very self-respect depends on their unbending devotion to truth and justice. . . The university student must be so equipped that in the years to come he will instinctively and incessantly oppose all forms of trickery and corruption and will support every decent cause making for the benefit of all the people."

President Burton is an out-of-doors man. He enjoys sports of all kinds. He plays a good game of tennis, and golf with enthusiasm, and is a firm advocate of inter-collegiate athletics.

Those who have worked with him emphasize his openmindedness, virility, and sympathy, and they have congratulated Michigan upon securing a president who has the requisite personality, education and experience to guide the future of a great university. They have illustrated his ability as a diplomat and executive, by his wonderful success in presenting university needs to the Legislature. One says, speaking of the $10,000,000 building program carried through for the University of Minnesota: "It was not fighting methods that won the appropriations from the legislators. There was not even the suggestion of friction. It was the overwhelming conviction of a big leader, forcibly expressed, that won the sympathetic and cordial support of the individual members of the legislative body for the State's institution of higher learning."

But it is his big humanity that warms our hearts. The story of his early struggles makes him one of us. In an address as principal speaker at the Roosevelt memorial services in Minneapolis in 1919, he said, "I wonder if you would be interested to know that one morning I woke up in Minneapolis and found my mother crying.

"What is the trouble?" I asked.

"She said, 'Marion, your father died last night.' I knew what it meant. From that day to this I have earned every cent I ever had."

"I used to sell newspapers on the streets of Minneapolis, and then at night I used to take my sled and pick up enough wood so we would not freeze in those cold Minnesota nights."

From newsboy to University President: A friend writes of him: "America loves a man who has proved by his own life that this is a country of opportunity."

And when you meet him, most probably, you will think, not of the president of the University of Michigan, but perhaps of someone he suggests; as was the case with a Michigan man who went to interview him at Minneapolis, who thought first of Whittier, "Not that Dr. Burton resembles Whittier in the slightest degree, but he looks so youthful, is so red-headed, and freckled, and has such a big, cheerful grin, that he looks like the barefoot boy grown heavier and bigger. . . Those who can't imagine an idealist with a mouth especially designed for old-style slabs of cold apple pie and a physique that gives every appearance of being able to eat two or three such slabs just before going to bed and not experience any discomfort, will find their powers of imagination stimulated when he comes to Michigan."

About the red hair, which is said not to be bright red, but a becoming auburn, there is a conundrum which is vouched for as having been somewhat overworked during President Burton's first year at Minnesota:

"Why is President Burton like a piano?"—and the answer,

"Because he is grand, upright, and square, and has a mahogany top."

THE ABIEL FELLOWS CHAPTER, Daughters of the American Revolution, was hostess to the midwinter meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society at Three Rivers, Jan. 28 and 29.

The sessions were held at the First Baptist Church, the conference being opened by Miss Sue I. Silliman, local conference chairman. Mayor F. H. Rohrer extended the official welcome of the city and Mrs. Ray E. Dean, the gracious regent of Abiel Fellows chapter, expressed the welcome of the hostess chapter, to which George N. Fuller, secretary of the State organization responded.

The first sessions were devoted to pioneer subjects and the second day to the conference of State workers, which was called in an endeavor to deepen the spirit of cooperation in historical work, suggest practical methods, and, through organizations which are closely allied with those doing historical research, create a greater interest of communities in their local history.

In the unavoidable absence of President William L. Jenks of the Michigan Historical Commission, Secretary Fuller presided as conference chairman, and Mr. William T. Langley, secretary of the St. Joseph County Pioneer Society acted as timekeeper. Other sections of the conference were filled by associations which do historical work.

The Daughters of the American Revolution.
  Chairman, Miss Alice Louise McDuffee, State Regent.
  Discussion Leader, Miss Sue I. Silliman, State Historian, D. A. R.

Woman's Clubs.
  Chairman, Mrs. Burritt Hamilton, Pres. Michigan State Federation of Woman's Clubs.
  Discussion Leader, Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey.

War Records.
  Chairman, Mrs. William M. Stebbins, State Director.
  Discussion Leader, Mrs. Claude Oakley, Kalamazoo County Director.

Red Cross.
  Chairman, Mr. Sidney T. Miller, State Director.
  Discussion Leader, Mrs. Charles P. Wheeler, St. Joseph County, Director of Woman's Work.

Two other sections of special interest were the press and the public library.

Press Section.
  Chairman, Mrs. Helen Aston Williams, Pres. Michigan Woman's Press Association.

Discussion Leader, Mrs. Irene Pomeroy Shields.

Library Section.

Chairman, Miss Annie A. Pollard, Pres. Michigan Library Association.

Discussion Leader, Miss Flora Roberts, Vice-Librarian, Kalamazoo Public Library.

Unfortunately the influenza prevented the Press section from representation.

Mrs. Hamilton and Mr. Miller were also unavoidably absent, but their sections were ably represented by the discussion leaders. In the Library section Miss Pollard brought inspiration for an enlarged program in her report of the recent Cleveland conference of the American Historical Association, and Miss Roberts gave definite helpful suggestions from the standpoint of an efficient librarian.

Each section was an inspiration as chairman and discussion leader outlined the earnest historical work which their organization is doing for the honor of Michigan.

Not only was the program an inspiration through the conference of State workers, but also through addresses on historical themes: "Indian Trails Across St. Joseph County," an address based on original research, by Mrs. Susan Fiske Perrin; "Historic Spots Along the Trails," by Miss Alle McLoughlin; the inimitable Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey, in a "Dress Rehearsal —A style show from the State Museum," in which several Three Rivers young people represented prominent Michigan people of other days.

On "Michigan Night" Dr. Blanche M. Haines acted as chairman of the session. Secretary Fuller's address on Early Michigan, the reminiscences by President J. W. Mauck of Hillsdale College and the "Story of Michigan" by Hon. J. Mark Harvey, Senator from the Sixth District, were unusually interesting.

Perhaps the most popular session was the banquet program given in the flag draped dining room of the Three Rivers House, the tables beautified with flowers and potted plants. Following the dinner, Mrs. Ray E. Dean, hostess regent, presented Miss Alice Louise McDuffee, State Regent of the D. A. R. as toastmistress. Miss McDuffee presided charmingly throughout the banquet program, proposing the toasts with "wit and wisdom intertwined." The following responses were given:

"Our Guests," Mrs. M. B. Ferrey.

"On the Map," Mr. Robert Hall, President Three Rivers Boosters' Club.

"Museumitis," Mr. Geo. R. Fox, Curator of Three Oaks Museum.

"The Acts of St. Joseph," Mr. Frank S. Cummings.

"The Recording Angel," Miss Sue I. Silliman, State Historian, D. A. R.

"The Pioneers," Dr. G. N. Fuller, Secretary Michigan Historical Commission.

"Bibliomania," Miss Annie Pollard, President Michigan Library Association.

Many Three Rivers people contributed to the pleasure of the conference. Mrs. George Lull, chairman of the music, the male quartette, Messrs. Anderson, Lull, Bair and Kleinhuiszen, the soloists Rev. D. P. Bair, Mesdames Kleinhuiszen and Bodley, and Miss Irene Robbins.

The social features of the conference included luncheons in honor of the State officers by Dr. Blanche

M. Haines, Mrs. Helen Kline Andrews, Mrs. C. C. Bateman, and Mrs. E. B. Wilcox, and an informal reception by the Abiel Fellows chapter on "Michigan Night." The various committees on Entertainment, Registration, Hospitality, Pages were untiring in their efforts to secure happiness of the guests.

ON THE AFTERNOON of Jan. 7, in Hill Auditorium the University of Michigan formally dedicated its new fire-proof library building. The building occupies the site of the old library, incorporating the old book-stack, which it would have cost quite $150,000 to reproduce. The total cost of the building including equipment was $615,000, appropriated by the legislatures of 1915 and 1919.

Some of the problems encountered in the building of the library were told on this occasion by Librarian Wm. Warner Bishop. Speaking of the difficulties of the contractors, he said, "From the time they began in August, 1916, until the completion of the structure nearly three years later, their operations were beset with difficulties of all sorts. Delays in delivery, freight embargoes, shortage of labor, of steel, of timber, of coal, the war and the two drafts, increase in the price of all commodities, everything combined to make their labor slow and difficult. None the less they stuck to the job and finished the building—and that at a serious financial loss." He spoke of the delays which deferred the actual use of the building—"Just one example: It took four months of correspondence to secure a single carload of quarter-sawed oak from which to build the tables in the Reading Room. Two years ago a carload—yes, many of them—could have been had by telephoning any one of a score of firms within fifty miles of Ann Arbor. And this is typical of most of the work of building in war time."

The architect of the building, Mr. Albert Kahn of Detroit, paid tributes of high praise to Librarian Bishop, to Prof. John F. Shepard who represented the University in the planning and construction of the building, and to Regent Wm. L. Clements, '82, Chairman of the Library Committee of the Regents, of whose foresight and judgment he said, "It is his direction which has made for the straightforward economical solution of the several buildings of recent years." One of the special features of the opening of the library was an exhibit of selected books and manuscripts from the rare collection which Mr. Clements has recently presented to the University together with funds for a suitable building to house them.

The significance of the building was thus presented by Librarian Bishop: "What does this new building mean to the University? Of course, an ample, quiet, comfortable place in which to read and study. But much more. It is an outward and visible expression of two things of the spirit which go far toward making true scholarship: service and learning. Here are afforded the means in comfortable guise of meeting face to face the great master-minds of the race. Here lie—in fair order and array, ready for instant use—the great mass of facts which the human mind has discovered for and about itself and its world. Here are the librarians, ready, so far as their imperfect skill may permit, to aid generations of students to making the contact between themselves and recorded thought. This is the great purpose, the only reason for existence, of the University Library. Its building is but the outward means to the housing of books, to the reading of books, to the end that young men and women may acquire learning, and, perhaps, wisdom."

Mr. R. R. Bowker of New York, editor of the *Library Journal* and principal speaker of the occasion, in the course of his address paid a fine tribute to the University, speaking of his pleasure in being present: "The chief reason is that, for more than half a century, since my early college days, I have honored the University of Michigan as the pioneer and forefront of free democratic university education—an institution which has been the exemplar for, and stimulant for, that great chain of state universities stretching from Ohio, through the golden West, to the Golden Gate, which have done so much to lift the West, as it grew, out of the material into the higher life of a community, and has reacted from the one into the other until the material prosperity of the States of the West has been as much benefited as its higher life."

In closing, after speaking of the public library system as "representing in a high degree the spirit of democracy," he added these significant words, "But the University library goes still further; it represents not only democracy, but leadership, within democracy. The aristocracy—the intellectual aristocracy of democracy—is as necessary to democracy as any other element. We think of research as rather a matter of high in the air, but there is, after all, nothing more practical; and today the organization of the American library system is thoroughly adapted to that idea of research."

The new succeeds the old, and we rejoice in the progress. We can not help referring however to a line in Librarian Bishop's address which stirred the heart of many an alumnus who heard it: "The felling of the old clock tower on a July morning that summer was a sight which all of the little band who rose early to witness it will always remember."

SINCE THE LIST of new members published in the January 1920 number of the Michigan History Magazine 35 persons have become members of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, as follows:

BERRIEN	
Clarke, Supt. E. P.	St. Joseph
White, Mrs. Martha Kinne (William H.)	Three Oaks
CALHOUN	
Harrington, Mrs. Emma (George)	Marshall
CASS	
Shaffer, Mr. William T. Sherman	Cassopolis
GENESEE	
Stroud, Mr. Clifton	Fenton
HOUGHTON	
Vine, Mr. Arthur James	Lake Linden
HURON	
Gotts, Mr. Robert	Caseville
Scranton, Hon. Gilmore Gridley	Harbor Beach
INGHAM	
Graham, Mrs. Nellie Margaret (M. S.)	Lansing
IRON	
Murphy, Judge Frederick Francis	Iron River
JACKSON	
Scott, Mabel C.	Jackson
KALAMAZOO	
Burnham, Mr. Smith	Kalamazoo
Lucinda Hinsdale Stone Chapter	Kalamazoo
McDuffee, Miss Alice Louise	Kalamazoo
Oakley, Mrs. Kate Russell (Claude W.)	Kalamazoo
KENT	
Glasgow, Mrs. Ida M. (William J.)	Grand Rapids
Lowry, Mrs. Corrinne Benedict (C. H.)	Grand Rapids

MISSAUKEE	
Lamport, Rev. Warren Wayne	Lake City
MUSKEGON	
Galpin, Mrs. Helena Berenice (William)	Muskegon
OCEANA	
Ladies' Literary Club	Shelby
Women's Progressive Club	Hart
ONTONAGON	
Powers, Mrs. Mary A. (H. M.)	Ontonagon
OTSEGO	
Shipp, Mrs. Vieva Parmater (Frank J.)	Gaylord
ST. JOSEPH	
Bateman, Mrs. Caroline Prudence Schaad (Charles Clark)	Three Rivers
Cummings, Mrs. Eloise Peeke (Frank S.)	Centerville
McLoughlin, Miss Mary Aloysia Eleanore	Sturgis
Miller, Mrs. Susannah Clara Thorp (L. O.)	Three Rivers
Perrin, Mrs. Susan Fisk (Lewis B.)	Moorepark
SCHOOLCRAFT	
Thorborg, Mrs. Nettie Steffenson (Carl)	Manistique
SHIAWASSEE	
Killian, Mrs. Henrietta Justine Main (William)	Carland
VAN BUREN	
Garrison, Mrs. Jessie Janes (Thomas J.)	Hartford
WASHTENAW	
Watkins, Mr. Lucius Whitney	Manchester
WAYNE	
Couzens, Hon. James	Detroit
Lambert, Mrs. Hortense Heavenrich (Benjamin L.)	Detroit

New Members Outside of State

Mandelbaum, Mr. M. H.	Chicago, Ill.

Deceased Members, Nov. 18, 1919 to April 15, 1920

Baker, Dr. Henry B.	Holland, Mich.
Coleman, Merrit L.	Riverside, Calif.
Daniels, Mrs. Emeline E. Fisher	Lansing, Mich.
Day, John E.	Armada, Mich.
Dwyer, Jeremiah	Detroit, Mich.
Gildart, William B.	Albion, Mich.

Gordon, Mrs. Nellie Kenzie	Savannah, Ga.
Humphrey, Henry	Lansing, Mich.
Pearce, Mrs. Varney D.	DeWitt, Mich.
Shaffer, Mrs. Aley J.	Cassopolis, Mich.
Sidman, George D.	Philadelphia, Pa.
Taylor, Frank D.	Detroit, Mich.
Watkins, L. D.	Manchester, Mich.
White, Mrs. Harriet C. Grosvenor	Jonesville, Mich.
Yauney, James	Centerville, Mich.

LOCAL AND PERSONAL

Zeeland, Ottawa County, is considering the erection of a soldiers' and sailors' Memorial Building.

Mr. W. W. Heald of Williamston, 82 years old, has recently contributed a series of pioneer sketches to the *Enterprise* of that place.

Mrs. F. Osborne of St. Clair writes interestingly of "Pioneer Life in the Early Settlement of Michigan," in the St. Clair *Republican* of Feb. 5.

The *Jackson Patriot* of Jan. 11 contains an illustrated article on the history and service of Hillsdale College, by Jack M. Williams.

The old court house of St. Joseph County built in the early days of pioneer history has been sold for a barn.

The Augustinian (Kalamazoo) in its issues of Jan. 31 and Feb. 7 publishes an interesting article on "The Footprints of Catholic Missionaries in the Northwest."

The Acorn, Three Oaks, continues its service in publishing the glories of that progressive city. Nearly every issue contains something about Three Oaks history.

A copiously illustrated special historical and biographical edition of the Hamtramck *News*, issued Dec. 12, 1919, gives a variety of interesting short articles on the development of the village and present conditions.

Mrs. Lillian Drake Avery is directing the compilation of the complete war history of Oakland County in cooperation with the Michigan War Preparedness Board and the Michigan Historical Commission.

The Lansing Women's Clubhouse, one of the most beautiful and well equipped buildings of its kind in Michigan was almost totally destroyed by fire on the night of March 1.

The 75th anniversary of the Tipton M. E. Church, Lenawee County, was celebrated Oct. 25-26, 1919 with an elaborate inspirational program, Rev. L. H. Kellogg pastor. Complete account of the event is given in the Onsted *News*, Oct. 30.

The Historical Society of Grand Rapids held its annual meeting on Tuesday afternoon, January 20, when besides hearing the annual reports the old officers were re-elected for the ensuing year.—*Bulletin* of the Grand Rapids Public Library, February.

A dwelling older than the State of Michigan has recently been razed at Jonesville in Branch County, known through several generations as the Matthews house, built in 1829, the year after Beniah Jones after whom Jonesville is named, built his rude cabin there on land taken up from the Government.

Fire destroyed the old Farmington M. E. Church built in 1840-44, of which Rev. O. F. North was the first pastor. Although it has been remodeled and added to from time to time, the original timbers were all there, and of such a nature that the building is said to have held together with surprising tenacity. The pioneers built as they lived, for the future.

The Sault *Evening News* of April 1 publishes an article by Dr. Carl Christofferson giving interesting extracts from the Prince Society's edition of the records of the voyages of Pierre Esprit Radisson, who was probably the first white man to traverse Lake Superior and the adjoining region.

"A story of frenzied real estate speculation and lobbying 125 years ago in Michigan and how the scheme came to naught," is told by Chas. A. Ward in the Detroit *Saturday Night* for March 27. The episode occurred about 1795 and involved among others the noted British fur trader John Askin, Jr. The plan embraced the not too modest idea of securing title to the whole of the lower peninsula of Michigan.

In these days of good roads and automobiles it is almost impossible to realize what a trip was like from Giles County, Virginia to Berrien County, Michigan in 1837, the year of Michigan's admission in the Union. Such a trip made in a covered wagon is pictured in an old memorandum book recently discovered among sundry relics of early days by Mr. Erastus Murphy of Berrien Center.

An effort is being made to preserve the old court house at Berrien Springs built in 1839. This old relic, emblematic of a period all but forgotten, situated on a state trunk road and passed annually by thousands of motorists, unique in architecture and rich in historic associations should not be allowed to disintegrate. It is typical of dozens of such structures in various parts of Michigan. Its story is interestingly told by Bob White in the Berrien County *Journal*, Feb. 19.

Mrs. F. Jennings of Hale, Iosco County, writes that Mr. John Campbell has been chosen president of the county pioneer association developed out of the Gleaner Federation, and that a number of life histories of pioneers in the western part of the county have been secured. Let us not forget the pioneers of other days in the rush for the prosperity of which they laid the foundations.

An interesting account of one of the Shaker settlements in Michigan, that in Oronoko Township, Berrien County, is given in the Berrien County *Journal* of Jan. 8. The halcyon days of this settlement were in 1865-1873. It was founded in 1858 by the Society of Shakers of New Lebanon, N. Y. who at that time grew and distributed seeds all over the world and were about the only well established seed growers in the country.

A very successful midwinter meeting of the Ingham County Historical and Pioneer Society was held in Holt in December. Mrs. Franc L. Adams of Mason, secretary, urged upon all the duty of gathering material about their pioneer ancestors and their experiences in the early days. The $200 voted at the October session of the Board of Supervisors for use of the Society in gathering and publishing historical material pertaining to the county is being used judiciously and with splendid results, which will be reported in detail at the close of the year.

The diary of Mr. Richard Ness who kept a store on

Rivard and Franklin Streets, Detroit, in the late 40's has come to light recently in the home of his uncle, Mr. J. W. Shaw, 1098 Vermont Ave., Detroit. Mr. Ness was one of those who was lured to the West in the days of early California gold mining, and the diary gives a most realistic impression of the overland trip and the hardships of life endured in the primitive conditions of those times. The prices of things read much like those of today, but the complaints are entirely absent,—perhaps not entirely suitable for permanent preservation.

"And the sound of the wrecker's hammer resounds in the city instead of the virgin forest in the dismantling of the old court house," is written of the wrecking of the old hall of justice in Ludington, which event brings to old settlers memories of long departed days. Miss Grace T. Smith tells the story in the Mason County *Enterprise*, April 6. The building dates from 1873. The judge upon the bench at that time was Shubal A. White, who had been the first lawyer to put out his shingle in Mason County. The trend of the city's growth left the court house somewhat at one side, which together with increase of business seemed to warrant the building of a larger one at a more central spot. The present wrecking is a tribute to the good building materials put into the old structure in pioneer days, which will be used in the city.

The week of Nov. 28, 1919 saw the beginning of the dismantling of a landmark which made Evart, Osceola County, famous in the early days of the vast lumbering interests of northwestern Michigan; the time honored hostelry known as the Evart House, the erection of which was begun in 1871 by James H. and Willard G.

Trowbridge and Bela Davis who came from Macomb County. It became the rendezvous of the great operators in lumbering in the upper Muskegon valley, including the Blodgetts, Stimpsons, Hackleys, Hames, Gerrishes, McFarlanes and others who afterwards became financial giants in the history of Grand Rapids, Detroit, Chicago, Minneapolis, Los Angeles and the great northwest. The lumber in the house which is the best clear white pine and well preserved will pay richly in material. Details are given in the Evart *News*, Nov. 28, 1919. The site of this historic old building will be appropriately marked.

The Schoolcraft *Express* (Jan. 29) calls attention to two historic sites in Kalamazoo County needing permanent markers. One is an Indian burial ground for chiefs in the northwest corner of Prairie Ronde, on the farm owned originally by an early pioneer, Mr. George Nesbit but now part of the farm of Mr. Leon Fellows. Another is the Indian trail and "garden beds" on the farm of Mr. W. B. Cobb about two and a half miles northeast of Schoolcraft. Such evidences of prehistoric occupation of Michigan used to be numerous but are fast disappearing. The "garden beds" are but sparingly found outside of Michigan. Before the obliterative cultivation of the soil by white settlers they abounded in the valleys of the Grand, St. Joseph and Kalamazoo Rivers. Unless these are marked soon it will not be possible in the near future to locate them, save by "hearsay," the great enemy of authentic history.

The Thornapple Valley Pioneer Association held its annual meeting at Caledonia, Feb. 21. Bad weather caused many familiar faces to be missed. At the business session Mr. Wm. McCordan was elected president to succeed the late Mr. E. J. McNaughton. Valentine Geib was elected vice-president. Other officers were re-elected. The Ladies' Aid gave a sumptuous repast at the Methodist Church. The secretary reported several deaths in the membership: E. J. McNaughton, B. W. Woodward, I. G. Wenger, M. F. Jordan, Mrs. G. A. Woodward and Bert Palmer. An essay on the history of Caledonia township given first prize by the Educational Club with 25 contestants was read by Lillian Shisler. The principal address was given by assistant prosecuting attorney B. J. Jonkman, in which he emphasized the influence of the individual life on the national life and urged the duty of all citizens to vote who were privileged to do so. Huntley Russell led in singing pioneer songs, with Miss Blanche Brock at the piano.

MICHIGAN DAY at the State Industrial Home for Girls, Adrian, was celebrated by the staging of a pageant under the direction of Miss Linda Bahr, teacher of history and current events.

Michigan's early history, Michigan's flag, her seal, her traditions, her songs—each took its place on the program. Michigan's industries were vitalized so that they became realities to the children. State officials became more than a mere name to them. Michigan's educational institutions, when represented by girls in caps and gowns who told items of interest about their respective colleges, became wonderfully "real" and "alive."

Michigan became great in one evening to many of the three hundred girls who made up the appreciative audience.—*Moderator-Topics*, Feb. 12, 1920.

MISS NELLIE M. SCOTT, a native of Brown City, Sanilac County, was recently elected president and directing head of a $1,000,000 industrial plant, the Bantam Ball Bearing Company, of Bantam, Conn. If not the only woman in the United States holding such a position, she is very nearly so. She has worked her way up in this concern from the position of stenographer, showing marked executive ability. The best proof of it is that during the years in which she has had entire charge of the relations of the workers to the concern, 1906-1919, there has never been a strike in the plant, each one of the 600 employees having become through her efforts a shareholder in the Company.

Miss Scott was 20 years old when she left Michigan to make her way in the business world. She has faith in women's chance in industry. Where she had one chance, today there are dozens.

The subject, "Michigan Women in the Industries," presenting adequately the development of this phase of Michigan's business life, would make a very acceptable article for the Magazine.

AN INTERESTING NOTE is received from Mr. Wm. T. Langley of Constantine, Secretary of the St. Joseph County Pioneer and Historical Society, respecting the teaching of local history, who says:

"Since our late Pioneer and Historical Conference at Three Rivers it has seemed to us that the teaching of history in our schools needs a connecting link to bring its roots in touch with Mother Earth. It seems to me we need a text and outlines of County History prepared in and for each county. This text should give briefly the organization and development of the county and also of each township, together with enough of the incidents of the people's life to make it interesting. It should also dip into each school district, giving an account of the first settlements and what the settlers had to contend with and what they achieved. We are sure that with the help of the State Historical Commission persons in each county could prepare such a text, and that the result of such teaching would be of great value to the people, and arouse a much greater interest in preserving our early history. A civilized people is measured by the honor they do to their ancestry and by the preservation of their history."

Very true, Mr. Langley. We agree entirely. The pupils and teachers of Bay City have made such a book for their county. Let us all get busy.

OUR YOUNG PIONEER friend and subscriber Mr. F. R Beal of Detroit, eighty-three years young, sends us this from his Muse:

EIGHTY-THREE

I have sometimes met a person so bold
As to insinuate that I'm getting old.
But goodness gracious, how can that be?
When that old watchman, Time,
Has only just now rung his chime
For the crossing at eighty-three?
I must confess that at times, as I pass
A mirror, I have seen an old face in the glass.
The head is topped with silvery crown
The beard is white as eider down.
Its owner blinks, and grins, and jeers,—
But the moment that I turn my back,
To reach for my cane to hit him a whack,
He quietly, silently disappears.

HISTORIC SITES IN Southern Michigan are numerous and Kalamazoo County has its share. These sites deserve to be permanently marked. A few have been but many have not, and will be lost sight of unless the present generation marks them.

In 1915 the president of the Ladies' Library Association of Schoolcraft appointed a committee to select some spot of historic interest in the village that the Association might mark the same in a suitable manner. The Committee's selection was a brick house on West Cass Street, now the home of Henry Wagner, but which in an early day belonged to Hon. H. G. Wells. In 1847 Mr. Wells had as a guest James Fenimore Cooper, the American novelist who was at that time collecting material for "Oak Openings."

In the closing chapter of this book Mr. Cooper pays a tribute to our prairie, giving a very vivid description of it in harvest time. A memorial tablet of copper bronze was secured and put in place, and July 26, 1915 was dedicated. Mrs. Julia Morrison, librarian, made the dedicatory remarks and Miss Lucile Briggs unveiled the tablet.

The tablet bears the following inscription: "At this house James Fenimore Cooper stayed while collecting material in "Oak Openings."—Schoolcraft *News*, Jan. 22, 1920.

MR. WARREN W. LAMPORT of Lake City, pastor of the M. E. Church, together with County Agent Barnum and Editor Stout is making a thorough preliminary investigation of the Indian mounds of that vicinity which promises to reveal some interesting things presently. Mr. Lamport in addition to his interest in Indian lore has poetic talent, as shown in the following poem clipped from the columns of the *Cloverland Farmer* (Munising), entitled "Pontiac's Trail."

Through the forests dark and deep,
Where the gloomy shadows creep
And the night winds wail;
Deep in dust and leafy mold,
Worn by countless feet of old,
Stretches Pontiac's trail.

O'er it one time wolf and bear,
Skulking from the forest lair,
Wandered to and fro.
And from out the stormy cloud
Screamed the eagle shrill and loud
To his mate below.

Here the wounded, frightened prey
In the thicket hid away
From the hunter bold;
Here beneath the pine tree's shade
Oft the lover to his maid
Love's sweet story told.

And tall, painted forms swept by
With the dreadful battle-cry
Sounding through the gloom;
Painted forms that came again
Proudly bearing captive men
To a captive's doom.

Comes no more the captive train;
Swells no more the warlike strain
Through the solitude.
Vanished every living trace
Of the olden, primal race,
Children of the wood.

Yet, methinks when pale moonbeams
Fall upon a world at dreams
And the night winds wail,
Dusky forms in single file
Still sweep through the forest aisle
Over Pontiac's trail.

BAY COUNTY HISTORICAL ASSOCIATION is displaying great interest in the preservation of old landmarks, historical records, etc. At its last meeting held Jan. 22 in the Community Building at Bay City, C. B. Jennison read several letters written by his grandfather, James G. Birney, several years prior to the Civil War. It will be remembered that Mr. Birney was a candidate for the office of President of the United States in 1840. These letters portray the condition of the times in which they were written and also show the modes of life and travel in lower Michigan. After the destruction by a mob of Mr. Birney's establishment in which he was printing an Antislavery paper he fled to Michigan and became secretary of the Saginaw Bay Company which was one of the first organizations in this section and which took over the land that is now Bay City. There were no roads and all travel was by canoe or boat in summer and ice in winter.

Mr. M. M. Andrews, Civil War veteran, gave a history of Bay County's contribution of men to the Union Army with the formation of the first company. Bay County sent in all 511 men into service during the war.

Interesting historical reminiscences were related by Mrs. Cornelia Moots, who was one of the first white children born in this vicinity.

Several contributions have been made to the society since its organization last spring, including oil portraits of Judge and Mrs. Albert Miller, old books, pamphlets and Indian relics.—(Reported by Irene Pomeroy Shields.)

IN ORDER THAT a valuable fund of information in regard to the day by day history of Holland may not be lost, the files of the Holland City *News*, the newspaper that has been appearing once a week since February 23, 1872, will be placed in the vault at the postoffice where they will be protected against fire. These files are the only day by day history of Holland that is in existence today for that entire period. Men interested in preserving a record of the city's life have repeatedly asked that these valuable files be placed in a fireproof vault, and this request has been acceded to. In a few days they will be transferred from the office of the Holland City *News* to the postoffice, although they will of course remain the property of the newspaper.

The Holland City *News* was founded on February 23, 1872, which by a curious coincidence was also the day on which Mr. B. A. Mulder, present proprietor of the paper, was born. Since that date the paper has appeared every week and not a single issue of the paper is missing from the files. They are all there and they constitute a valuable history of the city.

There were other newspapers during the earlier history of Holland. There was *De Grondwet* for instance, but many of its files were lost during the big fire, and of the files since 1871 some were lost in a fire about 30 years ago. The *Sentinel* is a comparatively young newspaper, and some of its early files were not preserved, being lost during the frequent changes of ownership during the early years.

The files of several church papers are intact but they contain comparatively little information about affairs in the city, being devoted almost exclusively to religious articles and denominational news.

G. VanSchelven and W. O. Van Eyck have been engaged in considerable historical research in regard to Holland and it is due to their urgent request that the Holland City *News* files will be put in a safe place.—Holland *Sentinel*, Dec. 2, 1919.

JOSEPH W. GUYTON, a private in Company I, 126th Infantry of Evart, Mich., who was the first American to be killed on German soil in the Great War, bids fair to be the first to have a memorial to be built by the Government exclusively in his honor. Senator Newberry's bill provides for the erection of a memorial building at Evart. The town is to furnish a site free, and guarantee that the building shall at all times be available for public use. The bill appropriates $100,000.

With the bill Senator Newberry filed copies of letters in which Guyton was cited and awarded the French Croix de Guerre by Gen. Gameli; and letters written to Guyton's widow from Gen. Haan, commander of the Red Arrow Division. Col. Westnedge, commander of the 126th Infantry and Capt. Charles L. McCormick of Company I. Guyton was killed by German machine gun fire on the night of May 24, 1918. Father Dunnigan, regimental chaplain has stated that death was instantaneous and that he did not suffer.

Captain McCormick paid this tribute to Guyton: "The machine gun fire of the Germans was terrible, sweeping over the trenches from one end to the other, and it was in this barrage that he was caught and killed. He was a brave, loyal and industrious soldier, loved and respected by men and officers for his clean life and exceptional devotion to duty." Other letters to the widow express deep sympathy and speak of the soldier in the highest terms. Gen. Gameli's citation says: "The first soldier of the United States, 32nd Infantry Division has fallen while fighting for the cause of right and liberty upon land of Alsace by the side of his French comrades."—Flint *Journal*, Dec. 23, 1919.

COMPLETION OF THE latest addition to the memorials on the campus was accomplished yesterday, (Nov. 19), with the placing on its base of a handsome bronze drinking fountain, the gift of Francis M. Hamilton, '69. The memorial is located adjoining the diagonal walk at the corner of North University Avenue and State Street. Lack of the proper materials for the base delayed the completion of the work, which was begun last spring.

Mr. Hamilton was mayor of Ann Arbor from 1905–1907. At his death in May, 1914, he left several generous gifts to both the city and the University. Among these was a $1,000 fund for the purpose of erecting the fountain, to which $500 was added by his sons and daughters.

The original bequest, together with the added amount, made possible the purchase of a dignified and artistic memorial. Accordingly, the commission was given to Robert Aitkens, who was the sculptor of the majority of the statuary at the San Francisco exposition. Due to his enlistment in the service, Mr. Aitkens was forced to abandon the project and the commission was turned over to Albin Polesek, a former student at the American Academy in Rome, to the founding of which Michigan contributed. Polesek had received honorable mention in the Paris salon of 1913 and also a number of awards and medals in this country.

The fountain is decorated in basrelief symbolic of Youth, Labor, Poetry and Philosophy. A procession of figures is led by a group of boys with cymbals and pipes. Following are stately women bearing water pitchers on their shoulders, they being followed in turn by a young man carrying a scroll and walking at the side of a maiden. Bringing up the procession is a youth extending a scroll before an aged philosopher.

The top of the fount bears the inscription: "Presented to the City of Ann Arbor by Francis M. Hamilton, Mayor 1905–1907, University of Michigan Class of 1869."—*Michigan Daily*, Nov. 20, 1919.

FROM THE PEN of Charles J. Johnson, M.A., of Marquette, there is appearing in the *Mining Journal* a series of articles on the importance of marking historic spots, with specific application to places in Marquette County. The series aims to present a history of the county in its larger setting of the Peninsula and surrounding country, and promises to add much new information.

Mr. Johnson appears to be a thoroughgoing researcher of the new school. A part of the research plan is to interest the schools. County School Commissioner Simon R. Anderson and Mr. H. M. Rosa, principal of the Marquette High School, have taken up the work with the teachers of the county, in line with the resolution presented by Secretary L. A. Chase at the last meeting of the Marquette County Historical Society. The method is to assign interested students, especially those in the history and commercial classes, to interview old residents of the county, to get facts, but particularly to get any old papers, letters, diaries, account books, photographs, relics, etc., which these people may have or know about.

This work it is believed will react favorably upon the schools themselves, bringing students into touch with the older residents and giving them practice in getting information at first hand. The results will be accumulated in the files of the Marquette County Historical Society at the Peter White Public Library. Persons who ought to be interviewed are urged to send in their names to Secretary Chase. The young people are becoming members of the Historical Society. This is good work, and work that any county can do. What is your county doing?

THE ELEVENTH ANNUAL meeting of the Western Allegan County Pioneer Society was held in the parlor of the M. E. Church at Ganges, members being present from Saugatuck, Douglas, Casco and intervening territory.

A bountiful dinner was served by the ladies of the society, after which the meeting was called to order by President Wm. H. Lamb. All arose and sang America, which was followed by prayer by Rev. Mr. Williams. The Minutes of last meeting were read and approved. President Lamb gave a short talk on pioneer days and was followed by a short business session. Rev. A. S. Williams, pastor of the Ganges M. E. Church was the principal speaker.

Though Mr. Williams is not a native of Michigan he came to this State when just a small lad and the greater part of his life has been passed in the State. He has a keen understanding of the trials and hardships as well as the sorrows and joys of pioneer life, all of which was manifest throughout his discourse. He takes the position that people of the present day are not pioneers but are descendants of pioneers. In his remarks the entire period from the landing at Plymouth Rock to the present day was covered, and the subject was handled in a very interesting and instructive manner.

Attorney W. A. Woodworth gave a short talk on early school methods and the first teachers' examination in this part of the county in which some very amusing incidents occurred.

It was voted that the old officers hold over for the ensuing year, namely, Wm. H. Lamb, president; H. H. Goodrich, treasurer; and H. H. Hutchins, secretary.

On motion it was voted to hold the next meeting at the same place on the first Saturday in Oct. 1920.—(Reported by Mr. H. H. Hutchins, Sec'y.)

PIONEER F. R. BEAL of Detroit writes:

A bit of ancient history comes to my mind that may be worth telling.

The first grist mill built at Northville was carried out on a cash capital of one hundred dollars contributed by two men. By their own industry and the help of people in the neighborhood the enterprise was a working success even though the capital, in cash, was a mere nothing. The mechanical skill needed to equip the mill for flour making depended most on one man, Israel Nash. He found a boulder near at hand that was large enough and of suitable texture, that could be modeled and shaped into a grinding stone and his fingers had the skill to do the trick. After a few years of service of flour making this native rock was replaced by a French Burr stone and the original went to a shop where it was used as a platform for setting wagon tires. A few years later the writer saw it loaded to be taken to Detroit to be used in a mill for grinding land plaster. Where is it now?

The old mill site and a great deal of the adjoining property has been purchased recently by Henry Ford.

A CURE FOR AGUE

This primitive mill had customers from a large section. It was a current story that a woman came to it from some distance away and needed also to have some blacksmithing done. She went to the shop of Daniel Johnson, which was only a few blocks away. Johnson went at the woman's job in such a slow-poky sort of way that she said to him,

"Young man, what is the matter with you?"

His reply was, "I have been having the ague so badly that I can hardly do any work."

"I can tell you how to cure that," she said. "When you feel the chill coming on, go and sit by the side of your bed and take off all your clothes but your shirt, and when you feel that the chill is going off and the fever coming in slip off your shirt, throw it under the bed. Get into bed yourself and cover up. The ague will follow the shirt."

THE MICHIGAN FLAG is through the efforts of the Michigan Historical Commission and the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society becoming more widely known to citizens of the State each year. On Washington's birthday Plymouth Congregational Church, Lansing, dedicated its new flag which from now on will stand at the side of the pulpit rostrum a companion to the handsome American flag on the opposite side. The flag was given by Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey, member of this church. Appropriate remarks were made by the pastor Rev. Dr. Edwin Bishop, sketching the history of the flag, explaining its emblems and recalling the circumstances of Michigan's admission to the Union on Jan. 26, 1837. The audience sang the new version of "Michigan, My Michigan" adapted for the Muskegon Woman's Club by Douglas Malloch:

A song to thee, fair State of mine,
Michigan, my Michigan.
But greater song that this is thine,
Michigan, my Michigan.
The thunder of the inland sea,
The whisper of the towering tree,
United in one grand symphony—
Michigan, my Michigan.

I sing a song of all the best—
Michigan, my Michigan.
I sing a State with riches blessed—
Michigan, my Michigan.
Thy mines unmask a hidden store,
But richer thy historic lore,
More great the love thy builders bore,
Michigan, my Michigan.

Glow fair the bosom of thy lakes,
Michigan, my Michigan.
What melody each river makes,
Michigan, my Michigan.
As to thy lakes thy rivers tend,
Thy exiled ones still to thee send
Devotion that shall never end,
Michigan, my Michigan.

Rich in the wealth that makes a State,
Michigan, my Michigan.
Great in the things that make men great,
Michigan, my Michigan.
Eager the voice that sounds thy claim,
Under the golden roll of Fame,
Willing the hand that writes the name,
"Michigan, my Michigan."

THE SHIAWASSEE COUNTY Pioneer and Historical Society held its annual meeting on Washington's Birthday in the court room at Corunna. The first session was a business meeting.

Mrs. Ferrey of the State Historical Commission who was present and was called upon emphasized several points: (1) the desire of the State Historical Commission to assist the County organization in every way possible; (2) the need of having better and more prompt reports of meetings from the secretary for publication in the *Michigan History Magazine;* (3) the appointment of two delegates to the annual meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society May 26–27 at Lansing, expenses to be paid by the county society; (4) the naming of a committee who should work with the Board of Supervisors in getting as much money as possible under the two Acts of the Legislature for marking historical sites and collecting historical data in the counties. She mentioned a number of historic sites in Shiawassee County that ought to be marked, among them Knaggs' bridge, the first school house and church. She said that she did not worry about the pioneer society as long as there were so many "silver grays," but thought each one should choose and train a successor to perpetuate the work.

Two delegates were appointed to the Lansing meeting of the State Society, Mr. Leland and Mrs. Watson. The president and secretary were designated to see the Board of Supervisors.

Mr. McBride, former State Representative from Shiawassee County told of historical work done by Colorado. Mr. J. J. Peacock spoke of the Indians of the county, whom he knew intimately. Hon. W. M.

Smith of St. Johns, chairman of the Michigan Public Utilities Commission, spoke eloquently and convincingly on Americanization. Dr. A. G. Cowles of Durand read an excellent paper and then played old time pieces on his fiddle, among them the "Opera Reel" which was played in Byron Hotel when the village believed it was going to be the Capital of the State. George Jackson gave a short and interesting talk. George Haskell and John Martin vied with one another in telling the prize story, the prize to be an order of soda water "share and share alike." Mrs. C. S. Watson gave a paper on Maple River's early settlers. Representative Martin recalled an historic proposal received by Mrs. Ferrey from a member of the Legislature and called on her for the details. The treasury reported a balance on hand of $18.40.

THE attractive and hospitable home of Mrs. Fred Woodward of Owosso was the scene of a most unusual affair on Saturday afternoon, March 20, the occasion being a pioneer tea given by the members of the Historical Research Committee of Shiawassee Chapter D. A. R. of which Mrs. Woodward is chairman.

The guests of honor were Mrs. Mary Shout, Mrs. John Hoyt, Mr. Charles Jackson, and Mr. Wellington White.

Many interesting reminiscences of the early days of Owosso were given and notes were taken by Mrs. Phillips, stenographer, to be type-written and placed on file for future publication by the committee.

Mrs. Mary Shout, now a resident of Corunna, related most interestingly the progress of her family in 1835 through the forests of Michigan from Pontiac to the "Big Rapids," afterwards called Owosso, where dense forests extended for miles in all directions, also of the first house of future Owosso, built of logs by her father on the west bank of the Shiawassee River a few rods south of the present Main street bridge.

Wellington White told of the arrival of his family from Massachusetts and the erection of the first planing mill in Owosso by the White Brothers.

Mrs. John Hoyt, daughter of Mr. Burrel Chipman, an old pioneer, told of the occupancy of the building on the southeast corner of Water and William Streets of which a portion is still standing, and the tavern kept there, also of the frequent appearance of bears in their midst.

Charles Jackson gave an account of the first railroad and the celebration of the great event when the first train passed through Owosso.

Many anecdotes given retold the story of the hardships of the sturdy pioneers.

A most delicious tea was served by the hostess at a long table in the dining room, the china and linen used being of olden time and viands of "grandmother days" were enjoyed.

The Historical Research Committee of Shiawassee Chapter, D. A. R. have just entered upon a period of activity, this being the first of a series of affairs to be given, and they expect to mark several sites before the close of the year. Any authentic facts of the early history of Owosso will be received by any of the committee of which the following are members: Miss Georgia Colt, Regent of Shiawassee Chapter; Mrs. Fred Woodward, chairman; Mrs. George Campbell, Miss Lena Gregory, Mrs. Albert Todd, Mrs. R. P. Bigelow.—*Argus-Press*, March 23, 1920.

THE MEETING OF THE Calhoun County Historical Association held at the assembly room of the public library Thursday afternoon was largely attended, people being present not only from Marshall, but also from Albion, Battle Creek, Tekonsha and the surrounding country. The president, Mrs. Ben K. Bentley presided. In the absence of the secretary Miss Anna Marshall, Miss Jessie Bentley acted in that capacity. The minutes of the January meeting were read and approved, following which Supt. F. E. King gave a short talk with regard to the historical column which is being published in the *Evening Chronicle* each Friday and of which Mr. King, Miss Isabelle Ronan and the junior English class have charge. Mr. King read several interesting letters from people who had resided in Marshall fifty years or longer.

E. L. Bigelow, chairman of the committee to formulate a constitution and by-laws presented the same, which upon motion were adopted as read. Miss Gertrude B. Smith presented her resignation as second vice-president. It was decided to have four vice-presidents. George Johnson was elected to that office at the meeting held in January and yesterday three others were named, Mrs. Martha Brockway Gale of Albion, Miss Alida Potter of Homer, and C. H. Wheelock of Battle Creek.

Mr. Johnson was called upon to report with regard to a place to care for exhibits, records, etc. He said that a suitable place for records could be secured in the building which the electric light and water commissioners will later occupy, and he thought space could be assigned in the city library for exhibits. The president asked Miss Julia Brown to act as curator. One of the valuable documents which has been secured is the history of the Marshall branch of the American Red Cross compiled by Miss Josephine Dibble. Mrs. S. H. Brewer is collecting pictures relating to the early history of Marshall and these will later be assembled with the exhibits. Acting with Mrs. Brewer are Mrs. E. S. Lewis and Miss Ruth Bentley. Miss Margery Geer has been named to compile a scrap book and Miss Gertrude Smith was appointed historian.

Following the business meeting an interesting program was given. With Supt. King leading, all joined in singing, "Michigan, My Michigan," after which Mrs. L. E. Gallup read a paper relating to the early history of Marshall. It was compiled by the late Mrs. F. A. Kingsbury and was presented by her to Mrs. Gallup. The paper, which is full of interest will be published in the *Evening Chronicle.* The first installment appears in this issue and the second and last will be published at an early date.

Following Mrs. Gallup's paper, J. H. Brown showed a series of stereopticon views including several of Camp Custer. The next meeting of the society will occur in Albion at a date to be announced later.

There are now 87 paid memberships.—Marshall *Evening Chronicle*, Feb. 20, 1920.

FOLLOWING IS A TYPICAL letter and one of many received by the Historical Commission from citizens interested in the days of long ago, showing a public spirited instinct to gather and preserve data about the past. The letter is from Mr. H. H. Hutchins of Fennville, who says in part:

"My father, Harrison Hutchins, was the first white settler in the township of Ganges, having begun on his land in 1837, though he did not move in from Allegan until December 1838, and I was born in December 1853. My home has been in the township since that date, and my memory goes back with lively interest to the days when lumber, logging, wood cutting, bark peeling and clearing land was the general line of occupation.

"I have the rise of little centers yet to record, and the decline and final abandonment of some of them as a result of the timber exhaustion and coming in of farm and fruit industries. I have felt for years that many little points in the history and development here would be lost unless some one would be interested and do a little gratuitous work, so began years ago to call on the people who were first comers, and take notes on their early life here, but had no aim as to what to do with it until I received a communication from your office a few years ago. Also Mrs. Dougherty was looking for the same history for your Society about in 1908 I think, and I handed her my notes, from which much of her write-up was taken. It was printed in the *Michigan Tradesman* of June 10, 1908, and she sent me a copy with the return of my notes.

"This section has been written-up and is in history now, but I am to add those minor happenings that could not be given room, if known at all, by the writer of a general history.

"I did not intend to send you any until it was completed, as it is the little burgs and mills, and methods, and happenings, etc., as well as the first schools, where held, and by whom taught. I wish to draw the time line where the agricultural industries took the place of the woods, for we have people here—born and raised here, and married,—who tell me much I have said is entirely new to them. That being the case, what will it be in a hundred years if not taken down now? This is a new departure for me, and I have no way of knowing just how far to reckon on its value, as a memorandum, but it seems to me the facts are at least worth preserving."

Indeed they are Mr. Hutchins, and your fine spirit is worthy of emulation. It is this spirit that has preserved a large part of what we know about early Michigan. About such work we are glad to hear from citizens in all sections of the State.

ONE HUNDRED AND fifty new members have been added to the list of the Marquette County Historical society during the past year, according to the report of Secretary L. A. Chase, submitted at the annual meeting Tuesday evening.

The table of membership in the society follows:

Champion	1
Ishpeming	11
Negaunee	38
Marquette	149
Enrolled at meeting	7
Total	206

The work of the secretary, the report says, was confined largely to boosting the membership, being assisted to a great extent by Miss L. A. Melhinch, treasurer, and Olive Pendill, historian.

In order to carry on the work of the society to the desired extent, it is necessary, Mr. Chase said, to get others interested and to secure funds. To this end, a resolution offered by J. R. Van Evera, provides that the society ask the county board of supervisors for funds not to exceed $200, which they are authorized to appropriate under a state law.

Another resolution was adopted, as follows: "Resolved that the Marquette County Historical society favors the marking of historical sites within this county; that it will co-operate with any private interests for this purpose; that the board of directors be authorized to spend funds, not otherwise appropriated, for this purpose."

A motion by Miss Adda Eldredge was adopted, providing for the employment, by the secretary, of a competent person to make a list of all books and other documents relating to the history of Marquette county which may be found in any public library or private libraries within the county or elsewhere.

Miss Olive Pendill's motion that the society favor the collection of documents and other material relating to the history of the county and this section of the state; that to accomplish this object loans and gifts to the society are solicited, was adopted. The board of directors was authorized to expend funds to carry out this work.

The office of recording secretary was created upon motion of Secretary Chase, who also presented a motion asking that life membership fees be increased to $50.

Officers of the society were re-elected, as follows: President, J. M. Longyear, Marquette; Vice-President, Dr. T. A. Felch, Ishpeming; Second Vice-President, E. C. Anthony, Negaunee; Third Vice-President, Harlow A. Clark, Marquette; Secretary, L. A. Chase, Marquette; Treasurer, Luella A. Melhinch, Marquette; Historian, Olive Pendill, Marquette.

The above mentioned officers are the only ones eligible to accept membership fees or any other money or data for the society, it was emphasized yesterday. The society, it was said, does not maintain special agents or collectors, and anyone paying money to others than the regular officers are doing so at their own risk.

The work of Miss Sarah Morrison, in taking a stenographic report of the meeting, was lauded yesterday by officers of the society.—*Daily Mining Journal*, Marquette, Jan. 15, 1920.

FROM MR. STUART H. PERRY, editor of the Adrian *Telegram*, we have some memoranda of historic spots in Lenawee County:

At Blissfield are the following: Elm trees planted for four soldiers from Blissfield killed during the late war: Frank Brieschke, Robert Meachem, Arthur Marks and Kenneth LeFavre; elm planted for A. B. Ellis who gave to Blissfield its playground, and the big Victory Elm planted on the Methodist Episcopal Church lawn. On the brass which holds a cannon at the cemetery there is an inscription, "In memory of the soldiers and sailors."

Our Hudson correspondent reports the following: "The most noted place is the Carleton Homestead, birthplace of Will Carleton, two and a half miles east of Hudson. The matter of a marker has been agitated on several occasions but nothing has been done. The Lenawee County Federation of Women's Clubs has considered placing a marker on the farm, but I understand that J. E. Kies, the present owner is opposed to it. It has been proposed to place the marker in this city. The public library has been thought of.

"The old Kidder farm, two miles north of Hudson, now owned by Val. W. Fisher, was the first farm cleared and was the starter of the village of Lenawee. The Kidder family were the first settlers in this vicinity. The old saw mill is near the farm.

"Squawfield, three miles west and a few miles south, was the home of Chief Baw Beese. By the treaty of Chicago in 1821 the Indian title was extinguished to the land in Hillsdale County. Squawfield was the last home of the Indians before being removed to their trans-Mississippi reservations in 1839.

"Old Oak Grove Academy in Medina is one of the noted schools of pioneer days. It is now used as a Grange Hall."

Our Tecumseh correspondent writes:

"The most important monument in Tecumseh is the boulder inscribed on copper as follows: 'This boulder marks the location of the first house in Lenawee County, erected by Musgrove Evans and his wife Abi Evans, June 2, 1824. Dedicated June 2, 1909 by the Pioneer Association.'

"Other historic spots in Tecumseh that remain unmarked are, the site of the Peninsular House erected by General Joseph W. Brown in 1827, one of the earliest public houses on the pike between Monroe and Chicago and was a famous hostelry in the stage coach days, and the Indian Dancing Ground near the north bank of the river Raisin and the Standish mill pond. This latter spot according to tradition, is where Tecumseh the Shawnee Chief conferred with the Potawatomis to enlist their aid as British allies in the War of 1812.

"St. Peter's Episcopal Church is also a historic building, being the first church of the denomination west of the Allegheny Mountains. The corner stone was laid in 1833. The original structure is well preserved and is still used as a place of worship."

At Adrian are: (1) the monument in Monument Park, erected in 1870 by the citizens of Adrian; (2) statue of Laura Haviland, noted Abolitionist and philanthropic worker in the Civil War period; granite life-size statue on pedestal with drinking fountain in the base, standing in front of the city hall, erected in 1908 by the W. C. T. U. and the Haviland Association; (3) drinking fountain at corner of Main and Maumee Streets erected by the W. C. T. U. in 1915; (4) drinking fountain at corner of Maumee and Broad Streets erected in 1916 by Woodbury post, G. A. R.; (5) a group of gingko trees and boulder with inscription, near cemetery entrance, planted and placed in 1912 by the Adrian Woman's Club in honor of departed members; (6) G. A. R. mound at Oakwood Cemetery, with cannon, made by the cemetery association in 1915 in memory of dead Civil War soldiers; (7) memorial boulder on grounds of Court House to mark the western terminus of the Erie & Kalamazoo Railway, built to that point in the thirties, and said to have been the first railroad west of Schenectady, N. Y. Placed in 1911 by the Adrian Woman's Club.

At Tipton is the Soldiers' monument in the cemetery, said to be the first monument erected in the United States to soldiers of the Civil War.

THE WRITER OF THE notes in the survey of historical activities printed in the December number of the *Wisconsin Magazine of History* recently made a visit to Beaver Island in northern Lake Michigan "to go over the scenes associated with the Strangite movement and secure whatever information might still be gleaned about the persons and events connected with it." He writes:

The city of St. James, founded by King Strang and named in his honor, is now a prosperous community, the only village on the island. On Whisky Point, where the unregenerate fishermen had their rendezvous, and against which on a certain memorable occasion the balls from the Mormon cannon sped their way across the tiny harbor of St. James, a dignified lighthouse and light keeper's home now holds possession. Of the home of Strang but a few signs of the foundations still remain, while of the Mormon temple (which was never completed) no trace can be found. The dock on which King Strang was assassinated is represented now by a decayed structure of rotting logs, owned, according to local information, by someone in Philadelphia. The home of the royal press is still intact, being used now as a dwelling house. The King's Highway, which ran southward from St. James midway down the island, is still the one considerable highway on the island; although covered with gravel along much of its length the original corduroys still afford forcible reminder of their presence as one travels over them in the omnipresent Ford. The printing office and the highway aside, about the only reminders of the departed Mormon regime are the names given by its leader to the different places on the island. The village of St. James still carries the name of its founder, James J. Strang; Mount Pisgah, the highest sand knoll on the island, still testifies to the Mormon habit of associating the scenes of everyday life with those of Scriptural times; while the pond wherein the Mormons were wont to conduct their baptisms for the dead is still known as Font Lake, although all knowledge of the significance of the name has faded from the local mind. The material structures reared by the Mormons have vanished, but the names they gave, intangible as light, give promise of persisting for untold generations yet to come.

DUE TO THE PERSONAL interest and enthusiasm of Mrs. B. K. Bentley of Marshall, the Calhoun County Pioneer and Historical Society finally awoke from its long war sleep of nearly three years and came into action again on the 24th of January, 1920. It was a special meeting of the society, and was held in the Marshall City Library at 2:30 P. M. In the absence of a president and vice-president, Mrs. Bentley called the meeting to order and stated that the object of this meeting was to complete the permanent organization of the society, and to take up the work where the war had interfered in April, 1917. Nearly a hundred persons were present, and all manifested an intense interest in getting the society's plans outlined once more.

The minutes of the last meeting were read and accepted. It was then announced that T. J. Shipp who had been elected president of the society at the second meeting, had declined to accept the honor; therefore the office was declared vacant. W. J. Dibble the vice-president sent his resignation on account of ill health, which was accepted with regret. Nominations were then made for the office of president and vice-president, with the result that Mrs. B. K. Bentley was unanimously chosen president and George A. Johnson first vice-president. The other officers of the society remained as elected in March, 1917: W. T. Phelps, treasurer; J. H. Brown, corresponding secretary; Anna E. Marshall, recording secretary; Mrs. W. B. Lewis, curator.

The president appointed E. L. Bigelow to act as chairman of a committee of three to draw up a constitution and by-laws for the organization and to report at the next meeting. George A. Johnson brought up the matter of finding a safe and suitable place for keeping the many valuable historical records which are in the city, and he suggested the new City Building on State Street as a possibility. The president appointed Mr. Johnson to communicate with the proper authorities and report at the next meeting.

J. H. Brown of Battle Creek was present and he spoke on "the go" of the society. He was very enthusiastic over the prospects and made several suggestions on a "get-together meeting" in the near future, with a dinner, business meeting and story telling program. He thought it would be a fine plan to have some one present at that time who could take down in shorthand some of the pioneer stories of Calhoun County so that these tales may not be lost.

Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey, curator of the State Pioneer and Historical Society was present as a very special guest and she gave splendid suggestions as to meetings and finances.

Mr. Johnson moved that the next meeting be a business one to complete the organization of the society. So the president named the third Thursday in February as the date, the place to be the Marshall City Library, and the business meeting adjourned.

Then followed a very interesting program, arranged by Mrs. B. K. Bentley as follows:

Vocal Selections—Isabel Taylor
A Talk on Historical Pageantry—Supt. King of the Marshall City Schools
State Work of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society—Mrs. Marie B. Ferrey
Lantern Slides, showing pioneers and old landmarks in Calhoun County—Supt. King and J. H. Brown.

At the conclusion of this very enjoyable program, signatures for membership were obtained and these persons will be enrolled as charter members at the next meeting.

And the last, but by no means the least special feature of this splendid afternoon's entertainment was the very extraordinary exhibit of valuable relics and souvenirs of the early days which had been collected by Miss Gertrude B. Smith from many Marshall homes for this occasion. One entire side of the audience room was filled with all sorts of interesting family heirlooms and antiques. Miss Smith is deserving of much credit for her efforts in making such an exhibit possible, and it proved to be a revelation to all of those present.—(Reported by Anna E. Marshall, Sec'y.)

THE FORTY-SIXTH ANNUAL meeting and banquet of the Oakland County Pioneer Society was held Monday, Feb. 23, 1920, at the Congregational Church, about 130 being present at the banquet and as many more at the meeting in the afternoon.

The president, Ralzemond A. Parker in his address dwelt on the necessity of providing a more suitable place for the relics of the pioneers. The Supervisors are contemplating a new county building and in this the Board have been asked to plan a room for this purpose. He stated that Oakland County had sent out more pioneers to the west than any other county of Michigan.

Mr. Parker suggested that section line roads and other roads opened up by the pioneers should be named by the people who made them and used them.

The toastmaster, Judge K. P. Rockwell was introduced and briefly told of the day seventy-eight years ago when Lincoln at Springfield, Ill. spoke on the anniversary of the birth of the "Father of his Country," the remarks of a pioneer in fitting testimony to another pioneer.

It has been the policy of the society since its centennial celebration in 1916 to have the program of these meetings given by the townships as near as possible, in the order in which settlement was made. This year Mr. Morris Wattles, a representative of an old Troy family, gave a paper on Troy township and incidents of some of the early settlers remembered by his father. He also described the early settlements at Troy Corners, Union Corners and Big Beaver, their gradual decline and the recent increase of population and the transformation of the most fertile farming section of Oakland County into village lots. Mr. Wattles showed a tool with which his grandfather tapped the maple trees for the first sugar made on the Wattles farm, 1831.

There is no living person so well versed in the local history of Royal Oak as the president, R. A. Parker. Introductory to his paper he gave a description of the topography of the township explaining the formation of sand ridges that held the rainfall back from the natural drainage, causing the almost impenetrable swamps the pioneers of this section of the State had to wade through in order to reach the higher land. Two letters written by an uncle were read, who made the trip from New York State in 1831. From Detroit he started out to walk to the home of Diodate Hubbard, a distance of 14 miles. He describes the mud as something appalling and had he had enough money to get back he probably would not have stayed, for he was unmistakably homesick.

On account of the lack of time the paper on Royal Oak was deferred to the next meeting.

The third paper was prepared by Mr. George S. Hodges on "Major Oliver Williams," the first settler of Waterford Township. Major Williams with a party of six persons from Detroit were the first white men of whom we have record who came over the Saginaw trail directly from Detroit to the Great Springs in Independence. The Avon settlers had come by the way of Mt. Clemens, as did the first Pontiac settlers.

Mr. Hodges who is a great grandson, inherited a silver porringer and spoon which is marked with the initials of Samuel and Hannah Williams, the grandparents of Major Williams. Samuel was the son of Robert, the original emigrant. A well preserved blue brocaded silk shawl and some choice bits of china used by Mrs. Williams were also on exhibition.

Although many responsible and respected citizens of Oakland County are today a credit to their ancestors, yet it is not every one of these pioneers that could boast of a hero of national reputation among his descendants who has been reared here. Could Major Williams return, his heart would doubtless swell with pride over the fact that at the University of Michigan is his great greatgrandson, George S. Hodges, Jr., completing his college course which the Great War interrupted with the call to arms. This modest unassuming young man took training as a naval aviator in Boston and when on duty in England saw two companions in trouble, whom he rescued from a burning hydroplane at the risk of his own life. For this act of heroism he was recently awarded the naval distinguished service medal. Oakland County is very proud of him.

"Old Time Fiddlin' " by Mr. Mortimer Leggett, an "Old Timer," and a recitation "The New Church Organ," by Mrs. A. L. Craft, were received with much applause. Mrs. Craft looked as though she had stepped out of a Godey's Ladies' Book of over fifty years ago. She wore a blue and brown brocaded silk gown trimmed with bands of blue that was worn by her mother when crinoline was the most expansive. Around her shoulders was draped a fringed white crepe shawl and her bonnet was the real reason for her appearance. It was a recent gift to the society by Miss Allie Dunlap. It was of fine white Milan straw and trimmed with white ribbon dotted with a little sprig of flowers. A ruching of black and white lace framed the face and made a background at the top for a cluster of flowers. The bonnet was made in the spring of 1864 and as Mrs. Dunlap was ill with typhoid fever when it was sent home, and never recovered, it was put away and has never been worn until now.

Mrs. M. S. Brewer presented a black silk bonnet worn by her great grandmother Owen who was a native of Wales, also a footstove which this lady used when she attended the first Congregational Church in Pontiac. Mrs. Brewer's mother, Mrs. A. A. Parker, was the first child baptized in this church. A very large tortoise shell comb worn by Mrs. Eben Beach, grandmother of Mrs. Brewer, was another gift.

Mr. Thomas Hanison presented a fluting iron brought from England in the 40's by his mother.

A feather wreath and a picture were presented by Mrs. Ganong, formerly of Waterford. A hair wreath was donated by Mrs. Craft.

A small steel engraving of the generals of the Civil War, a photograph of Dr. Samuel Leggett, and a certificate entitling Thomas J. Drake to act as attorney and counsellor of the Supreme Court of the United States were presented by Alfred Leggett Smith.

Mrs. Wiley presented the key to the old jail.

Mrs. Frank Blakesley of Birmingham has sent the records of the Yawger and Wilkes Durkee families. From Mr. Romain Clark of Orion we have received much family history and data and a picture of Mr. Clark and his four brothers. Mr. Clark is now 92 years of age.

A scrap book of Centennial pictures and clippings has been made and much time has been given toward keeping up the personal records of the soldiers. This record has been of great use to Mrs. Wellington Blinn in the work she has been compiling for the Michigan War Board. In addition to the material collected last year, Mrs. Avery is directing the work through the assistance of the Federated Women's clubs, on lines that were not previously covered.

A record of 230 deaths of old residents and their descendants has been kept. Twenty-one of these were men 80 years and older and five were over 90. Caleb Stanley, 81; Thomas Whitfield, 82; David Blakeslee, 82; William Hixon, 81; John Nusbaumer, 80; were born in the county and nearly their entire lives were spent here. Hiram Chatfield who died at the age of 89 was two years old when he came here with his parents. The oldest man was Harvey Spooner of Waterford, aged 96 years. Although he had spent only 36 years here, yet he has a record of living 72 years of married life. His wife of 92 survives him.

Twenty women of over 80 years were registered. Mrs. Anna Malcolm Horton, 80; Mrs. Elizabeth Travis, 81; Mrs. Sarah Mixon, 94; Mrs. Rosella Walton, 84; Miss Emily Darrow, 86; Mrs. Mahala Dewey, 85; were all born in the county.

Five women were over 90 years of age: Mrs. Eleanor Pelton, 94; Mrs. E. T. Beardslee, 90; Mrs. Sarah Nixon, 94; Mrs. Jeanette Rainey, 91; Mrs. Rebecca Allen, 91.

Among the well known business and professional men death has claimed a heavy toll. William Richardson, supervisor; Dr. Joseph A. Treat of Orion; Wm. H. Dawson; Homer J. Pelton; Frank G. Jacobs; Dr. L. R. Lamby; Dr. William McCarroll; M. D. Heitsch; Albert G. North; and so recently that we have not quite recovered from the shock, Hon. Aaron Perry and Mr. Judson Sibley.

The president has appointed a committee to ask the Supervisors for an appropriation of $200 for the purpose of printing some of the records in the possession of the secretary. During the last year the Daughters of the American Revolution and the Oakland County Federation of Women's Clubs have petitioned for the same appropriation but have met with no apparent result.

Officers for the coming year are

President—Ralzemond A. Parker, Royal Oak
1st Vice-President—Richard A. Rose, Royal Oak
2nd Vice-President—George Brondige, Pontiac
3rd Vice-President—Mrs. A. L. Craft, Pontiac
Secretary—Mrs. Lillian D. Avery, Pontiac
Treasurer—Charles H. Going, Pontiac
Trustees—Wilber Stanley, A. H. Griggs, James Hoyt.—Reported by Lillian D. Avery, Sec'y.

THE ANNUAL MEETING of the Marquette County Historical Society was held at Marquette, January 13, 1920. The attendance was large and interested. The exhibits in the historical room of the Peter White Public Library, where the meeting was held, were varied and attracted much attention. In one case was displayed a collection of copper implements, two silver crosses, a sword, axe, and other relics gathered in this vicinity and loaned to the Society by Mr. W. K. Stafford, now of Newton, Mass. Mrs. P. B. Spear had arranged an exhibit of twenty-three samplers, while Mrs. Sam. Chamberlain had loaned a collection of old china and jewelry. In addition there was the permanent exhibit of photographs and articles belonging to or in the custody of the Society. Mr. J. M. Longyear, President of the Marquette County Historical Society, has announced his purpose of transferring to the Society the large collection of material which he, and the Rev. Charles Johnson on his account, has acquired, with future additions thereto.

At the business session, it was voted to use the funds of the Society for the accumulation of historical material and the marking of historic sites within the county, while a special appropriation was made to employ a competent person to list books and other documents in relation to Marquette County which might be found in public and private libraries in the county. Up to the present time the work of the officers has been largely that of perfecting the organization and securing new members. In this business practice has been adhered to. The membership is now two hundred and ten.

The program consisted largely of informal talks by persons long resident in the county, a stenographic report of which is appended herewith. The Society has authorized the employment of a competent person to collect biographical and historical material from persons long resident within the county. Presumably this will be done with the aid of a stenographer by assembling in small groups where conversations and inquiries are likely to bring the best results. Plans are also formulating for obtaining historical documents and other material. The work and plans of the Society are regularly kept before the people of the county through the press. A committee on program has been appointed to arrange for the commemoration of the coming of the Lewis Cass expedition to Presque Isle near Marquette, in June, 1820. An outdoor pageant in this place of great natural beauty is projected, to to be given late in June of this year. By that time it is hoped that points of local historic interest on Presque Isle and within the county will be marked. Aid is being sought of the Marquette County Board of Supervisors. At the annual meeting former officers were re-elected as follows: J. M. Longyear, President;

Dr. T. A. Felch, E. C. Anthony and Harlow A. Clark, Vice-Presidents; L. A. Chase, Secretary; L. A. Melhinch, Treasurer; Olive Pendill, Historian. The officers reside in Marquette, Ishpeming and Negaunee.—Reported by L. A. Chase. Stenographic Report (by Miss Sarah Morrison, Stenographer).

Mr. Robert Blemhuber

I do not think that I am one of the oldest residents of Marquette. I have only lived here fifty-eight and a half years. I was born June 30, 1861. The country was very prosperous at that time and the iron business was very flourishing. We had a number of furnaces: at Chocolay, Forestville, Marquette, Negaunee, Ishpeming, Greenwood and Deer Lake. At that time they were making a great deal of pig iron.

Along about '70,—'73, if I remember right, came a panic. Everything went to smash. Houses in town were sold for $100. Houses could be bought for $10 at the mining locations in Ishpeming and Negaunee. Something happened in Marquette that helped out a lot,—they discovered some nice brownstone in the southern part of town, which gave employment to a great many men.

In 1876 a lumbermill was built. Up to that time no lumber was exported. A little later, some parties came here and opened up a quarry in South Marquette that took away a half million dollars and all we have for it is a hole in the ground. Along in '93 came another panic which made things kind of easy for awhile. In my opinion, the mining of iron and quarrying of stone are the leading industries from now on. The soil around Marquette is too poor for agriculture.

Mr. J. R. VanEvera

When I first came to this town, down at the foot of Hewitt Avenue there was a brick making machine, making brick from the beach sand,—just as they are making blocks down there now. That was somewhere around 1870. They were called sand brick. At that time there was no Portland cement made in this country anywhere and the cement was imported from Germany and England—mixed with this sand down on the beach and manufactured into bricks, a little bit larger than the ordinary brick. It was abandoned after a short time, probably because it did not pay, or could not compete with the clay brick.

The Presbyterian church was built of that brick. When you go by there some day, just notice those sand bricks and look at the sandstone foundation under them. You will find that the bricks are standing untouched by the weather and the stone is being weathered away,—so that they were really a very good brick.

A short time after the church was erected a storm was blowing one Sunday when the congregation was in the church; the wind got in between the casings and through the canvas or cheesecloth that they had it papered with inside, and got enough pressure to explode, and did explode—and the congregation left in a hurry. It was announced by architectural experts that that building was unsafe to occupy and people were forbidden to enter. For about two years that congregation held their services in a hall down town.

During that period there was a young man working here in the bank by the name of Wells Smith. There was another young man keeping books by the name of George Benedict,—young fellows about my age. There was a man here at that time running what they called a barrel house,—a liquor house down by where Sink's plumber shop is now. He was a Jew—sold booze by the barrel and by the bottle. He also sold cigars. George Benedict and Wells Smith were patrons of Phil's, so they stepped in there one day and bought a box of cigars and said that whoever lost the bet would come in and pay for the box of cigars. Phil put a cash slip in his drawer, counted it over every night; didn't know what to do with it; let it run along for three or four months and finally George was in there one day and he says, "Mr. Benedict, do you remember about that box of cigars which you and Smith got here? Well who is going to pay for that box of cigars? I have had that slip in my drawer now for three or four months." George said, "Well, that bet hasn't been decided yet, but you will get your money." "Well, all right", Phil said—"I wasn't worrying about the money. I just thought maybe you forgot about it." Phil counted that slip for several months more and finally Smith blew in there one day and he says, "Mr. Smith, what is it about that bet you and Benedict have. Who is going to pay me for that box of cigars." Smith said, "I don't know yet. You will get your money all right." "Oh, that's all right—I wasn't scared about the money. I just wanted to remind you."

A year went by and Smith came in again. Phil said, "Now, Mr. Smith, I got that cash slip here for a year; you and Benedict got them cigars a year ago and who is going to pay me for those cigars?" Smith said, "Well, I don't know; we haven't decided that bet yet." "Well," he said, "what kind of a bet is it that you got—you and Mr. Benedict?" "Well, Benedict bet that when the Presbyterian church fell down, the steeple would fall up the hill, and I bet that it would fall down the hill."

That building was built of the sand brick, and also a little library building in the back of the First National Bank. Then they quit making the brick.

At that time this old road ran out of here in a very crooked way. It left Marquette—went up beyond the brewery and, I think, that road running from the back of the brewery follows an old right of way and crossed a hill up on top—just where the automobile road crosses it. At that time the locomotives on this road were burning wood. I got my first glimpse of Lake Superior from one of these locomotives.

Mr. John E. Mark

What few Indians I have seen around here the last forty years, they know very little of the land. They know the streams and that is all. They trap the streams, they hunt the streams, and they fish the streams. They follow up the streams till they see a deer; they shoot at it; if it runs, they follow it up by its tracks till they find it dead or kill it, and while they follow it, they break twigs to find their way back to the stream. Then they put three or four bushes there and go home and the squaw takes up their trail and when she comes to the bushes, she turns off to them, and carries the deer home, if it is a small one. If it is a large moose, they move their camp over to that place.

If they wanted to go to Escanaba from here, they would go down the Chocolay and follow it up till they came to the smallest stream or head of it, till it became a ravine only; then they would feel their way out, breaking twigs all the time, till they became satisfied that they were in the right direction.

Mr. James Pendill

I was born on the 17th of December, 1858. On the place where we lived there were two buildings. One of them is still there. It is a white house on the corner of Craig and Adam Sts. The other house was five hundred feet south of there and was occupied by Silas Moffatt. The next house was just where Champion St. meets Genesee St. There was only one other house between there and Baraga Ave. On the corner of Spring and Front Sts. there was a house owned and occupied by Dr. Hulett. The next building was occupied by a colored man by the name of Brown, who kept a bakery and candy shop where Schoch & Hallam's store now is. Next across the railroad were the machine shops of the South Shore Railroad, and in these the fire started which destroyed all the business part of Marquette.

In 1860 the new school house was built. It was a building with two entrances—the girls went in on the east and the boys on the west. Back of the building was a large woodshed. The boys had to split the wood.

There was no street beyond Ridge St. There were only two houses north of Ridge St.—one where the crusher now stands and the other one the house where my brother and sister now live—at the corner of Front and Arch Sts.

Mr. James S. Babcock

I came to Marquette with my family in 1862. My father also brought with him a small herd of cattle. He was the first dairyman that Marquette had. I recall Marquette's first milk boy. I delivered the milk in cans. At that time there was a photographer down where the Co-operative Store now is. One morning he came out and took my picture which he later placed in his window and marked it "Marquette's first milk boy." At that time we paid $40 a ton for hay and father sold milk at that time for 10c a quart. I remember hearing him say that he made some money in the milk business.

Marquette then was quite small. It was bounded on the west by Fifth St.; south by Fisher St.; east by Lake St. and north by Ridge St. Outside of these streets there were a few buildings. Mr. Pendill's father had a farm—quite a long ways out in the country—now in South Marquette. In the location where the St. Paul's Cathedral and Bishop Eis' and Father Pinten's residences now are, there was then a Catholic cemetery. I also remember well the home of B. Neidhardt. He had a home and a tin shop where the city market now is. There was the livery stable of T. T. Hurley on Superior St. On the corner of Superior and Baraga Ave. was a clothing store conducted by Samuel Kaufman. It had a high stairway going up to the building. It was called the "Cheap John's Store" at that time. Where the Peter White Bank is now located, there was a man by the name of R. Nelson who kept a grocery and feed store. The ground now occupied by the D. S. S. & A. was then the M. H. & O. Yards. They used a great deal of wood in the engines and in the railroad buildings at that time. My father sold the railway company hundreds of cords of wood.

The shipping of the ore from Marquette and the coal that was brought into Marquette at that time, was done principally with sailing vessels. They unloaded the coal with horse power. There were three docks at that time. The first ore that they brought down from the mines was brought down on sleighs. They had a road which came right down through where our farm is at the present time. The leading men of that time were Peter White, Mr. Ely, Austin Burt, B. Neidhardt, H. H. Stafford, Chas. T. Geill and Mr. Swineford.

MICHIGAN NEWSPAPERS ON OUR EXCHANGE LIST

(With present Editors)

ALCONA COUNTY	
Alcona County Review (W. L. Chapelle)	Harrisville
ALGER COUNTY	
Cloverland Farmer (Robert H. Wright)	Munising
ALLEGAN COUNTY	
Gazette (Edwy C. Reid)	Allegan
News (J. J. Firestone)	Allegan
Herald (H. L. Reynolds)	Fennville
Commercial-Record (L. B. Goshorn)	Saugatuck
ANTRIM COUNTY	
Progress (George W. Perry)	Elk Rapids
BARAGA COUNTY	
Sentinel (Theodore W. Edwards)	L'Anse
BARRY COUNTY	
News (Len W. Feighner)	Nashville
BAY COUNTY	
Democrat (George Washington)	Bay City
Press (Mrs. O. H. Segerstrom)	Pinconning
ENZIE COUNTY	
Benzie Banner (J. W. Saunders)	Benzonia
Benzie Record (J. W. Saunders)	Beulah
Benzie County Patriot (J. C. Bockoven)	Frankfort
News (W. J. Fish)	Thompsonville
BERRIEN COUNTY	
Banner-Register (M. R. Tornquist)	Benton Harbor
Era (M. W. Alger)	Berrien Springs
Berrien County Journal (Lynn M. Whipple)	Eau Claire
Acorn, (J. C. Kramer)	Three Oaks
Record (Leon D. Case)	Watervliet
BRANCH COUNTY	
Journal (Clinton H. Powley)	Bronson
CALHOUN COUNTY	
Times (Geo. H. McMillen)	Athens
Michigan Poultry Breeder (J. Wesley De Rees & C. A. Schneppe)	Battle Creek

CHARLEVOIX COUNTY
Boyne Citizen (E. E. Ormsby)..........Boyne City
Sentinel (Ira A. Adams)..................Charlevoix
Charlevoix County Herald (G. A. Lisk)...East Jordan

CHEBOYGAN COUNTY
Democrat (A. H. Weber)...............Cheboygan

CHIPPEWA COUNTY
Evening News & Upper Mich. Farm Journal (George A. Osborn)...........Sault Ste. Marie

CLARE COUNTY
Courier (A. R. and D. W. Canfield)......Clare
Sentinel (Enoch Andrus)................Clare
Clare County Cleaver (Jesse Allen)......Harrison

CLINTON COUNTY
Sun (Fred D. Keister)...................Elsie
Clinton Republican (C. C. Vaughan).....St. Johns
News (Chas. S. Clark).................St. Johns

CRAWFORD COUNTY
Crawford Avalanche (O. P. Schumann)...Grayling

DELTA COUNTY
Medborgaren (O. V. Linden)............Escanaba
Journal (F. L. Baldwin)................Escanaba

DICKINSON COUNTY
Tribune-Gazette (Walter P. Hosking)....Iron Mountain
Current (J. B. Knight)..................Norway

EATON COUNTY
Gazette (George W. Brown).............Bellevue
Leader (Frank A. Ells)..................Charlotte
Republican (M. H. DeFoe).............Charlotte
Review (R. D. Gifford)..................Eaton Rapids
Optic (John Lignian)....................Olivet
Echo (O. E. McLaughlin)...............Vermontville

EMMET COUNTY
Republican-Graphic (Elmer J. Hanna)...Harbor Springs
Local (W. St. C. Gloster)...............Levering
Evening News (D. H. Hinkley and H. L. North)...............................Petoskey

GENESEE COUNTY
Messenger (Charles H. Reed)............Clio
Labor News (G. N. Lawrence)..........Flint
Observer (A. E. Ransom)...............Flushing

GLADWIN COUNTY
Gladwin County Record (Foster Bros.)...Gladwin

GRATIOT COUNTY	
American (Fred E. Moffatt)	Breckenridge
Gratiot County Herald (J. N. McCall)	Ithaca
HILLSDALE COUNTY	
Collegian (Warren E. Bower)	Hillsdale
Independent (E. B. Gregory)	Jonesville
Record (L. D. Hutchins)	Montgomery
Advocate (Louis V. Harvey)	North Adams
Reporter (G. A. Emerich)	Pittsford
Hustler (O. V. LaBoyteaux)	Reading
Recorder (Frank Nevin)	Waldron
HOUGHTON COUNTY	
Amerikan Suometar (Emil Saastamoinen)	Hancock
Aura (John L. Ollila)	Hancock
Copper Journal (George A. Sheard)	Hancock
Native Copper Times (W. J. Wilson)	Lake Linden
HURON COUNTY	
Huron County Tribune (G. E. English)	Bad Axe
Progress (George H. A. Shaw)	Pigeon
Herald (Charles H. Cowles)	Port Austin
INGHAM COUNTY	
Holcad (T. Stewart Blair)	East Lansing
Moderator-Topics (W. T. Bishop, Mgr.)	Lansing
Brief Sun (H. W. Morgan & Co.)	Stockbridge
Enterprise (H. A. Thompson)	Williamston
IONIA COUNTY	
Banner-News (Ed. D. and H. M. Engleman)	Belding
Wave-Times (L. A. Dann)	Lake Odessa
Review (F. J. Mauren)	Portland
Advertiser (H. T. Johnson)	Saranac
IOSCO COUNTY	
Iosco County Gazette (Edna M. Otis)	East Tawas
Herald (J. E. Ballard)	Tawas City
Diamond Drill (Thos. Conlin)	Crystal Falls
ISABELLA COUNTY	
Isabella County Courier (Horace A. Miller)	Mt. Pleasant
Times (E. J. McCall)	Mt. Pleasant
Isabella Co. Republican (J. Albert Gibbs)	Shepherd
KALAMAZOO COUNTY	
Argus (Lester Timerman)	Galesburg
Augustinian (Rev. Frank A. O'Brien)	Kalamazoo

KALAMAZOO COUNTY—Continued.	
Saturday Night	Kalamazoo
Western Normal Herald (Blanche Draper)	Kalamazoo
Express (R. E. Rouse)	Schoolcraft
Commercial (J. L. Penfield)	Vicksburg
KENT COUNTY	
Church Helper (Rev. Jno. N. McCormick)	Grand Rapids
Helios (Donald B. Jennings)	Grand Rapids
Star (J. H. Clark)	Grandville
Ledger (Frank M. Johnson)	Lowell
Register (Roy E. Brisbin)	Rockford
Herald (Harry V. Seabrook)	Sand Lake
Sentinel-Leader (Frank M. Holmes)	Sparta
LAKE COUNTY	
Lake County Star (H. W. Davis)	Baldwin
Observer (W. B. Pool)	Luther
LENAWEE COUNTY	
Courier (Walter J. Lewis)	Addison
Observer (Harris & Bacon)	Morenci
News (Jacob L. Alderfer)	Onsted
LIVINGSTON COUNTY	
Argus (S. B. Jacobs)	Brighton
Review (G. L. Adams)	Fowlerville
Livingston Reporter (A. Riley Crittenden)	Howell
LUCE COUNTY	
News (W. G. Fretz)	Newberry
MACKINAC COUNTY	
Enterprise (Clyde W. Hecox)	St. Ignace
Republican-News (E. J. Chatelle)	St. Ignace
MACOMB COUNTY	
Times	Armada
Bee (Dwight E. Blackmer)	Memphis
Monitor (J. E. Nellis & Son)	Mt. Clemens
Press (Charles D. Straight)	Mt. Clemens
Observer (Merton B. Smith)	Romeo
Sentinel (C. M. & L. P. Foster)	Utica
Watchman (Homer Harwood)	Warren
MANISTEE COUNTY	
News-Advocate (Harry W. Musselwhite)	Manistee
MARQUETTE COUNTY	
Iron Ore (Geo. A. Newett)	Ishpeming
Mining Journal (Frank J. Russell)	Marquette

MASON COUNTY

News (G. H. D. Sutherland) .... Ludington
Mason Co. Enterprise (W. E. Blake)..... Scottville

MECOSTA COUNTY

Press (James L. Campbell).............. Barryton
News (F. C. McQuinn).................. Mecosta

MENOMINEE COUNTY

Menominee Co. Journal (Fred W. Woessner) .... Stephenson

MISSAUKEE COUNTY

Plain Dealer (G. S. Stout) .... Lake City

MONROE COUNTY

Reporter (F. R. Metcalf) .... Dundee
Record-Commercial (A. B. Bragdon, Jr.) . Monroe

MONTCALM COUNTY

Gazette (H. E. Cowdin)................ Carson City
News (Fred U. O'Brien)................ Coral
Independent (Robert and D. E. Morrison). Greenville
Review (W. C. Shannon) .... McBrides
Clipper-Herald (N. W. Newhouse and R. A. Carothers) .... Stanton

MONTMORENCY COUNTY

Montmorency County Herald & Tribune (L. C. Rouse) .... Hillman

NEWAYGO COUNTY

Times-Indicator (Don Vander Werp)..... Fremont
Eagle (Clyde E. Cooper) .... White Cloud

OAKLAND COUNTY

Enterprise (W. E. Lord)................ Farmington
Herald (Joe Haas) .... Holly
Times (G. S. Rowe)..................... Milford
Daily Press (G. H. Gardner)............ Pontiac
Clarion (Chas. S. Seed)................ Rochester
Tribune (W. O. Hullinger).............. Royal Oak
Herald (A. K. Pierce) .... South Lyon

OCEANA COUNTY

Oceana Herald (Harry M. Royal)........ Shelby

OGEMAW COUNTY

Review (Mr. and Mrs. E. W. Fleming)... Rose City
Herald-Times (W. A. Crandell).......... West Branch

ONTONAGON COUNTY

Cloverland Press (D. A. Kooker) .... Ewen
Herald (Claude D. Riley)............... Ontonagon
Reporter (W. L. Stevens)............... Rockland

OSCEOLA COUNTY

Review (Geo. W. Minchin)	Evart
Northern Osceola Press (C. T. Sadler)	Marion

OSCODA COUNTY

Oscoda Co. Telegram-News (Roy J. Craig)	Mio

OTSEGO COUNTY

Herald & Times (Glenn R. Miner)	Gaylord
Otsego County Advance (Forrest A. Lord)	Gaylord

OTTAWA COUNTY

De Grondwet (J. B. Mulder)	Holland
Sentinel (Arnold Mulder)	Holland

ROSCOMMON COUNTY

Herald-News (D. Eugene Matheson)	Roscommon

SAGINAW COUNTY

News (E. W. Gallagher & Son)	Frankenmuth
Press (Geo. W. Baxter)	Saginaw
Union (F. A. Bement)	St. Charles

SANILAC COUNTY

Banner (John Cawood & Julius L. Benedict)	Brown City
Leader (John Cawood & C. C. Cory)	Marlette
Herald (George E. Meredith)	Minden City
Tribune (F. D. Slate)	Sandusky

SCHOOLCRAFT COUNTY

Courier-Record (J. A. Sturgeon)	Manistique

SHIAWASSEE COUNTY

Commercial (Frank J. Peek)	Bancroft
Argus-Press (George T. Campbell)	Owosso
Christian Banner (T. Frank Green)	Owosso
Times (E. O. & G. M. Dewey)	Owosso

ST. CLAIR COUNTY

Courier (Ben Davenport)	Algonac
Journal (Nobel Hunter)	Capac
Lady Maccabee (Emma E. Bower)	Port Huron
St. Clair County Press (Charles R. Roberts)	St. Clair
Republican (Robert D. Harmer)	St. Clair
Expositor (James A. Menzies)	Yale

ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

Advertiser-Record (W. T. Forman)	Constantine
Journal (Mark P. Haines)	Sturgis
White Pigeon News (Harry M. Martin)	White Pigeon

TUSCOLA COUNTY	
Tuscola Co. Advertiser (A. D. Gallery)	Caro
Chronicle (H. F. Lenzner)	Cass City
Enterprise (B. H. Cornell)	Fairgrove
VAN BUREN COUNTY	
Leader (Roy D. Perkins)	Bloomingdale
Republican (M. A. Hinkley)	Decatur
Courier-Northerner (Harold D. Spicer)	Paw Paw
WASHTENAW COUNTY	
The Chimes (James I. McClintock)	Ann Arbor
Michigan Daily (Harry M. Carey)	Ann Arbor
Standard (O. T. Hoover)	Chelsea
Tribune (Ford Axtell)	Chelsea
Leader, (John O. Thompson)	Dexter
Observer (Sim. R. Wilson)	Saline
American School Master (Orland O. Norris)	Ypsilanti
Normal College News (Arnold W. Brown)	Ypsilanti
Record (J. W. Scattergood)	Ypsilanti
WAYNE COUNTY	
Enterprise (A. E. Smith and Ira F. Johnson)	Belleville
Club Woman (W. R. Alvord)	Detroit
Detroit Young Men (Benj. D. Edwards)	Detroit
Fraternal Index (T. J. Crows)	Detroit
Free Press (Phil Reid)	Detroit
Gazette van Detroit (Frank Cobbært)	Detroit
Leader (William P. Kemp)	Detroit
Medical Journal (J. H. Dempster)	Detroit
Michigan Farmer (I. R. Waterbury)	Detroit
Michigan Investor (Frank E. Carter)	Detroit
Michigan Union (Mrs. E. L. Calkins)	Detroit
Saturday Night (H. M. Nimmo)	Detroit
State (L. E. Buell)	Detroit
The Detroiter (Howard R. Marsh)	Detroit
Industrial Union News (Mervyn Smith)	Detroit
News (F. E. Van Black)	Hamtramck
Times (R. L. Drake & Thomas Loveless)	Highland Park
Hamtramck News (T. C. Loveless)	Highland Park
Down River Suburbanite (George M. Adams)	Wyandotte
Herald (J. D. Haven)	Wyandotte

The following Counties are not represented in our Newspaper exchange list.

Alpena County
Arenac County
Cass County
Gogebic County
Grand Traverse County
Jackson County
Kalkaska County
Keweenaw County
Lapeer County
Leelanau County
Midland County
Muskegon County
Presque Isle County
Wexford County

OTHER EXCHANGES

American Historical Review	New York City, N. Y.
Bay View Magazine	Detroit, Mich.
Brownell's Dairy Farmer	Chicago, Ill.
Catholic Historical Review	St. Louis, Mo.
Christian Science Monitor	Boston, Mass.
Colorado College Publications	Colorado Springs, Colo.
Eugenical News	Long Island, N. Y.
Georgia Historical Quarterly	Savannah, Ga.
Historia	Oklahoma City, Okla.
Historical Outlook	Philadelphia, Pa.
Illinois Catholic Historical Review	Chicago, Ill.
Illinois Historical Journal	Springfield, Ill.
Indiana Magazine of History	Bloomington, Ind.
Iowa Journal of History and Politics	Iowa City, Iowa
Journal of Negro History	Washington, D. C.
Kentucky Historical Society Register	Frankfort, Ky.
Louisiana Historical Quarterly	New Orleans, La.
Michigan Law Review	Ann Arbor, Mich.
Michigan Out-of-Doors	Lansing, Mich.
Minnesota History Bulletin	St. Paul, Minn.
Mississippi Valley Historical Review	Cedar Rapids, Iowa
Missouri Historical Review	Columbia, Mo.
Nebraska History & Record of Pioneer Days	Lincoln, Nebr.
New Jersey Historical Society Quarterly	Newark, N. J.
Newport Historical Society Bulletin	Newport, R. I.
North Dakota Quarterly Journal	University, N. D.
Ohio Archæological and Historical Quarterly	Columbus, Ohio

Ohio Historical and Philosophical Society Quarterly	Cincinnati, Ohio
Rhode Island Historical Society Collections	Providence, R. I.
Southwestern Historical Quarterly	Austin, Texas
Tennessee Historical Magazine	Nashville, Tenn.
Trinity College Historical Papers	Durham, N. C.
Washington Historical Quarterly	Seattle, Wash.
Western Magazine	St. Paul, Minn.
Wisconsin Magazine of History	Madison, Wis.

PAPERS

DETROIT COMMERCIAL ORGANIZATIONS

BY WM. STOCKING

HISTORIAN AND STATISTICIAN DETROIT BOARD OF COMMERCE

FOR ABOUT 70 years commercial organizations have played an important part in the history of Detroit. Formed primarily for trade they have eventually shared in nearly every phase of civic as well as business life. They have taken the initiative in almost all steps for the improvement of railroad facilities and terminals. They have encouraged and supported the immense shipping interests of the city. They have fostered mercantile trade in all its branches and have been among the chief promoters of the great manufacturing ventures which have made the city famous. They have frequently been heard in advocacy of wise legislation; have promoted local charities, and have participated in every phase of municipal affairs. They have written convincing memorials on many subjects, and have issued many valuable reports, but no consecutive history of their own varied activities has ever been published. It is the aim of this paper to supply in some measure this lack.

Among the earliest reference to commercial organization is a manuscript memorial found among the papers of General John R. Williams, several times mayor of Detroit. It is dated Dec. 31, 1827, is signed by John R. Williams and James Campbell, is addressed to the Mayor, Recorder, Aldermen and freemen of the City of Detroit and "respectfully showith,"

"That the local situation of Detroit is an intermediate point in the extensive inland navigable waters which connect the extremities of the Union with our principal maritime Commercial Cities on the Atlantic.

"That taking into view the great national improvements which occupy the care ot our statesmen and animate our future prospects, it is evident to your Memorialists that the period is not remote when a great change in the condition of the commercial importance of this place will be realized.

"And as Commerce is the vivifying principle & the basis of the prosperity of all Civilized States It behoves the constituted authorities to facilitate foster and Cherish its increase.

"It is a fact worthy of remark that a great proportion of the taxes raised on account of the incidental expenses of the local government & for the support of the poor—on subscriptions for the opening & making of roads— and for every other object either of improvement or of charitable benevolence have in a liberal degree been contributed to by the commercial part of this Community—

"For these and several other good reasons which might be adduced Your Memorialists respectfully solicit that a Lot of ground suitable for the erection and convenience of an Exchange or Commercial Hall and Chamber of Commerce may be granted in fee to the Mercantile Society of Detroit And Your Memorialists as in duty bound will ever pray."

In response to this memorial John R. Williams, James Campbell and N. Brooks joined in the following request of the same date.

"The Mayor, Recorder and Aldermen of the City of Detroit are respectfully requested to call a meeting of the freemen of said city to convene on Friday evening the 11th of January, 1828, to take into consideration the propriety of granting the application of the Mercantile Society of Detroit for a suitable lot for the erection and convenience of an Exchange or Commercial Hall and Chamber of Commerce."

We do not find a record of this meeting but the plan of a building was evidently not carried out for the Mercantile Society held its meetings at the Michigan Exchange Hotel.

TWO SHORT LIVED VENTURES

A second attempt at commercial organization was made in 1847. In October of that year an initial meeting was held with Charles C. Trowbridge as chairman and John Chester as secretary. Organization was completed and the Society was instituted Nov. 20, under the name of "The Merchants' Exchange and Board of Trade." The first part of the name was soon afterwards dropped and the association continued under the name of The Board of Trade. The roll of officers and the roster of members contain the names of men who were well known and active in Detroit affairs for a generation afterwards. The President was Wm. Brewster; Vice-President, Chas. Howard; Secretary, John Chester; Treasurer, Anthony Dudgeon; Directors, James Abbott, A. S. Kellogg, Samuel Lewis, Franklin Moore, Henry P. Bridge, Zachariah Chandler and Frederick Buhl. Committee of Reference to whom all disputes between members were to be taken, were John Owen, B. L. Webb and Chauncey Hurlbut. The objects of the Board were stated to be "to promote just and equitable principles in trade, to correct abuses and generally to protect the rights and advance the interests of the mercantile classes." Meetings of the members for business were held daily. Regular meetings of the Directors were held quarterly and special meetings on call of the President, Vice-President or standing committee. The fees were very moderate, $2 admission and $2 annual dues. Membership was limited to "merchants and those whose avocations are connected with the trade and commerce of the country, and are residents of Detroit and its immediate vicinity." The membership at the outset numbered 134.

This Board met with such promise of continued usefulness that in March following it was incorporated and obtained from the Legislature authority to erect a building of its own. The bill also authorized the Young Men's Society and the old Firemen's Society to take $10,000 stock each in this structure. When, however, it came to putting up funds for a new building enthusiasm waned and no progress was made in that direction. Another trouble also arose. The principal supporters of the association were the forwarding and commission merchants and they had not learned the lesson of co-operation. For the most part each firm had its own clientele and its own warehouse and they were inclined to pursue business each in his own way. Outside rivalries increased, attendance at the daily meetings dwindled and after about two years the Exchange was abandoned.

Four years later another Board was organized on similar lines, with Charles Howard as President. Meetings were held in the old warehouse on the present site of the Wayne Hotel, but with the close of navigation in 1853 sessions were suspended and they were never resumed.

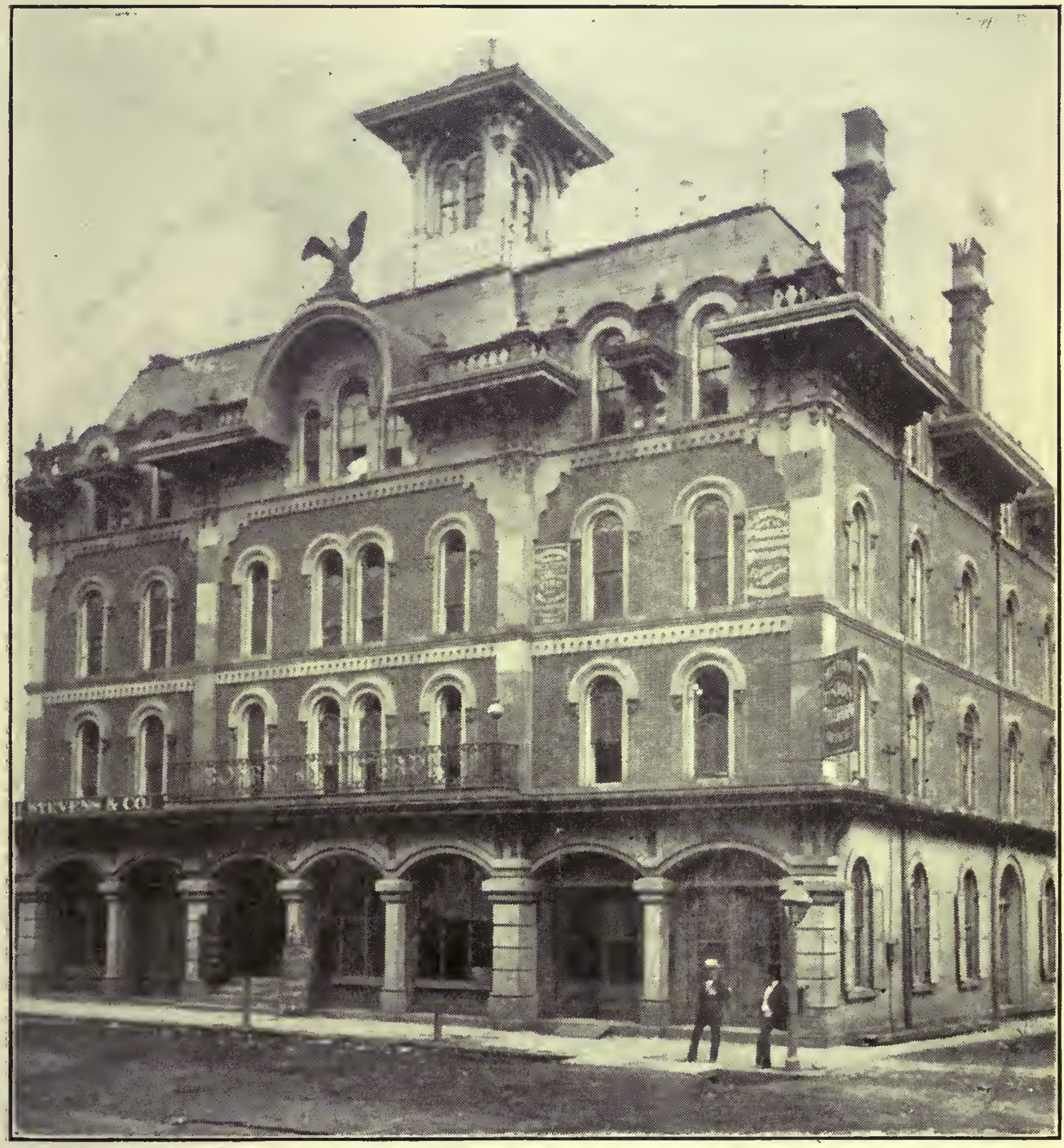
ORGANIZATION OF THE BOARD OF TRADE

The time soon came, however, when the growing business of the city and its changing forms demanded the co-operation of business men and the regulation of trade. The preliminary meeting for instituting a new association on broad lines was held at the office of E. G. Merrick, June 5, 1856, with H. P. Bridge as Chairman and John G. Irwin as Secretary. A committee consisting of Robert McChesney and Samuel Lewis was appointed to draft a constitution and by-laws and on the 15th of July the Board was finally organized with the following officers: President, Henry P. Bridge; Vice-Presidents, Duncan Stewart and Robert McChesney; Directors, Joseph Aspinall, Wm. H. Craig, George W. Bissell, James E. Pittman, W. Truesdale and John B. Palmer; Secretary, Milo D. Hamilton; Treasurer, Henry K. Sanger. The Board held daily meetings till the close of navigation December 1 and then suspended them till March 1, 1857. They were resumed on the latter date and have not missed a day in the more than half a century that has passed since then.

The constitution bears date in 1857, with 37 signatures, among them several of the names appearing above, and the following of men who for a long time afterwards were prominent in Detroit affairs: Augustus E. Bissell, Elon W. Hudson, James P. Mansfield, Moses W. Field and Richard Hawley. The constitution declared the aims and objects of the Board to be "to promote just and equitable principles in trade, to correct any abuses that may exist, and generally to advance the interests of trade and commerce, and to promote the conveniences and security of members of the association." Thirty-one years after this, in his report for 1894, Secretary Lane was able to say: "It is a fact worthy of notice in this connection, that so equitable and well defined were the provisions embodied in its constitution and regulations, and so judiciously have these principles been administered by its officers since then, that while transactions have aggregated millions of dollars annually no appeal to the courts has ever been made in matters of difference between members. The awards and findings in cases of arbitration have never been tested by any such action." The same might be said at the present time. The spirit of friendly co-operation was probably never better illustrated by any commercial organization than by the Board of Trade.

THE FIRST TRADE BUILDING

In 1863, largely through the influence of this Board, the Legislature passed an Act for the incorporation of Boards of Trade and Chambers of Commerce, and the Detroit Board of Trade was the first body to take advantage of its provisions. On the 23rd of June a constitution framed by Joseph Aspinall, E. R. Mathews and Bernard O'Grady was adopted, and the Board entered upon a wider career of usefulness. A Joint Stock Building Company was organized out of members of the Board, a lot was purchased at the southeast corner of Griswold and Woodbridge and the corner-stone of a large building was laid June 10, 1864. The building, which cost with the lot $38,000, was first occupied February 22, 1865. This continued to be the home of the Board and the chief center of Detroit's commercial activity for fourteen years. Within the



OLD BOARD OF TRADE, 1865-1882

Building on southeast corner of Jefferson and Griswold. Picture from the Burton Historical Collection, Detroit Public Library.

two years ending with the laying of the cornerstone the membership had doubled. It then numbered 200, representing 139 firms, being nearly all that were then prominent in trade. The Board has moved only twice since then. From February 19, 1879 till 1895 it occupied quarters in a building erected mainly for its use at the southeast corner of Jefferson and Griswold, and from the latter date to the present time it has been housed on the third floor of the Chamber of Commerce Building on the northwest corner of Griswold and State.

A SERIES OF VALUABLE REPORTS

For a period of nearly 40 years the annual reports of the Board were the one important feature of the literature of Detroit's trade and transportation interests. The first report was compiled by Secretary M. D. Hamilton and covered statistics of population, railroad transportation, dry docks, elevator operations, receipts, shipments and prices of grains and wool, manufacturing construction and the city schools, with special articles on direct trade with Europe, the St. Clair Flats improvement and the Sault canal. These were continued for a few years by Mr. Hamilton and subsequently by Secretaries Ray Haddock, John MacIvor and George M. Lane till 1894 when they were discontinued. Mr. Haddock and Mr. Lane were long term secretaries with pronounced statistical tastes and an intelligent enthusiasm for the interests of this growing city. The reports were, throughout the whole period, the recognized sources of exact information about Detroit.

The report of 1860 in a measure set the style for subsequent issues. It is interesting on this account and also as giving a glimpse of the Detroit of 60 years ago. It begins with a list of "imports and exports" by commodities comparing them with 1859. Although the terms imports and exports are used they obviously refer to local receipts and shipments and not to foreign trade. The commodities listed number 57. The largest item was wool, an article which now cuts but very little figure in Detroit business. The second largest item was wheat and the third butter. Among the other items were pot and pearl ashes; bark and hides, there being 11 tanneries in the town; coal, total receipts 2,583 tons, all coming in by water; furs, of which Detroit was then one of the principal markets in the country; lumber, lath and shingles, an important trade, Detroit then having 7 steam sawmills in operation; oils, 200 barrels a week, to supply the lard, oil and coal oil refineries; whisky, with 12 houses engaged heavily in either importing or distilling the liquid. There were three standard brands of this consoling beverage, quoted all the way from 19 to 30 cents a gallon. The record of some of the other prices then prevailing is of interest at the present time. Apples, choice fruit $1.25 a barrel; barley, lowest price 53 cents a bushel; corn 40 cents; flour all the way from $4.50 to $7.37 a barrel, the latter price prevailing just before navigation opened in the spring; tallow 9 cents a pound; butter 11 to 15 cents; cheese 9 and 10 cents; eggs in April 9 cents a dozen, and potatoes just after digging time in the fall 43 cents a bushel.

Aside from the tabulated statements of receipts and shipments this first report had articles on the money market for Detroit and other points in the West, and comments on the different articles of trade in alphabetical order from ale, for which there were 30 breweries in operation, to wool.

The review of commerce and trade for 1861, which was the first of Secretary Ray Haddock's reports repeated in form the tables of the year before and had separate articles on the weather retrospect and Michigan as a home for immigrants. The latter subject and "direct trade with Europe" were frequent topics for discussion from this time on.

This report also gives an account of the manufacturing interests which were steadily gaining in importance. They include a coal oil refinery; the chemical works of S. P. Duffield, predecessor of Parke, Davis & Co.; sixteen tanneries and morocco factories, among the former being the plant of Croul Brothers and covering a business which has remained in the same family ever since; seven steam tobacco factories, employing in the trade, directly or indirectly, 1,000 persons and having a business of $1,000,000 a year, and the first stove factory, being the predecessor of the Detroit Stove Works.

There were also articles on the copper and iron interests of Michigan and on the Wyandotte Rolling Mills and the Eureka Iron Works, which for over 30 years afterwards were the leading industries in this vicinity. Considerable attention was also given in the report to the jobbing trade which included dry goods, groceries, hardware, iron and rails, crockery, furs, and boots and shoes.

The vessels then owned in the lakes as enumerated in the report included 110 steam propellers and side wheelers; 128 schooners; 5 barks and 1 barque, whatever the distinction may have been between the two classes; 4 scow schooners and 21 scows. There cleared from this port for Europe that year two schooners, one bark, one barque and one brig. Closely connected with the vessel interest was the Lake Superior trade of which Detroit had a much larger proportion than it has had in any recent years.

There was no great variation in the reports in subsequent years except in 1869, when there was a venture in cartography, unique for the time though at a later period quite in vogue with booming cities. This was a map of the country north of the Ohio and east of the Mississippi, showing Detroit as the principal railroad center. It had nine railroads converging to this city, either directly or through steamer connections. They were indicated by heavy black lines. Chicago had one such road. This was the Michigan Central, showing how to get from there to Detroit. One of the main functions of the Board of Trade has always been that of conducting a trading floor for flour, grain, seeds and provisions, but it has also had a large place in connection with transportation and general commercial interests.

In the course of the first 30 years of its corporate existence the Board considered almost every transportation problem that came up, including the proposed ship canal on the American side of Niagara Falls, the enlargement of the Erie Canal, enlargement of the Welland Canal, direct shipments to Europe *via* Montreal, the Sault and St. Clair Flats canals, the Lime Kiln crossing and the 21 foot channel from Duluth to Buffalo. It manifested great interest in the construction of the Detroit, Lansing and Northern Railroad, the Detroit and Bay City, the Detroit, Hillsdale and Indiana, the Canada Southern, the Mackinac and Marquette, the Canadian Pacific, and the Union Depot terminal, and was the chief local promoter of the Wabash extension from Montpelier to Detroit.

"THE GREAT CONVENTION"

Its most notable achievement came in about two years after its incorporation, for no other single event in the commercial history of Detroit ever did so much to bring the city to the attention of the business world as the Commercial Convention, held July 11–14, 1865. The initial step to this meeting was a resolution adopted by the Board of Trade on March 6, requesting the President "to address circular letters to the presiding officers of the several boards of trade in the loyal states and British Provinces, asking the appointment of delegates to attend a convention to be held during the approaching summer for the consideration of the following subjects: Commerce, Finance, Communications of Transit from the West to the Seaboard, Reciprocal trade between the United States and the British Provinces, and such other business as may come before the convention not of a purely local or political character."

When the convention met, nearly every general commercial organization and board of trade in the border States from Bangor and Portland in the East to St. Paul and St. Louis in the West was represented. There were also delegations from nine organizations in Canada West, three from Canada East, one each from New Brunswick, Nova Scotia and Prince Edward Island, and one lone self-appointed delegate from the unorganized territory known as the Canadian Northwest. He came 2,000 miles to attend the convention and was given a seat with the Minnesota delegation. There were 460 accredited delegates and enough unofficial visitors from other cities to bring the attendance above 500.

Of the character of the convention, one of the Boston delegates said in a review of its proceedings: "The Harbor and River Convention in Chicago in the summer of 1848 and the Canal Convention in the same city in 1863 had, for their object, the promotion of certain internal improvements deemed important by the Northwest and were intended to influence the action of Congress in reference to them. They were political, rather than commercial meetings; politicians bore a prominent part in them. The recent convention in Detroit on the other hand, was composed almost exclusively of merchants; and the political men, few in number, who within or outside the organization sought to control its movements, received little encouragement. This was, therefore, the first occasion when the business men of the United States had come together to consult upon those practical questions underlying the national prosperity with which they may be supposed to be essentially qualified to deal." For years afterwards this gathering was almost always spoken of in the newspapers as "The Great Convention."

Among the noted men present as delegates were John V. L. Pruyn and Lyman Tremain of Albany; Hannibal Hamlin of Bangor, Me.; John V. Farwell, N. K. Fairbanks, and John Young Scammon of Chicago; Hon. Joseph Howe and T. B. Archibald of Halifax, Nova Scotia; J. L. Beaudry, Thomas Ryan and J. C. Brydges of Montreal; Hiram Walbridge of New York City; Dewitt C. Littlejohn and Luther Wright of Oswego, N. Y.; Daniel W. Ingersoll of St. Paul and Martin J. Townsend of Troy. The most conspicuous local figures were John Aspinall, President of the Board of Trade, who presided at the opening session, and James F. Joy who was Chairman of the Committee on Reciprocity.

The delegates from the British Provinces were invited to full participation in the Convention but they declined to give any vote in the organization for the reason that "there were various subjects embraced in the call in which the delegates from the Provinces could have no voice. There were only two subjects, those of reciprocal trade and internal communications, in which they could be considered directly interested." They did, however, name four delegates to lay their views before the Transit Committee and five delegates as members of a committee on reciprocity. After organization was completed they also took part in the discussions.

The subject that attracted most attention was that of reciprocity. Congress had already given the requisite twelve-months' notice of its purpose to terminate the reciprocity treaty of June, 1854. The question whether a new treaty should be negotiated in place of the old was a vital one. The discussion was long and sometimes heated. The anger roused by raids from Canada into the United States and by the course pursued by the mercantile and governing classes in Great Britain during the progress of the Rebellion in the South found ample expression. But the keynote to the strongest opposition to a new treaty was the idea which had been industriously circulated by a few politicians that the complete abrogation of reciprocal trade with Canada would result in the annexation of the Provinces, "Starve the Canadians into annexation" was the cry. Mr. James F. Joy, at the close of a powerful argument in favor of reciprocal trade, scoffed at this idea as presenting a motive unworthy of a great nation, and as absurd in itself. He argued that by the adoption of hostile trade measures we should re-open the fisheries and other vexed questions and should "acquire a war instead of an addition of states."

Hon. Joseph Howe, of Nova Scotia, whose speech was the great event of the convention, said "that for one ton of goods and one young man sent to aid the southern cause they had sent 50 tons and 50 able-bodied soldiers to the north." One of his own sons had been for two years in an Ohio Regiment and had fought in all its battles. He continued: "I know that it has been asserted by some and I have heard it said, since I came to this convention, that if the reciprocity treaty is annulled the British Provinces will be so cramped that they will be compelled to seek annexation to the United States. I make the assertion that no considerations of finance, no question of balance for or against them upon interchange of commodities can have any influence upon the loyalty of the inhabitants of the British Provinces, or tend in the slightest degree to alienate the affections of the people from their country, their institutions, their government and their Queen. There is not a man who dare, on the abrogation of this treaty if such should be its fate, take the hustings and appeal to any constituency on annexation principles throughout the entire Dominion. The man who avows such a sentiment will be scouted from society by his best friends. What other treatment would a man deserve who should turn traitor to his Sovereign and to his Government and violate for pecuniary advantages, all obligations to the country which gave him birth? You know what you call

Copperheads and a nice life they have of it. Just such a life will the man have who talks treason on the other side of the lines."

The long and very frank discussion so cleared the atmosphere that at its close the following resolution was adopted by unanimous vote:

"Resolved, That this convention do respectfully request the President of the United States to enter into negotiations with the Government of Great Britain, having in view the execution of a Treaty between the two countries for reciprocal commercial intercourse between the several provinces of British North America including British Columbia, the Selkirk Settlement and Vancouver Island, based on principles which shall be just and equitable to all parties and with reference to the present financial condition of the United States and which shall also include the free navigation of the St. Lawrence and the other Rivers of British North America, with such improvements of the rivers and the enlargement of the canals as shall render them adequate for the requirements of the west in communicating with the ocean."

The Convention was confronted with a very unusual financial condition. The Civil War had barely closed. The public debt was almost at the highest point, $2,674,815,856 on the first of July. Any consideration of tariff, internal revenue, reciprocity or government expenditure for transportation improvements must take this into account. It had been feared in many quarters that the debt was too great a burden for the Government to carry. It has been hinted that repudiation or scaling down would be the ultimate result, and repudiation had in some quarters been openly advocated. Among the declarations which the Convention had was one on this subject. The Committee on Finance, through its Chairman, Lyman Tremain, in its report referred to the magnitude of the debt "existing against the government and people of the U. S." declared that every consideration of honor, duty and good faith demands that every dollar of the debt should be paid and reported the following resolution which was unanimously adopted: "Regarding such national debt as a pecuniary obligation most sacred in its character, this Convention declares its conviction that all sacrifices will be cheerfully made that may be necessary to maintain the national credit unimpaired at all times and under all circumstances, and that every dollar of such debt, principal and interest, can and will be discharged without retarding in the slightest degree the onward progress of the nation in its career of prosperity, greatness and glory."

The Convention expressed approval of the Internal Revenue system then recently established. It gave great attention to the improvement of the waterways between the Lakes and the Seaboard, endorsed the project for a ship canal around Niagara Falls on the American side. It favored the enlargement of the Erie Canal so that it would accommodate vessels of 600 tons instead of the 250 which was then the limit, and also resolved "That in the event of the negotiation of any treaty of reciprocity between the United States and the British Provinces, our government should be careful to secure in such a treaty a guarantee of a sufficient depth of water to enable ocean steamers of not less than one thousand tons carrying capacity to pass from Port Colborne, C. W., to tidewater."

It also favored improvements in the navigation of the Illinois River and the Fox and Wisconsin Rivers by private corporations "with national favor," the regulation of freight tariffs, the reduction of taxation on shipping and railroad interests, a perfected system of surveys and soundings, ample custom house and lighthouse provision, and the improvement of western rivers and harbors. In fact, with rare foresight it advocated nearly all the transportation improvements that have since been made and some that have never materialized.

Among the multifarious subjects that received the approval of the Convention was the voting of subsidies for lines of steamers "to the Brazils, to ports in the Mediterranean and to the British Isles." It also passed a general resolution in favor of a protective tariff, favored the adoption of time contracts for freight rates, and appointed a committee composed partly of men from the provinces to consider the subject of a uniform system of weights and measures. Nothing came of the latter movement but most of the subjects which this Convention discussed came up for later consideration and its work in a number of directions bore fruit.

TRANSPORTATION PLANS

The Board of Trade had not exhausted its energies in the work of "The Great Convention." One or more of the vital topics there considered received attention every year. The varied activities of the Board are especially well illustrated by the following abstract of resolutions and other expressions with reference to the more important subjects which were brought forward during the year 1869:

Adoption of resolutions in favor of the Niagara Ship Canal, or, in the event of failure of that measure, giving an expression in favor of the enlargement of the Welland Canal.

Adoption of resolutions in favor of a survey of the Northern Lakes.

Petitioning the Legislature to cede the Sault Canal to the General Government, in order that it may be deepened and otherwise improved.

Adoption of resolutions in favor of the Detroit, Hillsdale & Indiana and the Detroit & Howell Railroads.

Adoption of a report in favor of the proposed Trans-Continental Railway.

Publication of an elaborate report read to the Board by Gen. T. J. Cram, entitled "Memorial upon the Northern Inter-Oceanic Route of Commercial Transit between the tidewater of Puget Sound, of the Pacific, and the tidewater on the St. Lawrence Gulf of the Atlantic Ocean."

Report in favor of a system of meteorological observation at the military posts of the West and Southwest, and giving notice upon the Northern Lakes and the Atlantic of the approach of storms.

The latter subject was then under consideration by the Government at Washington, and it was only two or three years afterwards that the Signal Service Bureau was instituted.

The memorial of General Cram was particularly fertile in argument on the feasibility of a portion of the improvements. He went over the whole distance from tidewater at Seattle on Puget Sound to tidewater at Three Rivers on the St. Lawrence. The plan proposed was the construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad from Seattle to the head of Lake Superior; the deepening of the harbor at Superior City, Ashland or Duluth, giving preference to the first named; enlargement of the Sault and Welland canals, and the reconstruction of the St. Lawrence Canals. He examined in great detail two unique plans for overcoming the fall between Lakes Erie and Ontario. One, that of John Burt of Detroit, proposed a deep cut connecting with a single lift of 150 feet, instead of a series of locks. The other was that of Caleb G. Forshey who proposed two deep cuts in which a vessel coming up in one should be partly balanced by one dropping down in the other. However fantastical these plans might seem Gen. Cram considered both feasible, though not definitely recommending either. He did, however, favor a ship canal around Niagara Falls on the American side on whatever plan might be adopted. He estimated the cost of the Northern Pacific Railroad and of the harbor and canal improvements at $102,253,000 in coin, (we were not then on a specie basis) and figured out the probable freight rates. He gave the probable time of carrying freight from Seattle to Three Rivers at 16 days and 19 hours, a speed which is not always surpassed even at the present day.

In this connection it is worth noting that in this same year of 1869 a large convention was held at East Saginaw in advocacy of construction of the Northern Pacific Railroad, and a "Michigan Short Line Railroad" to connect with it by way of the Straits of Mackinac and the south shore of Lake Superior. The Detroit Board of Trade had 15 delegates in that convention, to which Senator Jacob M. Howard and Governor Henry P. Baldwin sent letters.

This was a railroad as well as a water transportation year. The annual report of the Board laid great stress upon the importance of a railway by which the city should "be connected with the rich agricultural territory of Northern Indiana, thereby forming at the same time a link in a direct route between St. Louis and New York." The Detroit, Hillsdale & Indiana road was promoted with this end in view, and within a few years was built as far as Hillsdale. So far as its effect on Detroit trade was concerned it was a disappointment. It was 20 years before the dream of a southwestern connection was made by the extension of the Wabash from Montpelier to Detroit.

The Board was also earnest in its advocacy of a railroad from Detroit to Howell, with the hope of its ultimate extension to Lansing. As early as 1866 a committee had been appointed to canvass for subscriptions to the stock. They reported an unwillingness of citizens to subscribe, in view of experiences in similar ventures before this. They expressed an apprehension that if this road was not built the interests west of us would combine to build a road from Holly to Monroe, a result which actually came in the construction of the Flint and Pere Marquette. The committee advocated the issue of municipal bonds to aid in building the road. This course had repeatedly been urged. In 1869 the Board advocated the issue of $20,000 in bonds for this road and a like amount for the Detroit, Hillsdale & Indiana. A decision of the Supreme Court finally put a stop to the Railroad Aid craze, but both roads profited by bonds issued before the decision was made. Agitation looking toward the building of the Canada Southern Railroad in which the Board of Trade took a mild interest also commenced in this year of 1869.

THE FIRST WATERWAY CONVENTION

The desire for better access to the seaboard found expression in another national convention which was held in Detroit, Dec. 13, 1871, and in which the Board of Trade took great interest. The initial step for this gathering was taken by the Iowa Legislature which, at its session in 1870 adopted resolutions favoring the speedy establishment of uninterrupted water communication between the Mississippi Valley and the Atlantic seaboard, and invited the co-operation of the legislatures and people of the country and more especially the Western and Southern States in this work. Favorable responses were received. Detroit was ultimately named as the place of meeting and accepted the honor thus thrust upon her. The formal call for the convention, named as its specific purpose "to devise ways and means of opening up at the earliest practicable period a continuous water and steam navigation route from the Mississippi Valley, around the Falls of Niagara on the American side, thence by way of Lake Ontario, River St. Lawrence, Lake Champlain and Hudson River to the Atlantic Ocean by the nearest, cheapest and best route; also to petition congress to assist in the consummation of this great continental as well as national enterprise, by making an appropriation adequate to the construction of the work at Niagara Falls; also as to the expediency of proposing to Congress that such assistance be granted upon condition that Congress shall thereby secure control of all the works along the proposed line to the sea coast, so as to forever regulate the rates of toll and transportation thereon, and also to keep the same open to navigation, and that Congress shall have the right, after a limited term of years, to purchase all the works and make the whole route free to the commerce of the country."

When the convention met there were found to be 86 delegates entitled to seats, representing 10 of the border States and the District of Columbia. Michigan had 28 of the delegates, New York 15, but among the latter were none from Buffalo. The invitation to the Board of Trade of that city asked the Board to send delegates, or if it could not do so, to give views on the enterprise contemplated, its importance, necessity, etc. The invitation was accompanied by the following statement: "If Buffalo and the State of New York are still determined to fight this work and thereby secure its defeat, we will turn to the Canadas. We can reach the Atlantic seaboard not only without the consent of the people of New York, but in defiance of all their hostility; and we are going to do it." To this friendly overture, the Buffalo Board of Trade replied in a refusal of about 2,600 words, some of them argumentative and some vituperative. In spite of Buffalo's protest the convention went on with its business as first outlined. Governor Curtis Fairchild of Wisconsin was permanent president, and among the speakers were Governor Henry P. Baldwin of Michigan, Hon. John Young McLennan of Montreal, A. A. Thomas of Iowa, Daniel G. Fort of New York, Gen. H. H. Sibley of Minnesota, John Burt and G. V. N. Lothrop of Detroit. The net results of the convention was the adoption of four resolutions as follows:

"In the opinion of this convention the Government at Washington should at once adopt a liberal policy as to intercommunication between the west and tidewater, by the great lakes and the rivers leading to and of the Niagara Falls Ship Canal is of great national importance, and Representatives in Congress are requested to do all in their power to procure an appropriation for that purpose.

"The Legislature of the State of New York is requested to grant permission to the General Government to enter upon its territory for the purpose of surveying and constructing the Niagara Ship Canal.

"One or more water routes by which the steamboats of the Mississippi can reach the harbors and unload into the vessels of the Great Lakes are of such importance to so many States east and west, as to have become a matter of national importance."

Although nothing ever came of it, the dream of a ship canal around Niagara Falls on the American side was cherished for some time longer, and supplied a good deal of the literature of the day.

OTHER TRANSPORTATION MEASURES

The two great conventions which have been described were the most conspicuous examples of the Board of Trade's interest in transportation matters. But that interest was continuous and two topics were constantly coming to the front, the possibility of bridging Detroit River and the chances for direct trade with Europe. Upon most of the transportation schemes members of the Board were united, but upon the bridge question they were split wide open, the vessel men on one side and the railroads on the other. In 1873, after the completion of the Canada Southern Railroad, the subject attracted national attention. The proposition was made by that road to build a bridge from Stony Island to the Canadian Shore, two miles above Amherstburg. The Michigan Central also proposed to bridge from the foot of Second St., Detroit, to Windsor. Its proposition was in three forms, a low bridge with one pivot draw span of 375 feet; and another near shore of 37 feet; (2) a high bridge with the underside of the superstructure 150 feet above the water level; (3) a winter bridge, with two movable spans of 400 feet each. The estimated cost of the first was $2,457,550, of the second, $8,947,000, of the third, $1,966,500. The Canada Southern proposition was for a low bridge with a single draw. The road also offered to build a winter bridge at the Amherstburg Crossing. The report and papers covered 69 printed pages including arguments by James J. Joy, A. B. Maynard, E. W. Meddaugh and F. A. Finney for the railroads and Capt. E. B. Ward, George W. Bissell, Franklin Moore, F. W. Gillett, R. A. Alger, Allen Sheldon, Capt. Joseph Nicholson and others for the vessel men. A strong memorial against any bridge, signed by 138 members of the Board of Trade was also presented. Before this a tunnel had been proposed with an underground approach extending from the foot of Third Street to the foot of Beaubien and then underneath the river. Work on this had actually been commenced but had been abandoned on account of an inflow of water from springs. A paper on this was presented by E. S. Chesebrough and a strong argument in favor of again taking up the tunnel work was made by D. D. McBean, Superintendent of that work. The report of the engineers went very thoroughly into the merits of the case, opposed the construction of the low and high bridges, but considered the winter bridge admissible under certain restrictions, among them one that there should be movable spans to give clear space of 700 feet. Nothing further was done and this was the last of the bridge question for many years.

The possibility of through shipments to Europe received intermittent attention from the Board of Trade and other commercial organizations on the Lakes. Occasionally a schooner or propeller of Welland Canal size was loaded with grain or lumber for Liverpool, but after making one trip across, they generally returned to this side of the Atlantic and entered the coasting trade. No regular line with return cargoes was ever established. In railroad matters, the Board was active during the whole period of railroad construction from 1870 to 1890. Its relations with the Grand Trunk were not always cordial, and one of the most peppery documents ever issued by the Board was a memorial written by Duncan Stewart against Superintendent Spicer of that road in 1873. But with the railroad system that was of most importance to the State and city it was always on good terms. It was fortunate for the city, the Board and the road, that for a considerable portion of that period Mr. James F. Joy was at the head of the Michigan Central. It was during his administration that the Grand River Valley and the Detroit and Bay City Railroads were built, roads of importance in themselves, and of great value as feeders to the Central. The Jackson Air Line and the Detroit & Toledo Division also belonged to this period. In all these extensions the Board of Trade took interest as also in the Canada Southern, the Canadian Pacific, the Detroit, Hillsdale & Indiana, and the roads which were ultimately merged in the Detroit, Lansing & Northern.

The greatest railroad work of the Board was the promotion of the extension of the Wabash to this city. For the promotion of this enterprise it subscribed $13,000 out of its treasury, and raised enough more from firms and individuals to bring the total up to $20,000. The year before this road was open the receipts of corn at this point were only 428,000 bushels. Five years later they were 3,000,000 bushels. The receipts of other grains were also largely increased. In other lines of business this direct connection with the interior of Indiana and Illinois, with St. Louis and the South West has been of incalculable advantage to Detroit. The Union Depot and the Union Depot elevator carried through largely by Mr. Joy and his associates followed naturally the construction of this road. They were the last great enterprises fostered by the Board of Trade before other commercial organizations entered the field to share with it the work of caring for the business interests of Detroit.

THE MERCHANTS' AND MANUFACTURERS' EXCHANGE

With the increase of the mercantile and manufacturing interests of the city, the need of an association with broader purposes than those of the Board of Trade became apparent, and in 1878 the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Exchange was organized. Its main purpose was thus stated in its constitution.

"The object of this association is the adoption of a plan for the gaining of reliable information as to the standing of merchants with whom the members do business, in all sections of the State, and for the economical and thorough examination of insolvent estates in which members may be interested; to guard against unnecessary extensions of credit, and to encourage the higher personal and economical integrity in and among those engaged in the various branches of business represented in this association; and for all other purposes consistent with the prosperity and advancement of the merchants and manufacturers of this city."

The organization of the Exchange was simple. The officers were an elected President, two Vice-Presidents and Treasurer, with an elected Executive Committee of five. This committee, of which the officers were also ex-officio members, conducted the affairs of the Exchange, with power to call meetings and to fill vacancies in their own body. The by-laws gave this committee entire control of the property and the management of the affairs of the Exchange. They were also empowered to employ an Actuary, who was the busy man of the Exchange, as is shown by Article 4 of the by-laws, as follows:

"It shall be the duty of the Actuary faithfully to gather and record all possible reliable information in relation to the character and ability (financial or otherwise) of all dealers throughout the State, and he shall at any time, either voluntarily or when called upon by any member of the Exchange, furnish them any and all information in his possession. He shall be present and keep a record of all meetings, keep a roll of all members, and notify committees of their appointment, and of the business referred to them. He shall hold himself in readiness at the call of the Executive Committee and such members of the Exchange as may be interested for the investigation of insolvent estates. He shall make no transcript of any book or document belonging to the Exchange for his own use, and at the expiration of his term of office he shall deliver all the books, papers and documents of the Exchange to the Executive Committee. He shall hold himself in readiness, at the call of the Executive Committee, to perform any duties that may be required of him."

The dues of members were $50 a year, and all of the officers except the Actuary served without pay. There were also elective committees of five members each on Arbitration, Insurance, Manufactures and Real Estate. Theodore H. Hinchman served as President through the first ten years of the organization. Joseph Colt and H. P. Sanger served brief terms as Actuary. Upon the resignation of Mr. Sanger, S. S. Seefred was appointed, and remained with the Exchange through nearly the whole period of its independent existence.

The report to the general meeting January 14, 1880, showed that in the two years of its existence the Exchange had made a good commencement of work. There were then 76 names on the membership roll, including nearly every jobbing firm in the city. There were recorded in the books of the Exchange 6,481 names of individuals and firms. There had been 14,461 inquiries and 34,976 replies recorded. The number of reports sent out of the office in the preceding five months was 6,724 and the Exchange had on its list 113 corresponding attorneys.

This record is a fair indication of the routine work of the Exchange. It was inconspicuous, but in the highest degree helpful to the business of the member firms. It continued to be the main work of the body, increasing in volume from year to year.

But the organization did not confine itself to matters relating strictly to the business interests of its own members. It took up many subjects of public concern. The fourth annual report presented at the meeting January 11, 1882, gave a list of the subjects that had been considered at the 43 general meetings held during the year. This included the following: the bankrupt laws; the State collection and assignment laws; a proposition for a State fair and permanent exposition; special bank collection rates; proposed Cadillac branch of the Flint & Pere Marquette railroad; proposed Evart branch of the Detroit, Lansing & Northern; the proposed Union depot, with advocacy of the bill pending in the Legislature; the proposed Detroit & Butler road, which was before the people of Detroit and Adrian for a number of years; aid for sufferers from the forest fires in northern Michigan; the Marquette & Mackinac Railway and the conduct of the Ohio coal fields.

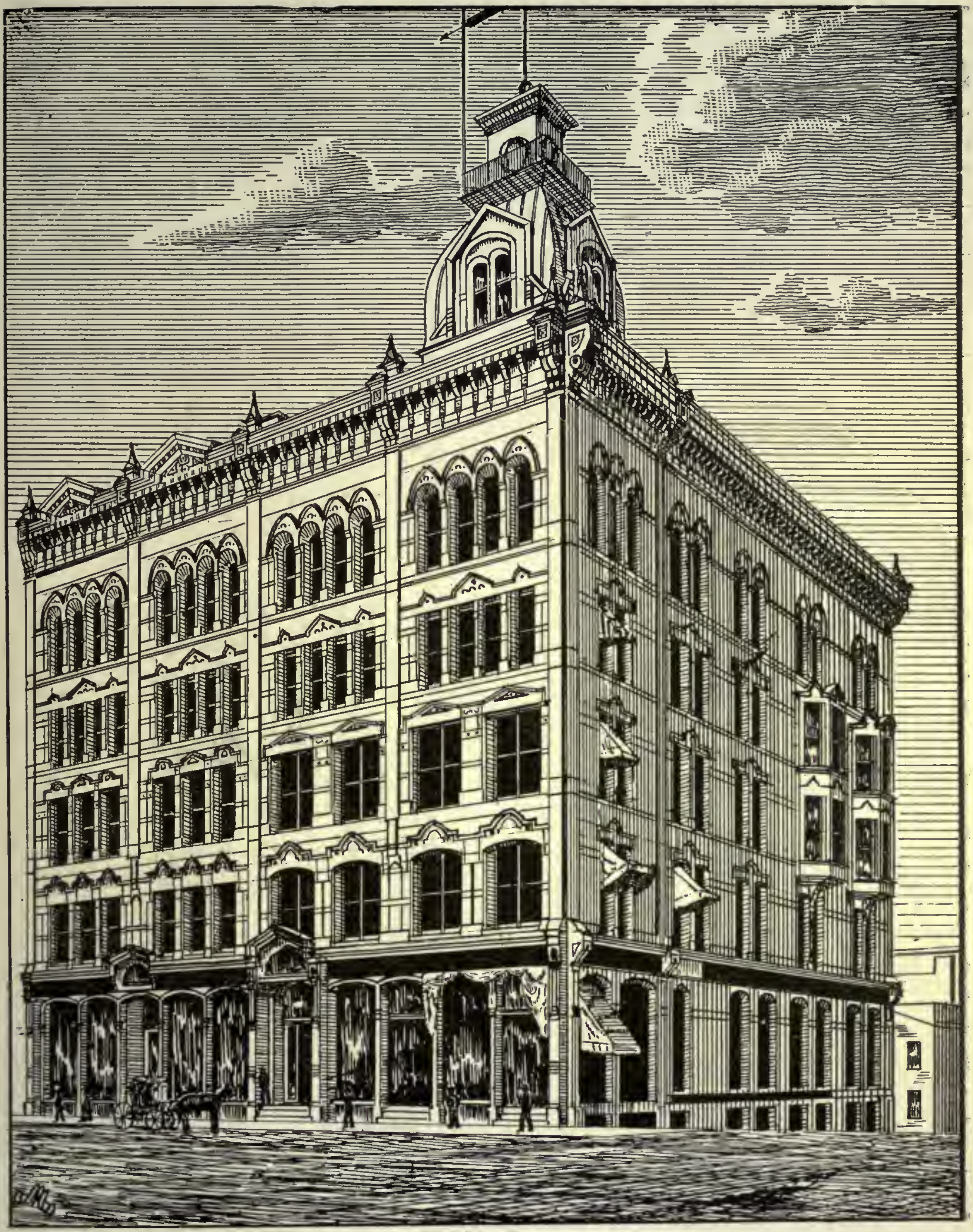
The statistical record presented at the 8th annual report in 1886 showed that up to date there had been 140,320 inquiries and 137,293 reports received from members, with other detail work in increasing volume. During the year the Exchange had also considered the following general subjects: proposed commercial treaty with Spain, in which, however, but little interest was taken; purchase of the Portage Lake Canal by the General Government; the annexation of suburban districts to Detroit; the American Merchant Marine; and prison labor. An elaborate report on fire insurance was one of the incidents of this meeting.

The Exchange planned a number of things of permanent value. Its Traffic Bureau was active and efficient and laid the foundation for the present Traffic Department of the Board of Commerce. It was also a pioneer in the movement to bring interior merchants on visits to Detroit and to take Detroit merchants on excursion visits to the interior. It established a very useful credit bureau, the precursor of the Detroit Association of Credit Men of later days. The Exchange was also the first organization in the city to have open forum meetings for the discussion of general public and municipal affairs, and it was noted that many of its members were interested in the formation of the Municipal League, precursor of the present Detroit Citizens' League. In other ways it brought about the beginning of things that have since been carried out in a larger way by other organizations. Finally it took the initial step toward the coordination of diverse interests in the formation of the Board of Commerce.

THE FIRST DEEP WATERWAY PROJECT

In 1891 the Board of Trade, the Merchants' & Manufacturers' Exchange and the Vessel Owners' Association united in calling together an assembly which was hardly second in importance to "The Great Convention" in 1865. This was the Deep Waterway Convention which was in session December 17 and 18, 1891. It gave support and impetus to a movement far reaching in its effects, the first step in the systematic development of the Lake and River channels, a development which is again, at the time of this writing in 1919, agitating the whole lake region though with a much larger view than that which was before the convention of 1891.

The problem then was the securing of 20 and 21 foot channels from the head of Lake Superior to the eastern end of Lake Erie, that is, from Duluth to Buffalo. To this end costly improvements were necessary at four points. The first of these was at the point



SECOND BOARD OF TRADE, 1882
Picture from the Burton Historical Collection, Detroit Public Library.

where the Falls in the St. Mary's River were flanked by the canal, then officially known as "The Lake Superior & Sault Ste. Marie Ship Canal," but called for short the "Soo Canal." In its first small proportions the canal was constructed for the State of Michigan under a land grant of 750,000 acres from the General Government. It was opened in May, 1855 and was maintained by tolls. In 1871 the General Government undertook the enlargement of the canal and the construction of a much larger lock than the one then in use. Upon the completion of that in 1861 the Government assumed control of the whole canal and made it free. The lock was 515 feet between the gates and 80 feet wide in the chamber, narrowing to 60 feet at the gates. It had an average lift of 17 feet 6 inches, and the depth of water on the miter sills was 16 feet at the mean stage. It would pass a vessel of about 3,000 tons burden. The Government had commenced, at the time of this convention, a much larger lock with a depth of 22 feet, 4 inches on the miter sills so that this part of the convention program was already assured.

Between the Canal and Lake Huron there were serious obstructions to overcome. The channel then in use, after leaving the Sault, turned southeast and encircled Sugar Island through little Lake George. The channel had frequent sharp turns and was at many points narrow. Its capacity was inadequate to the wants of the tonnage that passed through it, and it could not be navigated at night without the use of many lights. Vessels often ran aground and collisions were not infrequent. By a collision in the fall of 1890 a vessel was sunk directly across the channel of Lake George Flats. During the four days required to dredge a channel around the sunken craft and the time afterwards occupied in moving the vessels that were delayed above and below, 275 vessels, valued at $23,000,000 had been delayed. For the greater safety of navigation, it was proposed to deepen and widen an unused channel west of Sugar Island, known as Hay Lake Channel, thus making a saving of 11 miles in distance and securing a much safer course.

The third of the enlargements needed to secure a 20 foot channel was at the St. Clair Flats Canal, where the River St. Clair enters the Lake of the same name. The purpose of this canal was to give a straight passage through shoal water in place of the natural channel which was long and crooked. The natural depth of water on the Flats was in places no more than 4 or 5 feet. The first canal dredged and dyked through, and finished in 1871 had a depth of 13 feet. This was afterwards increased to 16. This was now inadequate and there was a loud call for a 20 foot depth.

The fourth channel that needed costly improvements was at the so-called Lime Kilns crossing near the mouth of Detroit River. The natural channel for a distance of half a mile was 13 feet deep with uneven width and with jagged and rocky sides. This was a dangerous passage-way for the reason that the wind made changes in the height of the water, and a vessel striking the sides or pounding on the bottom was apt to receive very serious damage. The work of deepening and widening this passage consisted almost entirely in the blasting and removal of rock, and resulted in a channel 20 feet deep, 440 feet wide and with about 2,600 feet in length of continuous artificial work.

In order to secure a 20 foot channel from Duluth to Buffalo, it was necessary not only to complete the work which had already been commenced on the improvements named, but to deepen channels through a series of shoals upon which little or no work had heretofore been done. These shoals were six in number. The estimated cost of the necessary work upon them to secure a 20 foot channel was $2,400,000, and for a depth of 21 feet, $4,200,000. These figures, added to the more costly work on the four channels described above, looked large to the people of those days. The main purpose for which the convention was called was to convince the authorities and the people that the expenditure would be money well invested.

In the call for a convention to enforce this view, the three Detroit organizations were joined by 10 others, including the Millers' National Association and representative bodies from Chicago, Milwaukee, Minneapolis, Duluth, West Superior, Bay City, Toledo, Cleveland and Buffalo. When the convention met there were delegates from 13 different organizations or cities in Michigan, three in Minnesota, six in Wisconsin, three in Illinois, five in Ohio and eight in New York, together with a large number of delegates at large and honorary members. Ex-Congressman William C. Maybury called the convention to order and read a letter from Congressman J. Logan Chipman defining as follows the objects that should be sought:

1. A channel 21 feet in depth from one end of the lakes to the other.

2. Harbor improvements where they will do the most good to the general business of lake transportation.

3. Light houses, fog signals, ranges, buoys and other aids to navigation.

4. A sufficient and reliable communication by water between lake ports and foreign countries.

Mayor Hazen S. Pingree gave the formal address of welcome and followed it with an elaborate comparison of rail and water freight rates, figures of the lake traffic already existing and a statement of the improvements contemplated. The benefits to be derived from these improvements he summarized as follows: An increase in the price of products of the soil in the Northwest; decrease in the price of breadstuffs to people in the densely populated manufacturing districts in the East; living wages to the miners of Lake Superior and reduced cost of iron products from a steel rail to a pound of nails; development of carriage on the high seas by an American Merchant Marine; the fostering of Lake shipbuilding and the development of a race of sailors.

The discussions in the convention covered a wide range. The resolutions finally adopted were as follows·

"RESOLVED that this Convention does hereby respectfully and earnestly request and urge Congress to authorize the commencement and speedy completion of an unobstructed channel not less than 20 feet in depth, and of sufficient width, to the lakes and their connecting waters, between Chicago, Duluth, Superior and Buffalo; and that the Secretary of War be authorized to make contracts for the entire work, and a sufficient sum of money be appropriated therefor.

"Whereas, Every consideration of prosperity in time of peace and protection in time of war demands the construction of a waterway of sufficient capacity to allow the free passage of vessels drawing 20 feet of water through our own territory, from the Great Lakes to the Atlantic Ocean, therefore

"RESOLVED: That we further request Congress to authorize the Secretary of War to cause to be made surveys, examinations and estimates of cost of the various practicable routes for such waterway, with a view of determining the one which is most advantageous and that a sufficient sum be appropriated to defray the expenses of such surveys and examinations.

"RESOLVED: That this Convention strongly favors the improvement of the Hudson River to a navigable depth of 20 feet from Coxsackie to Troy."

A supplementary resolution favored the most liberal appropriations for the establishment and maintenance of all needed lighthouses, fog signals, buoys and beacons throughout the whole chain of Lakes.

Papers on the following subjects were presented and printed in the proceedings, though for lack of time they were not read in open convention. William W. Bates, Commissioner of the Bureau of Navigation on "Deep Water Navigation through the Lakes and to the Sea;" Denison B. Smith, of Toledo, on "Deeper Channels in the Lakes and an Outlet to Tide Water;" S. A. Thompson, of Duluth, on "The Relations Between the Railway and the Waterway."

The proceedings of this convention were among the things that secured for the project speedy action in Congress. Bills were introduced making appropriations for the permanent improvement of the lake channels, and for the surveys for a canal through New York State. Both passed, but the latter enterprise got no further than the survey. The other bill was the subject of a very exhaustive report by the House Committee on Railways and Canals, passed by a good majority and its provisions were rapidly carried out. To it we owe the immense increase of Lake traffic in recent years. Most of the readers of this are familiar with that phase, but a few simple facts will serve as a reminder. In 1891 the record cargo was that of the E. C. Pope, 2,954 tons. In 1916 the J. M. Schoonmaker took on 14,409 tons of coal as cargo, besides 350 tons as fuel. In 1891 the average cargo of all kinds carried on the lakes was 1,700 gross tons. In 1908 it had risen to 8,300. In 1891 the freight tonnage carried through the Sault Canal was 11,214,233, valued at $128,176,208. In 1916 it was 91,888,219 tons valued at about a billion dollars. In 1891 the average freight rate on the Lakes was 1.35 mills per ton mile; in 1914 it was six-tenths of a mill. To these astonishing results the commercial organizations of Detroit contributed their full share.

THE CHAMBER OF COMMERCE

There was full recognition in Detroit of the services rendered to the community by the Board of Trade during the period when that organization gave some deliverance of opinion upon nearly every question of public concern, raised its protest against every discrimination that injuriously affected the business of the city, and aided nearly every enterprise that promised to promote its prosperity. But with the rapid increase of business and civic interests it was thought that the work might be done on a larger and broader scale. Along in the eighties commenced an agitation for the formation of a Chamber of Commerce. Among the foremost in this agitation was William H. Brearly who had already done pioneer work in aid of the Art Loan Exhibition, the founding of the Art Museum and the building of the Masonic Temple. The suggestion was given definite form in a strong editorial in Mr.

Brearly's paper, *The Detroit Journal*, in September, 1891. A portion of the editorial was as follows:

"A comparatively small investment by 400 or 500 merchants and others would build a proud structure with ample space for offices and other rooms that would assume an income. A place for the Board of Trade could be provided, so that it need not rival or antagonize the organization. It would undoubtedly be a profitable, at any rate not a losing, investment, and would enhance public spirit, help regulate transportation rates, encourage closer intercourse with the interior of the State, and prompt business men to greater and more efficient aggressiveness in their business campaigns against Chicago and other cities. By its lack of that aggressiveness Detroit has notoriously lost or failed to gain a commercial hold on various sections of this and other states. Under the name of Chamber of Commerce or any other suitable designation, a union of its forces would supply to its mercantile community enterprise and vim that would soon overcome much of this defeat."

This was followed by other articles in the same line. The first practical step taken was to circulate a paper for signatures, each signer agreeing to take one or more shares of stock of $100 each, and to respond to a call for a meeting of all the signers thereto. This paper was first presented at the meeting of the Board of Trade, September 17, 1891, when 30 signatures were obtained and several earnest speeches were made in advocacy of the project. A few days later the Merchants' & Manufacturers' Exchange endorsed the project in general terms. The paper was steadily circulated and by the first of October enough names had been added to warrant a further step, and a committee of five was appointed as a preliminary committee of conference. This consisted of William S. Crane from the Merchants' & Manufacturers' Exchange, J. H. Donovan from the Board of Trade, Don M. Dickinson, George H. Barbour and W. H. Brearly. It was made their duty to call the first meeting of the subscribers and to present an orderly program of business for its consideration. To this committee were subsequently added W. J. Stapleton, representing the Builders' Exchange, and E. C. VanHusan, representing the Real Estate Exchange, and a few days later the committee was enlarged by the addition of Alfred Russell and A. A. Boutelle, the latter at the time president of the Merchants' and Manufacturers' Exchange. This committee as a whole, or through sub-committees, did a great deal of hard and efficient work within the next few weeks, procuring subscribers to the stock and arranging the numerous details of a plan of organization. By the close of the year they were ready to report, and on the 5th of January, 1892, a large public meeting in Philharmonic Hall placed its stamp of approval on their acts, and gave assurance of the ultimate success of the enterprise. At this meeting an association was formed and the following officers and directors were chosen:

President, George H. Barbour; Vice-Presidents, R. W. Gillett, H. S. Pingree; Secretary, A. A. Boutelle; Treasurer, M. W. O'Brien; Directors, Magnus Butzel, C. C. Bowen, John N. Bagley, Walter S. Crane, Bruce Goodfellow, J. D. Hawks, William Livingstone, Jr., J. H. Donovan, George S. Davis, A. G. Lindsay, C. A. Newcomb, George H. Russell, E. C. Van Husan and L. S. Trowbridge.

Committees were also appointed on arbitration and appeals, and three trustees for building and bond issue. The sub-committee to whom the plan of organization had been referred, gave an elaborate report, the result of much inquiry as to similar organizations in other cities, and the statutory limitations in this State. Their report was adopted and became the basis of the constitution and by-laws of the new organization. These provided for an association with $100,000 capital stock in shares of $100 each. Any individual could take more than one share, but no one could have more than one vote. Provision was made for a President, two Vice-Presidents, Secretary, Treasurer, 16 Directors, a Committee of Reference and Arbitration and a Committee of Appeals. Any person was eligible to membership, each person being admitted by majority vote of the Board of Directos rafter application, indorsed by two members. Provision was made for annual dues, the amount to be fixed by the Board of Directors.

It was part of the original plan that $100,000 should be raised by the sale of shares and this amount invested in a site for an office building, and that then a suitable building should be erected and paid for by the issue of bonds. The progress made from the time the subject was first agitated, in September, 1891, until the meeting in January, 1892, was encouragingly rapid. Public interest had been aroused, a plan of organization elaborated, and $48,000 in stock subscribed. The January meeting was not only hopeful, but enthusiastic, and the work of filling the stock to $100,000 was entered upon with confidence. A large finance committee was appointed, and divided into 14 sub-committees, and the work of canvassing for subscribers was pressed with great zeal. On the first of May announcement was made that the $100,000 of stock was subscribed and at an enthusiastic meeting held in Philharmonic Hall on that date, the second forward step was taken by the selection of a committee to locate a site.

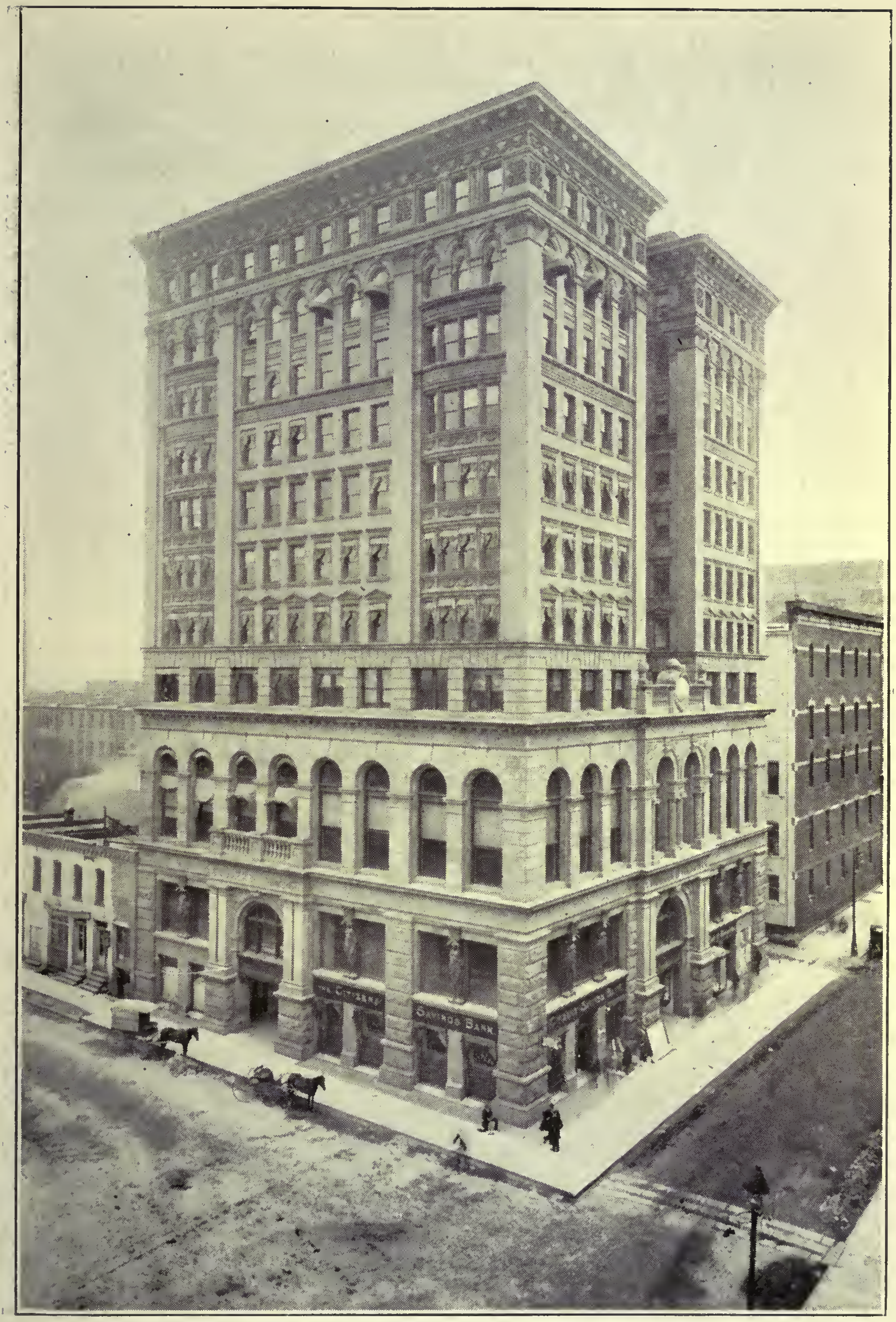
Sealed proposals were invited, with no restriction as to locality, but with the stipulation that the site should contain at least 10,000 square feet, and with the desire expressed that it should have at least 100 feet of frontage upon a fairly prominent street. It soon became evident that there were plenty of owners of realty who were ready to cast in their lot with the enterprise if they could get a good price for the lot. More than 30 different sites were mentioned, and 19 definite propositions were made to the committee. Their choice, however, speedily narrowed down to three, to which they gave preference in the following order: (1) the Finney barn site, corner of State and Griswold, provided it could be bought for $100,000 or less; (2) the Tribune site, southwest corner of State and Rowland, and (3) the northwest corner of Lafayette Ave. and Wayne St., the present location of the Board of Commerce. Their report was made July 12, but before a decision could be arrived at between these, a proposition which made for a union of the Chamber of Commerce and the Union Trust Company, in the construction of a block on the old Griswold House property, which had been acquired by the latter. This idea found quite general favor, and at one time the negotiation for a union gave every promise of success. This fell through, however, and opinion gradually crystallized in favor of the Finney site. But here a new difficulty arose. Owing to the financial depression many subscribers to the stock were unable to pay, and the association had only $85,000 available, while the price of the site was $118,000. This difficulty was at last overcome largely through the zealous efforts of Mr. F. H. Cozzens, who was mainly instrumental in securing from neighboring property owners subscriptions to a bonus of $33,000 which covered the difference.

The work of preparation for building upon the site was held in abeyance for a while on account of agitation in favor of the straightening of Griswold St. The timely destruction of the high school by fire in 1891 opened this, as well as two or three other interesting questions, and made a change in the line of that thoroughfare quite possible. But complicating interests prevented the consummation of this project and the directors of the Chamber addressed themselves to the task of securing the best possible plans for a building to cover the lot 88 x 100 feet, which they had.

Competitive plans were invited from 11 different architects, and after a careful comparison of the plans submitted, choice was made of those prepared by Spier & Rohns, under which was erected the building which is now a familiar landmark in the downtown section.

The cornerstone of the building was laid June 16, 1894, and it was one of the most imposing ceremonies of the kind ever seen in Detroit. Various trades and commercial organizations as well as individual business men and military and Masonic organizations, united in giving dignity, impressiveness to the immense procession of over 6,000 people, and all available space on and about the historical capitol triangle was occupied, when the ceremonies were in progress. From this time on the large structure went forward at a rate unexampled in this city. The building was inclosed during the fall, notwithstanding the severity of the winter the interior construction did not lag. A portion of the time, during the spring, as many as 300 men were employed in the building, including carpenters, painters, plasterers, iron workers and other artisans. In the matter of construction it was deemed a great success, but in its subsequent history it was not, alas, so fortunate. It was burdened with a first and second mortgage, a prolonged period of financial depression depreciated rental values, it came in competition with the newly erected Union Trust Building, and under a second mortgage foreclosure the property finally passed into other hands. The Chamber of Commerce and the Convention Bureau continued to occupy quarters in the building till they were merged in the Board of Commerce in 1903.

As with other local organizations, one of the chief distinctions of the Chamber of Commerce was its connection with a convention of international importance. Upon its invitation, the National Reciprocity League held its first annual meeting here December 10 and 11, 1902. Delegates were present from the leading border States, together with visiting delegates from Canada. Frederick B. Smith, who was Vice-President of the League and President of the Chamber of Commerce, called the convention to order and made a brief address. The formal address of welcome was made by Mayor William C. Maybury, and the reply was given in a long address by H. C. Stover of Chicago, who was made permanent Chairman. In the course of the two days' session the general policy of reciprocal trade relations was urged in set speeches by Judge French and A. B. Cummins of Iowa, Eugene Hay and



CHAMBER OF COMMERCE, 1896
Picture from the Burton Historical Collection, Detroit Public Library.

ex-Governor John Lind of Minnesota, Eugene Foss of Massachusetts, F. D. Pavey of New York and John Charlton, M. P. of Canada.

The resolutions which were unanimously adopted, endorsed the reciprocity treaties negotiated by ex-Minister Kasson, "including the very important treaty with France," urged the prompt ratification of the treaty then pending with Newfoundland; advocated a similar treaty with Cuba and added the following:

"Resolved, also, That the time and place of holding this convention make appropriate special consideration of our trade relations with Canada, relations which, to say the least, have for many years been unfortunate for both countries, and which promise, unless speedily changed, to grow rapidly from bad to worse at the very moment when a great industrial development is taking place; and be it further

"Resolved, That it is the sense of this convention that the Government of the United States should take immediate steps to secure closer and more advantageous trade relations with Canada, and that reciprocal relations, beneficial to both countries, should preferably follow the general lines of the removal by both countries, of the duties on natural products of each, and such mutual extensions of the free list and reductions and changes of the duties on the manufactured products of both as will give to each as low a rate of duties as is given to any other country. Accordingly we earnestly urge upon Congress that action be taken at once, either by reconvening the Joint High Commission for the sole purpose of negotiating a reciprocity treaty with Canada or by adopting such other method as to Congress may seem best."

This was among the last of the general activities of the Chamber of Commerce as a separate organization.

MICHIGAN IN THE GREAT WAR

BY CHAS. H. LANDRUM, M.A.
SPECIAL HISTORIAN OF THE MICHIGAN WAR PREPAREDNESS BOARD
LANSING

IN NO WAR has there been so full a realization of the importance of events and relationships as in the late world conflict. Along with the development of the destructive branches of the military, there have been evolved constructive agencies that were to outlast the war activities of the Governments and contribute much toward the solution of reconstruction problems which now confront the Nation. Important among these agencies is the historical interest shown during the war by which the contemporary activities both civil and military are being chronicled and carefully preserved for the use of the future historian. In the State of Michigan the importance of this historical interest was early recognized and provision made for the collection, classification and preservation of such documentary and ephemeral material as would make it possible to transmit to the coming generation a complete and accurate account of the State's civil and military activities in the war.

During the period of the Great War prior to America's entrance, sufficient time elapsed to permit a thorough consideration of the issues at stake in the great struggle. Viewing our participation in the war as a remote possibility, students directed their energies and efforts along almost purely historical lines. These lines of investigation almost invariably lead through the labyrinthian windings of the diplomatic relations involved in the evolution of the Triple Alliance and that of the Entente, together with a more or less superficial study of the unification of Germany and the development of the military system of Prussia with its counterpart in the respective nations involved in the war. Students and scholars used this purely historical background as a setting for comparisons between the Prussian and American systems of government. "Autocracy vs. Democracy," German Terrorism (spuhrloss versenkt), the German philosophy of the state as reflected in such writers as Bernhardi, Nietzsche and Treitschke and similar subjects furnished American writers and seminaries with the proper subject matter for serious and systematic study.

With the end of American neutrality and our entrance into the struggle, the conclusions reached in secret were boldly announced from the housetop and a distinctly American and severely critical type of writings appeared, continuing throughout the period of the war. Such scholarly articles as "University of Michigan in the War," by Professors Robert Mark Wenley and Arthur Lyon Cross; "Michigan in the Great War," by Colonel Roy C. Vandercook; "History of Camp Custer," by Lieutenant George H. Maines; "History of the Thirty-Second Division," by Lieutenant-Colonel August H. Gansser, and many others presented aspects of the relation of Michigan to the war; while the book entitled *Democracy and the Great War* by Secretary George N. Fuller of the Michigan Historical Commission, put out by the State Department of Public Instruction for use in the schools throughout the State, and largely used in the Students' Army Training Corps, in a very concise and able manner dealt with national and international phases of the subject. These and many other creditable productions had for their motive, for the most part, the clarification of the issues of the war with a view of deepening the spiritual convictions and thus making the State more efficient as a unit in the war machine.

The public press is by far the most valuable agency for the diffusion of the historical information necessary to an enlightened public opinion. In the columns of the seven hundred newspapers and magazines of Michigan may be found the material which shows the awakening of the public conscience, the deepening of the spiritual insight and the quickening of the physical exertion which was to use "Force to the uttermost." The magnificent effort of the press to keep an intelligent public enlightened upon the issues of the war was amply rewarded by the sympathetic response of a patriotic constituency. The editorials of these publications, expressing the deliberate opinions and honest convictions of mature minds; the poetry imbued with lofty ideals and tender sentiments; the picture supplements portraying the heroic elements of the struggle; the cartoon sections filled with ridiculous representations of the Kaiser and the German System; the historical sections with personal letters reciting the experiences and sacrifices of others, all these unite to produce a symphony of harmonious elements which taken as a whole furnish us the materials for history of Michigan in the Great War.

The collection and preservation of the official records and other historical data relating to the war have largely devolved upon the public libraries of the State, which have become the depositories for all agencies engaged in this phase of the work. The State Board of Library Commissioners made plans for the performance of this service and all the libraries of the State have assisted in its execution. In such libraries as the Detroit Public Library, State Library, the Libraries of the University of Michigan and the colleges of the State, Grand Rapids Public Library, Saginaw Public Library, Kalamazoo Public Library, the Houghton Public Library and many others are preserved complete files of the newspapers and magazines of Michigan, as well as the documentary and the more ephemeral material relating to the war. These collections are increasing daily in volume and only the lack of facilities properly to care for this material will embarrass the librarians who have voluntarily assumed the responsibility for this work.

The popular lecture proved to be a valuable means of enlightening the public in regard to the causes of the war and in maintaining a spirit of devotion, service and sacrifice, which was so apparent throughout the entire period of the war. The efforts of the University and the colleges, the pulpit, the Four Minute Men, the Chautauqua and Lyceum Bureau, and the Open Forum were especially commendable. Prominent among the platform orators were Professor Claude H. Van Tyne in the National Security League and Caroline Bartlett Crane, head of the Women's work in the State, and many others, who gave of their time and talent in an effort to foster and sustain a spirit of co-operation and unity.

In the Great War the colleges played a more important roll than in any previous war,—a result of the tremendous growth and expansion of the colleges and universities in the last half century. Not only did the alumni and students furnish the leaders in preparation for and prosecution of the war; but the colleges themselves became nuclei from which radiated the influences necessary to sustain the war spirit and in which were carried on the scientific activities essential to the successful prosecution of a modern war. Thus during the war, the University and the colleges of Michigan were transformed from a peace basis to a war basis and the curricula revised to meet the exigencies of the time, by the introduction of courses in Causes of the War, Food Conservation and Substitutes, Nursing, Military Training, Naval Engineering and others of a similar nature. So complete was that transformation that by the close of 1918, when the Students' Army Training Corps had been introduced, the University and colleges presented the appearance of armed camps rather than institutions of learning.

This transformation of the higher institutions was inevitably reflected in the high schools and graded systems. By legislative enactment, boards of education were required to offer military training in high schools where classes of twenty-five or more made application for that subject. Such organizations as the Junior Red Cross and the Boys' Working Reserve were all-inclusive of the public school system, and demand for instruction made it necessary that the State Department of Public Instruction supply a special course of lessons upon the Great War, thus disseminating much historical information throughout the State and rendering public opinion more enlightened and resolved. By such methods public opinion was thoroughly aroused and sentiment so crystallized around the "Win the War" effort that the State readily responded to every call made upon it in the struggle.

The most important agency, both as regards the prosecution of the war and the collection, compilation and preservation of historical material relating to the war, has been the Michigan War Preparedness Board, created by legislative enactment April 18, 1917, with the duty of assuming general control and management of all war operations within the State. By this Act the War Preparedness Board was to consist of the heads of certain State departments: Governor Albert E. Sleeper, Chairman; Attorney General Alex. A. Groesbeck; Auditor General Oramel B. Fuller; State Treasurer Samuel Odell; Secretary of State Coleman C. Vaughan and Superintendent of Public Instruction Fred L. Keeler, who, upon his death in 1919, was succeeded by Supt. Thomas E. Johnson.

Diversified and engrossing as were the duties of this Board, yet they found time to provide for the historical interests of the State. Provision was made for the collection of war records of the soldiers and sailors from their respective counties and for collecting and preserving the records of civilian activities relating to the war. Through the co-operation and courtesy of the Michigan Historical Commission and the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, the services of their joint Secretary Dr. George N. Fuller were secured by the War Board to take charge of collecting the material and of preparing a history of Michigan in the Great War.

Coeval with the activities of the War Preparedness Board the Michigan Historical Commission had been organizing the work of collecting and preserving the material relating to the war, both ephemeral and documentary. The *Michigan History Magazine* published quarterly by the Commission had special articles giving publicity to the drive for historical material, and a carefully prepared bulletin (No. 10) containing a detailed plan for collecting material in the various counties together with an outline for county histories was widely distributed throughout the State. The method of collecting the material has been to organize the county as a unit, enlisting the co-operation of the local historical societies and various social and patriotic organizations such as the Women's Clubs, the Daughters of the American Revolution, the Grand Army of the Republic together with the schools and libraries and where possible the lodges, churches and business men's organizations. The material is brought to a central depository in the county, usually a public library at the county seat where it is classified and filed for preservation. In this way the spirit of local interest and pride has been made productive along historical lines and much material that would otherwise be lost has been saved from destruction and made available for the history of Michigan's part in the Great War.

ADDRESS DELIVERED AT THE DEDICATION OF THE GENERAL SHAFTER MONUMENT AT GALESBURG

AUGUST 22, 1919

BY WILLIAM W. POTTER

HASTINGS

THIS assemblage of citizens; this outpouring of friends and neighbors; this visit by his excellency the Governor of Michigan, to the Village of Galesburg, does honor to this community, to the occasion, and to the memory of General Shafter.

Born in this vicinity, of sturdy New England stock, whose ancestors trod the verdant hills from which yonder granite shaft was quarried; his early life was spent here where even now may be heard tales and traditions of his superb physical strength, his kindness, consideration, and courtesy toward the aged, his tenderness to children, his intellectual independence and his leadership and mastery of men.

Sprung from a race which, nourished for centuries among the mountains of Wales, in our last world war acquitted itself with heroic splendor on the battle fields of France—which gave to the world the indomitable energy of Lloyd George—his family was one that had in America distinguished itself in the Revolutionary struggle by martial bravery and in civil life by unquestioned patriotism and exalted faith in American institutions.

Back of every clash of arms, is a conflict of ideas. Before the marshalling of contending armies is the silent growth of antagonistic ideals and aspirations.

Lincoln, in 1858, had said that a house divided against itself could not stand—that this government could not endure permanently half slave and half free. Seward declared that it was an irresponsible conflict between opposing and enduring forces; and in 1860 Douglas warned the Southern Democracy that its attitude would make two sectional parties divided by the line that separated the free from the slave States, and present a conflict that would be irrepressible and which would never cease until the one should subdue the other or they should agree to divide in order that they might live in peace.

For four decades each new apportionment of national representatives saw the balance of political power passing to the free States. Determined not to abolish slavery, the slavocracy sought to extend it into the free Territories and States, seize and occupy Mexico, conquer and annex Cuba, and ultimately inundate the Union with the black waves of slavery, or failing, to dissolve the Union, overthrow the Federal authority in the free States and establish a slave-holding confederacy.

It was the eternal struggle between right and wrong throughout the world, a struggle of free labor against slave labor, of democracy against aristocracy, of freedom against bondage.

Fifty-eight years ago, General Shafter, laying aside the pursuits of peace, in the strength of vigorous manhood, as a lieutenant in the 7th Michigan Infantry entered the Union army as a soldier. It was the turning point of his life. Thenceforth the camp was his home, the army his idol, the honor and the glory of his country, his ideal.

A powerful human intellect towers upward until it holds communion with the Infinite; it marks the point to which man ascends and God descends; and General Shafter possessed a keen intellect and a powerful personality. By his quiet courage, sterling worth, and unquestioned bravery, he raised himself step by step among his fellowmen until he became the military head of the Army of the United States.

With the opening of the Spanish American War, upon the recommendation of General Miles, who knew the dauntless courage that had made General Shafter a trusted leader in the Indian campaigns of the southwest, he was called by President McKinley to assume command of the expedition against Cuba.

It was a stupendous task; yet General Shafter, in the heat of midsummer, in a tropical climate, with untrained volunteers, improperly clothed, without proper arms, ammunition and artillery, without adequate landing facilities, transported his army and supplies to Cuba, landed them from open boats upon a hostile coast, and by his own ability and the intrepid daring of his men, surrounded Santiago, and despite the yellow fever, and the half hearted cooperation of the Navy, in a few days, with the sacrifice of but few men, forced the capitulation of the Spanish Army.

Then General Shafter, whose first consideration was the welfare of his soldiers, with blunt directness told the Secretary of War that the highlands of New England afforded better recuperating camps than the uplands of Cuba, and that the victorious army should be at once withdrawn from the fever stricken tropics. His advice prevailed and Montauk Point became a convalescent camp.

It was typical of a reunited country that, linking the past with the present in that campaign, as officers subordinate to General Shafter, served the former

Confederate General, Joe Wheeler, the present Major General Leonard Wood and as lieutenant colonel one now regarded by many as having been America's greatest man,—Theodore Roosevelt.

Since Appomattox we have been told repeatedly that war shall be no more, that battle flags were to be forever furled "in the parliament of man, the federation of the world."

Less than a year ago, all of the Christian nations were engaged in the mightiest military struggle of mankind.

Whether the proposed League of Nations is to be a league for peace or for war, whether it marks a milestone in the progress of the centuries, the beginning of that era when all mankind shall rejoice in the reign of universal equity, or whether if adopted, it will mark our abdication of national sovereignty, the surrender of American independence, the reduction of our Government and our people to the position of servient tools of the superimposed sovereignty of a super state, the beginning of that centralization and stagnation which shall, ere another step in human progress is made, bathe this land in patriot blood, is still undecided. But whatever may be done by our representatives, woe be it to the man whom the people of this Nation shall believe, by his word or his act, would weaken that spirit of national unity and power, of independence and integrity which this Nation achieved as a result of the great struggle between the North and the South in which General Shafter so gallantly participated.

This splendid monument, erected by the State of Michigan, in his honor, symbolizes to some extent the respect and gratitude which its people feel toward him.

We may pass from the theater of action. This monument may be destroyed, but the great principles of liberty, and of constitutional government for which he fought will endure forever.

And now, on behalf of the General Shafter Monument Commission, and of the State of Michigan, I present this splendid product of the sculptor's art to you, and to the State. May it forever perpetuate the memory of General Shafter: citizen, soldier,—man.

[The Report of the Commission follows—Ed.]

July 9, 1919

To His Excellency, Hon. Albert E. Sleeper, Governor:

Your Commissioners appointed under the provisions of Act No. 282 of the Public Acts of 1917, entitled,—

> "An Act making an appropriation for the erection of a bust monument to Major-General William Rufus Shafter, at his birthplace in the village of Galesburg, and to provide for a Commission to carry out the provisions of this Act."

beg leave to report as follows:

That shortly after their appointment, they met at the Burdick House in Kalamazoo, and that it was then decided to invite competition in design and cost of construction of the contemplated monument; that a large number of sculptors prepared and submitted designs, models, specifications and blue-prints to your Commission; that each person competing was required to name the sculptor and to bid on the job complete, including foundation, bronze work and erection and also by separate bid in parcels, that is, upon the foundation and granite work complete and upon the bronze work complete.

After the designs, models, specifications and blue-prints submitted were considered, your Commission was unanimous in awarding the contract for the entire work to Mr. Frank D. Black of Grand Rapids, who made arrangements with Mr. Pompeo Coppini, Sculptor of Chicago, for the execution of the bronze bust.

A large number of very excellent photographs of General Shafter were placed at the disposal of your Commission by

Mrs. McKittrick of Pasadena, California, a daughter of General Shafter and the clay model prepared and accepted by your Commission. The bronze bust is pronounced by the old friends and acquaintances of General Shafter, in his boyhood home at Galesburg, to be a very excellent likeness of the General, and this is the opinion of many men who served with him in the Spanish-American War.

The entire monument has been fully completed, inspected by a majority of your Commission, (Mr. Jordan being ill and unable to visit Galesburg) approved and accepted. A proper voucher was presented to the Auditor General, and a warrant drawn and delivered to Mr. Black.

The job is, in my judgment, the best thing of the kind in the State of Michigan, a credit to the design r, the sculptor and the State.

There is no provision in the Act authorizing your Commission to purchase or acquire a site for this monument, but after some negotiations, Mr. Jones of Galesburg, generously donated and deeded to the village of Galesburg, a parcel of land at the intersection of the Chicago and Detroit Road and the Camp Custer Road, the most conspicuously prominent available site in the village, in trust, for the State of Michigan, and it is upon this site that the monument is erected.

This deed has been properly recorded in the office of the Register of Deeds of Kalamazoo County.

The statute under which your Commissioners were appointed provides that they, "Shall report to the Governor immediately upon the fulfillment of their duties upon the making of which report the Commission shall cease to exist."

No provision is made in the statute for defraying any expenses in connection with the unveiling or dedication of this monument; however, the citizens of Galesburg, co-operating with the Common Council, have taken this matter in charge, and the date of unveiling has been set for August 22, 1919.

The appropriation for the erection of this monument was $5,000. The contract price of the entire job complete was $4,500. The expenses of the Commission will not, in my judgment, equal $25.00, leaving approximately $475.00 available in the State Treasury.

The lot held in trust for the State, on which the monument stands, should be graded, and your Commission would recommend that a small portion of the appropriation be used for that purpose. All of the grading will not cost to exceed $50.00 in the opinion of your Commission, and will add greatly to the ornamental beauty of the monument.

All of which is respectfully submitted,

GENERAL SHAFTER MONUMENT COMMISSION,
By WILLIAM W. POTTER.
Chairman.

REMINISCENCES OF LIFE AT MACKINAC, 1835-1863: A TRIBUTE TO OLD MEMORIES OF THE "ISLE OF BEAUTY"

BY CONSTANCE SALTONSTALL PATTON

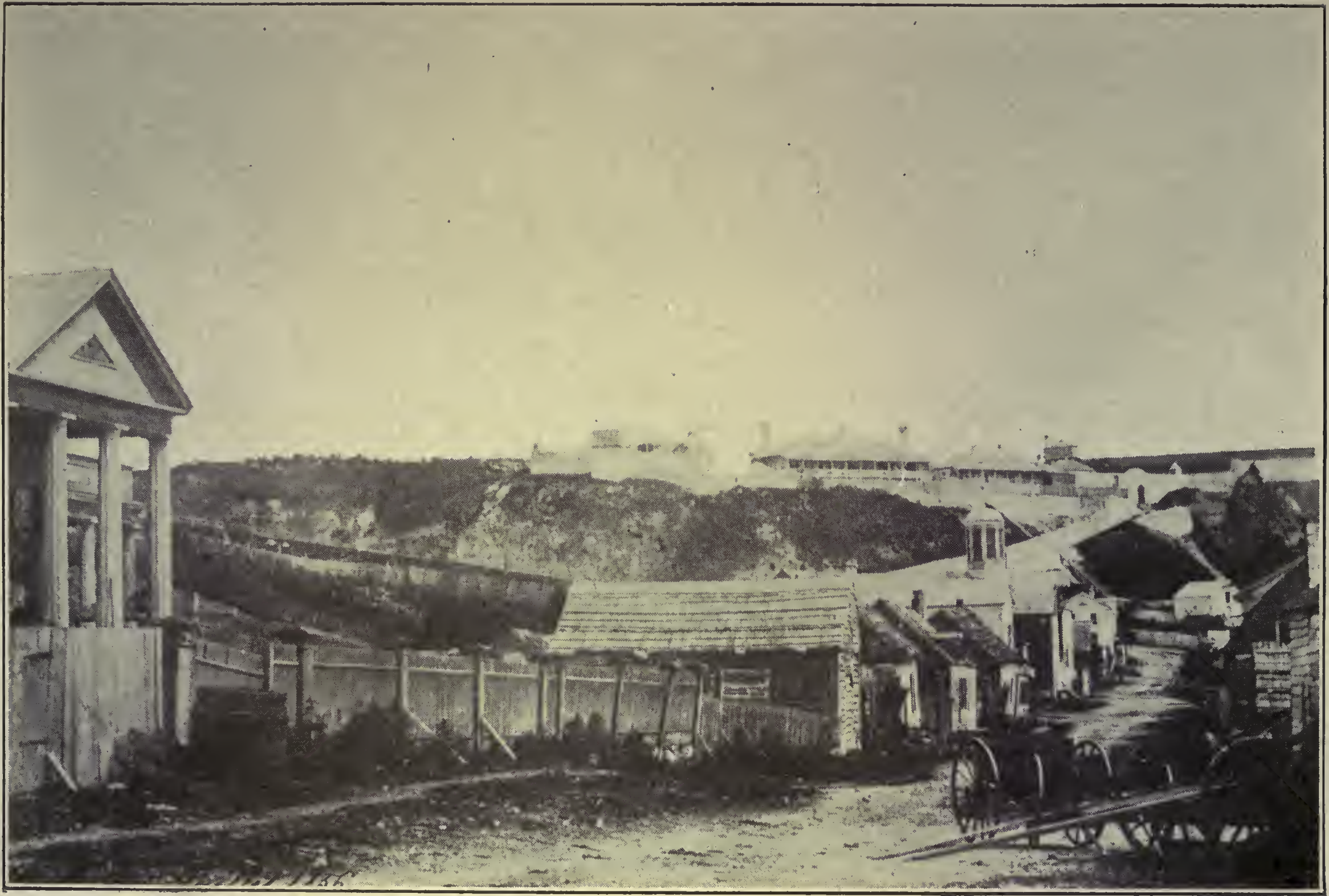
(Mrs. William Ludlow)

BROOKLYN, N. Y.

THE PICTURE accompanying this sketch is a reduced copy of a largen photograph of Astor Street, formerly Market, taken in the summer of 1856 by Monsieur Wernigk, a Frenchman. Photography had not been introduced into the United States at this time. Monsieur Wernigk brought his fine camera from Paris, France, and made for us our *first photograph.* His idea was to get a fine view of the Fort which it contains. Incidentally, in the foreground is the "Abbott House," at the head of the little street running to the Lake. This street had no name, so I will refer to it as the "Little Street of No Name."

This house was large and spreading. It had a wing on each side. These wings were lower than the central building, which ran up two stories and an attic. The Grecian columns which supported the roof of the piazza ran out above the second story, giving the house a stately appearance. The rooms were large and the ceilings high. The house stood on a terrace which gradually ascended at the back to a good sized hill. There were stables on the left side approaching the house and on the right side was a lawn of grass.

This house was burned during the summer of



FORT MACKINAC AND VILLAGE, 1856

1856. It was occupied at this time by Mr. William Saltonstall and family.

Mr. Saltonstall first saw Mackinac in 1835. He stopped there on his way to Chicago on a sailing vessel and got left and had time to get acquainted before he could get another opportunity to continue his journey.

His next appearance there was as manager for Archibald Clybourne of Chicago, who had the Government contract to supply the Fort (Garrison) with all commissary articles and provisions. This was between 1845 and 1850. Mr. Saltonstall succeeded Mr. Clybourne as contractor until the Civil War when the Garrison was removed. As Mr. Saltonstall was descended from an aristocratic family in England, he always wanted to show by his dress his rightful position in the world; he never left off while at business his ruffled shirts, gold pins and chain attached, blue broadcloth coat and smooth brass buttons. He had a faithful man "Friday" to do his work. This gave rise to the nickname "The Great Mogul."

In 1848 Mr. Saltonstall lived with the Johnsons of Mackinac. After 1848 he lived in the "Old Agency," the Government House, which was also accidentally burned in later years, the winter of 1873-4. This house was built by the United States Government for the use of the agent in the Indian Affairs. It was both residence and office. It stood near the foot of the Bluff, on the ground between the present public school and the well-known Island House. The annuities to the Indians were paid at the Agency. Its spacious grounds were surrounded by palisades, and on payment days the gates were guarded by soldiers. It long survived its original purpose, but was always known as the "Old Agency."

This agency was a rambling house just under the Bluff, surrounded by an immense garden full of fruit-trees, vegetables, currants, etc. The only condition of occupancy was that the Indian agent who came each summer from Detroit should be allowed to pay off the Indians there. Little folks to whom now an Indian is a surprise can just imagine Tot (my father's name for me) up in her favorite cherry tree, where she sat by the hour, saving the cherries from the birds(!) and rocking herself in her natural cradle. Imagine her now as she watches these Indians file up the garden walk into the house. They came in hundreds,—Chiefs with feathers in their black, straight hair, wrapped in blankets, moccasins on their feet, common Indians, and squaws lugging pappooses on their backs.

A high rampart protected the Agency from the street, and the entrance to the garden was through a high, old-fashioned arched gateway whose doors swung back with a crack and gave to the place a most important appearance. The avenue leading to the house was long and straight, so that the view of the dusky comers was picturesque. A little stile at one side was the usual entrance.

The interpreter, Mr. Hamlin, a highly educated half-breed, lived in a small house on the grounds, and his white wife, a former teacher, proved worthy friends of the Saltonstall family. The soldiers at the Fort could look into the gardens of the Agency and the produce of one portion of it was reserved for their use. Behind the Agency the Bluff was high and steep. Old inhabitants may remember a bare, white spot from which an enormous boulder had fallen from the top edge and had slid halfway down, dragging the earth and trees with it and then lodged there balancing as though upon a pivot. We children never dared to touch it, for it looked as though a breath might send it along to the bottom. The underbrush was also dragged away, leaving the hill bare and difficult to climb just in this spot. Tot always went to the highest point of everything, so her favorite pastime was trying to climb up the track of the Boulder. She never succeeded, for as soon as she put her foot down, the soft earth would slide and she was seen grabbing and grasping the tiny brush trees which finally gave way and all went down together. One day, when just at the top, this happened and she rolled over and over to the bottom, a frightened, scratched child and the bruises laid her up for some time. Once in playing hide-and-go-seek she squeezed between the back wall of the garden and the house of the Interpreter and appeared in the house with her long curls just standing out with burrs! She sought at once her grandmother who exclaimed: "How shall I ever get them out!" It was in truth a tedious operation and Tot had her hair pulled harder than ever before in the process of curling, which she hated. By a profuse application of oil the hair separated from the burrs, and patient grandmother succeeded and the Tot was off for some other adventure.

Tot was going alone to the village one day and as she walked along admiring the quiet waters of the Lake, her mind full of what she was going to do and perhaps making plans for the next day's fun, suddenly she saw something black hanging right over her head, and looking up, behold! she was directly under a drunken Indian, his face cut and scratched, and staggering along almost asleep. Tot was frightened and jumped aside for in an instant he would have tumbled on her and both would have fallen together. To appear unconcerned she said: "boo-joo,"—the Indian for "good day,"—and went on, her heart all the same going pit-a-pat!

At the time of the burning of the Abbott House there was no fire department on the Island. The soldiers at the Fort, seeing the smoke, rushed down, formed a line on the little street of "No Name" in front of the house and passed up pails of water from the Lake to quench the blaze. It was a wonderful sight when the flames wound around the colonial columns. Nothing could save the house and it burned to the foundations, which remained good, However, one heroic effort was made to save it. Ropes were wound around the columns and they were pulled down while burning. It seemed sacrilege, and did no good.

Our house took fire in the morning while the whole family including relatives from Toledo, Ohio, were out fishing. My mother, my grandmother, Mrs. Samuel Aiken, myself, the cook whom we brought from Chicago, and the baby's nurse were the only ones at home. The nurse set fire to the chimney by putting too many shavings to kindle the fire in the nursery, which was the wing seen in the picture. My mother smelled smoke, and opening the door leading from the kitchen to the attic the smoke poured into the kitchen. My mother ran down the little street of "No Name" crying "Fire! Fire! Fire!" She then collapsed and was taken into a neighbor's house. It was pitiful to see the excitement of the ponies and cow in the adjoining stable yard. They darted toward the flames and were with great difficulty restrained. The fishing party returned to be greeted at the wharf with the words, "Mr. Saltonstall, your house is on fire!" My father ran, and the mother of the baby ran screaming, "My baby, my baby!" No harm had come to the baby for the whole population of the Island turned out to lend a helping hand. Chief leaders of the volunteers was Mr. Frank Hulbert who afterwards married Miss Diantha Gillet. Her mother kept the excellent Lasley House on Market Street (now Astor) for many years. The Saltonstall family boarded there several times. My mother started there a Sunday school and it grew into a flourishing institution. Just among themselves there was every requisite for success,—plenty of children and a host of people young and old to throw themselves heartily into it and make it go. The form of worship at the Fort was Episcopalian, but the majority of the villagers were Presbyterians.

It must be remembered that in the early days immigration was small, and the class that made up a village was the refined element from the East which had sought the West for a home. Consequently all could meet on an equal footing. This was the case with Mackinac society. All were in business in a small way, and yet all were ladies and gentlemen by birth, and could enjoy together intellectual intercourse after business was over.

Another residence of the Saltonstall family was the Dousman House, kept by Mrs. Dousman who afterwards married Mr. McCloud, and she then gave his name to the Hotel. My father and I stopped there again in 1863, when I was taken to Mackinac to celebrate my graduation from the Chicago High School. Just here is a noteworthy fact that Chicago had a High school before New York or other Eastern cities. The McCloud House is today the John Jacob Astor House.

While our house was burning, word came that Mrs. Abbott's other house, at the opposite end of the Island, near the Island House, was empty. Mrs. Abbott of Green Bay was an intimate friend of my father, and without consulting her we moved into the house. The contents of the burning house were taken there. Carpets were pulled up and tacked down. Everything even to the soup boiling on the stove was taken. Such was the speed and interest of the Islanders that we dined in our new house before the sun set, all settled by our good neighbors.

Mrs. Abbott was a widow of means with no children. She felt much hurt that my father, who had four at this time, would not allow her to adopt me, Constance—!

We remained in this house, the second Abbott house, the rest of 1856 and a part of 1857. The former was our first winter in Mackinac, and how we did enjoy it! No doubt we felt shut in when navigation closed, for there was no railway then out of Mackinaw City on the mainland. But we had fun. We skated and drove our ponies on the ice. What wonderful sails too we had on the ice-boat, the "Catamaran," which in the summer sailed the water and took us for picnics to the adjoining islands. Then, in winter, on runners, her sails flying, she skated with us over the ice. This *two-boat, one-boat,* belonged to the Hulberts,—Mr. and Mrs. Hulbert, their sister Kate and brother Frank. One of the best stores on the Lake front was kept by the elder brother.

We had Indian ponies,—one much larger than the other. My sister Elizabeth rode the big one, and I the smaller one. They were both so playful and intelligent that they played hide-and-go-seek up and down the Terrace upon which the house stood and the good sized hill at the back. The big pony used to open the door to the fodder room, turn the knob with his teeth and refresh himself ad libitum. The small pony always seemed to be uncomfortable when I was riding him. I used to pity him, humor him by riding slowly and finally stopped riding,—just what he wanted, the tricky brute, he was just "trying it on" as the boys used to say.

Our hearts were sad this winter of 1856, when Frank Gillet was drowned. He and Nony O'Brien were skating. The ice broke and both fell in. Frank went under and could not be rescued. This was a terrible sorrow for his mother, her only son and she a widow, and we missed our playmate.

We spent the summer of 1858 in the Geary house on Astor Street. During the summer of 1858 our family consisted of four children,—Constance, Brayton, Gilbert and Grace Mabel. As Elizabeth was married, Constance was now the eldest sister and took much interest in the baby Grace. The Geary girls were charming companions, and Marie, Margaret and Kittie were at home.

Baby Grace drank milk out of a silver cup given her at birth. Kittie and Tot had great fun giving it to her. She drank *too fast*, and they puzzled their wits how to make her go slowly. At last Kittie said: Say "Nony,"—so between swallows we held the cup and the little darling said "Nony," very hurriedly, I assure you. It caused us much merriment and would have amused "Nony" O'Brien, had he known it!

We always went to church on Sunday in the Fort. It was all so picturesque: the walk up the long stretch to the Fort Gate under the shadow of the Ramparts: the cozy church where the Rev. John O'Brien officiated. There, just before service began, the soldiers came marching in, their swords clanking, and immediately the voice of the preacher rang out: "Dearly Beloved Brethren," etc. I saw in the summer of 1915 for the first time the new Episcopal Church on Fort Hill, right next to Rose Cottage. We older ones feel sorry for the present-day visitors who have lost the old regime. They, poor souls, have not even a "Memory" to sooth and atone the loss.

The officers in the Fort in 1856 were:

William R. Terrill, 1st Lieutenant, 4th Artillery.
Joseph H. Wheelock, 1st Lieutenant, 4th Artillery.
Edward F. Bagley, 2nd Lieutenant, 4th Artillery.
John Byrne, Captain Assistant Surgeon United States Army.
John R. Bailey, Acting Assistant Surgeon U. S. Army.
The Rev. John O'Brien, Chaplain, his two sons Albert (whom we called Bertie) and Nony.

The Rev. O'Brien seems to have been Chaplain from 1842 to 1863. The post of Chaplain was discontinued October 14th, 1864.

During this summer of 1856 Captain Woolson and his daughter Constance, the author of "Anne" were residing at the Fort. I remember my mother calling upon them. It is doubly interesting to us that the scene of her novel is laid in the "Old Agency."

Monsieur Wernigk, whom I mentioned at the beginning of this narrative, was a Frenchman. His wife was a German artist and musician, He taught us French and she taught us music. She also made pastel portraits of the entire family which are still in existence. When the time came for them to return to Chicago, they chose the "Niagara" as the best steamer on the Lakes. We spied her smoke a day earlier than she was scheduled to arrive in Mackinac from Detroit. The Wernigks were so anxious to catch her that they threw their things into their trunks and went aboard. She was burned to the water's edge and both were lost. They had left a baby daughter in Germany while they came to America to make their fortune. This baby's birthday was the 20th of August, the same as mine. It was my mother's painful duty to write to her guardians the tragic news. We never had any reply. Monsieur and Madame Wernigk were absolutely alone in this country and without friends. My mother came across them in her Tract District in Chicago, and to give them a start invited them to spend the summer with us at Mackinac. Their sudden death was a terrible blow to us, and we prize very highly, "The first photograph" and the portraits.

The winter of 1856 now set in. There were no lessons to do except a few at home and the piano to be practiced upon, so out-of-door sports were uppermost. All was shut in. Navigation was closed and the little island and its inhabitants supremely happy in themselves. Skating and sliding down-hill were constant amusement. The half-breed population was friendly. The Indians who came in canoes in the summer came now on snow shoes to buy their goods, and this little island only three miles across and nine miles around was to be given over to ice and snow until May. The families of the officers in the Garrison mixed with the elite of the village, and Tot had a dear companion and playmate in the son of the Chaplain. The latter was a widower with two boys, and the second one, Nony, was Tot's friend and protector. Wherever Tot went Nony seemed to be at hand and they became much attached to each other. Their paths divided in after years, but Tot never forgot him, and today her daughters like to listen to mamma's stories of her childhood and ask many questions about the little basket cut with a penknife out of an almond nut by Nony. After fifty-nine years she prizes it for the memories it holds!

The whole Saltonstall family were musical. Mr. Saltonstall played the guitar, and I still have his instrument. Mrs. Saltonstall had a birdlike voice. Mrs. Aiken, the grandmother, could take any part from bass to soprano. Elizabeth sang and played extremely well, and as they sat together sewing it was their custom to sing together, all parts being represented. Mr. Saltonstall was an Episcopalian and his ancestor, Bishop Seabury, was the first American Bishop. When the question of slavery made a split in the Presbyterian Church, Mrs. Saltonstall and Mrs. Aiken went with the Abolition party and founded the First Congregational Church of Chicago.

The goddess of music held sway even in this small island and the musical society that met in town at the different houses would have done credit to a city. The various people already mentioned were members and besides these Mr. Gray and his daughter, who became the wife of Dr. John R. Bailey. In the latter's book on Mackinac I see her mentioned as Sarah Gray, we called her Jennie and she lived in the Rose Cottage around the corner from the Geary house on the road to the Fort and owned by the Gearys.

In this musical society Frank Hulbert was the leading spirit. My sister Elizabeth was a fine pianist, and I think she played the accompaniments. Although I was a little girl I was accepted as a member and I could carry any part in singing. Refreshments were always served, and nothing since has ever tasted so good as the delicious home made raised biscuits, cakes and home brewed beer, and we had a charming time together.

Mr. Gray always caused us a good deal of amusement. We never could get the best of him. He always could *see through* everything and we all had a strong desire to fool him! At last the occasion came for us to try! The musical evening fell upon April Fool's Day and met at our house. My father told us to make some rings of cotton wool, dip them in batter and fry them as doughnuts, We did, and they were as perfect in appearance as the real thing. They were passed with the real cake and Mr. Gray took one. Now, we thought, we have him! We wanted him to bite it without first breaking it with his fingers. But he didn't. He took it up, broke it carefully and pulled it out long! "Very fine wool" was his only remark.

As in resorts of the present day, dancing formed a staple amusement at the hotels, and the villagers always joined in. Mr. Saltonstall was a graceful dancer and was very fond of it. So he went to the dances and took Tot with him. Tot got a new dress which Mr. Saltonstall brought to her from

Chicago. Tot remembers how grand she felt when upon opening the parcel, velvet came first to view. A velvet dress for a little girl nine years old! Yes, Tot's father had a liking for velvet, and when he saw this black and red small check, he could not resist bringing it to his little brunette who would look so well in it. Who would make it? There was no dressmaker on the Island and it must be done at home. There were no patterns to be bought as now, so that ingenuity was taxed to the utmost.. Somehow Tot always got on. She always fell on her feet like a cat and help was at hand. There were four sisters living near who were intimate with the family. They were most interesting girls, and although they had received few advantages, their natural Irish wit and smartness carried them along. The eldest sister, a tall, refined, charming woman, Nellie Geary, had been away to a convent and had taken the white veil, but before taking the black one she began to feel that she was a captive and made her escape. Nellie came home and afterwards took a position as governess in Cuba where she spent many happy years. The third sister, Marie Geary, was Tot's aide-de-camp for this interesting dressmaking. For the first dance after the new dress was finished Tot's sister made one hundred curls of her hair, and no duchess ever felt prouder than Tot as she went with her father to the dance. This one was held in the Dousman House. Her young friends were there, and of course Nony came forward for a dance and a promenade,—he was her Ivanhoe.

The fourth sister in this family was a perfect sprite and belonged to the Island. She was known in the length and breadth of it for her sparkling wit and daring exploits. She was swift on foot as the wind and her little delicate body and her beaming face never looked more attractive than when flying through the woods, her golden curls streaming in the wind,—every one knew Kittie Geary as Nature's own. One favorite act and one which no one else in the Island dared attempt was to stand in the middle of the natural arch of stone spanning a chasm hundreds of feet deep and which she reached by a path so narrow that only one foot could be put down at a time and no one could pass her. Going together into the woods one day, before Tot had ever seen her cross the "Arch Rock," Kittie ran ahead like a deer and when Tot got to the opening at the "Arch Rock" there stood Kittie in the middle, laughing and throwing kisses heedless and fearless of the yawning chasm beneath and the awful consequences should she fall. Tot's blood ran cold and she entreated the daring girl to come down, and while Kittie picked her way, Tot shut her eyes and ears and refused ever again to see her cross the Arch. Many happy rambles she had with Kittie, who could outstrip an Indian. Kittie could beat the Indian, but Tot could outrun all the boys.

Tot learned to skate, at least she skated as soon as she put skates on. Her father said she had the real boy swing. Once in a while she saw stars, but nothing serious came from the falls. When Tot returned to Chicago, she had the satisfaction of being the only little girl who could skate. Ben Louiseneaux, the shoemaker, who lived on the west shore, made shoes which were attached to her skates. Joe Loiuseneaux drove a dray, and Paul spent a winter with us in Chicago and did "the chores". He used to sit beside the stove and tilt back in his chair and a grease spot on the wall paper was a souvenir of his visit.

Sliding down hill was the game par excellence. There were two roads leading to the Fort, one a gentle incline at the side of the Bluff, a made road winding up the hill protected on the outside by a wall of masonry. This was used only for foot passengers and was guarded by a gate at both ends.

It was picturesque on Sundays to see the gaily dressed church-goers wending their way to the large entrance, the Fort glittering in the sunshine and the blue Italian sky with the soft fleecy clouds casting their shadows around.

Impressive and beautiful too was the moonlight scene. The village, cozy in the quiet night, shrouded in the blue mist that hangs over a hill, sleeping as it were under the ever present watchfulness of the faithful sentinel as he could be seen pacing to and fro on the ramparts, his bayonet in sight, overlooking the sleepers and the waters beyond, ready to give the alarm at the approach of a foe. When Great Britain was trying to make her American child submissive to the Mother rule under conditions distasteful to those free sons of the new soil the Red Coat, like the thief and robber of the New Testament, went not in by the door of the sheepfold, but climbed up some other way. There came the cry "the British, the British!" The sentinel on the lookout in front saw no enemy. No ships in the harbor, no signs of attack; but at the opposite side of the Island, on the soft pebbly beach, the water flowing and ebbing in gentle ripples, all quiet, no sound but the singing of birds, silence all around, these Red Coats had disembarked, giving in later times to the spot the name that remains to this day, the British Landing.

The second road up the hill which guarded the Island was beside the Fort and was a carriage way for tourists and for the army supplies and ammunition to enter the Fort at the back. It was steeper than the protected foot path and at the outside edge of the road a sudden sheer descent warned travelers not to get too near. The masonry of the Fort guarded one side, but only a picket fence the outside chasm, and a look below did not invite a jump off the hill.

This steep incline,—Tot always called it an angle of 45°, sloped gradually into the side street leading to the main roadway that skirted the Lake, so that the impetus gained in the descent would send a sled out on the frozen lake for a long distance. Here was the grand sledding place. To see the sleds flying so fast that the rider was fairly dizzy made one afraid for his or her safety. Tot could steer with her foot the same as a boy and she went whirling down, ready to drag her sled up again and again. Starting from the top of the hill she determined to go out on the Lake. As her sled was crossing the main street she, intent on reaching the end of the pier, did not notice a bob sleigh drawn by a horse coming along the road. The driver did not see her, so the first thing she knew was a big black horse right over her head. Her sled prevented the sleigh from going over her and stopped the horse, a crowd collected and Tot was hurt only in her arms by being pulled out,—a narrow escape, but to her a "miss was as good as a mile" and she continued the sport.

Early in the spring before the snow was off the ground, for the Island lay buried in deep snow from November until May, it was the custom to go in search of the trailing arbutus. Great was the joy and pride of the one who found it first. Kittie was the guide whenever the children went into the woods. They always went in groups for fear of meeting a drunken soldier or Indian who might frighten if not offend.

One glorious sunny day the atmosphere cold and clear, the hard crust of the snow glittering like gems in the sunlight, Kittie made it known that the time had come to hunt the arbutus and also to see if smoke could be seen on the horizon announcing the approach of the first boat to open navigation. Kittie, Maggie, the sister of the other three Geary girls, Elizabeth and myself started off. The outdoor life had made the two latter robust and strong. No matter how tired they got, a little rest would put them all right again and then they were ready to begin all over. In walking they economized their strength and did not spurt until the goal was in view. All along the way Kittie was dancing, frolicking, and running up knolls, climbing rocks, going in advance, then returning, so that when the day was spent, she was spent too and completely worn out when home was reached, and unfit for another walk for a week. The arbutus was found, sweet harbinger of spring, under the snow. Kittie got the first, but the busy, eager fingers of Elizabeth and Tot brought some to light almost as soon. Sweet trailing arbutus,—what memories a spray calls to mind. When nearing home that day the children climbed into a framework observation, Fort Holmes, used by the soldiers, and Tot's hawk eye saw smoke over the water! Yes, a boat, a steamer! They hurried home to give the news, and after a few hours they saw the "Lady

Elgin" plow her way through the ice and come, majestic, in!

Upon one occasion when the Indians came to the Island to receive their money, their tents were pitched all along the shore for a distance of two miles. They were little white wigwams with an opening for a door, and a blanket hung so as to serve as a covering to this opening. In the middle was a fire, and a pot over it hung like a Gypsy kettle. Tot and her friend Katie Franks, whose father kept the Mission House, commenced at one end of the line and went into every wigwam until they reached the other end. They spoke the few words of Indian which they knew and it seemed to please the Indians. These words sounded like this: "Boo-joo, boo-joo, nishe shin pinegay—che na ca man squaw—Ty i yah!" They admired the pappooses and were smilingly received by the squaws and Indians. When these little truants reached home, they smelled as though they had been hung up in a smoke house, and a good many remarks to this effect greeted them. Katie had long auburn curls and Tot brown ones.

Many and many a pleasant day I spent at the Mission House playing with Katie, Gracie and Tillie Franks. Mary Franks was my sister Elizabeth's mate. Upon my visit there this summer I was told that the whole family was dead and buried in the Fort Cemetery except Grace, who is now Mrs. Edward Kane of Detroit. I loved Mrs. Franks. She was a beautiful, charming woman. Mary was also beautiful and resembled her mother.

In June, 1858, Mary Franks visited us in Chicago and assisted at the marriage of her mate, Elizabeth, to William Miller of Scotland and London. The meeting of sister and Mr. Miller was romantic and indissolubly connected with Mackinac. The summer of 1857 Elizabeth was on the "Lady Elgin" with my father coming from school in Chicago to join us at Mackinac in the second Abbott house. Mr. Miller was making the tour of the Great Lakes in company with some Southern friends from Kentucky,—Judge Merrick, his wife and sister-in law. Mr. Miller as he walked through the cabin noticed this modest, fair haired girl, sweet sixteen, as she occupied herself with embroidery. She did not lift her eyes to see him and did not notice him walking up and down, fascinated by her beauty and modesty. He sought an introduction from a young gentleman, Allen Downs, who was with my father and was coming to visit us.

When the "Lady Elgin" reached Mackinac, Mr. Miller informed his party that he would get off at Mackinac and not finish the journey with them. He went to the Mission House near our house and commenced his furious wooing. Two saddle horses were constantly at the door and rides were taken. He hovered over her as she played at the piano! I, the younger sister, was taken, for propriety's sake, upon the strolls in the woods. I remember one day he gave us each a Roman scarf which he had brought from Rome, Italy. So strict was my father as to his daughters receiving presents from gentlemen that he made us return them. A little later, however, we got them back.

One day, at the Lovers' Leap I was asked to run ahead and pick flowers!

In a rustic seat at the renowned meeting place for lovers he asked her that day to marry him. She left it to the decision of her mother and father! To my mother it seemed an insurmountable difficulty that he lived abroad. He brought fine letters of introduction from various well-known people in the east such as the Rev. Dr. John Todd of Massachusetts; but Europe seemed a long way off with no Atlantic cable and a month necessary to get an answer to a letter: Mr. Miller was some years my sister's senior. He persisted and finally my mother arranged that he should return to London for a year. He came back in 1858, and on the first day of June they were married in Chicago, in the house that my father built in 1840. I have the extraordinary record that wherever I have been on the first of June since that lovely day of their wedding, there has not been an unpleasant first of June in all the intervening years!

The winter of 1858 Marie Geary spent with us in Chicago and there met Mr. Frank S. Hanson whom she married at our house. Their daughter Daisy, Mrs. Ed. Hart, still has a summer home on the Island near the Lovers' Leap. It was lovely a little later during the Civil War to have Nellie and Kate Geary, afterwards Mrs. Scarlet, in Chicago, Kate was the "wild deer of the woods" who scampered across the narrow foot path of the Arch Rock and made our hearts stand still as she stood in the middle of the Arch shaking her beautiful golden curls and looking the picture of mirth and daring. Mrs. Geary was a refined Irish lady of good birth and her personality was stamped upon her four fine daughters, Nellie, Marie, Margaret and Kate. Oh, those good old days!

My affection is strong for the haunts of my childhood and I love the woods of Mackinac. This summer I took my daughter Constance with me to make the acquaintance of these haunts. Mr. Hoban, who has lived all his life on the Island, gave us a beautiful drive and said that my memory went back the farthest of any one he had ever driven. He knew the Saltonstall family by repute and hearsay. His father used to take us to the picnics on his dray.

Dear among the old home friends was Father Piret, a choice spirit. He and Mr. Miller became great friends, for the latter spoke French like a native and there was much of interest between them.

Father Piret's Diary has been translated into English and presented to the Historical Society in Charlevoix by my brother Brayton Saltonstall. My sister Elizabeth was the Anglo-Saxon type in our family. I was the French type. We traced our ancestry back to 1066. When William the Conqueror of Normandy went to England our name in France was Saute-en-selle, Jump-into-the-Saddle, changed or corrupted to de Saltonstall and then Saltonstall. Our ancestor, Sir Richard Saltonstall, came to Massachusetts from England in 1630, with John Winthrop, afterwards Governor of Massachusetts, whose daughter Rebecca became the wife of the son of Gov. Gordon Saltonstall of Connecticut, Brigadier Gen. Saltonstall.

In the course of our drive over the Island with Mr. Hoban we stopped at the Fort and I shook hands with Mr. Frank Kenyon, State Park Commissioner. I was interested to see the building where we attended divine service and listened to the Rev. John O'Brien, changed to hold and house the archives of the Island. He asked me for my reminiscences, and such as they are I send them with great pleasure, for the Island of Mackinac is a beauty spot in my memory.

The Misses Donnelly live in the house built upon the old foundation of the Abbott house that was burned in 1756. The old burying ground in Astor Street opposite our house has been removed. The Windsor Hotel, where I spent a day this summer, is across the road on the corner of Astor St., and the little street of "No Name",—a good hotel.

Miss Donnelly has sent me a beautiful picture of their home with several charming interior views, all of which accord with the spirit of the new Mackinac.

My little street of "No Name" seems to be still unnamed, and I am glad. It belongs to us, and I wish it might bear the name Saltonstall.

September 29, 1915, was a perfect autumn day, and I shall never forget my return to Mackinac on that day. The resorters were gone, and I had the Island to myself. We arrived with the sun dancing upon the Fort and surroundings and left upon the last boat of the season with the moon shining peacefully down lighting up the Island as it gradually receded from view.

WORK OF THE MICHIGAN COMMITTEE, NATIONAL LEAGUE FOR WOMEN'S SERVICE, 1919-1920

BY MRS. R. C. SHERRILL

STATE EXECUTIVE SECRETARY

DETROIT

DURING 1919 The Michigan State Committee of the National League for Woman's Service maintained its record for prompt response to emergency calls in a number of divisions of war relief work.

The State Committee has always fostered the work of the United States Employment Service, even before a regular office was opened in Detroit. When Congress failed to pass the necessary appropriation for the continuance of the Service, financial assistance was given regularly by the State Committee who have also exerted efforts in winning its support from Senators, Congressmen and State officials. It is now anticipated that the Detroit city government will finance the Employment service in order that its work may be carried on permanently and the Red Cross is bearing the expenses of it temporarily.

In co-operation with the American Committee for Devastated France, where refugee garments were purchased cut out ready for making, the State Committee secured considerable interest in this department of work. "Cut garments supplied if you will make it for a refugee" was the slogan in window display of refugees' apparel that attracted much attention. At the Michigan Agricultural College in East Lansing the Girls' Clubs made thirty complete sets consisting of dress, undergarments, black apron, cap or blouse, pants, undergarments and cape. In addition they made and supplied their own materials for several hundred articles such as comfort bags, baby jackets, bonnets, booties, etc., etc. Quantities of refugee garments were made in Jackson as were also the rag rugs for rebuilt cottages in France.

At the close of the work of the Aviation Department, baby quilts, 84 in number, were made from the padding left over from aviators' vests. These were so attractive that they stimulated a desire to make other comforts for the little French children, also quantities of old shades of yarn, no longer salable in the shops were donated or purchased. After the garments were knitted from this yarn they were dyed, care being taken to secure the best shade possible from the original color of the yarn.

While scrap books were made in many branches of the League in Michigan it remained to the State Committee in January 1919 to initiate the making of Library Charts. They were made from light weight card board 11x14 inches, bound around the edges in passe partout of color that denoted the subject matter used: green for nature, red for fiction, etc. Each chart dealt with but one subject but it was presented through pictures, poetry or prose. Several hundred were made in different parts of the State. Some were sent to Army Hospitals and others were distributed through the American Library Association. Within the last few months many have been made for convalescents in various city hospitals and for inmates of homes, who have been very appreciative of the cheer and enjoyment they carried. The Church Periodical Club in Michigan, an organization in the Protestant Episcopal Church, has a group that is much interested in the work. Suggestions for making these charts were received from the League in Dayton, Ohio, but several changes have been added to the original sample of Dayton work.

Co-operation with the War Camp Community Service in Michigan during 1919 was expressed in a number of ways. The Entertainment Committee, headed by Mrs. E. D. Trowbridge, Chairman of the Social and Welfare Division of the Detroit Committee of the League, rendered a wonderful service to the United States Army Hospitals and the State Committee was ever ready to assist in providing entertainment facilities. Prizes for athletic events and Victrola records were purchased on several occasions, a special fund having been reserved from the State Committee treasury for this purpose to be used at the discretion of Mrs. Trowbridge. Through the local chairman in the State, information concerning the advisability of extending the organization of community girls' work was secured which was most valuable to the District Representative of the War Camp Community Service. When the Community House was opened at Battle Creek a delegation of State Committee members was in attendance. There has always been a most cordial relation existing between the War Camp Community Service and the League in Michigan from the time that the Community Service office was first opened in June, 1918, when the League's entire organization with its membership of over 4000 women volunteers was placed on call for War Camp Community Service work. Because of this the State Chairman was asked to be the Historian for the War Camp Community Service in Detroit and a complete detailed account of all the activities engaged in since organization was compiled by Mrs. Sherrill and forwarded in December to the headquarters in New York City of War Camp Community Service.

In March the Detroit and State Committees of the League opened a club room for the men at the Army Recruiting Station, 221 Woodward Avenue, at the request of Colonel McArthur, Recruiting Officer in charge. The furnishings were good looking and substantial. There were musical instruments, and plenty of reading material provided. No expense or effort was spared to make the club an attractive center.

Two clubs for War Veterans have been established by the State Committee in Michigan. The first one was in Coldwater where a section of the new Armory was secured for this purpose. A women's committee of League representatives, living in Coldwater, was organized by Mrs. O. E. Luedders, and a men's committee, headed by the public spirited officers, are responsible for the conduct of the club which is open to all veterans in Branch County. In co-operation with the Red Cross the State Committee opened another club for returned men in Marquette where Mrs. Phillip Spear is the League representative. The former Red Cross work rooms have been dedicated to this purpose and the men are very proud of the comforts and recreation arranged for them.

A club for Naval Veterans of all wars has been established in Detroit in the building formerly used by the Army and Navy Club, 456 East Jefferson Ave. The State Committee has been much interested in the project of making it a permanent social center for navy men and are providing furnishings as well as giving moral support. This is also being done in cooperation with the War Camp Community Service.

In April a check for $109.50 was forwarded to the Fatherless children of France for the support of three orphans for one year. Part of this money was by the Flower Committee who collected flowers from private gardens and sold them for this purpose. The sum of $250.00 was sent to the Fund For War Orphans in Italy and $100.00 was donated to the American Committee for Devastated France through Miss Esther Braley of Ann Arbor, who for several months was engaged in relief work overseas.

In April a report of the work of the League in Michigan since its beginning in March, 1917, was compiled by Mrs. Sherill. Copies of it were sent to the Library of Congress, Daughters of the American Revolution Library, State Library in Lansing, as well as public libraries in different places, to League Chairmen in the different states and others whom it was thought might be interested.

The State and City Committees purchased a large motor truck in November, 1918. It was equipped with movable seats and was used to transport artists giving entertainments in the various camps and clubs and for pleasure excursions for convalescent soldiers. It was also on call for service for patriotic service for any organization. When there was no longer a need for other service from the Motor Corps the truck was still in demand and continued in use until the United States Army Hospital No. 36 was closed.

Under the direction of Miss Martha Bancker, League Chairman in Jackson, much war relief work was carried on during the year. Refugee garments, rag rugs, library charts, etc., were made. A large

Welcome Home Celebration was planned for returned men and the State Committee donated $50.00 towards the expenses incurred.

In June and July appreciation cards were issued to all women who had worked under the State Committee during the war. These were especially designed and were signed by the State Chairman, State Secretary and committee Chairman. A gold seal with League stamp and colors was placed in the lower left hand corner.

Co-operation with the Women's Land Army in assisting Mrs. William H. Hubert, the National Director, to establish units in Michigan, was given during the summer.

Personal letters written for returned soldiers whose employment was too strenuous for them in the automobile factories, to the employment managers, resulted in several instances in having the men transferred to other divisions until they had fully recovered from their weakened condition. These letters coming from the League secured the attention necessary.

Co-operation with the work of collecting material for the History of Michigan in the War, which is being written by Dr. George N. Fuller, Secretary of the Michigan Historical Commission, also the History of The National League For Woman's Service, "For God, For Country, For Home," written by Mrs. Bessie R. James in New York City, was given.

HISTORIC SITES OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

(All rights of reproduction reserved by the writer)

ALOYSIA MCLOUGHLIN

STURGIS

ONCE UPON a time a long, long time ago away across the ocean in a castle in Spain, there lived a king and his name was Garcias. This is a poor country in which to laud kings and princes and yet, into the barbarous frontier of this unknown land, descendants of this royal family that later became French, brought the courage and the courtesy of the court of France and helped to build up, not a kingdom, but a republic. King Garcias ruled over Navarre, a little kingdom in the Pyrenees Mountains, filled with a reckless, unconquerable race that would not stay subdued by any rulers but their own. These Navarrese were straight and tall with deep set grey eyes and hair like spun gold and although King Garcias lived a thousand years ago (860 A.D.) even to this day, in every generation, among the black haired, black eyed progeny, there crops out one with deep set grey eyes and hair like the spun gold and the rest look over and say with a shrug—"Eh? Bien oui—*he* is a real Navarre!"

Well, King Garcias died, as even kings have a way of doing, and his children and his children's children for many generations died, too. until seven

---

The author of this article is indebted to Rev. Paul Foik, D. D., librarian of LeMonnier Library of Notre Dame University, Mrs. C. P. Urie, and Mr. and Mrs. John Fogarty of White Pigeon, Miss Emilie Comstock of Constantine, M. E. Parham of Sturgis, Miss Sue Silliman (State historian of the D. A. R.) of Three Rivers, and Miss Agnes Marantette of Mendon for information and photographs.

hundred years afterward (1548) we hear of a direct descendant, Jane d'Albert, heiress of Navarre, who married Anthony of Bourbon, Duke of Vendome, and thus founded the royal house of France, for their son became Henry the Fourth.

Have you ever read of "the crested plume of the brave Navarre?" That was he.

Have you ever heard the story of how this Henry lost his standard in battle and leaning down over the marshland where he fought, he plucked a great bunch of blue flags and waving them high above his head, he made them his oriflamme of war? And all day, until victorious they left the field, his knights followed these first fleur-de-lis of France, and, afterward, when this king of uncertain reign was crowned, upon a field of white he drew a fleur-de-lis in gold and surmounted it with his kingly crown, he made it his crest.

All this happened away across the sea but one day a direct descendant of Jane d'Albert and Anthony of Bourbon came to the new world. Robert Navarre, only twenty-one, came to Fort Pontchartrain as Sub-Intendant and Royal Notary in 1730 and his great grandson, Patrice Marantette with the good blood and the brave heart, left Detroit when he was fourteen to go to Coldwater and later in 1833 to Mendon where at the "Ford of the Gray Robe" on the St. Joseph River, he established his trading post for the Hudson Bay Fur Company; and it is by him that the old legend of the landing of Father Hennepin was kept alive and on the land of this old home there is placed a marker to identify the spot.

History tells us that Father Hennepin came up the St. Joseph River, but Indian legends tell us that where the Nottawaseepe trail crossed the river (now at the intersection of the north and south highway with the St. Joseph River just west of "Woodlawn", the old Marantette home) the "gray-robe" drew up his canoe and there with only his crucifix for protection, he told the story that he had come so far to tell,—that marvelous story that the Indians never forgot and that made them, perhaps, less warlike than the rest.

Father Hennepin, we know, was a Recollect missionary who was born in Ath in Hainault although Margry (on the faith of documents) says he was born in Roy of a family of Ath. He made his novitiate in the Recollect Convent in the province of Bethune and while he joined the Franciscans because he wished to lead a life of austerity, he writes, "As I advanced in age, a strong inclination for traveling in foreign parts strengthened in my heart. I often hid behind the tavern doors and listened while sailors talked over their cruises."[1] In 1675 Father Hennepin was sent by Louis IV with four other Recollect missionaries to Canada and in 1680 we find him not far from the city of South Bend, Indiana, and going up the St. Joseph River.

Marking this spot of Father Hennepin's landing is a granite stone, roughly hewn, not yet bearing any inscription, but placed there by the Woman's Club of Mendon with appropriate ceremonies in 1912. On October 4, 1919, this stone was again the center of a scene enacting the coming of the missionary when Father Hennepin's landing was dramatized by Mendon amateurs on the anniversary of the rebuilding of the village following a disastrous fire. Canoes and floats came down the river at sunset and landed at the stone which they covered with wreaths in remembrance of that other scene of three centuries before.

---

[1] Shea's edition of Hennepin's Louisiane, p. 131.

WAHBEMEME'S GRAVE

The marking of the historic sites in St. Joseph County has been the work of the women's clubs in particular, with exception of the markers placed by the D. A. R. of Three Rivers; and in this work Alba Columba, the woman's club of White Pigeon, must be given unstinted credit for furnishing the initiative. It was by Alba Columba that the first marker was placed in the county, and the very thorough manner in which they celebrated the day and the very substantial manner in which they marked this first historic site to be identified and set apart in any way, proved an incentive to other clubs of the county and is responsible, if not for all such identifications, at least for the forwarding and permanency of the idea.

It is a beautiful legend that this first monument to St. Joseph County history commemorates, a legend that fills our minds with only softest memories of Wahbememe, the young Indian chief who, with a vision larger and finer than that given to many, gave his life that others might be better.

From the coming of the white settlers, Wahbememe, chief "White Pigeon", took a fond interest in the little settlement on the southern edge of Michigan that gradually gathered on the shores of the stream named after him. In the unostentatious way of the Indian he watched the building of the white men's homes and found ways to show his friendliness for he was, in his savage way, a truly noble man; but it was not until 1830 that this young chief chose the way that made him for all time, a hero in St. Joseph County.

It was in this year of 1830 or thereabouts, that White Pigeon was in Detroit when he heard of the threatened uprising of the Indians who would attack the white settlement that unconsciously had become his protege. It was a long, long trail from Detroit to the handful of pioneer homes,—a trail that led across streams and through miles of forest,—a trail that meant the limit of his endurance with only hatred by his tribesmen and doubtful gratitude by the white men at his journey's end, but he took it, nevertheless. With the fleetness for which he was known among the Indians, he traversed the mile after mile, warned the settlement—and the little mound on the prairie west of the village a mile, was all that was left for many, many years to remind the passers-by of the splendid young chief who had made the supreme sacrifice.

On August 11, 1909, Alba Columba dedicated a huge bowlder on a substantial well modeled base and inscribed it—

"Erected to the memory of Wahbememe, Indian Chief White Pigeon, who about 1830 gave his life to save the settlement at this place. Greater love hath no man than this, that he lay down his life for another."

On the rear of the base is written "Erected by the Alba Columba Club, 1909."

For the dedication ceremonies, lodges, clubs, schools, bands, civic bodies, in floats, the whole village of White Pigeon and hundreds from other parts of the country made the long procession from the village to the grave, all led by a band of braves, squaws and pappooses, descendants of Wahbememe from Dorr, Allegan County, and the monument was unveiled by Willie White Pigeon, the great-great-grandson of the hero of the day, who had at last come into his own.

TO THE 11TH MICHIGAN INFANTRY

The second marker to be placed by Alba Columba is the bowlder with bronze tablet marking the drilling grounds of the 11th Michigan Infantry adjacent to Kalamazoo Street in the village of White Pigeon and near the New York Central depot. The tablet is inscribed "1861. The 11th Michigan Volunteer Infantry and Church's Battery encamped at this place while drilling for service in the Civil War. Stone River. Chickamauga. Missionary Ridge. Atlanta. Erected by the Alba Columba Club."

This 11th Michigan was preeminently a St. Joseph County command. Six hundred and ten men and officers were recruited in the county, four companies were raised within its borders and its staff officers from organization to honorable discharge were nearly all St. Joseph County men. It was on these drilling grounds that the men went through the maneuvers that changed it from a mob of raw recruits to a regiment that carried on through service at the battlefields named on the monument, which was placed August 24th, 1915.

THE JUDGE JOHN STURGIS MONUMENT

Down the long stretch of paved streets, past a mile of well kept lawns and comfortable, modern homes, trundled an old fashioned prairie schooner one afternoon in the fall of 1918—October 18, if you are interested in dates. Still farther it blundered off the pavement and onto a wide stone State highway for half a mile beyond the limits of the city of Sturgis until it came to a small three cornered wedge of land flanked by two old veteran pine trees and in its center an enormous piece of granite. The prairie schooner was the keynote of the long parade of floats and automobiles and carriages and riders and drivers of all descriptions wending their way to unveil the granite marker that showed the place where the first settler on Sturgis prairie had made his first stop.

This old prairie schooner was the replica of that ancestor that ninety years before had brought John Sturgis, afterward Judge John Sturgis, first judge of St. Joseph County court, through bog and swamp, up hill and down, into forests and out again until he and his helper, prospecting for a new home found the land of their hope on Sturgis prairie in August, 1827.

All the way from Brownsville on the Detroit River had he come with George Thurston, another builder of Sturgis and when they had reached these prairie lands they had looked no farther but breaking the soil they sowed ten acres of wheat and returned to tell Mrs. Sturgis and the babies of what they had done. The next spring so early that they had more than one exciting adventure in the bogs with the lumbering covered wagon, they started again and built the customary sturdy log cabin on their new land. This was the year before the organization of St. Joseph County. The whole country south of the Grand River and west of the principal meridian was St. Joseph Township. It was this same Judge John Sturgis after whom Governor Cass named the city of Sturgis.

The marker was placed through the interest of the Sturgis Woman's Club but was the gift of the descendants of Judge Sturgis and was unveiled by Miss Hannah Kelley, a great-granddaughter. The strip of land, now called Pioneer Park, was donated by

Mr. Charles Lockwood, a descendant of the Moe family, pioneers.

The unveiling of the monument was made a great day in Sturgis when schools and business houses closed, lodges, clubs, Boy Scouts, Camp Fire Girls helped to stage the pageant that told the story of the coming of the first white man to Sturgis prairie.

SITES MARKED BY THE D. A. R.

The most systematic identifying of historic sites has been the work of the D. A. R., supervised by the Three Rivers chapter to which women from all parts of the county belong.

The D. A. R. (of Benton Harbor) located and marked the grave of Rev. Edward Evans who lies buried in the Constantine Cemetery, but the Three Rivers chapter keeps up a quiet, persistent campaign, collecting data, locating these graves of Revolutionary soldiers and marking historic sites.

This Three Rivers chapter of the Daughters of the American Revolution has marked the following—

1. The Old Bowman Cemetery in honor of the unnamed pioneers who are buried there. Marked May 39, 1915 with sun dial. This cemetery is in the city of Three Rivers.

2. (In same cemetery) The grave of Caroline Fellows Bowman Winn with marker bearing inscription "Caroline Fellows Bowman Winn, daughter of Abiel Fellows, Revolutionary soldier, 1815-1851."

3. French trading post marked with bowlder Sept. 30, 1911, bearing inscription—"Hereabouts stood the old French trading post kept by Cassoway and Gibson when first settlers came to Three Rivers in 1829. This marker is in the city of Three Rivers.

4. The crossing of the old Indian trail on the site of the deserted town Eschol, three miles south of Three Rivers. Marked by cedar post June 27, 1912.

5. The grave of the Indian chief Saguash on the same farm. Traditionary savior of white settlers. Marked June 1915.

6. The Downing trading post four miles east of Centerville on the Ypsilanti branch of old Territorial Road. Marked by bowlder and flag staff Sept. 17, 1918.

SITES THAT SHOULD BE MARKED

St. Joseph County is divided into sixteen townships and it is very likely that each township could furnish a site worthy of being marked and identified as having real historic value and that could well be a part of the work of the woman's club of that or a nearby township. Among these sites is that of the Nottawaseepe township post on the St. Joseph River at Mendon, and not far from this trading post is the old mulberry tree that shaded the porch of the first white settler's home on the Nottawaseepe reservation; and not far from that, still on the river bank, is the grave of old chief Sau-au-quette, the last chief of the Pottowattomies, who signed away the reservation and was poisoned for this act. It was at this trading post that the Indians were paid their first installment for leaving their reservation.

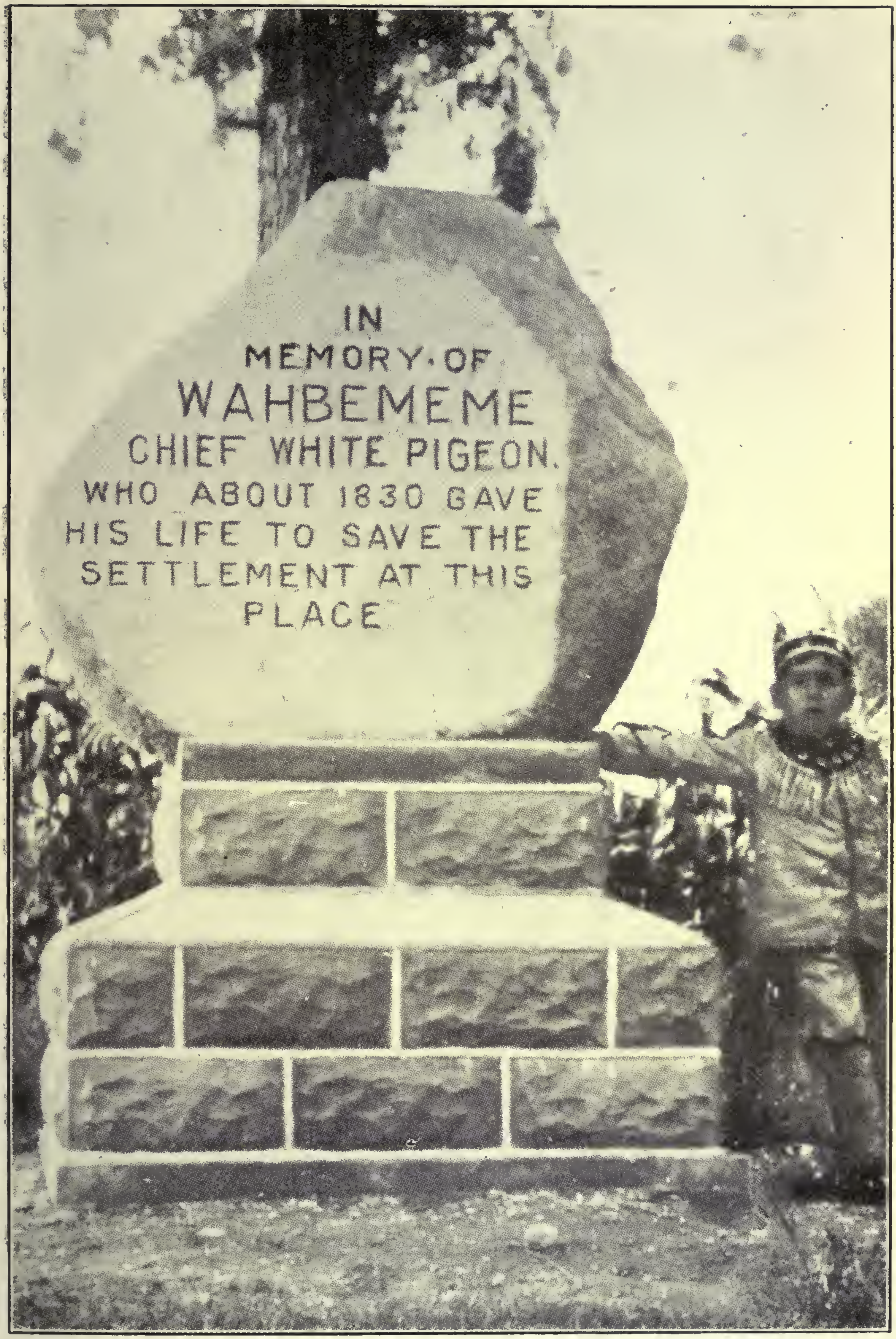
In Sturgis (city) is the old "Free Church", the first one of its kind ever built in the world and called "free" because the land was given so long as no denomination should control the management of the building. It was given that there might be a pulpit in which any minister or layman might preach so long

WOODLAWN

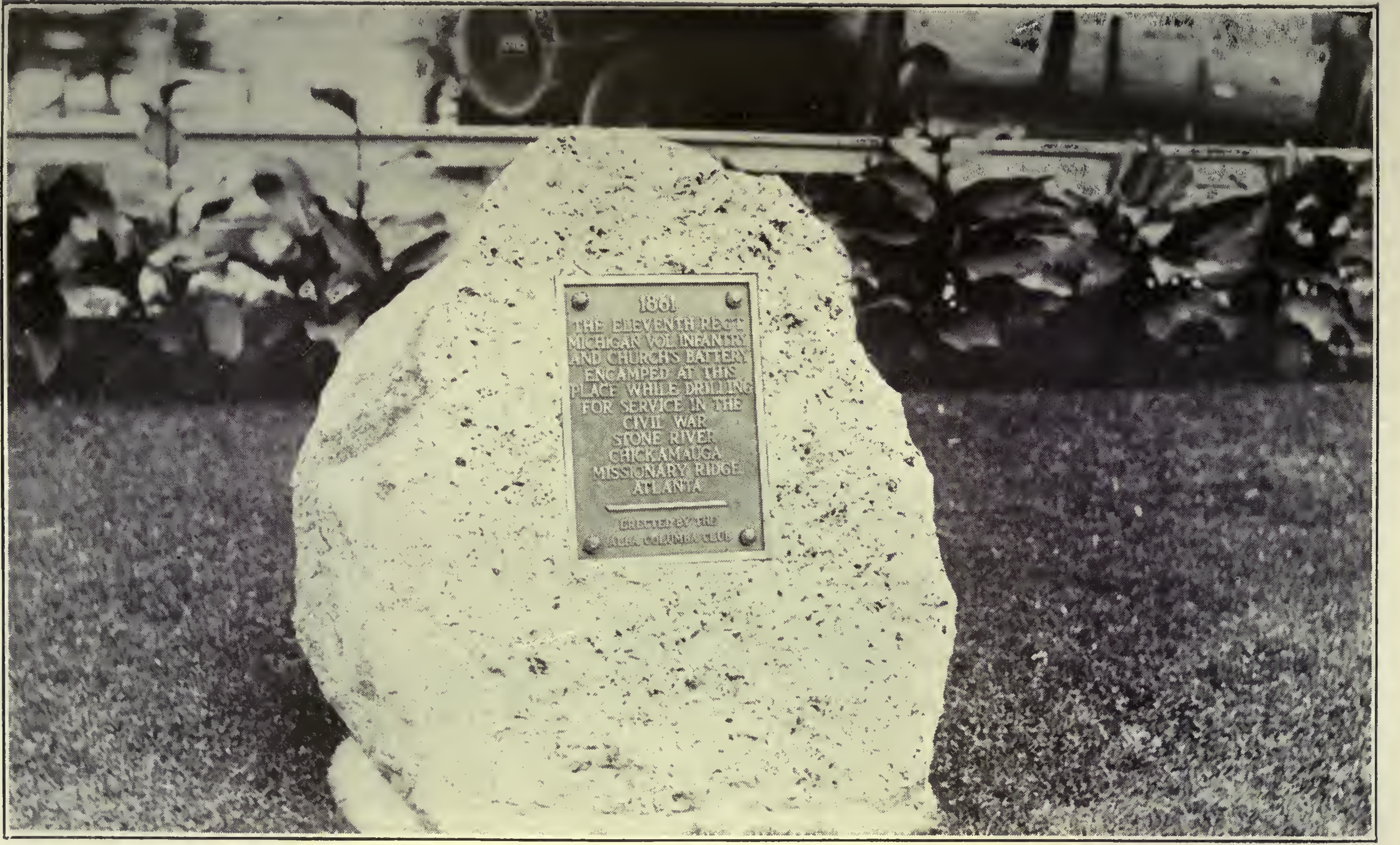
Site of the old Marantelle home on the St. Joseph River, where tradition says Father Hennepin landed in 1660.

THE OLD MULBERRY TREE

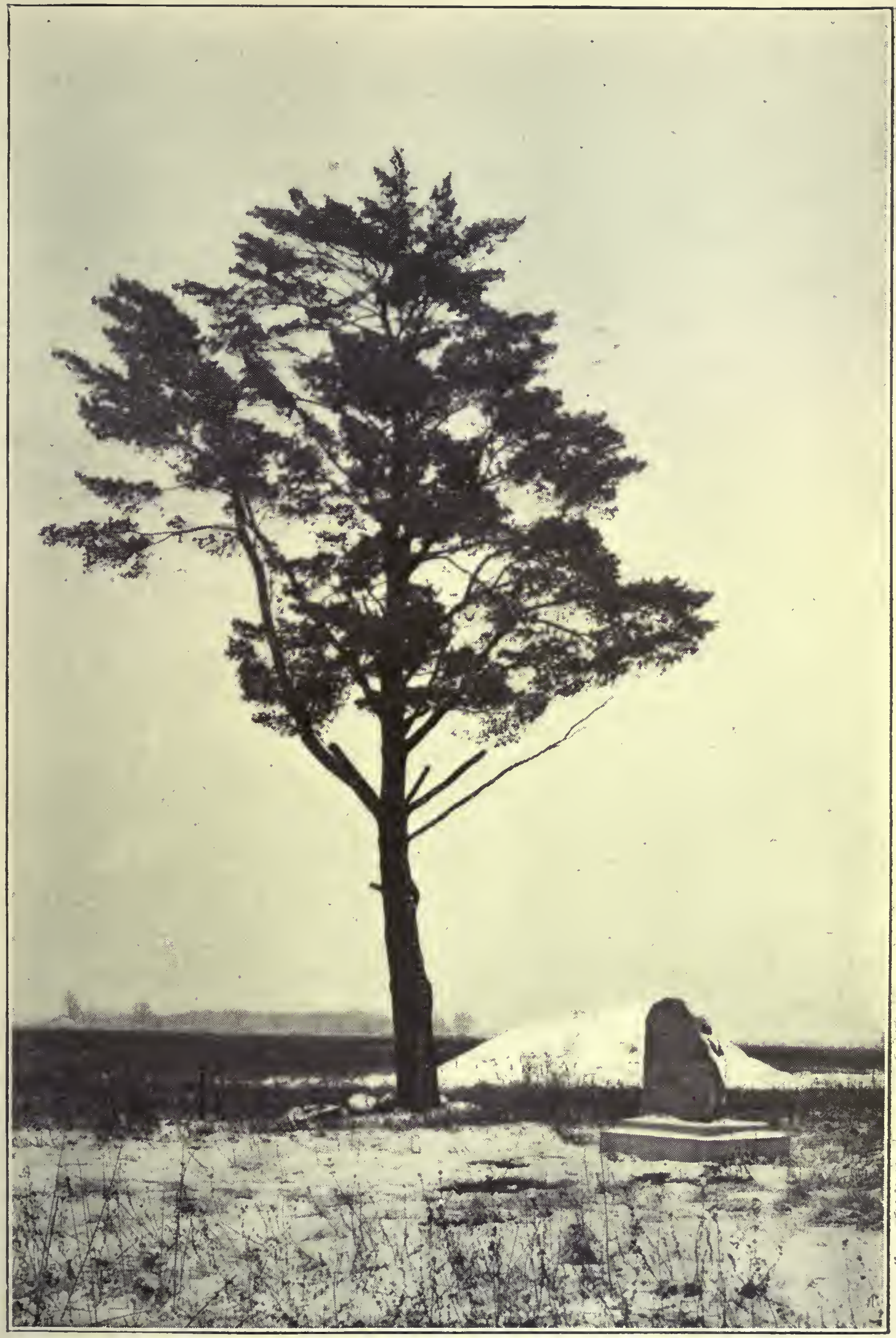
This mulberry tree made one of the posts that shaded the log cabin and trading post of Francois Moulton (1829), first settler on Nottawaseepe reservation. About the old tree grew an enormous wild grape vine that was trained over a trellis running the length of the cabin. Underneath, on the hard packed white sand floor, brought from the river beach below, was danced many an old time cotillion, and here met the Government Indian agents who negotiated Indian affairs,—not always to the advantage of their charges.



BOWLDER MARKING THE GRAVE OF WAHBEMEME
Near White Pigeon village. Willie White Pigeon, great-great-grandson of Chief Wahbememe stands near it.



BOULDER AND BRONZE TABLET MARKING THE DRILLING GROUNDS OF THE 11TH MICHIGAN VOLUNTEERS.



THE OLD PINE TREE

This tree sheltered John Sturgis, afterward Judge John Sturgis, the first settler on Sturgis Prairie in August, 1827. It was blown down in December, 1919.

as he could get an audience to listen to him,—or he might preach without an audience, if that desirous of expounding his doctrines. Some famous and notorious and conspicuous men and women have held forth from this platform. In Sturgis, too, is the crossing of the old Nottawaseepe trail with the Chicago turnpike, built by the Government to connect Detroit with Fort Dearborn (Chicago).

THE JOYS AND SORROWS OF AN EMIGRANT FAMILY

BY JOSEPH RUFF

ALBION

TO RELATE every incident in our experience as emigrants from Germany to America would be almost impossible, and perhaps in a large measure our experience was somewhat similar to that of hundreds, I might say of thousands. As to the Ruff ancestry, it can be traced back for hundreds of years. The name was originally spelled Ruoff. The "o" was dropped on account of the difficulty of properly sounding the "o" after "u" in the English language. When I was perhaps five or six years old, grandfather Ruff was then seventy years of age. He was a small man, very quiet and retiring in his ways. Grandmother died before my recollection. Undoubtedly it was grandfather's sorrow in her loss, added to other cares which must have oppressed him, that brought him to an early grave.

On mother Ruff's side I can remember grandfather, a tall man, more impulsive than grandfather Ruff, a great hunter in his day. As I can remember him now, then past seventy years, his sight was so keen that he could see a rabbit in the field lying down a mile away. I mention these characteristics inasmuch as we are now in the fifth generation and some of the traits may possibly be traced in the present generation. Grandmother on mother's side I cannot remember, as she died before I was born.

I presume some of the brothers and sisters can still remember the calamity that befell mother's family

CATHERINE RUFF, THE AUTHOR'S MOTHER

in being burned out of their home while grandmother was sick, and will remember being borne out of the building by mother, which hastened her death soon afterward.

From grandmother on father's side I learned that father was an only son and that she was an indulgent mother who no doubt made much allowance that was not altogether the best for her son in after life.

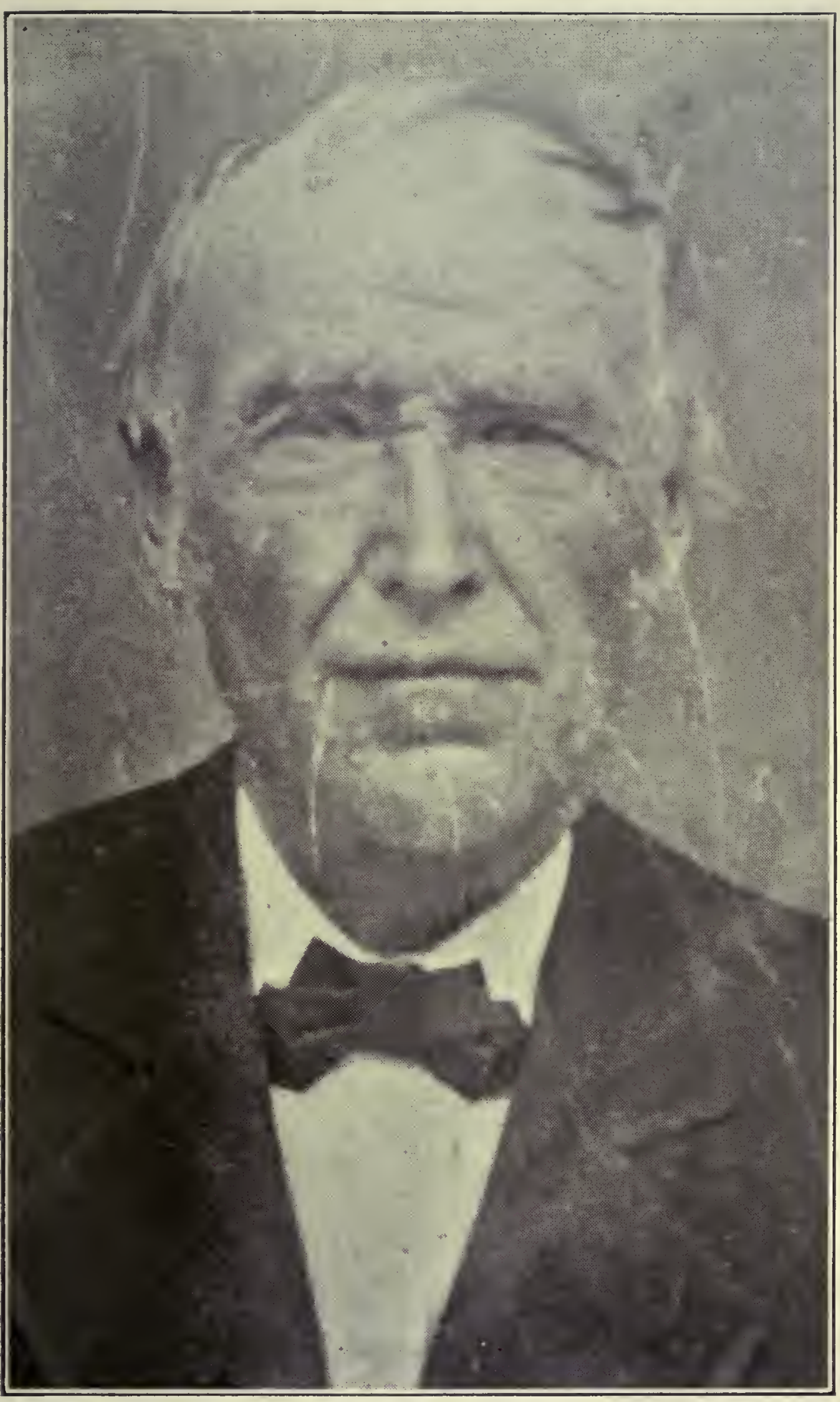
Coming down to memories of our own family ties and experiences as they come to me from my early boyhood days, it might be said here that father was married three times, his first wife living only a little over a year, his second wife about four years, leaving a little girl Marie Eva, who was taken by her grandmother and uncle and brought up by them. At the time of father's marriage to his third wife, my mother, he was thought to be comfortably well off, according to the standards in Germany, having "married into some property" in that country at that time. Mother's marriage portion was very small, consisting mostly of her household goods which were very meager. Father's second wife had some property, and to her little girl there was set off the old homestead when she should become of age. The husband, at least at that time, was accounted the liege lord of all the possessions, the wife having but little to say. From all that I can learn, after father's marriage to mother, things did not prosper as well as before, and it may be noted here that while the small division of lands as they existed in that country may have been and are a blessing along a certain line,—for example a poor man might acquire a small piece of land when it would be impossible to have any at all if he had to buy a large landed estate,—still in another way it was very detrimental, for a man might easily squander one small piece after another, when he would not think of it if he had a larger estate. I think this was the case with father, falling into bad company, being easy and kind of heart, it was easy enough for the evil-disposed to lead him away and thus cheat him out of his property and help him squander it. Perhaps it might be best to be silent about those years that now come so vividly to recollection, of seeing father's property being swept from him and his family coming to want and poverty. A man going into debt in those days could not survive long, for once the creditors came upon him they would pick him to the last rag. But brighter days were in waiting.

Perhaps it might be allowable to record some of the hardships endured in those days. More than once did I go to school in the morning when there was no breakfast, simply because it was not in the house to get, and sometimes came home to dinner and went back without any. I might say that it was a satisfaction when after fifty-four years I visited again the home of my birth and scene of my boyhood days, to stroll over the same path that I used to take,—a short cut to school, hungry without any breakfast,—to stand once more after those years under the same old cross that stood near this path, to put my hand in my pocket and know that there was sufficient money there to pay for my dinner I had ordered. I remember another time when on finding a horseshoe my sister Julia and I walked to the nearest city one bitter cold February day to sell it to the blacksmith to buy a loaf of bread and so hungry were we that we could not resist the temptation to sample it before we got home where the rest of the family were waiting so anxiously for it. What compassion we feel when we remember now what our dear mother must have suffered in her mind and bore on her heart in those days when she saw the last thing taken by the creditors that should have fed and clothed her children. She would sell the last dear idol that she possessed and work her fingers off in order that she might have something to feed and clothe her children. Much more might be said that brought sorrow to her heart and trouble to her soul, but we forbear, hoping and praying that whatever of poverty we may have suffered in those dark days of need, the cause or causes, whoever they were, have gone to a righteous God who rendereth to every man according to what he hath done.

Noting therefore these sad and sorrowful experiences, reviewing the past in the light of the present, how thankful we ought to be. The deliverance came to us at last and brought us to this great America, where we have been able to secure at least a comfortable living.

There is one instance in father's life which I feel constrained to relate. It is still a custom in that country to have market days, in the smaller as well as the larger cities, at which time a farmer could bring in anything he had to sell. On one of these market days father took a horse to sell. The little city of Obendorf where the market was held was located down in the Neckar valley, mountains on either side; the old road from this place to Beffendorf was along the east side of the mountain, then ran to the south, and was very steep. The authorities conceived the idea of making the grade easier by cutting a new road. Following along the base of the mountain, to the south they started with a gentle grade along the mountain to the north, thus crossing the old road running to the south, and then turned again with the new road to the south, until the summit was reached. On this particular market day they were still at work on this road on account of its being somewhat nearer. As he was about ten rods or more above where the new road crossed the old, two men stepped out from ambush, one struck him on the head with a stone and then grabbed him and pitched him down from the old road into the new, a distance of about one hundred and fifty feet, where he fell between two great rocks. Some parties who were coming home along the same way heard him groan and came and picked him up and brought him home. It was just by a miracle that he was not dead, for had he fallen upon these rocks he would certainly have been killed. I can well remember when he was brought home, sometime after midnight, in an unconscious condition, injured and bleeding. This unquestionably was an attempted murder but who the parties were could never be ascertained. The fact that the murder was intended, we judged because he was not robbed of anything. In company with my wife I visited this spot in 1907, while we were in Germany, and it seemed a wonder, taking into account the situation, how he ever escaped. Had this attempted murder succeeded, it might have materially changed the prospects of the Ruff family ever coming to America; as it was, it seemed an allwise Providence had decreed it otherwise, and through the interposition of that Providence we prepared for our deliverance out from the gloomy and sorrowful condition in which we dragged out a miserable life from which there seemed no prospect of ever escaping.

There were born to father eight children before emigrating to this country, four of whom died in infancy and lie buried in their own native country. A portion of father's life after his third marriage we will pass over lightly. There come to me now recollections of those eventful times, when my father not only brought sorrow to himself, but also to his wife and children. I come to the manner and means by which we came to emigrate to this country. You will remember my mentioning that a portion of property consisted of the old homestead, embracing the house, barn and all other tenements with about eight acres of land, which remained to father Ruff's use until his daughter became of age. The Parish Priest, Father Reitelman, a fine old man, noticing the condition in which we were, sought out a way by which we might be relieved from our distress. Knowing full well that the years were approaching when we would be obliged to give up the old home to my step-sister and thus be turned out into the world without a home, he conceived an idea and immediately commenced putting it into practice. At this time Marie Eva was about sixteen years of age; there was therefore an interval of five years until her majority, when she would come into full possession of the old homestead. Father Reitelman figured that the homestead could be rented for so much a year and that this in five years would make a sufficient amount of money to insure the expenses of emigration to America; upon the security and the signature of Marie, he could secure a loan of the amount, and as the rent became due annually the money with interest could be returned and the debt liquidated at her becoming of age. Father Reitelman got her consent to this procedure, but after the loan was negotiated and the obligation ready to sign, she refused; so for a time our hopes and expectations were all blasted. I can well remember how it cheered us when we were looking forward to the time we should be leaving our native land and country to come to this great America of which we heard such glowing stories of wealth and prosperity, that there was a prospect of our reaching this land; and then in a moment to have all our hopes dashed to pieces. Yet while we were suffering our dire disappointment, it did not entirely discourage Father Reitelman. After a time he went to Marie again, pleading and expostulating with her in our behalf, and finally succeeded in securing her consent, with the condition that an additional loan be secured to enable her also to emigrate to this country. In due time preparations were made and four or five weeks were filled with bustle and preparations. Fare and passage by rail and water were negotiated for, clothing, chests and trunks bought and prepared and finally the time set for our departure. This was set for July 24, 1853, on a Sunday eve. At last the eventful day arrived. During the time of bustle and preparation we had not thought of the parting, but when that eventful day came and we gathered on that Sunday evening at the village hotel in Beffendorf where we were to take our last supper before leaving, and almost the entire village both young and old had gathered to bid us a last farewell and God speed, there came rushing upon us thoughts and feelings of leaving perhaps forever those we had learned to love, with whom we had rejoiced and mourned alike, in whose companionship we had spent



XAVIER RUFF, THE AUTHOR'S FATHER

the early years of our life, of separating forever from those so near and dear. It brought sadness to our hearts and tears to our eyes as they crowded around us to bid us a last farewell and drop into our hands a token of remembrance, so that when the final farewells were said and we were at last seated in our vehicle that was to bear us part of the way to the strange land, it seemed almost a relief to get started. When I look back now upon those years of our childhood, there comes to mind the old homestead with its orchards, its barns, sheds and stable, an old bakehouse in the rear where we used to roast and break flax and hemp, and the bushels of fruit that was dried there, then the old well, with its old fashioned pump, the old play grounds, and just a faint recollection of those with whom we used to play hide and seek in the old barn and shed. Then we remember the old school house with its stern schoolmaster, and the punishment that we received on one occasion; the May days when the entire school, master and all, would take a pleasure march into the country and into the field where we had our picnic, played games and gathered flowers; the church with its tall steeple and the three bells that used to chime out the hour for worship; the winter sports when every steep hill had to be tried, and how we slid down them with a velocity like the wind. We remember when we were old enough to herd the cattle, and how at a certain time in the fall we would allow them to roam where they pleased while all the herders would get together and roast eggs and potatoes, apples and pears, and all kinds of fruit would be brought from the neighboring orchards; and then later when we herded the geese and for pay received so much grain for each goose during the season. But why recount all those days and times? While our conveyance was bearing us farther and farther away on that July night so long ago and we were parting from scenes that had brought sorrow to our hearts, still our thoughts were ever lingering around those children times and places that we were leaving perhaps forever. We had been riding at one time down a steep mountain, when the driver was forced to put on both brake shoes on the hind wheel, and then would the fire fly and light up the darkness. A young lady had accompanied us who was going to one of the little cities we were to pass through. It was early morning when we reached her stopping place and once more were farewells spoken and it seemed as though we had said goodbye to the tie of friends and kindred, but still there remained the driver, whose jovial companionship kept our minds in a measure from thinking of our departure. On our journey during the day we traveled through some beautiful valley country, the mountains often towering above the valleys while some beautiful stream would wind through the field with its waving grain, and along the mountain slope vineyards with their rich clusters of grapes could be seen. Along the highway were set out the richly laden cherry trees loaded with their luscious fruit. On through village and city we traveled all that day, beautiful scenery on every hand which we shall never forget. At last about two o'clock in the afternoon we stopped to feed and to get something to eat and drink. We were at Offenberg, near the French border, from which we were to go by rail. This was the first railroad we had ever seen and it was to us a great curiosity. Our tickets secured and baggage checked, we were now ready to board the first railroad train as it came thundering along. We once more bade goodbye to our driver, who was the last person we knew of from home, and whose jovial disposition and kind hospitality we shall never forget. With a whiz the train sped on its way, whirling through the beautiful country, stopping at every station to take on or let off passengers. Here we began to notice, as every German who travels in that country will notice, the different dialects spoken in different places. One thing we noticed was the strict railroad regulations observed by both the laborers and officials, undoubtedly for the safety of their passengers. About an hour after dark we arrived in one of the most charming cities in Germany, Mannheim on the Rhine, where we were met by our passage agent who conducted us to our hotel for the night in which we found rest and food. Next morning we were visited again by our agent who informed us that we would have to lay over for that day as we had come one day in advance. This beautiful July day we spent in going over the city. The next morning we were up early for our voyage by steamer down the beautiful River Rhine. We boarded the steamer at six o'clock and were soon on our way. This was also a new experience, and one which will never be forgotten by us. For miles on either bank of this river there is constant scenery that attracts the passenger. The first forty miles after leaving Mannheim is level country on either side, after which we entered the mountainous country. Here we could see those ancient castles perched on the side of the mountain and the vineyards on the north banks loaded with their sweet luscious fruit.

It would take chapters to write all about these castles and scenery seen as we descended this great river. But we are on our way to America and cannot stop to note every passing event. Just as the sun was going down the steamer hove in sight of the city of Cologne, the great swing bridge opened to let our steamer through, and with a graceful curve she brought up at the wharf, where our agent met us, took charge of our baggage and conducted us to our lodging place which was located perhaps in the oldest part of the city. Cologne is unlike Mannheim in that it is very compactly built, with narrow streets and lofty buildings. Here in the evening we had the privilege of listening to the chimes of bells of that great cathedral, but as we were to leave again on our journey next morning we did not visit this building.

Next morning we boarded the cars and were soon whirled away to the coast city, near Berlin, from which we were to sail to America. We passed through some very rough and mountainous country, until at last we arrived at our destination about two o'clock. One instance might be mentioned. About ten o'clock in the forenoon the train stopped and all were obliged to get out and have our baggage examined by revenue officers. Coming from the German through the French border, arriving at Antwerp, again our agent met us and conducted us to our lodging place. We were to board a freighting vessel for the voyage across the Atlantic, and she was not yet ready for passengers, in consequence of which we had to wait seven days before she was ready to sail. Every day of this time was a great experience. While we were enjoying the freedom of the city, we were privileged to see many new things and ways that were a revelation to us. Our entertainment was fine; really coming out from the poverty of the past to enjoy so many good things impressed us deeply that we were at least delivered; but there were yet experiences to come that would make us think of the home we had left far behind. At last everything was ready to sail, and about one o'clock on the seventh day our vessel was towed out of the harbor through a stream of which I cannot remember the name, into the English channel. As soon as there was sea room enough for sailing the sailors spread their canvas, the tugs were released of their charge and returned to port while we were left to roam the ocean free. As near as I can remember this vessel's name was John Ruttle, about two hundred feet long, a three masted vessel, which had never taken passengers before, but had always been a freighting vessel and was only fitted for this voyage to take passengers. As steam had been but very little used up to this time and the passenger rates on steamers were so much higher, most of the emigrants came in sailing vessels. No emigrant would think now of ever coming in any other way than by steamer where every modern elegance, comfort and safety can be enjoyed, and I think you could not induce one out of ten who have once crossed in one of those sailing vessels to attempt it again though they were allowed free passage. I don't know whether I could be induced to try it again if they should offer me a whole German city. First there were no accommodations. Passengers received their provisions in the raw, and were obliged to cook them themselves, and the cooking places and vessels to cook in were so limited that if you could cook a meal twice a day you could consider yourself very fortunate. This necessarily caused constant strife among the passengers and some of the time they came to blows. The water supply was very limited so that we suffered for water, receiving only a limited amount of that most necessary article, and the condition of it can be imagined when it was held in great large open tanks on deck subject to the heat of the sun and to the rain. Water all around and perhaps miles deep and yet suffer for water. As there were some showers of rain while we were on our voyage, we undertook to catch some in vessels, but alas, this was another sore disappointment; when we tasted of it, it was bitter and salty like the ocean, On the third day out when not quite out of sight of land the deck steward came below and cautioned us to fasten our chests and trunks and cooking utensils. Some neglected to do this. In the night the vessel began to pitch and toss, awakening the passengers out of sleep to find chests and tinware sliding from one side to the other, making a great racket. It must be remembered again that we did not enjoy state rooms and berths like they have on the new ocean liners, but were all in common on the lower deck below the hatches. Bunks were built up one upon another on either side of the hull, without any division of state rooms, so that the noise that occurred you can scarcely imagine among the two hundred passengers of different nationalities and dialects, some screaming, some crying, some cursing and some praying, some jumping out of their bunks to catch a trunk or chest and being jammed in between them, crying and yelling out for pain. Here was one of the first joys of crossing the ocean in a sailing vessel. After a severe struggle with the storm, quiet was restored and baggage and utensils made fast and secure, and for the balance of the voyage, though there were much rougher seas, this did not occur again. Most passengers took warning, but there were other experiences to come. The pitching and tossing of the vessel had a sickening effect on most of the passengers. Here was another joy the passengers of a sailing vessel experienced. The effect that it had on this particular occasion, where men, women and children were all in the one state room, there was no way out except the hatchway to dispose of their food, which they found impossible to hold, can better be imagined than told. We were no less favored than the rest; rich and poor, young and old, all seemed to be taken with a sudden impulse to discharge surplus baggage, and it did not require steam power to aid in the discharging. It came without effort, and, worst of all, the discharging was anywhere and everywhere; but as I said, the balance can better be imagined.

Another experience may be mentioned. As a sailing vessel has to be constantly changed or tacked on its course, or is by the shifting winds caused sometimes almost to steer out of its course until a more favorable wind occurs to enable it to sail on its more direct course, this caused the vessel to lay to, either to one side or the other, and often when we would lie down in our bunks at night almost standing on our feet, we would find ourselves waking up in the night standing on our heads; not only this, but in heavy sea weather the constant tossing of the ship was anything but pleasant.

The third week of our voyage during three days we encountered the worst of our trip across the sea. Scarcely anyone ventured to go up on deck. I do not remember that we had anything warm to eat all that time, as waves would dash over onto the deck and put out the fires. I ventured up on deck the third day, as the sailors left the hatch up for a little while, but as I stepped on deck, the ship made a lunge that sent me sliding against the ship's side, my right arm pitched out into the sea; and as the vessel had just pitched into the trough of a tremendous wave, as I looked up, the wave stood mountains high, and it seemed to me that our vessel would surely be engulfed; but with a creak and a strain she mounted the great swell, only to be pitched again into another trough and thus for three weary days and nights we were tossed like cream in a barrel churn, after which once more the elements ceased to struggle and quiet was restored, and we sailed on our course rejoicing.

What was the moral effect of these terrible experiences? While during this terrible storm when it seemed that with every lurch of the ship she would go to the bottom, some were crying and weeping in agony, some on their knees praying, and all in trembling fear, yet as soon as the storm ceased and quiet and calm was again restored and passengers could come on deck, out came the music, and soon those who were the loudest in wailing and weeping would "trip the light fantastic toe," while others would be quarreling in the little slip of a kitchen trying to cook something warm to eat and often coming to blows. It must be remembered that of the 200 or more emigrants on board there were several nationalities and you can well imagine that the jabbering and jibbering of the different languages and dialects among so many not understanding each other, emphasizing their expressions by swinging hands and often fists to give vent to their feelings, had anything but a quieting effect on their nerves. That was sixty years ago. Whether progress of time has changed the moral of this I know not. I would not wish to try the experience again to find out.

The first three Sundays of our voyage we lay becalmed, and invariably on these calm days we could see the great monsters of the deep disporting themselves in the sea, lashing and spouting the water high in the air. Thus after forty days and nights of tossing on the ocean we once more beheld land for which we were sighing. The three days before we sailed into New York, many were the stories that went the rounds about the landing. As we could not understand the sailors or the captain our knowledge of the stories were only surmises. Some had one thing, some another about our landing. The evening before we landed I went up on deck, it was so warm below. It must have been toward midnight. Looking to the west the sea was calm and I saw a light. After watching it for some time I had made out that it was stationary and must be a lighthouse. I went below and reported it. Most of the passengers came on deck to rejoice with me and behold once more the possibilities of getting to land. This proved to be the lighthouse of Fire Island and just at the entrance of New York harbor. As the light of the dawning day began to light up our surroundings we began to make out in the distance dimly the outlining shore, and as we watched with straining eyes to make out any familiar object of land those objects came more in our view. One who has never had the experience of a voyage across the sea cannot imagine the feeling of joy that came as object after object became more visible along the shore. The impressions I received of that particular time and experience have never left me during the many years that have passed.

As soon as the captain and the pilot had made the bargain to tow us into the harbor, the pilot made fast out in front of our ship, the great hawser was thrown on and made fast and with a creak and a strain the great ship was being moved by the drawing of the pilot. And now our curiosity was strained and excited as we saw the objects along the shore. Our imaginations had long before been excited as to how and what this great America looked like, and now as it broke into full view our admiration and joy knew no bounds. The sailors took in every sail as the ship glided along up New York harbor. Undoubtedly the piloting of sailing vessels up the harbor was made obligatory upon them by law on account of the dangers of sailing into the harbor. We must remember the landing of an emigrant ship sixty years ago was not like it is now. Then there was no Castle Garden where the emigrant is taken for protection from the hordes of hotel keepers and grafters who like crows were ready to pick their victims of everything they had. These were ready to flock onto tugs and row boats along side the ship and ply their trade to delude the unwary, but they were not allowed to come on board. Our ship finally landed about noon near other ships, so we had to cross three other ships to reach the docks. We were allowed to stay on board forty-eight hours so we stayed on the ship that night. The next morning father and I came on shore and we had an exchange check, we found the office where we got it cashed, and also contracted for our fare to Buffalo. We then went back to the ship to bring off our baggage to the railroad depot which was not far away.

Father contracted with a couple of men to bring off our baggage and take it up to the depot on a dray. He paid the men, and as he supposed settled also the bill for carting the trunks to the depot; in the meantime the rest of the family came on shore; but when the draymen got the trunks up to the depot they went to father and demanded their pay. Here came the first contact with this glorious America. Father claimed he had paid the men for taking the trunks to the depot, and they claimed that he had only paid them for taking the trunks off onto the docks. Here was a difficulty that began to assume serious proportions. Father asserted that he had already paid, and the drayman threatened vengeance, using his great blacksnake whip, applying it on father's head and across his back with language we could not understand. Father picked up a stone and no doubt would have hurled it at his antagonist's head had not an old gentleman who stood by and no doubt understood what the difficulty was by understanding both of their languages and speech, prevailed on the man to stop quarreling, asserting he would settle the matter by paying the drayman, which he did.

The train which was to bear us away to the great inland America was to start for Buffalo, but while we were waiting for the train to start that afternoon a tall, dark looking man came to us children, no doubt seeing we were emigrant children, and began asking us questions about where we came from in the old country, and when I told him where we came from he wanted to see father. Soon they met. They seemed to know each other. They had known each other in the old country. He inquired as to where we intended to go. Father told him we were going to

Buffalo, N. Y. State, that we had bought our tickets and would start that evening. He asked to see our tickets. Of course we knew no English, and after looking them over he said, "These tickets will not take you to Buffalo. They will only take you to Syracuse, N. Y., which is only about half way to Buffalo." Father said he had paid the fare to Buffalo and wanted to go there. So we had before us another contact with this great America. This man offered to go with father to see about it, so we went back to the office with him. Of course we could not understand what the agent and this man's conversation was, but we knew there was some earnest talk. The outcome of it was that the agent had to give us tickets to Buffalo. The excuse the agent gave was that Syracuse was a better city than Buffalo and we would get employment there sooner. You will notice how in those days the poor emigrants were at the mercy of those sharks who tried to rob them of what they had. The law and protection that is given the emigrant now are very strict both as to his protection and the protection of the Government. So we did not start on our trip to Buffalo that night. The gentleman took us to some friends that father knew in the old country. We had a great visit until the next evening when at six o'clock we took the train for Buffalo.

I can well remember the impression I received passing along the streets of that great city New York. As we had to go some distance to these friends, the rattle and bustle of the business carried on in the great stores with their tremendous amount of merchandise was something most startling to a young boy like myself. Soon after boarding the train we were whirling through the country on our way to our destination. As it was night we could not see much of the country. We knew however that we were rolling along some great river. About eleven o'clock the next morning we arrived in Albany and had to be ferried across the river, the Hudson, and were on our way again about noon. From here we began to notice more of this great America, most of the country was yet in its pioneer days and was quite a curiosity to us. There were the log cabins and rail fences, and the stumps and logs in the new clearings. It was about the 15th of September and the orchards were loaded with apples and the corn shocks looked rich. All this was very new to us.

Our's was an emigrant train, having only wooden benches to sit on, and we were three days and two nights from New York to Buffalo. How different from the trains which run from New York to Chicago in twenty hours, having modern elegant Pullman cars with every convenience and comfort. It was just a chance when the train was waiting at some place on the side track for an hour or so that some hucksters came along and we could buy something to eat. At last the train drew into the car yards at Buffalo. It was about two o'clock on Saturday afternoon. We disembarked weary and tired out. Our baggage and trunks were tumbled out, not at the depot but out on the railroad under the clear sky and a hot sun. Yes we were at our journey's end, once more on firm ground, and at last in the America for which we had sighed and of which we had dreamed, but what next? No one knew us nor did we know anybody. People would pass by and look at us as if we were a curiosity. Yes, we were in a new country, in America, and among people with a new language to us, which we could not understand.

Father and I started out to find friends that he had known in the old country, but we might as well have gone to Tonawanda west of Buffalo among the Indians and have expected help or assistance. Those who were abundantly able would not, and those who struggled for their own existence could not. So discouraged and disheartened we turned back to where all our earthly belongings were deposited and found our dear mother with the rest of the children waiting for our return. The sun was going down in the west. It was Saturday eve and on the morrow would be Sunday, the day of rest. But where were we going to rest? Nobody seemed to care. It seemed we were forsaken by God and man. A gentleman approached who seemed to understand our situation and began to talk to us in our own language. Surely this seemed like oil on the troubled waters and gave us encouragement. This gentleman was running a boarding house, he said, on a near-by street, and seeing our condition solicited us to come to his boarding house, indicating that we could not stay out under the sky after dark. Father said to him that it would cost money, and his was nearly gone. But finally he prevailed on us to consent, saying that he would not be hard on us. So with our baggage we went to his place and after we had our supper we laid our weary bodies down to rest, wondering what the morrow had in store for us. One thing however which had favored us was the weather, which had been fine. Since we landed in New York another thing for which we felt thankful was that none of us had been seriously ill, excepting for seasickness or an occasional headache.

Since our arrival in America we had been in good health and spirits and thanked God that he had spared us to land safely in this great land. This was not the case with all the passengers.

There was one birth and one death while crossing the ocean. I remembered the impression I received at the first sea burial service. It was that of a little child. A plank was prepared and the little body was placed in a sack, weighted with coal, and placed on one end of the plank on the outside of the ship. The service was then held and at a given signal the ship end of the plank was raised and the body slipped into the ocean out of sight.

The morning after arriving in Buffalo the sun rose bright and clear and very warm. After breakfast we started out again and found other friends from whom we received advice and encouragement. Some time in the afternoon after we had returned and while we children were out on the walk a gentleman came along who, no doubt noticing we were emigrant children, began asking questions. He had noticed my sister Julia who was then about nine years old, and inquired for father and mother, whom we called. He said he was a tailor by trade and had a little baby, that his wife helped him in his work, and that if they could get a little girl like my sister to tend his baby, his wife could help him so much more. It will be understood that though this man was a German he was a perfect stranger to us. Here was a thought that was almost staggering, to let a child like her go with a perfect stranger in a large city. But what were we to do? Here was an opportunity for at least one of us to find a place and get a living, and after much persuasion and many assurances on the part of this man that he would use her well, mother was constrained to let her go. Packing her little bundle of clothes father accompanied them to the man's home, which was in a different part of the city from where we were located. The many turns of streets and the long distance so confused father that when in a week or two we tried to find her he could not do so, and did not find her for nearly six weeks.

But to resume our Monday's experience. We started out, father and I, to see what we could find in the shape of employment. We came upon a German and his son on the street who were sawing wood and we got into conversation. He told us upon our inquiry for certain work that just then there was plenty of that class of work in the city, as most people were getting in their winter's wood and that there were fairly good wages made at such work. Of course, way back in those days there was but very little coal used for fuel, and people depended almost entirely upon wood for cooking and heating. This was usually bought of farmers who brought it in from the country in four-foot lengths and the people who bought it usually hired it sawed and split. Here came a chance to earn something, but what about tools to work with, for the men so working had to furnish their own tools. This would have been easy enough if we had the money to buy them, alas, this we did not have. Finally the man offered to let us have a saw, for he had two, and also another axe, on condition that we would divide the profits. The next thing was where to find a place to live. This man also helped us out on that, and told us where to find a place in the eastern portion of the city, in a wooden two-story building which now would be called a flat. There were four rooms below and four rooms above. The upper rooms were reached by little stairs from the outside. These were just square rooms and most of them contained a whole family. There was no parlor, no sitting room, no dining room, no closet, nor any conveniences whatever. We secured one of these rooms upstairs, the first room next to the stair landing. The people in the next room beyond us had to pass through our room.

On Tuesday noon after dinner father settled up his bill at the boarding house. He had just a 20-shilling gold piece left and found that when he had paid this he was still three shillings in debt. Father secured a drayman to take our baggage to our place of future residence. How he paid the drayman I do not remember. Our trunks and bundles were conveyed to our room, deposited in the middle of the floor which was all the furniture we possessed,—not a chair, table, bedstead nor anything in the shape of utensils to cook our food with, much less a stove to cook it, and worst of all not much to cook. I think that mother had a little hominy, rice or cornmeal left that we had saved from the ship's provision, but where should we cook it? We had not even salt to salt it. However the people in the next room who were Germans were kind and let us cook on their stove.

I can scarcely conceive how we got along the first six weeks of our entrance to America. This I know, that all of us went to work with a will and I know when we had work we had something to eat and when we didn't it was mostly fasting. After two or three weeks of working with this German I thought we had earned enough. So father purchased a saw and we went to work by ourselves. Later on he bought another saw and mother went with us and helped us. She would take a bucksaw and saw more wood than father could. Father had never learned a trade but had mostly followed his own inclination in regard to work. If he had learned a trade he might have commanded better wages and therefore a better livelihood for himself and family. I know this, that for six weeks it was from hand to mouth and consequently we had to get along without the most essential things to keep house with. We spread what few bed clothes we had on the floor and slept on them. What we had to eat we ate off our trunks for a table. Just a few dishes to cook in and but few to eat off from. Later however when we all went to work by ourselves we began to pick up a few articles of furniture, and as we worked in different places and for different families we found different articles of furniture from people who had laid them away. First of all a stove, then some chairs, then a table, then some bedsteads. These were all second-hand but mostly good, so that when winter came we had a few of the things most essential for housekeeping.

As I said, when father tried to find our sister Julia he could not find the place, and for at least five or six weeks we did not know where the child was. One day mother and I started out on a hunt. He remembered that it was near No. 15 school house on Oak Street. We soon traced out that part of it and then made inquiry and found the place. Think of what a mother must have felt for her child all those days and weeks and what sister must have experienced at the same time, not knowing where we were, much less how to find us. We must forbear to describe the joy on finding her. Suffice it to say that we had her accompany us home and stay with us a few days and then returned with her. But later on she came home to stay. We did not think that they used her well.

Many minor incidents I have forgotten of course that might be interesting. As the days and weeks went by we got better acquainted with the people, their ways and customs. Some were very friendly towards us and as they became more acquainted with us aided us in many ways. As winter came nearer we began to get somewhat better prepared for it. Some time during that fall we became intimately acquainted with some German people living on a farm about three miles out of the city. I think they were working the farm on shares. I know mother used to go out there and dig potatoes and carry them in on her head, as the Germans do. Some time later that fall a stock train with a lot of cattle got wrecked, some were injured and some killed, and in order to get rid of them the railroad company sold them to the butchers. They killed the injured and dressed and used the uninjured. Father who worked near there was induced to help them dress the cattle and they gave him the injured parts, in many of which pieces he succeeded in saving much so that he got about 200 pounds of good meat salted down. Thus together with the potatoes mother got out in the country we got some provisions laid in for winter. We secured wood by going out a ways where the ground was not yet broken. There were stumps and logs from which we split off chunks and carried them in on our heads and shoulders for fuel. While we did not live on the upper shelf any of the time, and at no time had many necessities of life, yet by the strictest economy, and work when we could get it, we managed to pass through the first winter in America.

Some time during the fall and winter I went to school two or three weeks, but did not make much headway. I became discouraged because I could not talk with the teacher or the scholars and sometimes they would laugh. Towards spring father and mother wanted me to go to St. Mary's Catholic school in order that I might receive Catholic instruction to prepare for communion. This school was quite a distance from where we lived and I had to take my dinner, and sometimes I did not have it to take, and furthermore I had to bring so much money every week and this we did not always have. So finally we gave that up. I do not think that I should have gained anything at St. Mary's because so far as the religious instruction was concerned I had already learned as much in Germany as their teacher knew, and so far as studies in German were concerned I was I believe farther advanced than any in the school. So the first winter passed and with the opening of spring we moved to another part of the city where we became pretty well known and could get more work and rent was somewhat cheaper. That was on Elk Street. Not long after we moved we became acquainted with a young German and for a time he made his home with us, and along in the summer sometime he prevailed on me to go out into the country to get work on the farm where he had worked. It was some ten miles out and we went afoot. He was well acquainted with the people there. We staid the first night with some German people. He had applied for work at several places but the season was so far advanced that they were supplied with help. That night I dreamed father was sick and I was so deeply impressed with this dream that I could hardly wait for breakfast; as soon as I got through I proposed going home, and the farther I got the faster I felt impelled to go. So impressed was I that something serious had happened at home that I kept increasing my pace until the ten miles to Buffalo was covered and I arrived at home to find father suffering from the cholera in a very serious form though it had been somewhat checked. Soon after my arrival that afternoon he was taken in an ambulance to the St. Louis hospital on Main Street and from there he came home in about three weeks fully recovered.

We continued our same labor of sawing and working up wood that season. Later in the fall of that year I hired out to a man by the name of Coburn to do chores and work up wood just at the outskirts of the city, for which I received 9 dollars, and took the entire $9 and bought a barrel of flour with it, not reserving anything for myself. Of course this was quite a help to the family for the winter. The house in which we lived, or the part in which we lived, had once been used as a bakery but was discontinued. I think we had only two rooms, for which we paid fifty cents a week. This winter passed with nothing much better than the same work we had been doing. There were several families living in this house. In one part was a man and his wife and their little boy. The man's name was Carl Klinger, a shoemaker. He was a German, a native of Saxony, from the city of Leipzic. I spent many an evening in this man's shop reading to him his German paper. He was quite an intelligent man with a fair German education and from him I received considerable instruction.

When spring opened we moved again a short distance upstairs into two rooms. A man and wife lived below who owned the house. They were Irish and they would both get drunk as owls. We moved from there to another part of the city on Seneca Street where now stands the great Larkins' Soap factory. Here we moved upstairs over a store kept by a Hollander and his wife. I think they had one child. They were real wooden shoe trotters. Economy was a science with them. The summer previous I had been working some for a man by the name of Wilson on a truck farm; he was an agent of a large grain elevator in the city. He had a kind old Englishman to oversee his farm operations, hiring both men and women to work from the city. While this kind of work was not very paying nor just to my liking, yet in many ways it was far better than following around the city looking for work and it kept me from experiences and scenes of city life which were not very conducive in a young boy to strict morals. Father and mother continued at their old occupation of working up wood. Sister Julia was working out taking care of babies for the rich sum of 50 or 75 cents a week. As father had never learned a trade he did not take to the class of work that brought a steady job and wages, so of course he often would be out of work and thus we were forced to get along with just the bare necessities of life.

It was in the spring of one of these years that I started to work in a general merchandise store for a man with whom father was acquainted in the old country. Three or four weeks of this kind of work convinced me that it was not the kind of work that was natural to me and so I quit there. I worked from 5 o'clock in the morning until 9 o'clock at night. I would be so tired I could not sleep and if I snatched a little sleep I would be constantly dreaming of waiting on customers, so afraid that I was making a mistake that I would obtain but little rest. This man was very exacting. A man could kill himself with work yet never get a word of encouragement, only grumbling and fault finding. This was not to be my life's work as later developments showed. The open air, out in the fields among Nature's beauties, seemed to me the most inspiring, to hear the songs of birds in the fields of grain and grass among herds and flocks.

The next spring I started to learn the blacksmith's trade. While this did not fully appeal to my nature, yet it would be a change from wandering about the city to pick up a job here or there. This I rather began to hate. A German by the name of Stahley with whom we were acquainted induced me to hire out to him to learn blacksmithing. He had worked for a man by the name of Whitacre in the shipyard, but now had started for himself and of course needed a helper. He rented a shop and commenced by doing general blacksmithing. But his resources were meager and I suppose he had no credit so was forced to quit after about two months' trial. Not able to continue to build up a trade he again went back into the shipyard to his old employer and of course I went with him. At that time there was not the machinery in all mechanical lines to make easier the labor as at the present, while at the time of which I speak almost everything was done by hand; consequently as this particular work was of the heavy sort it required much physical strength. Of the time I speak, 1856, I was fifteen years of age, not yet very strong, and it soon began to tell on me. Mr. Whitacre soon noticed that I would not be able to endure it. One day the wife of the shipbuilder, Mrs. Bently, stopped at the front of the shop and called me out, wishing to talk with me. Undoubtedly Mr. Whitacre had told her about me and she wished to know if I would not accept the position of coachman and choreboy in their home, as their former man had left. This at first seemed to me quite fortunate, but I wished to talk with my parents first and said I would let her know. After much discussion it was decided that I should not go, which later proved to be a very fortunate thing for me. This position no doubt would have changed my whole life very materially. I often think that here was another interruption of a kind Providence that took me out of a course that might have led my life in a very wrong direction, and would not have brought such a blessing to me as well as to my people as did the course which I later chose.

In June of that year Mr. Whitacre decided to come to Michigan. He had bought a farm in Michigan some two years previous and his brother John who had lived in New York State moved out onto it. His mother and sister kept house for him. Mr. Whitacre came to me and asked me if I would not go with him, considering that I was rather young for this kind of work in the shop. If I passed a year or two on his Michigan farm until I became stronger I might continue my trade. I told him that I would have to talk it over with my people to see if they would consent to my going. When I broached the subject to father and mother they reluctantly gave their consent. I wanted to go. I had heard so much of the western country. I had seen such shiploads of grain and stock come from across Lake Erie that I made up my mind it must be a wonderful country. When it was finally decided that I should go my mother fixed me up a few garments such as shirts and socks and I bought me a new pair of pants and some things secondhand, which mother placed in an old pillow case, not even having an old fashioned carpet sack. Mr. Whitacre had bought a carriage and two horses which he brought with him on the old steamer Plymouth Rock to Detroit. On the evening of the steamer's departure, which was to be at 9 o'clock, my mother went down to the wharf with me where the steamer was being loaded by the dock men. We started from home about 7 o'clock, the distance being about two miles. The day had been sultry and very warm and on our way the sky began to grow lurid and dark. The roar of thunder was heard and flashes of lightning began to light up the heavens. Just as we stepped upon the gangway of the steamer and my mother was handing me my little bundle and was kissing me good-bye, a bolt of lightning and crash of thunder seemingly coming together almost seemed to lift the great steamer out of the water. Mother hurried away as I entered the ship when the storm broke loose in all its fury. The rain came down in floods. I remember now what a feeling came over me from the sad parting and my mother's kiss still on my lips. For a boy to leave home and loved ones to go into the cold world among strangers brought anything but pleasant feelings to my mind and heart. The storm was so severe that it stopped all work for more than an hour. Finally it subsided and the steamer finished loading. It was 11 o'clock before we left the dock and as we passed out by the lighthouse and breakwater into the lake the wind had gone down and the stars came out and the lake was quiet. Yet it can be imagined that my fears were great, but remembering from childhood that I had been taught to pray to that God who cares for his children and knowing well that my mother was sending up her prayers in my behalf, whose heart was wrung to part with the boy she loved, my fears were calmed, for I could look up into the twinkling stars above and feel that I was not forgotten of Him who notices the falling of the sparrow.

The next day was a beautiful one. On the lake there was just a ripple, As the steamer headed up Detroit river about 4 o'clock I never can forget how thankful I was, amidst Nature's beauties on either bank on this the month of June, for the splendid voyage and safe arrival. As I look back often upon those scenes with the threatening storms and with fears within and without, they seem so much to correspond with many of the trying scenes of my life. Yet hope and confidence and faith have brought comfort and satisfaction.

As soon as the steamer landed at the Detroit dock we took off our horses and carriage, hitched one of them on the carriage, led one of them behind and started out of the city into the open country. As we had no double light harness we continued our journey by changing horses, driving one and leading one. We drove out on what was then a well kept plank road out of Detroit to Ypsilanti, a pleasant drive in the cool of the day and in the beautiful month of June. Ten miles brought us to the little hamlet of Dearborn where we put up in a modest country tavern for the night. Though everything seemed pleasant and comfortable, my first night's sleep in Michigan was rather restless, but as we proceeded on our journey that beautiful June morning amidst the waving fields of grain, amidst the breath of flowers and songs of birds, a new revelation and inspiration came into my life and for a time the storm, the parting and the journey across the lake were forgotten, Now new scenes, new experiences were to come into my life, experiences that would test and try all the strength both physical and spiritual. That same Providence and all-guiding hand was near, in the storms, in the darkness, in trials, in sadness, ever near to bring light out of darkness, comfort and strength in the time of testing and trial.

But we are on our journey and can not tarry for we are approaching Ypsilanti, our first stop. The forenoon was sultry and hot and towards noon the sky darkened with threatening clouds of a coming thunder storm. Urging our horses to a greater pace we thought that we might reach shelter before it broke upon us, but this was not to be, for just as we struck on the high bridge over the Michigan Central Railroad the storm broke in all its fury with terrific lightning, and wind that almost seemed to lift our carriage and horses off the bridge. The tremendous downpour of rain drenched us to the skin. We at last reached shelter thankful that nothing more serious had happened to us. After changing our clothing and getting some rest and food for man and beast, the storm having passed meantime, we again proceeded on our journey. As we drove along we saw some of the effects of the storm. Trees had been torn up and some were laid across our way, though not hindering our passing very much. Another storm had passed and we were unharmed. I am sometimes led to wonder, are not these outward physical storms of life the types of those storms and tumultuous trials, losses, sorrows and afflictions of the soul and the inner life which we sometimes must and will endure when only our confidence and faith in Him "who moves in mysterious ways his wonders to perform, who plants his footsteps in the seas and rides upon the storm," can bring us peace. But we are on our journey to a Michigan farm and must pass on.

That night we arrived in Chelsea, a quiet little village at that time, now become a thriving center. We put up at the only public house, such as you would find in the pioneer days. One thing I must relate here that always kept in my memory. As was largely the custom of those days when there was no telephone nor daily papers to bring to you the events of the day, the villagers and nearby farmers would drop in and discuss the events of the day. Political and social and commercial topics were interspersed often with stories of what their grandfathers did, or some big thing done in New York State, as the majority of the settlers had come from that State. Not long after supper there came not only men but young women and this particular evening they came with violin boxes, and I wondered, as a boy would in such a strange place, what was going on. I was not long in doubt. I heard a cleaning of the dining room, furniture going out, and soon the company gathered in the room. The fiddlers tuned up their violins, partners arranged themselves in sets, and all started to the time of the music to dance to the order of "the caller", "balance partners," "ladies change," "all promenade," all to the time and rhythm of the music. The music and the exhilaration of the dance, so new and somewhat strange to me, I have never forgotten. One of the dances which struck me as funny was what they called pop-goes-the-weasel. Mr. Whitacre joined with great pleasure in nearly all the dances. The next morning we proceeded on our way. It being very hot and sultry, we stopped at Grass Lake, a small village, for rest and dinner, then proceeded on our way through the village of Jackson. As I have often visited in Jackson and have done business there I am always brought back in memory to my first passing through this place and think of the changes since then.

Our journey was now shortening and it was only twelve miles to the place of my future home, where we arrived just before sun down, tired and glad that we had reached our destination. I stepped out of the carriage to open the gate, or rather, let down the bars, before we could drive in. Eager to see the place that was to be my home, I took in the house at a glance, a two-story log house standing in a grove of natural burr-oak trees. Of course the faces that met us were all familiar to Mr. Whitacre, while only one had I seen before. Even this was somewhat a surprise as well as pleasure. Our horses were cared for and our baggage brought in. In this humble home we were made welcome and entertained with a sumptuous farmer's supper, or tea as it was more commonly called at that time, and while Mr. Whitacre and the family were enjoying themselves in going over the past since last they met, I in company with the hired man who was a German and with whom I conversed more readily, passed the cool of the evening outdoors. He made me acquainted with the duties and cares of farm life, which were all new to me, at least in an American way. This man was not only to be my companion in pastimes but also in labors, as the farm director. He was only thirteen years my senior, and of course I being young and yet inexperienced in farm life and the ways of the world partially looked to him for advice. Young as I was I was liable to make mistakes, and did make them and it seemed to me that both this man as well as Mr. John Whitacre who was the farm manager did not always try to exercise the patience and sympathy for which I longed. On the contrary Mr. Whitacre, being of a very nervous temperament, was inclined to find fault; while not so exacting in labors, yet commendation and encouragement were not in his make-up. The other members of the family were, the mother of these brothers, and one sister, already coming into maidenhood, whose make-up had much of self-esteem, and who though kind of heart yet lacked that happy disposition which would make ready friends. There was one little girl whose mother had died and who was being brought up by her grandmother, the old lady, and this aunt, the maiden lady. The old lady was kind of heart. Being born in England of course English ways were very much confirmed in them, yet being well informed and great readers they could converse not only on the current topics of the day but deeper subjects, and from them I learned many lessons that not only interested me but in some measure encouraged me. I do not know that the old lady was a member of any church, yet I believed she at least understood the principles of Christianity and in some degree seemed to be guided by them. The hired man, being a German and born in Germany, was early brought under the influence of the Lutheran Church and doctrine, while I up to this time was still a confirmed Catholic. Just across the way there lived a sister of the old lady with her husband and four children, three boys and one girl. The oldest boy was about my age, and these were the nearest young folks. I became intimately acquainted with them and they furnished about the only pleasure and companionship I enjoyed.

Far away from home and those I loved, removed so suddenly from the city life, it will not seem strange that there should come lonely hours and longing for home and loved ones among these new and strange and in a measure lonely surroundings; and when it seemed as though at times I received no comfort and encouragement from anyone, but rather on the part of some only fault finding, many times in my feelings of loneliness and friendlessness I would go by myself and pour out my complaints in bitter tears and turn to the only source of strength and consolation. He only knew my bitter tears and the cause for them, and in Him who cares for such I found the true relief for which I was longing.

Farm life and its labors were not as they are now. With the invention of labor-saving machinery farm labor has materially changed. Formerly so much of the farm work was by hard hand work, now much of it is not only made easier but much more can be accomplished. Also the farm home is being made more pleasant. Railroads, mail, telephones and daily papers have brought the farm family near to the outward life and news of the day. Along many lines the improvements have brought to the farmer help and advantages. Sometimes however those who lived in the early pioneer days in their log cabins lived out more happy and contented days with their home and families.

My first introduction to farm labor was hoeing corn. Two other men worked with me. An incident occurred the first day that was new and novel to me. We were to work just across the road from the farm house, and at 5 o'clock one of the women came out from the house and hung out a table cloth on one of the lower limbs of the trees. On this signal the two men dropped their hoes and started for the house, which to me seemed a very queer proceeding, as it was not yet 6 o'clock, the time we used to quit in the city. I asked what it meant. They informed me that it was supper time. I said, why not take our hoes in, and they remarked that we would return to work until sun down. This was a new revelation to me and seemed rather queer. Later I found out that it was done to accommodate the women in getting their house work done early in the evening, but the men after leaving the field had to milk cows and do the chores. This made a long day in June and July which now would not be thought of.

The corn taken care of, next came the haying. At this time there was not much tame haying done, though on a farm of 280 acres there were only five acres of tame hay. Not much stock was kept, only a few sheep and cattle, very few hogs. This particular farm would have carried more than five times the stock it did. Then as the season of this year was very late, harvest did not commence until late in July. Harvest lasted much longer than it does now. Most of it had to be done by hand. Wheat was a very good crop. Farmers depended mostly upon their wheat crop for money. Stock raising had not come into their farming yet. I need not detail this summer's labor. It was all new to me and I had much to learn. Often this made it harder for me and therefore I spent many weary days during that summer.

Coming to the social affairs of that time, here was another new revelation into which I could not enter as could the young people in this particular neighborhood. I was of course unacquainted, rather bashful, a poor German boy, not yet accustomed to American ways. This kept me somewhat aloof from their socials, and yet at that time the young people I think enjoyed themselves more than they do at this present time. They were all on a common level, no sets or castes. All were alike in their social enjoyments.

Gradually the first summer passed away. One very noted occurrence I must relate. The latter part of the summer being notably dry, fires caught in the timber clearings and caused such a tremendous smoke that when the wind was in the right direction it would roll up the smoke so thick as to hide the sun so that teams would run into each other in the day time, men and stock would get lost on their own farm. This continued for several weeks and was very annoying to the nose, eyes and mouth and caused headache. As the summer passed and fall work was advancing, I began to think of returning home, but an unlooked for occurrence caused me to change my intention. Mr. Whitacre came out from Buffalo with a team and I made up my mind I would return with him, but when I told him, he had doleful stories to tell of conditions existing in the city. He said that on account of money conditions many of the manufacturing plants had shut down until thousands of men were out of employment and that the oncoming winter would cause poverty and want. I was very loath to give up my cherished plan, but relying on his stories of what was already happening and still continued to happen I gave up my plan of going back. I could stay with Mr. Whitacre's folks, go to school during the winter and do chores for my board. The summer and fall work being done I went with the family to Jackson, bought me a suit of clothes and prepared to go to school that winter. In summing up my summer wages of $6 a month for five and a half months my wages amounted to $33, of which sum I sent $20 to my people in Buffalo. Out of the balance I paid $9 for a suit of clothes, hat and pair of boots. This did not leave much to go to dances and shows or anything else, and then also I must pay my teacher's fee, and furnish wood for the school house, which Mr. Whitacre said I could get out of his woods and could have the team to draw it with. It meant something to go to school in those days and get an education, much different from the present time, when every convenience and comfort is furnished by the people. My school days were spent very pleasantly. I did not attend more then three months. Having already acquired a fair education for my age in the German language, it did not take long to get it translated into the English language. About four or five months is all the schooling I had in America. As I began to read English literature and get more acquainted with the laws and government of this American nation, I became deeply interested and had a longing for an education, but this could not be thought of under the circumstances that surrounded me. Many times in later years of my life I was very much hampered in the prospects of success which often came in my way. Yet standing as I do now past the 78th year of life and looking back, what often seemed to me a stumbling block in my way was only the opening of a life in the school of testing and experience that was so needful to bring out what was really more necessary for a fruitful life, that has enabled me to see the truer life that was to bring that happiness that comes not from temporal pleasures and satisfaction but which reaches out into eternal joys. But I am writing so much about myself and am forgetting the rest of that emigrant family left behind in Buffalo.

The conditions existing in that city were not very comfortable for people who had to depend upon their labor for support, which was not always forthcoming, as there was no regular job or salary. They had to take up with what came to hand, and in cold winter weather, with fuel costly, it can easily be imagined that their way was not a pleasant one. The $20 I sent them was timely, and for a while enabled them to secure shelter of their own and so relieved them of paying rent. Late in the fall of that year came an additional care. My sister Katie was born. But winter passed away, the melting of the snow brought again pleasant scenes of a new life and spring time. My people were still struggling along in their old way and occupation, while I on this Michigan farm was facing a very laborious season, inasmuch as there was not only increased farm labor but the additional labor of building a new house, and I was still to continue to work for the rich sum of $6 a month.

This summer passed without any striking event. Four men as carpenters as well as extra help on the farm kept everything busy and perhaps kept me from getting lonesome. Yet as the summer advanced and labor increased, much of it hard enough for strong men, receiving but very little encouragement I determined that either I would find another place or return home to Buffalo. As the great money crash came on in 1857 I decided not to return to Buffalo but find me another place for the coming winter. I had made some kind friends on the farm who had sympathy for me and from whom I was loath to separate, but when I could endure it no longer I secured a position in the tavern at Concord as hostler at $8 a month. The tavern was kept by a Mr. Hughson whose family were very kind to me. Of course, as was customary in those days, every public house must have an open bar, and to this I had free access. But I had determined to steer clear of anything of that kind and fortify myself securely. I asked Mr. Hughson to take my part and to discourage anyone from trying to induce me to drink with them as the custom was in that day. During the four months that I worked in that place only twice did I indulge in anything that had liquor in, and that was fixed up for a severe cold.

At the time of leaving the Whitacre farm, summing up my summer earnings which were $57, I sent $25 to my people and $15 to my sister Julia for her fare and expenses, to come to Michigan. This gave me the pleasant anticipation that now I should have some one of my own people whose companionship I might enjoy, and so I counted the days when she should arrive. I met her in Jackson some time in February of that year. This was a real joy and it made me more contented to stay in Michigan. She found a good home for a time with some people that we had been acquainted with in Buffalo. Later she secured a

FARM HOME OF MR. JOSEPH RUFF, NEAR ALBION

permanent place of employment doing house work for $2 a week. I could meet with her frequently which was a real pleasure. Winter passed away. About the first of March I commenced to work out on a small village farm at $10 a month. After two months of this kind of labor I hired out on a larger farm for the season at $12 a month. I began to feel encouraged at the prospect of better wages, and from this time I began to make plans to save money to send to my people in Buffalo so they also could come to Michigan. Some time in August of that year I gathered up what means I could muster for this purpose. I know it is said in these great years of advancement that there was not such an opportunity for boys to spend money as there is now, yet there were those who even in that day would work all the season and not have much left when the season closed. Men and firms went under the same as now. Where economy and industry are united, success is more probable, and so my plans came to a happy realization. By the first of September of that year 1858 my people arrived in Michigan. I secured them a house to live in at the village of Concord, purchased for them some household utensils and provisions and got them settled once again under better prospects and with the family all together. On getting my people together I went to work for the man I rented the house of, who owned a large farm and grist mill and also had an interest in a store. Here I worked two years and helped my people to get started. I will not say much of those years, only that they were fraught with hard labor and many discouragements and with scarcely anything left for myself. Winter was coming on and I had but a scant wardrobe. To start out again to seek employment was anything but a cheerful prospect. Here was one of the most severe tests of my life. After putting in two whole years of hard toil early and late with scarcely even a day for myself, when striking a balance of my account, it was zero. But the Father who notices the fall of the sparrow knew all my trials and troubles which in after life only brought out what there was in me and proved the greater blessing for my life.

But I must close the history of this emigrant family, who were now well settled in the pioneer life of Michigan. The older members, father and mother, have long since passed to a better land; the younger members are still living, now mostly in the decline of life, with families,—all but one, who has never married. If it so pleases them they can write out their own history. As for myself, the writer of this emigrant history, now crowding toward 79 years of life, I may some day go on from this period and write of my own experiences from the age of 29 when I started out for myself and on my own account to face the stern realities of life, which have brought me to these years when the shadows are lengthening. My hope in writing this record is that some thoughts expressed in this may be the means of giving courage to those who likewise are tested and tried.

THE WOMAN'S RELIEF CORPS AS A PIONEER

FRANC L. ADAMS

MASON

A TRULY great writer once said, "There is a tide in the affairs of men, which, taken at the flood leads on to fortune," and it can just as truly be said, that there was a tide in the affairs of the universe, which, taken when the world was new, led on the organization of the Woman's Relief Corps, the first patriotic society for women, as well as the largest and most powerful of any in existence.

From the time when men began to war against each other, women, whether they belonged to heathen tribes or civilized nations, have been the ones to cheer them up, bind up their wounds and minister to their needs, according to their day and generation.

The foundation of the Woman's Relief Corps, what we might call the groundwork, though rough and crude, was substantially built by the noble women of the early ages with material furnished by all nations and cemented by good works. Among these builders might be mentioned Miriam, who marched with the hosts of Israel and cheered them with her songs; Ruth, who when she became a widow left her native land to cast in her lot with her husband's people, sacrificing all thought of self as she worked for their good; Esther, who saved her people, the Jews, from annihilation and restored them to power. These, and many other women of Old Testament times were followed by Dorcas, of whom it was said, "She was full of good works and alms deeds which she did;" Lydia, and others of whom we read in the New Testament who worked for the good of others with no thought of selfish interests, carrying out the very spirit of patriotism. We read of Cornelia, the Roman matron whose sons were jewels and whose life was a model for all patriotic women; Joan of Arc, a martyr to her patriotism. These all helped to strengthen the walls on which the Woman's Relief Corps fortress is built, and while enumerating the materials used in building this tower of strength we must not omit Florence Nightingale, the "Angel of the Crimea," whose life was spent in the alleviation of suffering; Frances Willard who worked for the uplifting of mankind; Clara Barton, "Mother" Bickerdike, Marie Logan and the hundreds who went to the front during the struggle of '61 to '65, when our boys needed care. To this list we should add those thousands of brave women of whom the public never heard, who staid in their homes and bore in silence the weight of care and suspense caused by the absence of those dear ones who were fighting for the Flag.

During the War of the Rebellion the women of America worked for relief, not only on the battle fields and in the hospitals, but did all that was in their power to relieve the needy and afflicted ones the soldiers left behind them when they went forth to defend the honor of their country. All through those four dreadful years Soldiers' Aid societies, Christian and Sanitary commissions and similar societies were formed under the patronage of the Government, and conservation of food, clothing and hospital supplies was a vital feature of the times, when millions of dollars were raised and expended.

When the war was over and the Stars and Stripes again floated over an undivided country, it was thought that further activities along those lines were unnecessary, and all those various societies disbanded, with full faith in the Government's giving the aid returned soldiers would need.

A few years later when a financial crisis overtook the country, and the veterans were realizing sickness and suffering as the result of rebel bullets and hardships endured, and the country was ringing with a cry for relief, to whom did the soldiers turn for help? It was to the loyal women of America, and it was them that said to the Grand Army of the Republic, which was struggling through its infantile period with no money in its strong box, "We will be your helpmeet," and the passing years have proved the truth of their pledge.

Not at first was the movement Nation wide, but the good done by isolated societies under the name of "Relief Corps," led to the organization of the national body at Denver, Colorado, in 1883, when Commander-in-Chief Paul Van Der Voort led the charge which resulted in victory for the fifty-eight women whose name appear on the charter, and the Woman's Relief Corps, Auxiliary to the Grand Army of the Republic, then and there organized for its legitimate work.

Its threefold platform, which consists of caring for sick and afflicted comrades, inculcating lessons of patriotism and perpetuating Memorial Day, had its first plank laid by the women who braved the terrors of an unknown land rather than endure oppression, and gained their first taste of Freedom when they came as Pilgrims to New England's rock bound coast.

The brave women of 1776, who by their courage and devotion helped make it possible for the Stars and Stripes to wave over the American colonies, after making that Flag a reality, each had a part in building the Woman's Relief Corps. Later the descendants of those patriots of Colonial days founded the Daughters of the American Revolution, a patriotic society of women which is now a close second to the Woman's Relief Corps in point of membership, money expended and work done. While these societies differ in regard to their eligibility clause, the keynote of each is patriotism, and their work runs in parallel lines.

The preamble to the Rules and Regulations of the Woman's Relief Corps reads thus: "We the mothers, wives, daughters and sisters of Union soldiers, sailors and marines, do, with other loyal woman, unite to form a permanent association" for purposes which have already been mentioned. The "loyal woman" clause has sometimes caused misunderstandings, but the order has never had cause to regret its insertion. The eligibility clause includes women of "good morals and correct deportment who have never given aid or comfort to the enemies of the Union, and who have attained the age of sixteen years."

For years the boundary lines of the Woman's Relief Corps were held rigid and unyielding and the scope of its work was much narrower than it is at the present time. In her poem "The Women Who Went to the Field," Clara Barton, who had felt the same restrictions in her work during the Civil War, says, "The lines 'gan to slip and then they went through," and this was true in the Woman's Relief Corps. The lines hedging the patriotic work were the first which "'gan to slip," and in its fullest sense the work of maintaining true allegiance to the Flag of the United States, inculcating lessons of patriotism and love of country among the children in the communities in which we live, and encouraging the spread of universal liberty and equal rights to all, was made Relief Corps propaganda.

Immediately flags began floating from school houses and were placed in school rooms with pupils reverently saluting them each day. Flags in churches, Sunday schools and homes was the next step; then flags in court rooms for use in naturalization work, and flags, with a copy of the flag laws and the flag salute given to each newly made citizen as he took the oath of allegiance; not least in the work was the prevention of desecration of the flag which was to prevail to an alarming extent; flags were placed over voting places and voting booths, and the work of Americanization among the foreign women of the country was made an important feature in the routine work of the order. Words are almost meaningless in an attempt to summarize the influence this work has had on the patriotic spirit of the nation.

Not until recent years has the Woman's Relief Corps been allowed to help any soldiers outside of the Civil War and their families, but soon after the lines "gan to slip" the work expanded so rapidly that it was not long before all restrictions disappeared and the three original objects merged into one—the good of humanity —and that in every form human brain can devise.

Since its organization the Woman's Relief Corps has expended over $5,000,000 in cash for the relief of veterans of the Civil War and their dependent ones, and twice that amount appears on the "other than money" report. This means cash which has not passed through the regular channels, the care of sick, work done for unfortunates, clothing, provisions and fuel given, which could be estimated on a basis of dollars and cents.

The National body has a membership of 164,644, and 8,000 of these women belong to the department of Michigan, which was organized thirty-six years ago with Mrs. Ella Shank of Lansing as its first president. Since its inception Michigan has stood high in the work of the Order, and several times has taken the initiative in its various lines of patriotic work, besides being given great praise for the amount of relief work done.

However, it was not until the Great War burst upon us in full force that the latent powers of the Woman's Relief Corps in Michigan were revealed. The experience of the older members, which they gained while the War of the Rebellion was being waged, was eagerly absorbed by the younger members with the result that the energies of the department were systematically directed.

Seventy-five per cent. of the Michigan membership joined the Red Cross, while nearly all the others worked individually and turned their finished products over to the Woman's Relief Corps to be given to the Red Cross.

Figures do not make pleasant reading and are always more or less tiresome, but it is only by giving a few figures that any idea of the amount of work done by the department of Michigan can be gained, and then only in a very small degree because so many corps failed to keep account or make report of work done.

The 36,459 garments these women have reported causes no surprise when it is learned that 95,491 hours were spent in making them. They expended $10,299 for war work, and the estimated value of garments to the Commission for Relief in Belgium and the American Fund for French Wounded far exceed that amount. One small corps alone sent over $7,000 worth. Much is due these small corps for the great amount of work accredited to the department, for many having from six to twenty working members have sent in reports which place them on a par with larger corps. One corps reports having ammunition workers among its members, also eight women who were active canteen workers; this corps reported 83 Liberty bonds owned by members, and while not one of the largest corps in the department, it was certainly wide awake.

Two hundred and eighty-eight members of the department own Liberty bonds valued at $62,800, and in addition the women of this order have sold $27,350 worth of bonds; they have invested $15,760.80 in War Savings Stamps and $455.50 in Thrift Stamps.

Many stories are told of women who have long since passed the allotted time of three score years and ten, regarding their prowess in knitting and piecing quilts as their "bit" in war work.

Corps throughout the department gave the boys comfort kits and knitted goods as they bade them God-speed on their way to wipe out oppression and make the world a safe place to live in, every mother smiling cheerfully though she carried a heavy heart.

While the boys were enduring much for the cause of humanity, "over there," every corps re-doubled its efforts to keep in readiness the supplies needed at the front to make life pleasanter and safer for them.

Every corps had its Service Flag, which acted as an incentive to members to do more and more to help bring about the victory that had now come to us.

Peace has come, but this pioneer in the field of patriotic societies for women, the Woman's Relief Corps, as it traces its work from the time the first faint trail was made until now when its broad highways for patriotic traffic reach out in every direction, the Order fully realizes that its work is not finished, but will grow wider and wider while a veteran of any war remains alive.

A speaker once used these words in reference to the Woman's Relief Corps: "Measure not the work until the day's out and the labor done. Then bring your gauges," but into eternity, and not before, can the gauges be brought to measure our work, and the Lord of Hosts alone can compute the measure of good deeds done by these patriotic pioneers.

A MINOR MYSTERY OF MICHIGAN ARCHEOLOGY

BY GEO. R. FOX

DIRECTOR THE EDWARD K. WARREN FOUNDATION

THREE OAKS

THE WORLD is filled with mysterious remains in architectural and other lines, of races long since foregotten. Archeologists and other scientists day by day are working to uncover the causes, one by one are lifting a corner of the veil and one by one answering the queries propounded concerning these past handicrafts of long dead men.

Michigan is not without her quota of prehistoric wonders. To one familiar with Harlan I. Smith's "Antiquities of Michigan,"[1] and his "Preliminary list of Sites of Aboriginal Remains in Michigan,"[2] many pages such as this might be filled with queries as to the builders, the why and the how of the building, and the relation of the works in one locality to those in another, and to those outside the State as well.

Who built the earthworks on Rifle River? What was the purpose of these enclosures? A hundred similar questions might be propounded. Each section of the State had its archeologic problems.

In Berrien County have been found a number of peculiar man-made pits, the wherefore of which is yet unsolved. It is possible that similar pits occur in other parts of the State: if so, a comparison may result in definite knowledge being obtained.

With the exception of one group, all these pits which were reported to the Three Oaks Historical Society, were found in Galien Township. The exception is found in the next township north of Galien, Weesaw.

---

[1] *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections*, XXXI, 238.
[2] Michigan Geological and Biological Survey, *Publications*, I, Biological Series 1, p. 67.

These Berrien County pits present more peculiarities not hitherto noted in like remains from other sections of America. Under "Pits", the Bureau of American Ethnology[3] describes many forms, none of which seem to offer a type suitable for the classification of the Berrien pits.

While practically all the groups reported have been destroyed, one was found in an undisturbed condition and was investigated. Its features were noted and its various beds measured.

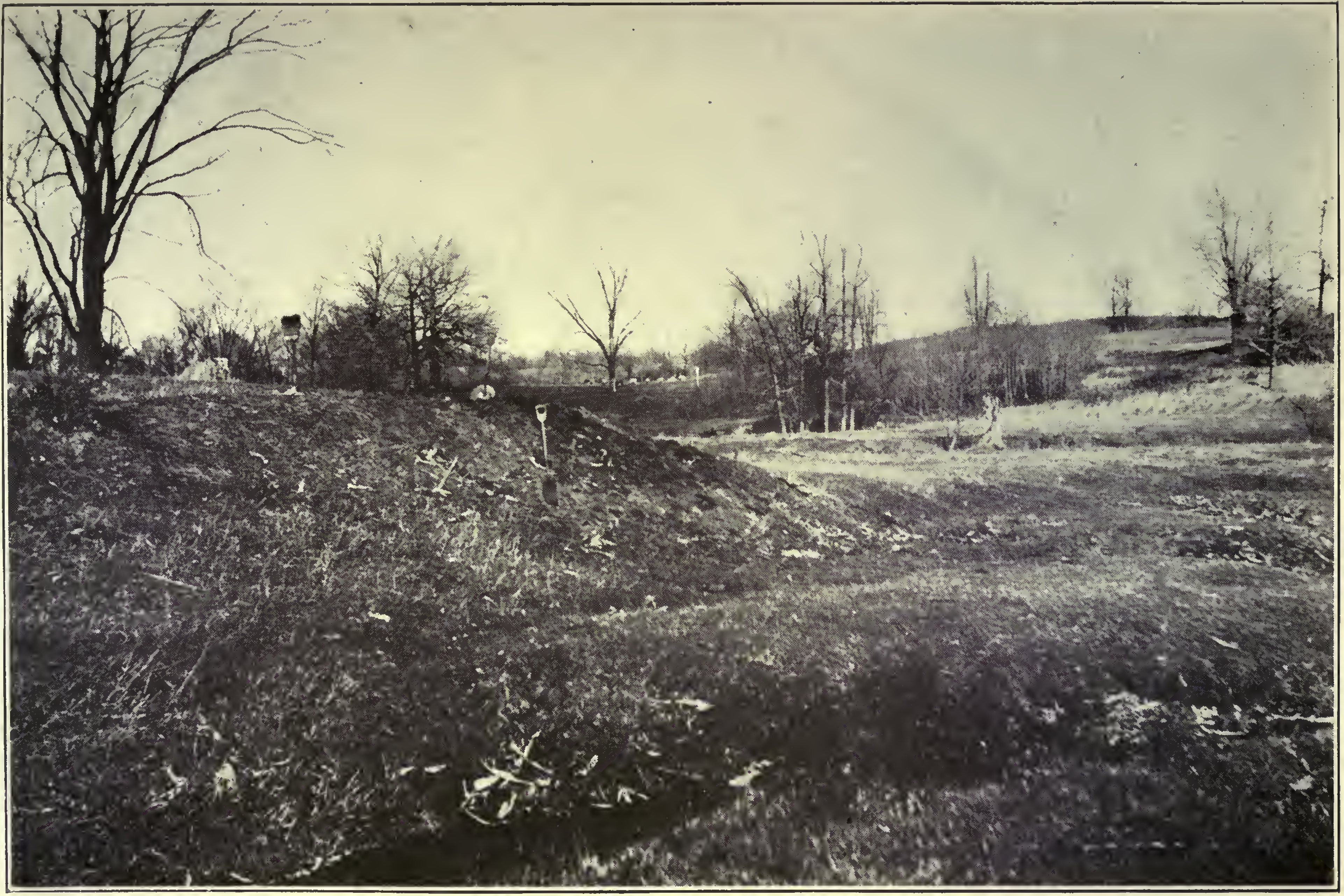
This pit lies in the chain of morainic hills which enter Berrien County a little to the west of a central point of the southern line of the county and extend northeastwardly and northwardly through the eastern half of Berrien County. Just north of these hills are the remains of an extensive marsh, in Galien Township, and beyond that the land is level. Nearly all the pits so far located were found on one side or the other of this marsh, or close to it.

Where the pit had remained undisturbed, a small stream which never goes dry cuts through the hills on its journey north into the Galien River. Along this stream the Indians still maintained camps when the first settlers arrived, which seems to give the assurance that the pit was the work of some modern Indian tribe, though possibly builded before the first Frenchman penetrated into this section.

The pit is on Section 10, T. 8 S., R. 19 W., on the west side of the brook. As this section is one of the

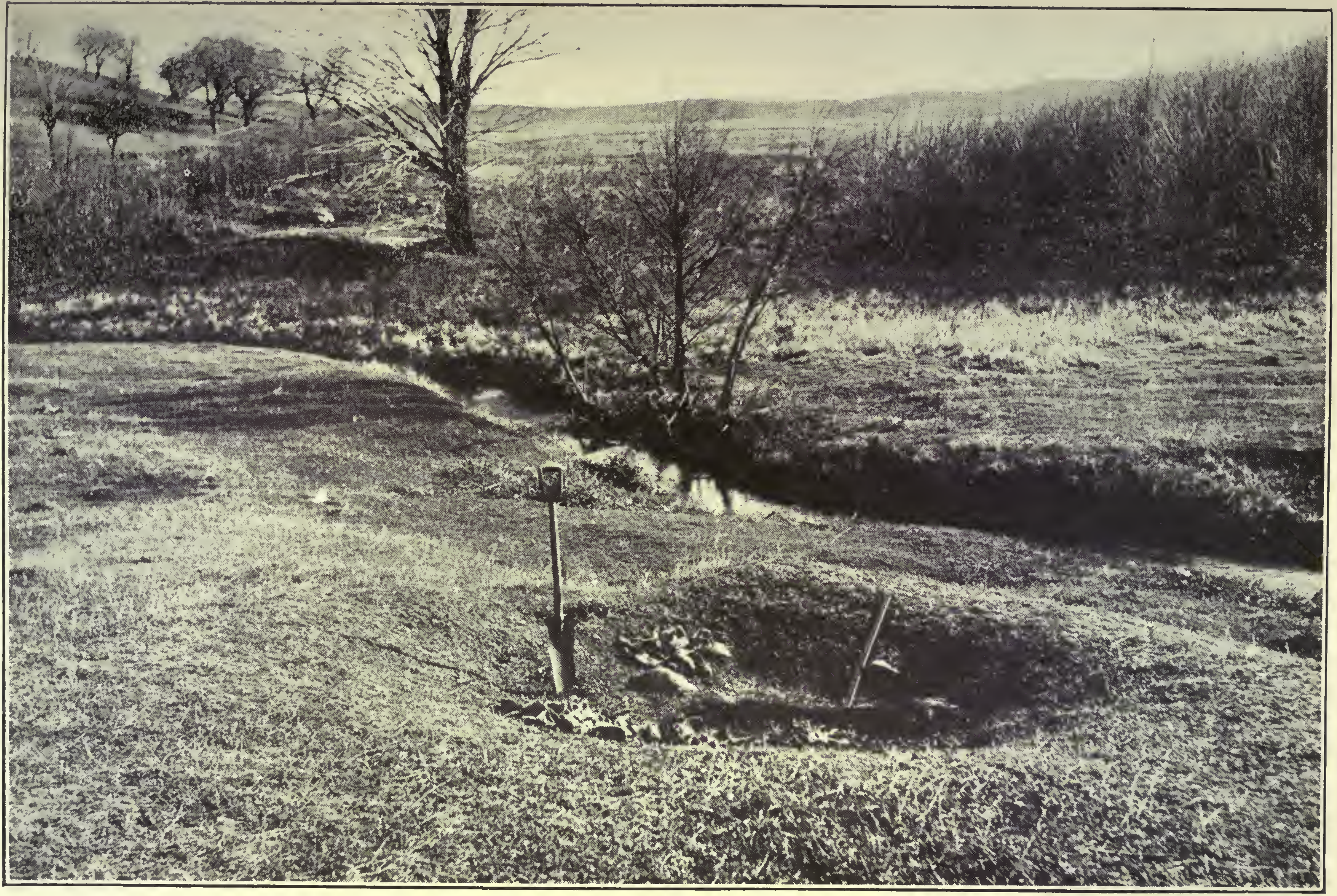
---

[3] *Handbook of American Indians*, Bureau of American Ethnology, *Bulletin* 30, Part 2, p. 265.



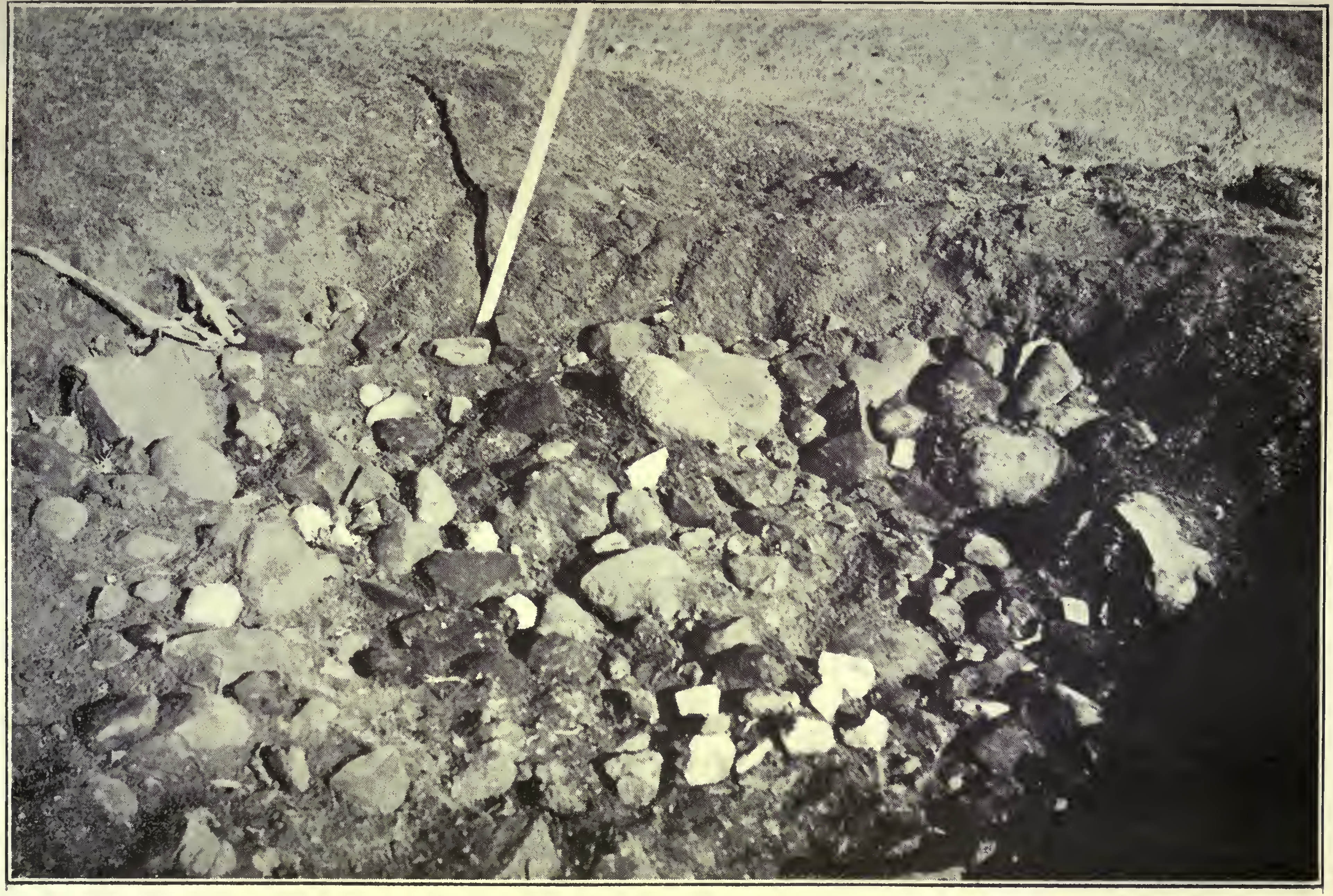
SITE OF THE PIT

Situated on a knoll. Shown between the broom (left) and the shovel (right).

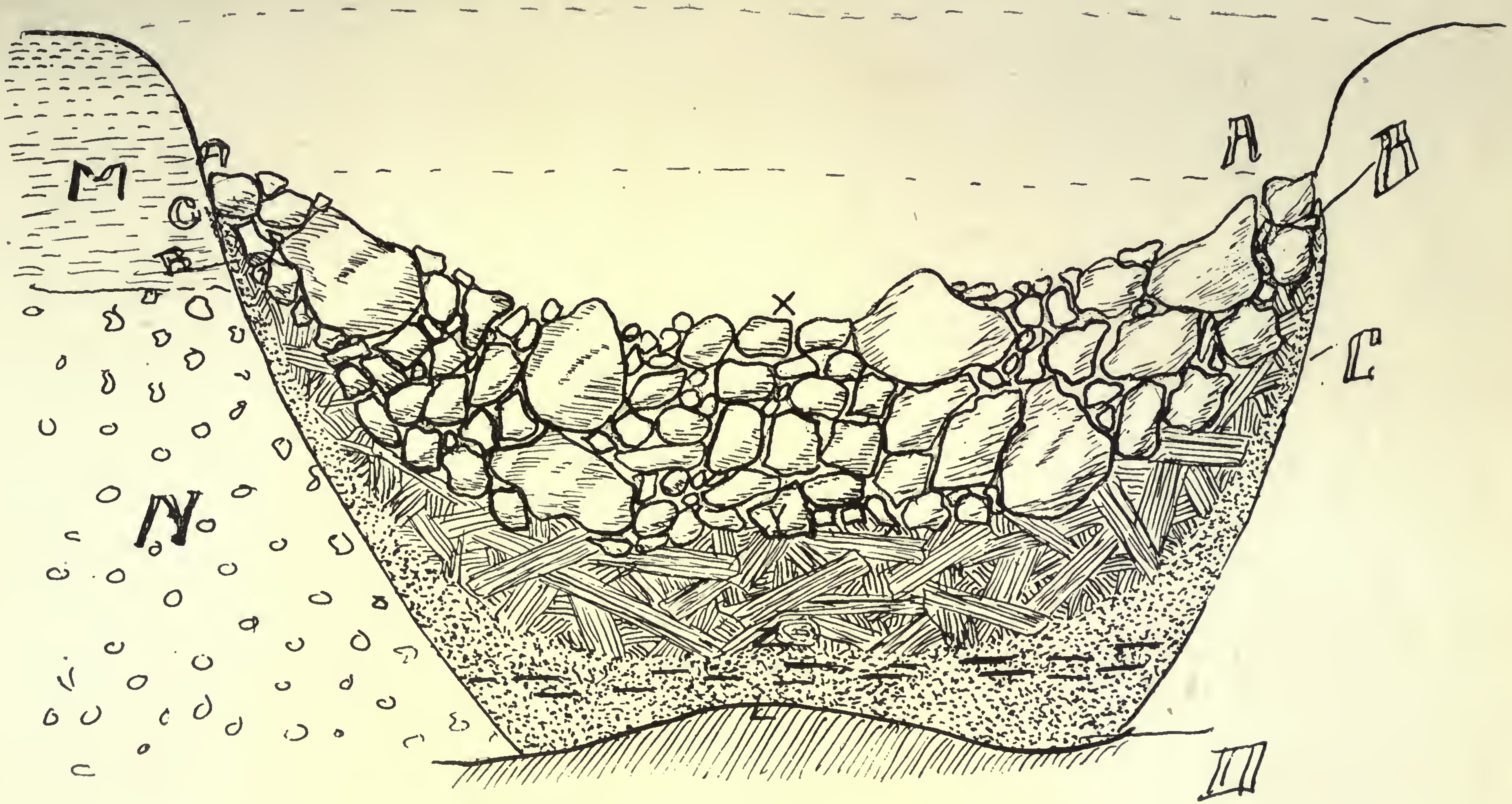


THE PIT, BEFORE CLEANING OUT

A few stones show through the turf.



THE PIT STRIPPED OF TURF



CROSS SECTION OF THE PIT

M—Fine sand at top.
N—Sand and coarse gravel.
D—Blue Clay

A—A—Stones at top of pit.
B—B—Charcoal layer.
C—C—Sand. Upper layer bright red.

southernmost of all Michigan, the pit lies close to the Indiana-Michigan State line.

It was found on a natural thumb which projected upon the flood plain of the stream for about fifteen feet. The thumb had a height of six feet. As it lay naturally, the center was depressed two feet below the surrounding soil, was bowl shaped, and eight feet in diameter. It was bedded with stones, which in the passing years had become grass covered with the exception of a few larger ones which projected above the turf.

These stones do not come up flush with the level soil but at the edges of the pit were one foot below this surface, making the stone bottom a saucer or bowl-shaped depression, at the center one foot lower than the rim.

When the grass and the other material had been removed, the surface revealed presented the appearance of a somewhat carefully laid floor, the depressions and hollows between the larger stones being chinked up with smaller stones and even tiny pebbles. This floor was fairly level and appeared much as though intended for a granary base.

After the turf and dirt had been cleaned away, a trench was run from the south side of the point into the center of the pit. This revealed the strange features of the structure.

The natural soil encountered for the distance of a few feet before the pit was reached, was the gravel and sand of a morainic region. At the top were two feet of fine yellow sand, (M) of the diagram, and beneath with a thickness of between three and four feet was a gravel containing no very large stones (N). Beneath this was the blue clay, hard and impervious to water

(D) and which was penetrated for some few inches with considerable difficulty.

The cross section of the pit revealed as a top layer not a single bed of stones but a solid mass of boulders, varying in size from small pebbles up to fifteen inches in diameter. The latter sizes were few in number, the average being four and five inches in diameter. The stones were piled twenty inches (X-Y) in depth at the center, which gradually grew less as the edges of the pit were approached. One foot from this rim (A) there were twelve inches of stones.

The upper surface and the upper layers of stones showed no traces of fire, but the lower layers were blackened and the rocks were cracked, in many instances, apparently by the heat.

Immediately beneath the mass of stones was a layer of charcoal (B-B) in which the character, size and structure of the logs used and the crisscross way they were thrown into the pit could be traced. There were no ashes present, merely the charred wood. At the center (Y-Z) the thickness was ten inches, and this too became less as the edges of the pit were approached. However, the charcoal did not extend up as far at the edge of the rim, but ended a foot lower down. One foot from this edge the bed was five inches thick.

Below this charcoal bed was a third bed, a sand bright red in appearance at the top and somewhat darker at the bottom. The red color was a stain of one of the oxides of iron, as determined by Geologist Edwards of the Milwaukee Public Museum. At the center (Z-L) the red sand was five inches thick. This layer grew thinner as the rim was approached and came up level with the top of the stones where it was two inches thick. In the upper layers of the sand

and close to the center (Z) some few pieces of charcoal were observed.

This pit of Berrien County presents several problems.

Was the concavity accidental or was the pit purposely built in that form?

Why was such a mass of stones necessary?

Why the charcoal below the stones? How could it be charred, (not burned) with the stones above, as their condition seems to indicate?

Why the red sand? Is it a ceremonial sand?

Beneath the sand is the blue clay (D), slightly convex beneath the center. It was investigated for some few inches in depth with no results.

Why the bowl-shaped formation of the stones, charcoal and sand?

For what purpose was the Pit builded?

Perhaps pits similar to these have been found in other parts of Michigan. If so, someone may possess knowledge as to why they were built.

Mr. O. W. Brockway, a pioneer of this region, said that these pits were used for boiling venison. Another theory advanced is that they were used in making maple sugar.

When the amount of work necessary to construct even such a small structure is considered; it is highly improbable that they were made for any such purposes, as a common fire would answer in either case as well as this elaborate pit. Nor was there a trace of any such use discovered during the investigation.

To the archeologic mysteries of Michigan, one among many, Berrien County, but more particularly Galien Township, contributes this minor mystery of the pit. Can any of Michigan's historians or students of the past offer a solution?

PAPER VILLAGES OF ST. JOSEPH COUNTY

BY SUE I. SILLIMAN
STATE HISTORIAN D. A. R.
THREE RIVERS

THE OLD saying, "By their deeds ye shall know them" is true of our pioneers in more than one sense. In many cases the deeds, as recorded in the Register's office at Centreville, are the only records which time has left us of men prominent in pioneer days whose visions of future cities sometimes materialized in wood and brick and stone, sometimes remained "villages of paper," their only existence in the mind of their "proprietors," their only history in the folios filed with the Register of Deeds.

As we consider those village plats of St. Joseph County which were recorded by our municipal great grandfathers, we are led to question whether it was much study of the New Jerusalem that made them attempt a terrestrial reproduction. Perhaps these paper plats are proofs of the pioneers' faith in the possibilities of St. Joseph County. Or perhaps some of our pioneers had a business eye for the main chance and speculation had its attractions even in those good old times before the evil days of "grafters and promoters." Be this as it may, St. Joseph has a long list of early villages systematically laid out with public squares, broad avenues, glorious possibilities,—Milton, Moab, East St. Joseph, New Ville, Eschol, New Lowell, Ivanhoe, Sherman, Leonidasville, Beisel, Oporto, Puddleford, St. Joseph, Bucks, Puddleburg, Three Streams, Fort Pleasant,—some of them deserted villages, many of them now growing cities whose municipal descendants we know by other names; and the remainder are "villages on paper" whose descriptions still cover the broad prairies which in pioneer times bordered the placid river of old St. Joe.

A "paper village" located on the N. E. ¼ of Sec. 32 in T. 5 S., R. 9 W., was the village of Beisel, near Leonidas, on the Bennett farm near the old Bennett bridge. It was surveyed by C. Barnes and the proprietors were Peter Beisel and George Mathews. A saw mill and a store and a cabin or two were built on this site. Fort Pleasant was on the W. ½ of N. E. ¼ of Sec. 20, T. 5 S. of R. 9 W. The plat looks enticing. Its streets were not to be less than six rods wide. But like the roads in the western wilds, "they were broad and pleasant at first, lying under the shadow of great branches, but finally dwindled down to a squirrel track and ran up a tree." The promoter and proprietor was one Isaac Baily, with I. N. Coffinbury a witness,—sworn to before J. Eastman Johnson, notary public.

New Ville was in White Pigeon Township, Sec. 5, on the old Chicago Road. Two miles south of it was New Lowell, with W. W. Bliss proprietor. Fate decreed that these villages should contain only "castles in the air." East St. Joseph was located on the banks of the St. Joseph River and the record was filed in 1835 by H. Adams. Its one bid for a place in history was when it was declared vacant by special Act of the Legislature in 1850.

The description of Milton locates it near Noel's lake. The records do not show it but tradition says that these lots were sold to guileless city men for fancy prices. When asked whether he ever heard of such a place as Milton, one of our aged residents replied "Know about Milton? Why that's the place out here on Noah's lake that didn't exist, where they not only sold the lots on land but sold them in the lake. Did for a fact." Surely, "a mute inglorious Milton" in St. Joseph County. Leonidasville materialized as Factoryville, Tinkertown as Howardville, Oporto was incorporated as Colon. Ivanhoe and Sherman became Sturgis. Old Puddleburg rising in civic dignity chose to be known as Mendon. And Puddleford—Have you ever read Riley's "Puddleford Papers?" According to which—"Puddleford was located in the west. Men, women and children live and die in Puddleford. It helps make governors, congressman, and presidents. Puddleford does and fails to do a great many things, just like the rest of mankind, and yet who knows and cares about Puddleford. The houses in Puddleford are shabby indeed. Some are built of logs, some of boards and some were never exactly built at all, but came together through a combination of circumstances which the oldest inhabitants have never been able to explain. The log houses are just log houses, but no person has yet been found with imprudence enough to suggest an improvement,—a pile of logs laid with mud and packed in mud; a mammoth fire place with a chimney throat as large; a lower story and a garret, and in one corner a Jacob's ladder. Squire Longbow has a frame house and two rooms and this, in connection with the office of Justice of the Peace, gave him a standing and influence in the settlement almost omnipotent." Puddleford evolved into the city of Constantine.

White Pigeon was platted under its present name in 1830, with the names of Robert Clarke, Ashel Savery, Niles T. Smith, and Neal McGaffy as signers and proprietors. Its first streets were Chicago, Kalamazoo, St. Joseph and North

Bucks by special Act of the Legislature became Fabius.

Eschol is not a new name to the D. A. R. Through Mrs. Anna Barrows we first heard of this old deserted village located on the Frank Fitch farm just south of Three Rivers. The records state that it was platted by Charles B. Fitch and Asa Wetherbee in 1833, from a survey by J. S. Barry. The lots were 66 ft. front, 157 deep. The streets running east and west were Nottawa, Water, Short, Cass, Fayette, LaGrange. Those running north and south were St. Joseph, Pigeon and Lake, and a lake was either there or to be there, containing thirty and eighteen one-hundredths acres. This old village which proved but a dream has for its marker, we are told, broken stones from the old mill, a post or two of a ruined cottage and besides them a few bushes of purple lilac.

Moab's first settlement was made in 1827. It was platted July 28, 1830, by Christopher Shinnaman, with Neal McGaffy Justice of the Peace and J. W. Anderson Register of Deeds. The description was a surprise:—S. ½ of N. W. ¼ of Sec. 19, T. 6 S. R. 11 W., just north of the old Jacob Neidhart property, and includes at least a portion of the present King addition. The lots were to be 66 ft. wide, 157 deep. Water street was to run in a "northeasterly" direction along the river; Kalamazoo St. was to run north and south, quite probably the present Constantine Street. Spring St. was to parallel Kalamazoo. Main St. was to run east and west and was to be 66 ft. wide. Of the proprietor we have found no other record than in the transfer of land titles. Concerning this paper village, so near home, we find that it included 138 and a fraction acres, was deeded to Christopher Shinnaman May 21, 1830, by Abraham and Molly Brechart, the said Molly making affidavit that her husband did not compel her to sign. The deed was registered by Jno. Anderson, R. of D. The same day this worthy couple deeded 83 acres adjoining Moab to Jacob Shinnaman for $132.50. Moab's 138 acres were sold to Christopher Shinnaman for $217.50

The description of the village of St. Joseph, being interpreted, is now Lockport, our second ward. The promoters were Mr. George Buck and Jacob McInterfer; the lots were to be 60 by 140 ft.; the streets running east and west,—Catherine, Main, Martha and Madison. The streets running north and south were Water, Washington and Market. The public spirit of these men prompted the gift of eight lots for public purposes, though their chief prayer was to the Government, that the Court House glorify the village of St. Joseph. St. Joseph in 1840 was organized in Lockport as the Andrews survey; the Andrews addition was made but not recorded, and as it did not correspond with the description of the St. Joseph survey, much confusion resulted and for years, Mr. George Sadler says, it was necessary to include both descriptions, making a most formidable array of symbols with which to embellish a deed and confuse a novice.

St. Joseph was destined from the first to actualize because of the character of its proprietors, their energy and thrift. We remember it was Mr. Buck who was mine host of the "Half-Way House," the village tavern, and to his duties of tavern keeper in 1830 he added those of village postmaster. And as to Mr. McInterfer, perhaps the finest bequest he made to Three Rivers was the life of his daughter, the beloved "Aunty" Salsig, who until the last few years lived her beautiful life among us, who helped us preserve much of our local history, and whose life has so recently entered the Great Beyond.

The locality designated by Mr. McInterfer as Three Streams was granted by the United States Government to the Hon. John H. Bowman May 26, 1832. In 1836 Mr. Bowman came to Michigan, platted and named that which is now first ward, Three Rivers. The description fills in all the space between the rivers (Rocky and Portage) up to what is now called Hoffman Street.

The streets of the old plat running east and west were numbered consecutively, Seventh St. corresponding with Cushman Street, and First Street with Moore St. The streets running north and south, then as now were Portage, Main, Rock, River, and St. Joseph. These were to be five rods wide, all others four rods. Following the description of the recorded plat we read, "Be it remembered that on this 38th day of Nov., 1836, personally appeared before me, a justice of the peace, the subscriber, John H. Bowman, personally known to me, proprietor of the property designated in the written plat, who acknowledges that he made the map or plat. That he thereby gave the land therein specified for public use and property to the county of St. Joseph and that the said map was his—and desired that the same be recorded for the use therein specified.

Attested—I. W. Coffinbury Reg. of D.
Cyrus Judson—J. of P.

In 1837 began the miracle of turning the paper village into one of hewn logs and lumber. Mr. Bowman erected the first frame house of any pretensions and which, like the house of Puddleford's squire, conferred an added distinction on its owner.

Near the site of the present Beatty home a school house was built in the fall of the same year,—this building was of plank, 24 by 30 ft. It was used also as a religious and civic center. Imagination pictures the Sterlings, the Carpenters, Mrs. Brown, and the Hoffmans obeying the call of the circuit rider, Rev. John Ercanbrack and with unquestionable piety attending "Class." An interesting fact may be noted that at the school meeting of Oct. 21, 1837, five dollars was appropriated for a library, the same to have a suitable case, and Mr. H. Bowman was to act as Librarian.

The only records on file at Centreville concerning block 31, the old Bowman Cemetery, are two deeds, one conveying one-fifth of the block to David Comstalk in the year 1836 and the other dated 1837 deeding the same back to Mr. Bowman. In a recent letter from J. J. Brown, a grandson of Mr. Bowman, we read: "The property in question was given by my grandfather John H. Bowman to Three Rivers for cemetery purposes, so long as it is used as such. Should the graves be removed or the land vacated by act of legislature, then it shall revert to his descendants. Only two of John H. Bowman's children have heirs,—my mother and my uncle Raymond Bowman." The Christian Bowmans were not connected with the ownership of block 31.

Concerning the proprietors of those plats which materialized in the city of Three Rivers, Mr. Shinnaman, who located Moab by the brook of willows, is but a shadow on the dial; Mr. McInterfer respected as a man of great personal integrity; Mr. George Buck, whose descendants commemorate his life through their lives and deeds; and Mr. John Bowman, whose business enterprise and public spirit united in giving the impetus to events which have resulted in one of the best of the materialized paper villages, Three Rivers, in old St. Joseph.

THE STORY OF A FAMOUS MISSION

BY H. BEDFORD-JONES

EVANSVILLE, IND.

God made a little crooked tree
And set it on the shore,
A thing of wondrous sanctity
To paynim folk. But presently
Came men who hailed the mystery
And preached a faith of charity
All up and down the shore.

They built a church upon the shore
Beneath the crooked tree,
And taught the paynim to abhor
The gods by which his fathers swore;
It proved a simple labor, for
The Cross they gathered to adore
Was but a Crooked Tree!

This sketch was hand-printed by the author at Santa Barbara, Cal., in 1917 in an edition of forty copies and distributed privately. As copies are widely scattered and largely in private hands it has seemed wise with the author's permission to reprint it in the Magazine where it will be readily accessible to all. The original bears the title, "*L'Arbre Croche Mission*, and in the nature of a sub-title is the following: "A memorable relation briefly setting forth the historical facts and eschewing all fable and legend, as erected by untutored minds, touching upon the justly famed mission of the crooked tree." It is "inscribed to him whose comprehensive knowledge of the old northwest meets with more recognition abroad than at home; my friend Henry McConnell." The author's debt to Mr. McConnell is thus acknowledged in the preface: "The material contained herein has been compiled from original sources by one Henry McConnell, who can truly say of northern Michigan annals, 'Magna pars fui!' "

The author further says: "This volume is not controversial. Its intent is to give concisely the actual story of a famous mission. A great deal of trash has been written about l'Arbre Croche by lazy or honestly ignorant dabblers; and this book is not copyrighted, in hopes that others may find profitable instruction therein."—Editor.

L'ARBRE CROCHE, the crooked tree, was a prominent landmark of early voyageurs on Lake Michigan; the hooked top of the great pine was visible for miles. It occupied a point near what is now Middle Village, between Little Traverse and Waugoshance, its Indian name being War-gun-uk-ke-zee, or the bent tree. It was sacred.

The tree was in place until the early years of the last century, when certain bickering red men cut it down. With the fall of this, the symbol of their greatness and life-pulse, they too fell; and the mould of l'Arbre Croche lined their graves.

After all, often we find that God has a purpose in altering the natural shapes of men and things. Sometimes He speaks through such a man or thing,—perhaps a burning bush. The High Cross was but a crooked tree.

In 1740 the Ottawas about Fort Michillimackinac were dissatisfied with their unproductive lands, and they sent forth parties to seek new fields. This alarmed the French, fiercely struggling to retain their fur trade.

DeBlainville, second in command at the post, spent that winter with the Ottawas and fetched them back in the spring. Commandant de Celeron took the chiefs to Quebec to hold a council with the Marquis de Beauharnois.

The Governor submits new locations, offers to light a fire at the spot chosen, and promises his friendship and a great flag of France. In the following summer we find the chiefs back in Montreal with word that they had settled at l'Arbre Croche. "May your hearts," says Beauharnois, "be as white as the great flag I have caused to be hoisted in your village." Thus it is settled.

Meantime the old Jesuit mission of Saint Ignace de Michillimackinac, holding the bones of Marquette, had been abandoned and burned. Above the signature of de Lignery I find what others have missed, that he moved the post in 1720 to what is now old Mackinaw. The mission followed; thence with the Ottawas and Jesuits to l'Arbre Croche in 1741.

Henry locates l'Arbre Croche twenty miles west of the fort. Puthoff's census of 1819 gives it as ten towns with a population of 1500. In the first gazetteer of Michigan it is placed ten miles southwest of Mackinaw. Farmer's map of 1845 places it at Harbor Springs. Andrews, in 1853, puts it twenty-five miles southwest of Mackinaw. Where was l'Arbre Croche? Puzzling as these varied locations have been to historians, it will be shown that all were correct.

Beauharnois kept faith with the red settlers, sending the French from Mackinac to aid them. By degrees the entire shore-line down to Little Traverse Bay was cleared for tillage and dotted with villages. The whole was blanketed under the generic term of l'Arbre Croche.

In 1742 came Joseph Ainse, "a master carpenter." He built a church near the principal village and by the crooked tree, where Cross Village now is. Here the abstract became the concrete name, and here was located "Le Registre de Nouveau Mackinac."

The mission, its farms and lands, was the nucleus and center of all. Neither seats nor floors had the log church; since it did not last so very long, perhaps it was not well builded. The French Jesuits were so eager to save souls that they neglected to glorify God, in the sense of building greatly as did their brethren in the Californias. Further, Master Ainse was newly wedded, and the first person to be buried in the new church was his child. Therefore let us love him for his shortcomings!

Beneath the kindly French rule our Ottawas increased and multiplied; their lands were rich and they prospered. Pere du Jaunay was among them.

From a letter written by de la Richardie at Detroit in 1741, addressed to du Jaunay at the "river Iouchetanon," it has been supposed that du Jaunay was then in Indiana, this address being mistaken for a variant of Ouiatanon. The statement of Thwaite and others that du Jaunay was appointed to l'Arbre Croche in 1744 is entirely wrong.

Iouchetanon is the Ottawa term for Grand River, is rightly spelled, and means "far-flung water." Thus Pere du Jaunay was wintering with his Ottawas at Grand River, as was customary.

Du Jaunay came to Michillimackinac in 1735 and remained thirty years. In '66 he was in charge of Pointe aux Trembles, Quebec, dying there in '81. Some writers call him "Pierre Luc;" his signature is always "P. du Jaunay."

His letters from l'Arbre Croche are deeply interesting, balanced between devotion to, and sadness over, his work. He was the life and soul of the crooked tree; yet ever he saw his flock bedeviled by traders, voyageurs, soldiers. Nor might he settle down to quiet days and softly chiming hours.

When the "old fort" fell in '63, it was du Jaunay who influenced the Ottawas to save the hapless Englishmen; it was he who carried word of their plight to leaguered Detroit and returned with Gladwin's orders, pleading peace upon Pontiac en route. Afterward, he writes Langlade of how his converts had secured rum and had made him suffer in body and spirit.

Assisting du Jaunay at various times were Coquart, who came west with Verendrye and died at the Saguenay mission in '65; Morinie, who stayed twelve years; and le Franc, who stayed nine. Du Jaunay mentions a "dear brother Nicolas Demers" of whom we know naught.

Through all the flaming years the central figure is that of du Jaunay. He it was whom the Indians revered, whose name they cherished and whose paths and walks they pointed out to their children. After his going the crooked tree bore no good fruit.

L'Arbre Croche mission was abandoned beneath British rule. The registers, particularly that of baptisms, tell the result: "child of a savage woman," "father wintering on Grand river," "natural son of . . ." and so forth.

Yet these Ottawas of l'Arbre Croche were men among men. They were with Denonville and signed peace with the Iroquois in 1701; they followed Langlade to Fort Du Quesne and slew Braddock's men; they were at the Plains of Abraham and the subsequent battles, afterward signing a treaty with Sir Wm. Johnson at Detroit.

They were with Burgoyne in New York, and with Hamilton, unjustly termed "the hair-buyer;" they were at the assault on St. Louis; they aided Roberts in capturing Mackinaw, and McDouall in repelling the Americans; they assisted at the capture of Prairie du Chien, and helped burn Buffalo. Also they ate their dead enemies, as Tanner recounts.

In 1799 Gabriel Richard stopped at l'Arbre Croche, finding just one baptised Ottawa out of thirteen hundred. In vain had they petitioned the English for a priest, even subscribing 2398 francs annually for his support. Being denied, they drifted back to paganism.

Richard found l'Arbre Croche to be now five miles south of the old site. La Mission was marked only by a great oaken cross high on the bluff. The crooked tree was forgotten of men.

God, however, does not forget, Over the desolate l'Arbre Croche, tenanted by pagans, lost in the rising importance of other places, still hovered the shadow of a cross.

The years waxed and waned. It was 1821 when Pere Richard revisitedl 'Arbre Croche; he found even the Indian agent a whiskey-trader.

But, two years later, eight Ottawa chiefs petitioned Congress for missionaries; and Chief Magati-Pinsigo sent a further plea. Both were ignored. From careless perusal of this petition sprang the astounding assertion that Marquette founded l'Arbre Croche.

In 1825 Fr. F. V. Badin visited the missions, and hearing of his approach, the Ottawas of the crooked tree erected a log chapel at Seven-mile Point. It was consecrated July 29, and dedicated to Saint Vincent de Paul. Badin twice returned, and inspired two ladies of Mackinaw to become teachers. Richard was now in Washington, and shamed the Government into compliance. Word spread abroad that the crooked tree was about to bud forth.

Assaquinac, the Drummond's Island interpreter, heard the word. Renouncing his English pension and post, he hurried to l'Arbre Croche, and remained as teacher. Hymnals and prayer books in the Ottawa tongue were brought from Montreal. When, in 1827, Jean Dejean came from the Huron as the first stationary priest, he found a hundred and fifty Christians.

Now the old tree budded anew. A town, church, village, school and manse were built; not at the old site, but where now is Harbor Springs. A temperance society was formed, the first in America, by the way. Joseph Latourno taught the French tongue and manners. Dejean compiled and printed a new prayer book for his six hundred converts.

L'Arbre Croche was at this time in the diocese of Cincinnati. In 1829 arrived Bishop Fenwick, and took back with him Augustin Hamelin and William Blackbird, who studied under Fenwick and even went on to Rome. They did not attain the priesthood, Hamelin returning to his tribe and Blackbird dying in Rome. The silly assertion is still heard that Blackbird was murdered because he opposed the sale of Indian lands!

Dejean went his way, and in 1831 came one whose star was to shine high in the after years,—Frederick Baraga, the Austrian.

Baraga was both student and explorer, and the greatest missionary of his place and time. From the start he made l'Arbre Croche a center of zealous activity.

Early in 1832 he carried the work on to Beaver Island, then dedicated a church at Indian Lake, Manistique. This last site is now a summer resort; the cemetery was fenced and preserved by Ossawinamakee, son of the former chief. Returning to the islands, Baraga found a chapel erected and a collection of "idolatrous articles" for burning.

In June he founded the Cheboygan mission,—not at the present town of that name, however. This mission was at the Indian town a day and a half by water from l'Arbre Croche, and was later served from Little Traverse; showing indisputably that this was the Burt Lake village, none whatever existing at Cheboygan.

In August came Fenwick with a code of civil laws,—a final gift, for this was the year of cholera, and a few weeks later he was dead.

Baraga went to Detroit and there printed his Ottawa prayer book and catechism; an improvement on Dejean's work, which had held too many Algonquin words. Returning, he had a snowbound and unhappy winter.

Then came his last months here. In June he went to the old site, 21 miles north. A log church was built and, because the St. Ignace mission had been carried hither, dedicated by the same name. On the bluffs the great cross, renewed in 1832, produced Ville la Croix as place-name; the Cross Village of today.

Baraga moved his Beaver Island converts to the mainland, re-founded the mission on Grand River, and made a final tour. Then he went north to his larger work and his bishopric.

Came Father Saenderl, but left slight record, save that l'Arbre Croche came within the new diocese of Detroit. He was relieved in the fall of 1835 by Francis Pierz, a Pole.

Pierz has been termed the father of agricultural colleges. He flung himself into the task of making a farming community, built a saw mill, taught the Indians how to use the soil. For seventeen years he worked, Fr. Mrak aiding him. But they could not prevail against the changing times; their schools and inoculations were not proof against the inrushing settlers. Before the ringing axes fled the last memory of blackrobe and voyageur. Mackinaw, where the annual pensions were paid, was a hellhole. White fishermen reaped the lake harvest.

Place-names altered. Ile aux Galets became Skilagalee; Waugoshance, Wobbleshanks; and in place of l'Arbre Croche was Little Traverse. So passed forever the old mission's name.

Docks for "shipping-wood" lined the lake shores and presaged the lumbering era. James Jesse Strang seized the Beavers and established a Mormon kingdom,—destined to a future of blood and tears. Smallpox stalked through the land, ravaging.

Because of these things, with a decrease in the pensions, our Ottawas gradually drifted off into the northwest not by wholesale, but in a steady trickle of emigration. Still in after years there was no lack of l'Arbre Croche men to slay and be slain on southern battlefields.

John Bernard Weikamp, a superior of the Franciscan order, was involved in serious trouble with Bishop O'Regan of Chicago. He came north. Baraga, now bishop in charge of the missions, recognized the man's value and gave him harborage. Weikamp arriving in Cross Village Nov. 25, 1855, followed three days later by Baraga, who remained over Christmas and gave minor orders to two of Weikamp's novitiates.

Thus was the new foundation established; not without the fold of mother church, as is often affirmed, but with due sanction and authority both then and later.

Weikamp was well able to discover and to graft the shards of the ancient tree. By 1858 he had centralized the other missions upon his Cross Village convent; he had four brethren and twelve sisters at work; and in June Baraga consecrated the church and cemetery.

A curious structure, this! In the center, the square church, and on either side of it, built around patios but forming one continuous block, the convent of a hundred bedrooms. It was not only dormitory, but held schoolrooms, shops, refectories, etc. South of the convent was a small building with a four-sided, pointed roof. A trap in its floor gave upon a vault, designed to hold the body of the superior.

Even now men defame the dead with tales of hidden wealth and immorality,—all untrue. Weikamp had shrewdly secured enough acreage to support his work but was not laying up for himself any treasure upon earth.

The brethren and sisters lived entirely separate lives, not being allowed so much as to speak each with the other. They had given up the world; and therefore the world, after its fashion, was not slow to vilify them.

During these years Protestant missions were numerous but accomplished little of moment.

Slowly the long years passed and changes came upon the northland. The mission station of Agaming became a thriving town and was named Petoskey, after one of the local Ottawa sub-chiefs. The lumbering industry waxed huge and the railroad came, and men grew rich in despoiling the redskins with liquor. Weikamp found that with the years Cross Village drew farther from the world; it was off the advancing course of traffic and trade, and with the altering roads became difficult of access.

So it came to pass that in his latter years Pere Weikamp spent much time in his crypt, smoking and meditating. His work had succeeded; but the red men were vanishing, and the day of missions had given way to that of parishes.

On March 19, 1889, Weikamp died from injuries received in a runaway accident. The foundation did not long survive him. It was controlled by a stock company and supported by the farm; but was finally abandoned in '96, the sisters retiring to Joliet, Illinois. Ten years later, what remained of the buildings was struck by lightning and destroyed.

Thus perished the last stock of the famed crooked tree, probably nevermore to be revived. L'Arbre Croche was but a backwash from the great flood of history; its story is one of petty and local endeavors, of continued successes, of repeated failures whereof the causes were the fault of no man. Its picturesque features have made appeal to "artistic temperaments" and the same credulous souls who go into raptures over Alexander Henry's mythical friend Wawatam, and who erect marbles to petty redskins, neglecting the red patriots who died in southern prison-camps or battles.

The hitherto unwritten story of the crooked tree is replete with sweet touches, and is filled with the spirit of men who worked and suffered in the service of God.

This sketch cannot pretend to set forth all such things,—the letters of beloved Pere du Jaunay, the reception of Bishop Fenwick, the pathetic or heroic incidents innumerable. It can give but the sketchily outlined relation of a mission whereof the very name is now no more than a memory.

A failure? Far from it. The registers of l'Arbre Croche tell of splendid success; not as the world names it,—but what matters the world's esteem?

Within this curt outline, then, lies a significance which each of us must seek for himself; an inspiration which can discover itself only to those whose hearts will allow entrance.

And at l'Arbre Croche a half-witted lay brother keeps the burial crypt of Weikamp and the crooked tree.

L'ENVOI

So ends the tale of how men lived and died
  And how all ruined is the crooked tree;
Yet from the ancient cliffs a Tree holds wide
  Its arms unto the sunset's memory.
And we who watch across the vagrant years
  Where death makes mimicry of hope,—shall we
Not find somewhere within the blood and tears
  Of men who served their God, a mystery?
Men pass; their tombs decay, their kingdoms
    wane,
  Their olden fanes fall crumbling to the sea;
Yet though lost things come never back again
  A Tree holds faith in immortality!

FORT WILKINS, COPPER HARBOR, MICH.

BY LEW ALLEN CHASE

HEAD OF THE DEPARTMENT OF HISTORY, NORTHERN STATE NORMAL SCHOOL, MARQUETTE

EVERYBODY knows about the United States military posts located at Fort Wayne, Mackinac and Sault Ste. Marie in Michigan; but very few people indeed know that another United States fort was established in 1844 on the south shore of Lake Superior at the extreme northern projection of the State. The beautiful "Copper Harbor" near the eastern tip of the Keweenaw Peninsula, was the port of entry for copper miners, when this region was first opened up to systematic mining after the treaty of 1843 with the Chippewa. The establishment of Fort Wilkins at this point, in the year following the signing of the treaty, is supposed to have been directly connected with the presence of these newcomers along side of its late possessors, with the object of avoiding trouble between them. The official records show the fort to have been established May 28, 1844, by companies A and B of the Fifth Infantry. Just before the outbreak of the war with Mexico, these companies were withdrawn, Company K of the Second Infantry taking their place. July 25, 1846, the garrison was wholly removed. The post was again occupied, Sept. 26, 1867, by Company E, Forty-third Infantry, being relieved by Company K, First Infantry, May 5, 1869. August 30, 1870, this company was also removed and the garrisoning of the post discontinued. In accordance with an Act of Congress in 1884, President Chester A.

Arthur issued a proclamation transferring Fort Wilkins from the War Department to the Interior Department.

When established, Fort Wilkins was accessible only by the lake route. During the Civil War, when complications with Great Britain impended, it was urged that a land route should also be provided, in order that the garrison might, in an emergency, be reinforced. Indeed, if war had actually occurred, it would have been a master-stroke to strike at this immensely important source of copper used by the Government—the only large available supply in the country. The construction of the road was undertaken privately with the aid of a land grant from the United States. Even today, however, Fort Wilkins seems remote, and is reached by the land route only after passing through a dozen miles of quite uninhabited country, and as many more miles nearly devoid of population. Yet the surroundings of the old post are so very attractive, that a little journey to it is a most delightful experience. It is situated on high ground between Lake Fanahoe and the bay, or harbor which leads to Lake Superior. The fort is found just to the eastward of the outlet of Lake Fanahoe, which forms its protection from the south; while on other sides a palisade of cedar posts was erected, some of which are still in place, though showing the effects of seventy years of weathering and vandalism.

The buildings of the Fort still standing number all told about a dozen and a half, in various states of decay. The powder magazine is intact, as is the lower portion of the brick oven used for preparing baked things for the soldiers. There is no custodian; hence the property has suffered from depredations of campers and vandals. This is very unfortunate, for the location is one of the most delightful in the State and, with proper care, should be a place of recreation and enjoyment for all the people. This is now possible, for there is a good automobile road all the way from the settled districts of the State, and the route to the Fort itself—passing through a wilderness of second-growth trees, harboring deer, porcupines, partridge and other game, affords continuous enjoyment to the lover of out-of-doors and wild life. Michigan people have not yet discovered the opportunity for real recreation that obtains in their far north country close to the shore of the biggest lake in the world. If placed in charge of those who would preserve and care for it, old Fort Wilkins would become a gathering-point for thousands who love historic associations and the call of the wild, here to be had in a single setting. Nearby is the lighthouse, for much of the immense shipping on Lake Superior passes close to Copper Harbor. In the bay is Porter's Island, where for a short time in the early period of copper development and demand for copper-bearing lands, the United States General Land Office maintained an office, later removed to Marquette. The old village of Copper Harbor is west of Fort Wilkins, near the shore, and is now nearly abandoned, except for summer cottagers, but was once, in the '40's, a very busy place, when the bay was filled with all sorts of craft of those brought hither in quest of sudden wealth from the mines, just as, a year or two later, they hastened away to golden California on the same errand.

The country close to Copper Harbor did little to justify its name, but remains of the old workings may still be seen close by. It was two dozen miles farther to the southwest, however, that the real wealth in the red metal was found at the Old Cliff Mine. The road to Fort Wilkins, however, presents views of several old abandoned mining towns, with surface plants still in view but more or less dilapidated, yet affording interesting comparisons with modern methods of mining. Indeed, with someone to point out the interesting features of the region, the sojourner in these parts would find a great deal that would interest him keenly; while the bracing air of Lake Superior and the wild beauty of the landscape and the lake, should stimulate and invigorate to the uttermost. Surely this is worth having; but, as a first step, old Fort Wilkins, now of only historic interest and importance, should no longer be left to neglect and decay.

EARLY DAYS IN LANSING

BY DR. F. N. TURNER

LANSING

IMPRESSIONS RECEIVED in our younger days are very lasting and we like to review them and with the judgment of mature years to revalue them. This is a human trait, and even among barbarous nations and semi-civilized tribes they have their story tellers and sages. In order to tell something about the early days in Lansing, the city of my birth, my home during my boyhood and the residence of my mature years, I will have to take you with me and try to show you what the city was fifty-five years ago. Let us take a walk, and describe some things.

We see some spots that are now covered with buildings and factories of an up-to-date capital city. We will start at Franklin Street bridge, North Lansing. Time, one day in May, 1864. The bridge is built of wood and from the beams and floor extends an upright framework of 2 x 8 plank in the form of a lattice work; where the planks cross, there are wooden pins inserted to hold them together, and this lattice work extends across the top, binding the frame together. These two frames separate the foot walk on each side from the main driveway in the center, and help to brace and strengthen the beams below. This was an up-to-date bridge in those days. On the south side, as we go west, we notice a log house and large frame barn in the rear. This house is the only log house left in this vicinity and is occupied by Mr. Van Gorder. In the barn he keeps a mule of the masculine gender that voices his plaint for green fields and clover pastures. Some passing ladies do not recognize the voice of this animal and stop to inquire. On the north side is Mr. Yegger's residence and his large garden which takes up the whole block. There are no buildings on the south side of the corner, but just south on the east side is Nichols' cooper shop, and we hear Mr. Nichols and his workmen hammering at the barrels.

Crossing Washington avenue we notice on the northeast corner that they have broken ground for the new Presbyterian Church. Elder Bryant, a missionary preacher, has been laboring for the past year and has formed a society and they are going to build a brick church on this corner. West of this corner we pass two or three small houses until we come to Dan Van Auken's large house, the best in this block; Dan is one of the principal merchants in the North End. Diagonally across this corner west is the frame house of Lewis Preston, a surveyor who did most of the surveying in the city. West of the Preston house are one or two small houses and then the large house of Mr. Summerville, the principal harness maker in North Lansing. West of the Van Auken house on the next block is the home of Van Aiken, our city treasurer. West one block and we come to the home of Alfred Bigsby. The broad walk here crosses Weiman's Creek, and as the street has not been graded the walk is put on stilts to cross the ravine made by the creek. Opposite this block for about half a block is a row of houses, six in number, built to rent by D. L. Case. Going on west from Bigsby's we find two or three small frame houses, but the square south is vacant and on the north side is a grove. This grove and square is fenced, and used to pasture cows, hold picnics and Fourth of July celebrations. The last square on the north and south has no house but is fenced and planted with corn and potatoes. The end of the street brings us to the grounds of the Lansing Female Seminary. Let us take a short walk to the north along Willow Street.

We find at the corner of Capitol Avenue and Willow, Mr. Narmore's large house and barns on the north. Mr. Narmore is the pottery manufacturer of Lansing and has his factory on Center St. He has to draw his clay and other material to his factory with teams, also distribute his wares through the surrounding country the same way so has to use a lot of horses. West of Mr. Narmore's on the corner is a small house which in after years belonged to Mr. Root. Further west is Deacon Calkins' farm, then the Borden and Smith farms. People in the North End used to buy milk, butter and other things there. This was convenient for the consumer as he did not have to pay any transportation or charges for cold storage. There was no milk peddled in the city. Jacob Risley was the first milkman at the North End and he did not come to Lansing until 1865.

We will now go back to the end of Franklin Avenue, and before we enter the ground we notice Weiman's Brewery on the northwest corner of Maple and Pine Streets. We can smell the malt, so he is making beer today. The south side of the Seminary grounds is into wheat and the north side is planted with fruit trees, and some of the ground is used as a garden. The Misses Rodgers are not believers in co-education but we notice one or two boys with the girls. One of these boys is E. B. Ward's son from Detroit. Miss Rodgers has broken the rules of admission in the case of these boys, sons of rich men of Detroit.

After passing through the grounds we are in the country, as there are farms on both sides of the road. There is only one house from the grounds for a mile and a half, or until we get out to the Dryer farm. Turning to the left, first turn, and going south we come to Mr. Ford's farm which used to be the H. H. Smith farm. I was on this road a few days ago and noticed that a fragment of the old farm home was there yet, but the farm barns across the road have been gone for years. West on Warner Street nearly opposite Richard Turner's farm house we come to a small farm of four acres planted with fruit trees owned by Lindsley, and yonder we see his son with an ox team that does all the work on their farm. He told my father that he did not injure his young fruit trees by plowing with oxen.

Mr. H. H. Smith was an Eastern man who came to Mason before the capital was located and in 1849 came with James Turner, Dan Case and my father to the city in the woods. He engaged in business with James Turner and cleared himself a farm. As he had no capital he had to work with his men to cut timber, brush and logs before it could be sown to wheat, etc. He kept his own cows and used to drive them from his home on North Washington near Maple Street up to the woods pasture,—work all day and drive them home at night. He retained some of his pride for he always wore good clothes to his work and then back when he returned home. One day when it rained he placed his good clothes in a hollow log to keep them dry and a fire got into the log some way and burned them up. That night he went home after dark for he did not want his neighbors to see him looking like a coal heaver or charcoal burner in his working clothes. Mrs. Smith waited for him until sun-down to milk the cows as her baby and the small children were hungry, and she was forced to borrow some milk from the neighbors. She told the neighbors that the cows had come home before sun-down but that she could not milk. She had never learned but remarked that all her children would have to learn and she made her word good, for that part of domestic training was not neglected in her home.

Going south from the Ford farm we come to the road running west; on the corner is the Rapp place where Jake and George Rapp lived with their mother. Turning east we skirt the forty acres of timber called Bennett's woods. To the south there are a few houses, but mostly commons where the middle farm people pasture their cows. There are a few houses on North Chestnut Street near the new Catholic Church, but the largest house as we approach Washington Avenue is on a hill in the center of a square between North Chestnut and Seymour Streets. This is Dr. Wood's house. When we come to the Avenue we find the Half Way House kept by Mr. Meyis on the southeast corner. Turning down the Avenue north we pass the Mort Cowles home, D. L. Case and H. H. Smith's white house; while on the east side we see the brick house of Dewitt C. Leach, State Indian agent, and L. Watkins' home, the hardware merchant at North Lansing. Glancing across the river we see the Scofield mill running and the farm above the dam of logs. Hart's mill has a crowd of teams before the door and the old Turner, Walkins and Tompkins Iron Foundry is taking off a heat.

Our walk ends here, but our vision travels back and we see Mr. Henry Morley is whispering some business into his father's ear across the street from where we stopped. Mr. Morley is the deaf miller at one end of the city.

It does us good to think over the old times.

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE

VOLUME IV, NO. 4, OCTOBER, 1920

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE

VOL. IV, NO. 4 OCTOBER, 1920 WHOLE NO. 14

HISTORICAL NEWS, NOTES AND COMMENT

GENERAL

VIRGINIA has appropriated the sum of $40,000 for a fireproof building to house the State's priceless papers and records.

School children of McLean County, North Dakota, will finance the purchase of the site of Fort Mandan where Captains Meriwether Lewis and William Clark spent the historic winter of 1804-5 with their expedition to the Pacific Coast. Each school will stage a dramatization of the story as furnished by the County Superintendent of Schools, the receipts to be used to cover the purchase, and the children will then give the site to the State for a State Park.

"Patriotism is love of one's country; the passion which aims to serve one's country, either in defending it from invasion, or protecting its rights, and maintaining its laws and institutions in vigor and purity; it is characteristic of a good citizen, the noblest passion that animates a man in the character of the citizen."—Noah Webster.

The Dramatic Story of Old Glory will be enjoyed by American youths as a most readable account of patriotism in action. This is about the only extended work on the evolution of the flag available for children (Boni and Liveright, N. Y.).

The United States Marine Corps in the World War has been officially published by the United States Government. The author is Major N. McClellan who was in charge of the Marine Corps Department of the Historical Division of the Army. A complete history is understood to be in preparation,

The Mississippi Valley Historical Association held its 13th annual meeting April 29 to May 1 at Greencastle, Indiana. The address of President Milo M. Quaife of the Wisconsin Historical Society on "Jonathan Carver and the Carver Grant" is published in full in the June number of the *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*. The next meeting will be held in Madison, Wis.

The prominent part played by Michigan in the War of 1812 adds interest for Michigan readers to C. B. Coleman's article "The Ohio Valley in the Preliminaries of the War of 1812" published in the June number of the *Mississippi Valley Historical Review*. It is there argued cogently that the real cause of the war was the aim of the Ohio Valley aided by certain elements of the South at "nothing other than the conquest of Canada."

The *Illinois Catholic Historical Review* for April has an article by Rev. Gilbert J. Garraghan, S. J. on "Marquette University in the Making."

The *Wisconsin Magazine of History* for June contains an interesting note on the history of the old blockhouses on Mackinac Island built in 1780-82 by the British under Captain Patrick Sinclair. An extended account of Sinclair's work is given by William L. Jenks in volume 39 of the *Michigan Historical Collections*.

A copy of an unrecognized Latin letter of Father Marquette's is given in the July number of the *American Historical Review*, where the evidence of its identity and genuineness is discussed by Prof. Clarence W. Alvord of the University of Illinois.

"The Heart of a Sea-Woman" is the title of a story of Lake Michigan traffic in winter told in the August number of *Romance* by Kingsbury Scott, editor of the Grand Haven *Tribune*. The story is of special interest to Michigan readers because of its local color. The town of Ottawa in the story is evidently Grand Haven. The story is suggested by actual conditions which often exist in winter at this port. Mr. Scott's stories of adventures on the Lakes have appeared in a number of magazines.

In the *Louisiana Historical Quarterly* for October 1919 Milledge L. Bonham, Jr. writes on "The Flags of Louisiana," showing that Louisiana has had more different flags—nine—than any other commonwealth in the Union. He calls attention to each of them and suggests its influence in the making of the Louisiana of today.

The volume of *Proceedings* of the Vermont Historical Society for the years 1917-1918 just received contains numerous illustrations of the beautiful rooms occupied by the Society at the State Capitol. The Society has recently passed its eighty-first birthday.

The Kentucky State Historical Society has been provided with ample new quarters in the Old State Capitol at Frankfort, Ky., "a stately old building, always a thing of beauty because of its classic architecture." This building which is nearly 100 years old is described in detail in an article entitled "New Home of the Historical Society" in the September issue of the Society's quarterly journal, *The Register of the Kentucky State Historical Society.*

"They who on glorious ancestors enlarge
Produce their debt instead of their discharge."

Special Municipal Charters in Iowa, 1836-1858, by George F. Robeson, is the leading article in the April number of the *Iowa Journal of History and Politics.* It covers over a hundred pages and concludes with an excellent summary for the period.

The volume of *Proceedings* of the State Literary and Historical Association of North Carolina for 1918-19 is given over to a number of addresses which were to have been given in 1918 at Raleigh, N. C. in commemoration of the tercentenary of Sir Walter Raleigh. Excellent discussions of Anglo-American relations.

April 11-19 there was commemorated at Honolulu, Hawaii, the 100th anniversary of the founding of the Hawaiian missions. A complete program and text of the historical pageant and of the Mission Play were received by the Michigan Historical Commission. They show that this significant event was most worthily observed.

A series of articles on the "History of Woman Suffrage in Missouri" makes about one-half of the April-July number of the *Missouri Historical Review.* These papers are well articulated and form a fairly continuous narrative. The enthusiasm of the writers is contagious. This subject was treated for Michigan in the January 1918 number of the *Michigan History Magazine* which so far as we know is the first scholarly discussion of this phase of American history for any State of the Union.

The April number of the *Ohio Archeological and Historical Quarterly* is a memorial to Emilius Oviatt Randall, who was editor and secretary of the Ohio Archeological and Historical Society from 1895 to his death in 1919. The July number contains an account of Lafayette's visit to the Ohio Valley States in 1825.

A scholarly monograph, "Slavery in Canada," occupies nearly the whole of the July number of the *Journal of Negro History.* The writer is William Renwick Riddell, Justice of the Supreme Court of Ontario. The paper is divided into eight chapters covering the subject from before the conquest of Canada by Britain.

"The First Class," a war story of pleasing style and originality, by Raye Roberts Platt of Marine City who served during the war as interpreter and translator in French and German for the intelligence section of the first battalion of the 58th infantry, appeared in the Aug. 4 number of the *Outlook.* It is understood that he has a number of war stories ready for press.

A welcome exchange newly come to the editor's desk is *The American Indian Magazine,* published monthly by the Society of American Indians at Philadelphia, Pa. It contains many pictures, articles and stories relating to that early Indian life which holds so peculiar a fascination for American readers. The Indian of James Fenimore Cooper and Frederick Remington is fast vanishing. The Red Man of today faces serious problems needing a nation-wide understanding, which this Magazine seeks to give. The publishing Society is composed mainly of representatives of various Indian tribes in the United States. The Magazine both in content and form presents a high standard and will appeal to all who are interested in understanding and aiding the present day needs of the American Indian. The leading article in the August number is "The United States versus the American Indian" by the well known novelist Mary Roberts Rinehart.

The journal of Major Robert Rogers, commandant at Fort Michilimackinac in 1866-77 is published in the October 1918 number of the *Proceedings* of the American Antiquarian Society.

Rogers was one of the most picturesque figures in the history of the early Northwest and his journal is a valuable source of information. For this edition of it we are indebted to Mr. William L. Clements of Bay City, Regent of the University of Michigan. In concluding his introduction to the *Journal* Mr. Clements says:

"One can not investigate Rogers' life without a concluding feeling of pity, that such abilities, for he had abilities, and such weakness should be combined in one man. We feel that the mistrust from the beginning, and the predetermined thwarting of all Rogers' plans by Johnson and Gage, when he was assigned to Michilimackinac, notwithstanding their distrust, were not justified and probably completed the ruin of a weak moral character, which under different treatment might have been strengthened, in which event he would have fulfilled services to his Government equal to those performed during the early part of his life."

STATE

A beautiful bronze tablet on the west wall of the City Hall, Lansing, was unveiled Memorial Day, bearing the inscription, "In Memory of the men from Ingham County who made the supreme sacrifice in the World War that liberty shall not perish from the earth." Beneath are the names of the soldier dead. The tablet was placed by the Ingham County War Board from funds contributed by citizens to the Ingham County War Chest.

The State Normal College at Ypsilanti observed Arbor Day, May 7, by planting thirteen memorial trees for the school's soldiers who gave their lives in the war. The place of the planting will be known as Sylvan Theatre, a little pocket in the hills north of the Science building which can accommodate several thousand people and can be lighted at night. It is furnished with a stage of moderate size. The idea of this memorial was conceived by President McKenny and brought to fruition by the united zeal of faculty and students.

The Menominee *Herald-Leader* published in early March numbers the prize essays written by the D. A. R. Boys' Club of Menominee under the direction of Mrs. Dr. Vennema on the subject, "Why I Love My Country and Its Flag." In awarding the prizes Mr. Fred M. Prescott said, "I challenge any sixty men of mature years to do better, or as well! The feeling of love of country, respect for the flag and why they so feel expressed by these boys gives me an abiding faith that our country is builded on a rock and that to the boys of today, when they reach their majority, the destinies of these United States can be safely left."

"God give us men! A time like this demands
Strong minds, great hearts, true faith and ready hands;
Men whom the lust of office does not kill;
Men whom the spoils of office cannot buy;
Men who possess opinions and a will;
Men who have honor; men who will not lie;
Men who can stand before a demagogue
And damn his treacherous flatteries without winking;
Tall men, sun-crowned, who live above the fog
In public duty and in private thinking."

Flag day, June 14, was appropriately observed in many Michigan school and community programs. The flag was in evidence on private as well as public buildings. During the year, let us not forget the things for which the flag stands,—liberty, justice, fraternity. "There is magic in the web of it." Salute the flag!

The historical pageant is a powerful stimulant of the imagination. No better way can be found to impress upon young minds and hearts love of country and desire to defend it. This year has been inevitably a pageant year, commemorating so many leading events in national and State history. In this number of the Magazine are given extended accounts of the pageants at the "Soo" and Marquette.

The *Michigan Law Review* for March has an article by J. M. Mathews of Johns Hopkins University on "The League of Nations and the Constitution." In the April number Prof. Edwin D. Dickinson discusses "The Execution of Peace with Germany: an Experiment in International Organization." The June number has a contribution on "The Salient Points in the German Constitution of 1919," by Simeon E. Baldwin, New Haven, Conn.

The last will and testament of Father Gabriel Richard, which was recently discovered by Mr. C. M. Burton of Detroit, is published in full in *The Augustinian* for Aug. 21. It is a very interesting document. A copy of the paper can be had from the publishers (Kalamazoo).

Julia A. Moore, author of several books of poems and known throughout western Michigan as "the sweet singer of Michigan" died at her home near Manton in June.

The midwinter meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society will be held at Charlotte, Eaton County, January 19 and 20. A full announcement of the program will be made through the press. Efforts are being put forth to make this a banner meeting with which to start the new decade in the Society's history.

Moderator-Topics beginning with Sept. 23 is running installments of the "Outline of Michigan History" by a committee of the Michigan State Teachers' Association. Prof. E. J. Quackenbush, principal of the James B. Angell school of Highland Park, who is also an early teacher of the editor of the Magazine, is chairman of this committee. Other members are Prof. Pray of the Ypsilanti Normal, Prof. Larzelere of the Mt. Pleasant Normal, Supt. King of Marshall, Mrs. Clara Howell of Flint, Miss Mary Harden of Grand Rapids, and Miss Minetta Warren of Detroit. The outline is mainly for grades 7 and 8 and is to be correlated with United States history. Well chosen references accompany each section. Many of these are made to the volumes of the *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections*, a set of which will be placed free of charge in any public or school library, if the teacher will drop a card to the Michigan Historical Commission, Lansing. The complete outline appears in this number of the Magazine.

The National Security League, 17 East 49th St., New York City, stands for 100% Americanism. In order to assist the teacher of the elementary grades in her work of teaching good citizenship and Americanism, the League has secured as civic secretary a practical and experienced teacher, Etta V. Leighton, who is an authority on the subject. Miss Leighton will answer any questions which may be sent to her regarding the teaching of citizenship and Americanism in the first six grades. She is also ready to help plan the course in those subjects for next year.—*Moderator-Topics*, June 3, 1920.

A very creditable essay on "The French Period of Michigan History, 1634-1760," Miss Ina Mac Dupuis of the 1920 class of Loretto Academy is published in the school annual *The Saulteur*.

A new edition of Cox's *Primer of Michigan History* has been issued by the Michigan Education Co., Lansing. It contains a chapter on Michigan's part in the Great War by the editor of the Magazine.

The Grand Rapids Public Library has recently received for its Historical Room a set of the earliest photographs taken on paper in Grand Rapids, 1856-57. The collection is the gift of Mr. George E. Fitch.

The Hillsdale College *Bulletin* of announcements for the academic year 1920-21 is handsomely illustrated with pictures of the college grounds, buildings and interiors.

The University has published a pamphlet entitled *University of Michigan as Affected by Congressional and Legislative Acts, Constitutional Provisions, Judicial De-*

cisions, and Legal Opinions, consisting of 50 pages conveniently supplied with side topics and index. The scope of the pamphlet extends from the Ordinance of 1787 to a court decision of Dec. 1911. Original sources have been consulted when accessible. A copy may be obtained from the University, Shirley W. Smith, Secretary.

A Check List Preliminary to a General Catalogue of Books Published Before 1700 Belonging to the Library of William L. Clements, Bay City, Michigan has been issued privately, edited by Miss Esther Loud, Librarian.

The 80th anniversary of the chapel in White Lake Township, Oakland County, was celebrated in August. A brief history of the chapel and mission is given in the *Catholic Guardian* (Pontiac) for Aug. 15.

Anniversary services commemorating the founding a century ago of the First Presbyterian congregation in Monroe were fittingly observed in the church with a three day program beginning Sunday, June 27, Rev. Frank Knowles minister. The principal address of the occasion was given by Rev. L. B. Bissell, pastor 1890-1899. The first congregation was organized in the old court house by Rev. Moses Hunter and Rev. John Monteith, Jan. 13, 1820. It was in the present church building that Elizabeth Bacon, only daughter of Daniel S. Bacon then Judge of Probate at Monroe, was married to Gen. George Armstrong Custer, Michigan's illustrious soldier of the Civil War who was later killed by the Indians in the battle of the Big Horn in Montana. The Custer Monument is directly in front of the church. A full account of the exercises is given in the *Record-Commercial.*

The De Field House, the oldest hotel in Berrien Springs and a hostelry familiar to hundreds, has followed the fate of many another old landmark at the hands of the wreckers in the interest of advancing business.

With the wrecking of the old hotel building at Sylvan Center there passes another old landmark of Washtenaw County built some time in the late thirties.

George S. Corbit of St. Johns writes interestingly of early days in several July issues of the Clinton *Republican.*

The Chamberlain Memorial Museum at Three Oaks is the recipient of a Civil War drum and several medals, the former property of William H. Bullard, from the St. Joseph Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution.

Two valuable Hebrew scrolls and several musical instruments have been purchased in Jerusalem and sent to the University by Professor Francis W. Kelsey, head of the Latin Department, who is now in the Orient on leave of absence. The scrolls, which are quite small and in clear writing, are part of the Hebrew religious services. Although their date has not yet been ascertained, they are supposed to be at least 500 years old. Among the musical instruments are a reed flute and a double shepherd's pipe horn, the latter of an unusual shape, with bone stops attached to the pipe by a chain. The instruments are to be added to the Stearns collection in Hill Auditorium.—*Michigan Alumnus*, June.

A bronze tablet has been unveiled at Ferris Institute commemorating the forty-two students who died in the Great War.

A life-size protrait of President Roosevelt bearing his last public message on Americanism is being offered to schools by the American Defense Society. The cities of Detroit, Grand Rapids, Ann Arbor, Houghton and many other Michigan cities have ordered pictures for their schools. Full information can be had from the Society's headquarters in New York City, 116 E. 24th St.

The unveiling of a bronze memorial tablet in memory of former President James B. Angell of the University of Michigan took place in the First Congregational Church, Ann Arbor, May 2. The tablet was placed in the pew that President Angell occupied in the church. The pastor, Dr. Lloyd C. Douglas, took as the theme for his sermon, on this occasion, "In Commemoration of Dr. Angell," a fine appreciation of Dr. Angell's life and work.

The Historical Research committee of the Shiawassee Chapter, Daughters of the American Revolution have placed in the Owosso Public Library a case of antiques and heirlooms which have been loaned by members of the Chapter and others to serve as the nucleus of a permanent museum.

Three hundred years of America's history were unfolded before an enormous audience which packed the center of the campus at Michigan Agricultural College June 21 to witness the annual M. A. C. pageant. "Triumph of the Nation's Faith" was the title chosen for this year's presentation which was written by a group of senior girls headed by Miss Harriett Wilder of Bay City.

A bronze memorial tablet has been unveiled at Allegan in memory of the men of Allegan County who lost their lives in the Great War. It is the gift of Hannah McIntosh Cady Chapter D. A. R. and contains the names of the dead.

The 1920 senior class of the University of Michigan voted $1,000 to be used as a class memorial. This sum is to be given to the Library, and the interest from this amount is to be used for the purchase of books concerning the Great War. This year's class was the first to present their memorial to the Library.

An historical pageant of Detroit was given at the Russell School, Detroit, on the evening of June 10 which did the school great credit. The pageant was written by pupils of the B-8 class.

John Cohanski of Ironwood, Michigan, and Adam Blazikowski of Milwaukee were the captors of the first German soldier taken by the American army in the World War. One guess will be allowed the reader as to the racial origin of these sons of America who thus distinguished themselves in the great conflict. The long roll of deeds such as this to the credit of our soldiers of alien descent may well induce any American to think twice before casting any reflection upon the name another chances to bear. Roosevelt's definition of an American as any person who wishes to be one cannot easily be improved—*Wisconsin Magazine of History,* June.

That ex-service men on the Campus of the University of Michigan are desirous of forming a University post of the American Legion has been evidenced by a very successful campaign for members. At a mass meeting held in the Union on May 26, the newly organized post met with the Detroit delegation who came to Ann Arbor for the purpose of officially establishing the city post of the Veterans of Foreign Wars. By unanimous vote Richard G. Hall was chosen as the name for the Campus post of the V. F. W. Hall was the first former student to be killed in the war, while serving with the American ambulance corps attached to the French army. Approximately 60 ex-service men will become charter members of the Richard G. Hall post. The following overseas men were elected to office: Post commander, Warren Gilbert, '22e; senior vice-commander, W. W. Gower, '23; junior vice-commander, B. F. Field, '21; quartermaster, H. Cochran, '22; adjutant, W. Burbridge, '23.—*Michigan Alumnus*, June.

A tablet commemorating the John B. Russell scholarship has been unveiled at the University of Detroit. Dean Russell is at the head of the college of commerce and finance. The scholarship was created by funds contributed by friends and named after him without his knowledge almost until the time of the unveiling of the tablet.

The Community Council of Vicksburg gave a pageant and historical program in June. As a permanent work the Council marked with a bronze tablet the site of the old Briggs and Anderson mill, the place upon which was erected Vicksburg's first industry. The setting for the tablet is very appropriately one of the old mill stones which has lain upon the site of the old mill since its burning in 1885. The program of the day awakened in the hearts of all a desire to give more help in bringing to light and preserving the bits of local history which are necessary for a complete history of the State.

Joseph W. Mauck, honorary member of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society has resigned the presidency of Hillsdale College, a position which he has held for eighteen years. His decision to do this came in view of the imperative readjustment of education required by post-war social reconstruction which necessitates, he says, that the college should have a president with an expectancy of a dozen years in the full flow of his best powers, not possible for one of his years and depleted energies. Mr. Mauck graduated from Hillsdale College in 1875. When he accepted the presidency of Hillsdale College he was vice-president and superintendent of operation of the Chicago and Milwaukee Electric Railway. During his years at Hillsdale he has been actively identified with unusually varied activities of his city, county and State, and second only to his great influence for good has been that of Mrs. Mauck.

Huron City, Michigan, is proud to be the summer home of the noted teacher and writer William Lyon Phelps, who in that neighborhood has been known for thirty years as "Billy" Phelps, but who in the world of scholarship is Professor of English Literature in Yale University. Prof. Phelps has written a number of books at Huron City and the past summer there completed *Essays on Modern Dramatists* to be published by Macmillans. A pleasing account of the Professor's summer life at this point is given in the Huron County *Tribune.*

John I. Gibson, friend and promoter of Michigan's historical work and champion and "booster" especially of western Michigan has resigned the secretaryship of the Western Michigan Development Bureau to take up the position of secretary of the Battle Creek Chamber of Commerce. Mrs. Gibson's health required that he have work which should enable him to be more of the time at home. During the year Mr. and Mrs. Gibson have been in Europe.

A commonwealth built on service and sacrifice can not afford to forget its heroes. The fourth of July 1920 was the 144th anniversary of the birth of the Nation. Michigan communities turned to seek in the heritage of the past, inspiration for the guidance of the present and the discharge of their trusteeship for the future.

The ancient Greeks honored the Muse of History, making of their past a living present, dedicated to the ever widening service of the future. In telling of the achievements of Michigan, representatives of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society who spoke on that day pointed out that the preserving of the records of the past is an important part of the making of history; that if the deeds of our men and women go unrecorded, and the records go unpreserved, the past must necessarily be ineffective; and they called attention to the words spoken by a memorable public servant, "A people who have not the pride to record their history will not long have the virtue to make history that is worth recording."

The growing interest of the citizens of the State in the preservation and study of Michigan history is their outward and visible sign of an inward and abiding greatness.

Michigan Military Records is No. 12 of the Michigan Historical Commission's Bulletin series. It was prepared by Miss Sue Imogene Silliman, State Historian of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan and Librarian of the Three Rivers Public Library. As enumerated in its subtitle it contains the "records of the Revolutionary Soldiers buried in Michigan; the pensioners of Territorial Michigan; and the soldiers of Michigan awarded the Congressional Medal of Honor."

Michigan's first Medal of Honor man was General Alexander Macomb. More than sixty Michigan soldiers have been decorated with this medal. Four United States soldiers have received it twice, and of these four two were Michigan men, Lieut. Thomas W. Custer and Major General Frank Dwight Baldwin, whose picture forms the frontispiece of this work.

Mrs. William Henry Wait of Ann Arbor, former

State Regent, writes gracefully in the preface concerning the volume, "It shows for Michigan a fine heritage of patriotism and bravery and is particularly valuable coming at the present-day history-in-the-making."

Memorials to fathers and mothers or next in kin, of University of Michigan students and alumni who lost their lives in the European war have been sent out by the University. To date nearly 225 memorials have been mailed. Efforts have been made to make this list as accurate as possible.

The memorials are beautifully engraved, with the name of the soldier or sailor dead, and of his next in kin lettered in Old English type. The memorial reads:

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

In Memory of

. . . . ;

To—(Names of parents or next of kin).

The Regents of the University of Michigan take this means of conveying to you their profound sympathy in the loss of one who was near to you. A loss of life like this is irreparable, but it may console you in some manner to know that the University shares in your sorrow, and that it adds this name to the roll of those who in the Great War gave their lives to the country. It is by such splendid examples of loyalty and self sacrifice that the fine tradition of the University is strengthened and perpetuated.

The Memorial is signed, "Harry B. Hutchins, President. Shirley W. Smith, Secretary."—*Michigan Alumnus*, March.

The Tercentenary Celebration: Michigan Schools: A Suggestive Program for the Commemoration of the Three Hundredth Anniversary of the Meeting of the First

Assembly in America, the Drafting of the Mayflower Compact, and the Landing of the Pilgrims, is the title of a bulletin prepared for Michigan schools by Miss Nella Dietrich of the State Department of Public Instruction. The calendar for the observance covers from Oct. 1 to Dec. 20. The bulletin contains useful suggestions for the study of our early history as a setting for the November celebrations. The anniversary of the signing of the Mayflower Compact on Nov. 11 pleasingly coincides with that of the signing of the Armistice at the end of the Great War, but should be observed separately. A special program is suggested for Thanksgiving Day. A list of books containing stories, songs, poems, pictures, tableaux, and materials for posters, plays and pageants is given. Miss Sarah Elder of the Kalamazoo High School has furnished helpful plans for celebrating the tercentenary in High Schools. The text of the Mayflower Compact is given, also the report of the first Legislative Assembly at Jamestown July 30, 1619. The bulletin has been distributed widely to schools and a limited number are available for citizens on request.

IN the *Historical Outlook* for June there is published in the Department of Social Studies the following thoughts, here substantially quoted, which Michigan teachers and citizens may wish to consider carefully: The sober fact is that democracy is now confronting the greatest crisis of its existence, and unless education can do something to foster it and render it successful, it must go under........The only way out is through the development of more social and political intelligence in the masses; and the easiest way to develop such intelligence is through more social and political education in our schools.

Social studies should be fundamental in the curricula of our schools from kindergarten to college, and should occupy not less than one-third of the student's time. By social studies, I mean those that are concerned with human relationships and conditions, such as the study of history, of government, of industry, of family and community life, of public health, of social organization and progress, and of social standards. Only through such social studies becoming central in our whole scheme of education can the present amazing ignorance of rich and poor alike regarding social conditions and laws be overcome and adequate education for citizenship in a democracy be secure.

This is the revolution which is needed to solve our political and social problems, and to lead us securely in the path of progress.......So far as I know, no school or college has as yet definitely accepted this educational revolution. Yet how we can have an efficient; intelligent democracy, capable of solving its own problems, on any other condition, I fail to see.

* * *

In this connection a pamphlet entitled, "History, the Supreme Subject in the Instruction of the Young," which has been written by Frederick J. Gould, leader of the moral education movement in England, is interesting. Mr. Gould assumes that the aim of education should be the service of the family and commonwealth, based on industry, inspired by history, and perpetually responsive to the claims of the whole circle of humanity.

* * *

The need for education in social subjects has nowhere been revealed more clearly than in the Russia of today. Owing to the complete lack of any education in democracy the principles and ideals of autocracy have persisted, despite the elimination of the Czar and his supporters. The Bolshevists of to-day, according to John Spargo, notwithstanding their origin in the more humble classes, are as thorough autocrats as was the former governing class. Thus the revolution which might have brought a new era of liberty to the country has so far failed in its purpose. The autocracy of one group, whatever its previous condition of servitude, is in no way superior to the autocracy of the Czar.

Russia's way out of her troubles—and our way, too—is through education in citizenship.

* * *

It is during the high school years that the boy and girl become social beings. It is just at this time that many of them are ready to give themselves to a cause, to serve mankind, to sacrifice life itself for the sake of others....... These altruistic ambitions, naive though they may be, are infinitely precious. To a large degree our ability to pass successfully through the present crisis and bring about a day of peace and prosperity, depends upon our utilization of these energies. Our destiny rests with the boys and girls in our high schools. We cannot afford to ignore longer their interest in the welfare of their fellow-men.

* * *

What have the schools done to encourage this ambition? In many cases the ambition, aroused elsewhere, is allowed to die. It is not directed by a course in sociology or economics toward the important social and economic problems of the day. The immense fund of social purpose residing in our boys and girls of high school age, which is essential to preserve our civilization, is thus irretrievably lost.

THE Americanization Society of Grand Rapids, Frank L. Dykema executive secretary, has launched a praiseworthy enterprise under the name of the Michigan Inter-City Citizenship Contest. From Mr. Dykema can be obtained literature about it in which the Society has developed well laid "working plans." The announcement of the contest says:

We are continually shocked by the failure of American men and women to vote on election days and to take any definite interest, at any time, in matters that are of common interest.

It does not occur to us to ask why this condition exists, assuming apparently that American men and women should absorb the spirit of citizenship.

We must, however, if we give the matter consideration, realize that the indifference of the present day citizen is a necessary result of the failure to train him in the moral obligation of citizenship, in childhood, and that the only way to provide against this same low morale of citizenship in the years to come is to train the child of today into consciousness that the duties of a citizen are so closely connected with his honor that failure to perform them will be to his discredit.

We cannot safely depend on the individual to acquire a sense of the requirements of honorable citizenship any more than we can expect him to acquire respect for any other rights of others without adequate training.

The founders of our government depended on general education to perpetuate the principles on which it was founded, and our system of education has taught and preserved the spirit of patriotism, so evident in time of war, but for some unaccountable reason the training in the duties of citizenship, in the obligations of a citizen, which would produce the spirit of citizenship so necessary for good government and social progress has been omitted from our schools.

We must, if we are to raise the standard of government and make it truly effective, establish a system of training such as will instill in the mind and heart of the child a true conception of the obligations of citizenship so that when he grows up there will be no question but that he will feel that the duties of citizenship are something which may not be disregarded.

As a means to this end, there has been proposed a plan called the MICHIGAN INTER-CITY CITIZENSHIP CONTEST, which is a statewide development of work which is being carried out in Grand Rapids.

Under the Grand Rapids plan, as a means to the end of impressing citizenship, the duty of voting is emphasized and the general slogan is used, "Every man and every woman should be a regular voter." What is called a "voting contest" is held between all grade schools each election, the purpose being to have the children compete, to see which school gets out the largest vote in proportion to the number of children in the school, the evidence of leadership being based on the number of voter's tags or certificates collected by the children of the school. The lesson of citizenship is taught to the children through participation in the election and through the citizenship lessons sent into the schools and given to the children by the teachers.

The state plan will be a broadening of the school plan through placing as many cities in competition to see which city gets out the largest vote in proportion to population in the November 2nd election.

The reasons for using the vote as the agent for citizenship training are as follows:

Voting is the only act of participation in government common to all men and women; it is recognized as an obligation of each citizen to each other citizen, which gives it a moral basis.

Recognition of voting as an unavoidable duty creates the need for information, making it necessary for the citizen to inform himself so that he can cast his ballot wisely.

Idealization of the vote and voting day is the only definite way of impressing the duties of the citizen on the mind of the child.

"Becoming a Voter" is a specific thing which the alien understands. When every American can be depended to go to the polls on election day, it will create a community standard, which the alien will endeavor to reach, just as he did those community standards established during the war through bond sales and Red Cross campaigns.

The specific objects to be aimed at the work are: "To bring men back to a realization that they have civic duties; to bring women to a realization that suffrage imposes a moral obligation which they can only discharge by voting; to implant the conviction in the minds of children that voting is an honorable action and that failure to vote is equivalent to dishonesty; to furnish to the alien a definite objective in citizenship process so that he may seek naturalization in order to live up to the community standard set by the American citizen."

Work of this kind can have permanent value only through continuity. It is hoped that if a fair measure of success is apparent in this contest that the plan may be adopted as a regular thing in connection with every election, primary or general, to the end that we may gradually develop the spirit of citizenship, which is the only real hope for the perpetuation of government by the people.

HISTORICAL MEETINGS

THE Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society held its 46th annual meeting on May 26 and 27 in the Representative Hall, Lansing. A splendid business and social spirit characterized the meeting.

Mr. William L. Jenks, M. A., of Port Huron, president of the Michigan Historical Commission, presided at the opening session which began at 2 P. M. Wednesday. After the invocation which was given by the Rev. Dr. Boyer of the Episcopal Church, Lansing, Mr. Clarence E. Bement extended greetings to those present on behalf of the capital city and of the Lansing Chamber of Commerce of which organization he is the executive head. In well chosen words Mrs. Albert E. Sleeper of Bad Axe responded. Secretary Fuller read the address which was to have been given by the president of the Society, Mr. A. C. Carton, whose voice was incapacitated by a severe cold. Mr. Carton's subject was "The Society and the Historical Commission." He reviewed briefly the work done by the Commission during the four years he has been president of the Society and spoke of the closeness of the two organizations through the personnel of their governing boards and their aims and purposes. He called attention especially to the need of a special fire-proof building for their work, pointing out how neighboring States had got the start of Michigan in securing such housing and equipment for State historical work.

Mr. Willard M. Bryant of Kalamazoo, Secretary of the Good Roads Association, read a very interesting paper on "Historic Spots along Old Roads and New," which will appear later in the Michigan History Magazine. Rev. Charles J. Johnson, D. D. of Marquette gave an account of the preparation for the mammoth historical pageant to be given in that city this summer. The session closed with reminiscences of the pioneers, enjoyed greatly by all.

At the Wednesday evening program Mr. Clarence E. Bement presided. Mr. Thurlow Pope of East Lansing read a paper on the origin of the automobile, ascribing it to the enterprise and inventive genius of Mr. R. E. Olds of Lansing whose "horseless carriage" of the 80's antedated any other "gas" carriage driven by its own power. "The Michigan Indian As He Was" formed the theme of an eloquent discourse by Prof. R. Clyde Ford of the Ypsilanti State Normal College.

Preceding the evening session a dinner meeting of the Trustees was held at the Downey. Governor Sleeper met with the Board. The minutes of the last meeting were read and approved. Secretary Fuller and Treasurer Davis made brief reports which were adopted. Amendments to the by-laws, sections 6 and 8, were adopted authorizing the meeting of the Board of Trustees to be held on any one of the days of the annual meeting; the preparation of the programs to be made by the Secretary; and the papers read at the meetings to be printed by the Michigan Historical Commission. Committees were appointed as follows: on nominations, Alvah L. Sawyer, Claude S. Larzelere and Lew Allen Chase; on resolutions, Alvah L. Sawyer, Byron A. Finney, and Benjamin F. Davis; on the place of holding the next Upper Peninsula meeting, Trustees Sawyer and Chase, and Secretary Fuller; on honorary members, William L. Jenks and Secretary Fuller.

Thursday morning was devoted to a lively business meeting, Mr. Jenks presiding. Secretary Fuller's report covered the year's work, including the joint Upper Peninsula meeting with the Menominee County Pioneer and Historical Society at Menominee in August 1919 and the Midwinter meeting at Three Rivers as guests of the Abiel Fellows chapter D. A. R. Attention was specially called to the enterprising business spirit of the Upper Peninsula county societies and to the appropriations made by county boards of supervisors under the new laws for county historical work. Attention was called to the historical meeting to be held at Sault Ste. Marie in June. A brief review was made of the publications of the Historical Commission during the year and of the works in press and in preparation. Treasurer Davis' report showed a balance on hand of $20.59 in addition to a trust fund of $100 held for the Board of Supervisors of Kalamazoo County for historical work being done in that county. Two amendments were adopted: Article VI, to authorize the holding of the annual meeting in May or June, to conform with the Society's actual practice; Article VII, to provide for a supporting membership. The amendments in full are as follows:

Article VI

The annual meetings of this Society shall be held at Lansing [in May or June], at such times as the

Board of Trustees shall appoint, at which annual meeting the President, Secretary and Treasurer shall each present written reports, and any general business may be transacted. Special meetings may be called as the by-laws shall provide. Ten members shall constitute a quorum, but in the absence of a quorum three members may adjourn to a day certain.

Article VII

The Society shall consist of active, [supporting] and honorary members. Any citizen of Michigan of good repute may become an active member of this Society on subscribing to the Articles of Association and on payment of one dollar ($1.00), [Such citizen may become a supporting member on payment of annual dues of one dollar ($1.00). Said annual dues may be paid as follows, fifty cents as dues and fifty cents as subscription to the Michigan History Magazine, subscription to begin with the nearest issue next after payment of the annual dues]. All active [and supporting] members in good standing shall be entitled to vote and to hold office.

Honorary members shall be elected to membership as herein provided, and shall not be subject to any admission fees or dues. Honorary members shall be persons who have rendered important public service to the State of Michigan or to the cause of historical inquiry or general learning. Every nomination for the election of honorary members shall be based upon the application in writing of at least two active members, stating the reasons for such nomination and the qualifications of the persons proposed for membership. Such applications shall be referred to the [Board of Trustees], and upon a favorable report of such [Board] being submitted, a vote shall be taken by the Society upon the persons whose election is applied for. Two-thirds of the members present at any meeting shall be required for election to such membership.

A committee composed of Alvah L. Sawyer, Byron A. Finney and Benjamin F. Davis reported as follows respecting a state building in Lansing for state historical work:

WHEREAS, Mr. A. C. Carton, President of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society has called to the attention of the Society the necessity of a more adequate and secure place for housing the Historical Collections of the State and its Archives; and

WHEREAS, Pursuant to said suggestion the Board of Trustees of said Society has appointed the undersigned as a committee to present to said Society for its consideration, resolutions embodying in substance the scope of the discussion had before said Board; and

WHEREAS, It is evident that at present there are no suitable quarters for the Historic Archives, the State Public Library or the Supreme Court, all of which it is of the utmost importance to place in more commodious quarters with adequate protection against loss by fire; and

WHEREAS, From the inter-connection of these three branches of State affairs it may be deemed advisable to have them all maintained in one building; and

WHEREAS, the present capitol and the State building now under construction, are not deemed adequate for the present situation and the growth of these institutions,

THEREFORE, The committee so appointed submits, for the consideration of said Society the following

RESOLUTIONS

"Resolved, that the President of this Society be and he hereby is authorized and directed to appoint a committee of members, to include himself, whose duty it shall be to confer with the Michigan Historical Commission as to the feasibility and advisability of undertaking the project of having the State construct in the city of Lansing a suitable building for the use of the Michigan Historical Commission and this Society, and as to whether or not if it is so desirable, then whether the project shall be extended to include the Educational Department, State Library and Supreme Court, or any one, two, or more of them.

Resolved, further, that should said committee after such conference with the Michigan Historical Commission, deem it advisable to promote a project for any such building, then said committee is further empowered and directed to confer with the authorities of the several departments interested, and formulate and execute such plan as may seem necessary to promote and secure the construction of such building by the State; such power to include the right to appoint additional committee members and such various subcommittees as may be deemed necessary."

Respectfully submitted,

A. L. Sawyer Byron A. Finney B. F. Davis	Committee

A committee on the marking of Chief Justice Fletcher's grave, composed of Junius E. Beal, Byron A. Finney and William L. Jenks reported that the popular subscription plan had been abandoned and that efforts would be made to secure adequate funds through the Michigan Historical Commission, the Regents of the University, the State Bar Association, and the Supervisors of Washtenaw County for a monument, which probably should not cost more than $1,000. In case it should seem proper, the State Legislature might be asked to appropriate a portion of the funds, as was done for the Custer monument at Monroe. The committee asked to be continued, which was done.

It was voted, on invitation most cordially extended by honorary member Mr. H. J. Martin of Vermontville, that the next midwinter meeting of the Society be held at Charlotte.

The Committee on Nominations composed of Alvah L. Sawyer, Claude S. Larzelere and Lew Allen Chase submitted the names of the following persons for Trustees who were duly elected for the years 1920-1922:

Gerrit Van Schelven
William L. Jenks
Clarence M. Burton
William L. Clements
Clarence E. Bement

At a meeting of the new Board of Trustees immediately afterward the following officers of the Society were chosen for the year 1920-1921:

President, Gerrit Van Schelven, Holland
Vice-President, Alvah L. Sawyer, Menominee
Secretary, George N. Fuller, Lansing
Treasurer, Benjamin F. Davis, Lansing

The Committee on Resolutions reported as follows:

"This Society desires to express its appreciation of the helpful cooperation of the Michigan Historical Commission, the Daughters of the American Revolution and the State Federation of Women's Clubs in advancing the interests of the Society in all departments of historical work, including the enactment by the Legislature of Act No. 154, session of 1919, authorizing county boards of supervisors to appropriate $200 in any one year for historical work in their respective counties. We desire to thank the Board of State Auditors for the courtesy extended to us in the use of Representative Hall for the meeting of the Society, and to the members of the program for their excellent numbers, including the music by the pupils of Miss Irene Cooper, St. Mary's School and others."

During the forenoon in addition to the business meeting several papers were read and reports from delegates were heard. Monsignor F. A. O'Brien, LL. D. of Kalamazoo read a short paper on "The Nun and the Flu," setting forth the work of the Sisters of Mercy during the influenza epidemic of 1918. Mrs. Grace Greenwood Browne of Ann Arbor ably discussed "Woman's New Place." Mrs. Bessie Bentley of Marshall spoke interestingly on "Historic Calhoun County." Mrs. Joseph Brown of Howell gave a paper on "Farmers and Pioneers in History."

The new vice-president, Alvah L. Sawyer of Menominee presided at the Thursday afternoon session. Mrs. Dora Stockman gave a paper on "What the Grange Can Do for Michigan History." Prof. W. H. French of M. A. C. gave an interesting talk on the history and service of the College. "Michigan Books and Authors" was the subject treated by Mrs. Alexander Stock of Hillsdale. A stirring address given by Dr. Charles McKenny, President of the State Normal College, which may be summarized in his subject, "A Glance Backwards, and Forwards," closed the afternoon.

Thursday evening was devoted to an informal dinner at the Lansing Y. W. C. A. Mrs. Irene Pomeroy Shields presided as toastmistress. Among those who responded to toasts were Mrs. Burritt Hamilton of Battle Creek, president of the State Federation of Women's Clubs; Miss Sue I. Silliman of Three Rivers, state historian D. A. R., and Miss Alice Louise McDuffee of Kalamazoo, State Regent D. A. R. The evening proved very enjoyable and was specially honored by the presence of the first lady of the State, Mrs. Albert E. Sleeper.

The following names of delegates and members to this annual meeting were signed in the visitors' register in the order here given:

Caroline Bateman, Three Rivers
George Traver, Williamston
Irene Pomeroy Shields, Bay City

Lillian D. Avery, Pontiac
Byron A. Finney, Ann Arbor
Harlow V. Tallman, Lansing
J. Aldrich Holmes, Lansing
A. L. Sawyer, Menominee
Henry P. Collin, Coldwater
Elizabeth Stephensen Bentley, Marshall
Willard M. Bryant, Kalamazoo
Emily E. Porter, Lansing
Harriet Nash, Lansing
Mrs. V. A. Lott, Lansing
Mrs. Fred B. Woodard, Owosso
Mrs. James H. Campbell, Grand Rapids
H. J. Martin, Vermontville
R. Clyde Ford, Ypsilanti
Albert D. English, Manchester
Mrs. Alice Warren Parrey, Three Oaks
Mrs. E. A. Zimmerman, Bridgeport, Ind.
Lois N. Zimmerman, Bridgeport, Ind.
Charles H. Wheelock, Battle Creek
Mrs. Joseph Brown, Howell
Alice Louise McDuffee, Kalamazoo
Mrs. Dora H. Stockman, Lansing
Chauncey P. Rolfe, Lansing
Frances Warrington, Spring Arbor
Charles J. Johnson, Marquette

PIONEERS of Berrien County gathered in Benton Harbor March 25 in the annual meeting of the Fifty Year Club to revive acquaintances and tell of the days of old. Among others present was Wilson Sparks of Benton Harbor for whom it is claimed that he was the first white child born in the county. He was born April 19, 1830, in Niles Township near the present site of Niles, and is unusually active and vigorous at the age of 92. Many of those present helped to blaze the way for the present city of Benton Harbor. The address of the day was given by Attorney G. M. Vallentine of Benton Harbor. Mr. John Duncan of Benton Harbor was elected president of the Club for this current year. From the Benton Harbor *Banner-Register* and Berrien County *Journal* (Eau Claire).

THE annual meeting of the Clinton County Pioneer society was held June 19 at the M. E. Church, St. Johns with a large attendance from all parts of the county. At the business meeting the following officers were elected: president, Theo. H. Townsend; vice-president, Jerome Dills; treasurer, J. T. Daniells; secretary and chairman of the obituary committee, Abbie E. Dills. The program of the meeting was unusually interesting, the principal address being given by Rev. G. H. Ashworth of the Universalist Church at Lansing, who emphasized the need of the old pioneer spirit in the youth of today,—the courage, self-reliance and self-respect which characterized the lives of the founders of the commonwealth. It was voted to have 1,000 copies of this address printed and distributed.—Clinton *Republican* and St. Johns *News*, June 24.

DICKINSON County pioneers met and formed the Dickinson County Historical Society on July 27. The committee of citizens appointed to draw up a constitution and by-laws was composed of Mrs. O. C. Davidson, Mrs. W. J. Cudlip, Mrs. L. T. Stirling, Rev. Fr. Beauchene and J. B. Knight. A full report of this organization will be given later.

PIONEERS of Ingham County gathered in goodly numbers at the annual meeting of the Pioneer and Historical Society held in Mason June 30. Mrs. Franc L. Adams, secretary, reported the year's work. A very interesting mid-year meeting was held at Holt in December 1919, when a full Delhi program was given.

The committee which went before the Ingham Co. Board of Supervisors to ask for the appropriation allowed by State law to help carry on the historical work of the county was granted the sum of $200. This forms the nucleus of a publishing fund for the History of Ingham County which the secretary has compiled during the year. Mrs. Adams also told of the help which the county papers had given to the collecting of historical data for this work.

During the year the graves of three more Revolutionary soldiers have been identified in the county: Thomas Baldwin in the Onondaga cemetery, a Vermont Home Guardsman; Ferris Reynolds, in Bunkerhill, who served in the Westchester County (N. Y.) militia; Ephraim Wheaton, service unknown, who lies in the North Stockbridge cemetery. Alexander Monroe, an honorary member of the Detroit Sons of the American Revolution, is buried in a cemetery in Leroy. The death of 104 Ingham County pioneers was reported, thirty-seven of whom were members of the Society and eight of that number Civil War veterans.

The principal speaker of the day was Mr. Clarence E. Holmes of Lansing, who gave a masterful address upon the contribution of the spirit of the Mayflower pilgrims to western civilization. Other speakers were

Mrs. M. B. Ferrey of Lansing, Rev. W. B. Hartzog, Mr. G. K. Stimson of the Lansing *State Journal*, Mr. Summit King of Mason, Mrs. Orie Blackmore, now a teacher in Rome, Italy, and Mr. G. W. Holland, a pioneer of White Oak.

Officers for the current year: president, Col. L. H. Ives; vice-presidents, R. J. Bullen and Mrs. Jas. Shafer; secretary, Mrs. Franc L. Adams; treasurer, Mr. W. M. Webb; executive committee, Frank Seely, Mrs. W. H. Taylor, and E. A. Densmore.

Clarence E. Holmes of Lansing in his address dwelt largely on these words taken from the Mayflower compact, "Due submission to the laws as made;" Summit R. King thought there were times when the "submission" should be modified, and to prove his point told the following story:

"Obey the law? Yes, when the law is right. But there are exceptions to all good rules. This takes me back to the time when the south succeeded in getting the Dred Scott Decision, the Missouri Compromise, and then loaded on the Fugitive Slave Law. Could we stand for all that? No. The idea of making every Northerner a criminal who did not help return runaway slaves! We built the underground railway, and I am proud that my father's house was one of the stations, and I a fireman.

"I want to tell you of one of the passengers that got through to Canada, some time during the fifties. A Kentucky slave had got into Lenawee County and his master had trace of him and he was about to be captured. To avoid this the escaping slave was given a horse and told to flee. Then a warrant was sworn out for him charging him with horse stealing and he was convicted and sent to Jackson prison for one year.

"When the year was nearly up seventeen Kentuckians, with revolvers and dirks, came to Jackson and declared they would have their 'nigger' or wipe Jackson off the map. My father being a leader, there was a gathering at our house to see what should be done, some bringing rifles and some shot-guns.

"While they were still there, came a man on horseback who said, 'Keep away from Jackson, and especially bring no guns, for the affair is all fixed up.'

"When the darkey finished his last day's work his master appeared at the prison and demanded that he be turned over to his owner, but the authorities said, 'No, his year is not up until morning.'

"The next morning the man who delivered this message was not to be found, neither was the Negro, for at midnight, when his time actually expired, he was taken over the back wall of the prison where the father of O. F. Miller, (the latter a resident of Mason for many years) met him with a horse and buggy and Kentucky saw that slave no more, his master returning to his Southern home with rage in his heart."

Mr. King says he is the last man alive in Ingham county who was "Under the Oaks" in Jackson, when the Republican party was born, and he has always taken an active part in the political history of both Jackson and Ingham counties. He relates proudly the little part he had in conducting one of the underground railroads in this section, when one night a darkey came to his father's house and stayed over night and the next morning "my father sent me with a horse and buggy to carry the escaping slave to the next station, and I left him with Aaron Ingalls."

Until crippled by a fall from a tree a few years ago, Mr. King had annually made the trip north with the deer hunters from this section, and his observations led him to believe that many colored people who escaped from slavery stopped short of Canada, where they were popularly supposed to have gone, and lost themselves in the wilds of the northern part of the Southern Peninsula. An old darkey that Mr. King met while on a hunting trip told him the following story, which he said was the experience of a fellow-slave, though Mr. King had the feeling that the man was telling of an event in his own life. He said:

"During the first of the Civil War a colored man escaped from his master's plantation and made his way to Harrisburg, Pennsylvania, and joined a negro settlement there, but his master got trace of him and came into the settlement to look him up. He was successful in his search and one day as he had his hands on the slave ready to take him into custody, the black man in his efforts to get away killed his master, and made his way into Northern Michigan where he built up a home and lived quietly and comfortably." As the narrator had a home of about 100 acres with good buildings, and seemed so familiar with the conditions attending the story, the most logical inference was that he was the man about whom it was told.—Reported by Mrs. Franc L. Adams, Secretary.

THE pioneer meeting held at Caseville Aug. 19 is reported to have been by far the most successful of any held by the Huron County Pioneer and Historical Society. Credit is due largely to Mrs. Florence M. Gwinn of Pigeon, secretary of the Society, and her band of helpers, particularly Mr. McDonald and Mr. Bert Smalley of the Caseville committee who had the picnic in charge.

The meeting was held in the beautiful new county park. President C. D. Thompson presided. Governor Sleeper was present and made an address. A unique part of the program was the reading of a poem on the fire of '81 by Mrs. Edward Wilson of Chandler. Stirring remarks were made by old pioneers and letters of regret were read from those who could not attend.

Governor Sleeper's address was in connection with the dedication of the Park. Mr. Gettler, chairman of the Huron County Park Committee also assisted in the dedicatory exercises. The Park was a gift to the county from Mr. W. H. Wallace of Saginaw and James Curran of Chandler, a beautiful and lasting memorial to its munificent donors.

The following officers were elected for the ensuing year: president, Mr. Clark Munford of White Rock; vice-president, Mrs. Plaff of Bad Axe; secretary-treasurer, Mrs. Florence M. Gwinn of Pigeon.

It was decided to hold the annual meeting in Harbor Beach in 1921.—From the Huron County *Tribune*, Aug. 27.

THE annual meeting of the Iosco County Pioneer and Historical Society was held on June 28. Officers chosen for the following year are: president, W. H. Price of Whittemore; vice-president, Miss Ina Bradley of Tawas City; secretary, Mrs. Fred Jennings of Hale; treasurer, Mrs. Thos. Frockins of Reno; historian, Miss Edna Otis of East Tawas.

A picnic dinner was served, after which a program was given in the Hemlock Road Baptist Church. Miss Edna Otis, president, gave the opening address. A song composed especially for this meeting by A. R. Gold, entitled "Iosco" and sung to the tune of "Old Black Joe" was appreciated by all. Mrs. Lafayette Colby of Tawas City gave some reminiscences of early days in Iosco County. A history of Burleigh Township written and read by Mrs. W. H. Price was full of information. Mrs. J. B. Tuttle, wife of former Judge Tuttle, gave some very interesting reminiscences. Miss Ina Bradley, County Commissioner of Schools explained her idea as to how the history of Iosco County could best be collected and preserved, namely, through the children of the schools, making county history a part of the work in all schools and thus stimulating interest among the older people. Mr. W. H. Price talked interestingly on early days when the lumbering operations were going on. Mrs. Belknap of Whittemore also gave an interesting talk, and Miss Latham gave the history of the Baptist Church where the meeting was held. The next summer meeting will be held the latter part of August, 1921.—Tawas *Herald*, June 2.

IN the Tawas *Herald* for June 25 Mrs. Nellie Jennings of Hale, secretary of the Iosco County Pioneer Society, gives a vigorous account of the history of that organization and its efforts to get Iosco County history on its feet.

She relates, what is quite true, that all that can be found in the 39 volumes of the *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections* about the county is some four lines, about the county's name. When she inquired of Mrs. Ferrey at the State Capitol how this could be she received the reply,

"Because no one has been interested enough in the history of the county to help us obtain it."

She states that though the Iosco County Pioneer Society has been in existence four years very little has been accomplished. She says:

"Do you want Iosco County to have a place in the historical records at your State Capitol? Do you wish to honor your pioneers who have made Iosco the beautiful place to live in that it is? Then men, you take hold of the pioneer work that has been started in this county and push it to a finish. Very little has been accomplished in the four years we have been in existence as a society. Much could be accomplished if all would take an interest. The cause is worthy your interest."

THE Keweenaw Historical Society held its eighth annual meeting in the assembly room of the Houghton High School Wednesday evening, April 28, 1920. This was one of the most enjoyable meetings which the Society has ever held. A large audience was in attendance. The Matinee Musical chorus of Calumet rendered several selections. A paper on "The Early Copper Mining West of the Ontonagon River," by O. W. Robinson, was read by his daughter. Mr. James Hoar of Lake Linden gave his "Character Stories of the Cornish People" in a manner which brought forth repeated applause. Mr. James Edwards gave a paper on "How We Crossed Portage Lake Before and After 1875." He told of the different ferries, and the tollbridge built in the early seventies of which he was part owner, and of the first bridge to cross the lake. A paper on "Reminiscences of the old Houghton County Bar" was read by Mr. J. T. Finnegan. He recalled many names which were familiar in the early days in the Copper County.

It was decided to hold a meeting of the Society of a literary character in Calumet in October besides having an Historical picnic in August.

The following officers were elected:

President—J. T. Reeder
Secretary—W. C. Van Orden
Assistant Secretary—Miss Clara Reeder
Treasurer—James Hoar, Lake Linden

Executive Committee

Octave Gardner, Calumet
Dr. A. F. Fischer, Quincy Mine, Hancock
J. T. Finnegan, Houghton

Vice-Presidents

Chassel District, Mrs. Geo. Fesing
Houghton District, W. J. Uren
Hancock District, A. W. Lord
Calumet District, Mrs. E. S. Grierson
Ontonagon District, Linas Stannard
Torch Lake District, James Hoar
Keweenaw District, Otto Sibilsky
L'Anse-Baraga District, John Campbell
South Range District, A. D. Edwards
Quincy District, A. F. Fischer

THE St. Joseph County Pioneer and Historical Society held its 49th annual meeting at Centerville June 24. The principal speaker was J. H. McGillivray, State Forest Fire Warden, who stated that the despised jackpine, formerly regarded as of little commercial value, would soon be King of the denuded forests of the Great Lakes region. A resume was given of the history and present-day status of Michigan's forest fire problem.

At this meeting Mrs. C. C. Bateman of Three Rivers was re-elected president of the Society, Alexander Sharp of Sherman vice-president and William T. Langley of Constantine secretary and treasurer. Mrs. Bateman brought out the fact that the children were interested in the history of the county and suggested that the by-laws be changed whereby children of parents who have been residents of the county thirty years can become members of the Society. Addresses were given by County Clerk E. E. Harwood, former President Alexander Sharp, Dr. E. B. Patterson of

St. Louis, Mo., Rev. J. M. Crandall, and Major General Frank D. Baldwin, who was introduced by Senator J. Mark Harvey. Gen. Baldwin gave delightful reminiscences of early days.

In introducing the General, Sen. Harvey stated that Gen. Baldwin was the only living officer twice awarded the highest decoration, the Congressional Medal of Honor, for conspicuous bravery above and beyond the call of duty. He also brought out the fact that this hero of five wars spent his childhood and youth in St. Joseph County.

General Baldwin is Michigan's senior ranking officer and one whom the State delights to honor. At this meeting he was made an honorary member of the Society.

Photographer Van Horn of Three Rivers was present and took a picture of all the soldiers present, the men of all wars being lined up for this purpose on the steps of the court house.

Resolutions adopted in memoriam paid tribute to the memory of Mrs. Hattie Cross Pemberton and Mr. James Yauney, faithful workers in the Society.—*Daily Commercial*, Three Rivers, June 24.

AFTER a season replete with good things in the historical line, the Three Oaks Historical Society closed its year with the meeting held June 16. Every one of the nine meetings of the year has brought to light much historical material and every address and paper has been of the highest class.

At this last meeting Mrs. Alice Warren Parrey told of the annual meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society which was held in Lansing May 25 and 26 and which she attended as an official delegate of the Three Oaks Historical Society. Lieut. Holden gave a most interesting and informative address on aircraft and their management.

Among other business transacted at this meeting was the determination to attempt to unite all the societies of all kinds in the county in an effort to mark more of the historic spots in the county, following out the suggestion of Mr. A. F. Knotts of Gary, Indiana, historically made at the annual Pioneer Day meeting last spring.

The coming season promises a program which will even surpass in scope and interest that of the closing year.

Mr. George R. Fox, Director of the Edward K. Warren Foundation sends us the following note, in addition to the foregoing:

The Berrien County Pioneer Association was organized about forty years ago and was held annually at Berrien Springs until 1917, when on account of the War the meetings were dropped. They have not yet been resurrected. Four years ago the Berrien County Fifty Year club was formed, only those who have resided in the County continuously for fifty years being eligible. Three Oaks has the first distinctly Historical Society in the County.

The Three Oaks Society, cooperating with the Edward K. Warren Foundation consists of the Warren Dunes, 300 acres with a mile and an eighth of Lake Michigan beach and the highest and most extensive and wonderful sand dunes in the world; the Warren Woods of 300 acres, 175 of which are primeval forest; the Chamberlain Memorial Museum with three buildings and 24,500 exhibits.

Visitors to the various units of the Edward K. Warren Foundation total about 2,000 annually. The present membership of the Historical society numbers 210. Eight meetings a year are held, with an attendance of over 500 on Pioneers Day. During the past year nine papers were presented on studies of Local History.

THE 1920-21 program of the Three Oaks Historical Society is as follows: Sept. 8, "History and Historical Places," by A. F. Knotts, Historian, Gary, Ind.—Oct. 13, "Primitive Man in Michigan," by Dr. W. B. Hinsdale, Ann Arbor.—Nov. 10, "Hotels and Eating Houses in Three Oaks," by Mrs. M. A. Wilson.—Dec. 8, "Circuses and Shows in Three Oaks," by Jacob Donner.—Jan. 12, "The Hatfield Family," by Mrs. Stella Minster.—Feb. 9, "Early Educational Methods," by Supt. F. T. Northon.—Mar. 9, "Early Farming Methods Contrasted with Modern," by Eugene Davis and Prof. H. B. Vene Klasen.—Apr. 13, "Early Lawyers, Justice Shops and Historical Reminiscences of Three Oaks," by Attorney Geo. Valentine of Benton Harbor.—May 11, Pioneer's Day.

The Three Oaks Historical Society organized in 1916 by Mr. and Mrs. E. K. Warren has become the strongest organization of its kind in any Michigan City of several times the population of Three Oaks. The home of the Society is the Chamberlain Memorial

Museum. Its meetings are held the second Wednesday in each month from September to May inclusive. The officers for the current year are: president, Mrs. Edward K. Warren; vice-president, Fred Edinger; secretary, George R. Fox; treasurer, Mrs. M. A. Wilson.

THE Washtenaw County Pioneer and Historical Society met in the M. E. Church at Dexter June 9 with a good attendance. Among the addresses was an instructive and pleasing outline of the nursing service of the Red Cross since June 1919, given by Miss Stoll, Sup't. of District Nurses. Former Sup't. Slauson of the Ann Arbor schools gave an inspiring address on the ideals and needs of the schools in the new period that is facing us. The next meeting will be held in Ann Arbor.—Dexter *Leader*, June 10.

AMONG THE BOOKS

IT is a most encouraging sign in the advance of democracy to high levels, that scholars of the standing of Professors Ernest Ludlow Bogart and John Mabry Mathews are persuaded that the history of a State of the Union is enough worth while to enlist their ability and skill. Their recent volume is one of the best of the series in which it is written, the closing volume (Vol. V), *The Modern Commonwealth, 1893-1918* in the Centennial History of Illinois. Indeed every writer in this series is a university scholar with reputation achieved by high merit in historical writing. This kind of State historical writing is immensely worth while and the State of Illinois is to be sincerely congratulated upon its historical enterprise.

THE Michigan Historical Commission is in receipt of the handsome *Pictorial War Album* from the studio of Wm. J. Brownlow, 10509 Euclid Ave., Cleveland, O., containing 570 illustrations of the life of the hospital units at work and at play in the American Expeditionary Forces.

The material was contributed by members of Base Hospital Unit No. 4, U. S. A. serving with the British forces on the Somme front and by Mobile Hospital No. 5, U. S. A. serving in the Meuse-Argonne sector. The pictures are accompanied with brief and appropriate readings. It has been immensely enjoyed by those who "did their bit" in the service or at home and who have dropped into the Commission's office to look it over.

A VERY readable little volume for the background of early Michigan history is George H. Locke's *When Canada Was New France.* Mr. Locke is chief librarian of the public library of Toronto. He writes the book mainly for children but it will be enjoyed by the youth of every age who like a story. It reveals the special meaning which the Great War has had for Canadians, as a people fighting in the common cause of world freedom. (Canada: J. M. Dent and Sons, Toronto:—United States: Robert M. McBride & Co., N. Y.)

PROF. WILLIAM STARR MYERS has done a good service in his little book of essays entitled *Socialism and American Ideals,* in which he seeks to show "the reasons for thinking that Socialism is in theory and practice absolutely opposed and contrary to the principles of Americanism, of democracy, and even of the Christian-Jewish Religion itself."

Dr. Myers who is professor of Politics in Princeton University wrote these essays originally for the New York *Journal of Commerce*. In their present form they are published by the Princeton University Press, Princeton, N. J.

ONE of the "after the war" books of permanent value is Charles Lathrop Pack's *The War Garden Victorious*.

Mr. Pack, as president of the National War Garden Commission, writes from fullness of knowledge and experience and with a glowing enthusiasm. Over fifty full page illustrations and several colored plates add vividness to the tale. The frontispiece is one of the colored posters used in 1918, "Every Garden a Munition Plant." A striking picture is "Potatoes Up! Forward March!" A chapter on "Cooperation of the Press" contains numerous newspaper cartoons.

Those who had War Gardens will find the book a joy, and for others it will create envy. Every child should read it. It glows with the spirit of the right kind of patriotism, for peace as well as for war. (J. B. Lippincott Co., Philadelphia.)

A SCHOLARLY study of present day social conditions is made by Prof. Ezra Thayer Towne in *Social Problems*.

This volume is one of the series of social science text-books edited by Prof. Richard T. Ely of the University of Wisconsin. Dr. Towne studied under Prof. Ely and now, as professor of Economics and

Political Science in the University of North Dakota, brings to his task the equipment of both special student and teacher.

While the book does not make original contributions it does make a very readable synthesis of the knowledge available on the subjects discussed. It is a work for beginners in the field of social studies. It deals with facts and little with theories. The presentation is clear and its statements impartial. Questions and references are arranged at the chapter ends. Its popular nature makes it useful for clubs and reading circles as well as for schools and colleges.

A reading of the book will convey to the average citizen not only the crying weaknesses of our social system but the possibilities of wise, sane, constructive action to make this a better world in which to live. (Macmillan Co., N. Y.)

MR. EDWARD DWIGHT TROWBRIDGE of Detroit has written an admirable work in his *Mexico Today and Tomorrow.* He sets out to give "a general idea of the social, industrial, political and economic conditions which have prevailed in Mexico since the fall of the Diaz regime in 1911, and to outline briefly some of the problems which confront the country," and for the general reader the task is well done.

The presentation is plain and straightforward. Mainly the older authorities have been consulted for the background of present-day Mexico, but the real story, which is the author's interest, represents original research. The easy flowing style makes the book very pleasing to read. (Macmillan Co., N. Y.)

OWEN WISTER in *A Straight Deal, or The Ancient Grudge* makes an argument for friendship between the United States and Great Britain,—not so much an argument as a presentation of facts, which speak for themselves.

The book is written in the well known Wister style, in which the writer talks to his reader. In the present case he expects abuse, he says, but is content to remember that "did you assert that twice two continues to equal four and we had best stick to the multiplication table," the nays would be on hand to pelt you with sticks and stones.

"Thinking comes hard to all of us," he observes. "To some it never comes at all, because their heads lack the machinery."

The international moral which he seeks to drive home is, never to generalize the characteristics of a whole nation by the acts of individual members of it, as Americans and Britishers often seem to have done in time past. He takes up one by one the various criticisms of Great Britain commonly made by Americans, and of America by Britishers, and shows them to be based, either on ignorance of well authenticated historical facts, or on prejudices acquired from contact with unrepresentative specimens of both peoples. It is a book immensely worth reading, upon a subject of vast importance to the peace of the world.

A good idea of the style and content of the book is reflected in the closing paragraph in which he says:

"In this many-peopled world England is our nearest relation. From Bonaparte to the Kaiser, never has she allowed any outsider to harm us. We are her cub. She has often clawed us, and we have clawed her in return. This will probably go on. Once earlier in these pages, I asked the reader not to misinterpret me, and now at the end I make the same request. I have not sought to persuade him that Great Britain is a charitable institution. What nation is, or could be, given the nature of man? Her good treatment of us has been to her own interest. She is wise, farseeing, less of an opportunist in her statesmanship than any other nation. She has seen clearly and ever more clearly that our good will was to her advantage. And beneath her wisdom, at the bottom of all, is her sense of our kinship through liberty defined and assured by law. If we were so far-seeing as she is, we also should know that her good will is equally important to us: not alone for material reasons, or for the sake of our safety, but also for those few deep, ultimate ideals of law, liberty, life, manhood and womanhood, which we share with her, which we got from her, because she is our nearest relation in this many-peopled world." (Macmillan Co., N. Y.)

PAPERS

FORT GRATIOT

(By one who loves the memories of the old Fort)

Enclosed in picket walls, four square like fringe of snow,
There gleamed a cluster of white houses, all of wood,
Close facing on a little plat of green, at southern end were gateways, large and small,
With guardroom near and sentry box hard by the wall.
Across the northern side the barracks lay,
While on the east and west were resident the officers,
Their families too, who later learned
That not within the wide world's varying round
Were many posts of greater beauty found.

On north and east the hospital reposed, beside the river,
Where the play of cooling wind and healing breeze ne'er ceased.
The powder magazine was at the west,
In isolation placed, protection of the post and garrison.
And over all, as symbol of the federal care,
Old Glory floated, from the staff which rose above the mound piled near the eastern gate.
It was sacred ground!

Afar spread out, and closing round the Fort,
Stretched fields of ample scope for maneuvers
And for the manly sports of that far day.
The officers, none nobler, held firm sway from year to year,
O'er ranks of varying fulness answering their commands.

Anon, the troops were scattered, east and west, and south,
Serving betimes the widening tide of immigrants,
And martial suasion bringing to the Red Men,
Children wild of forest and of plain.

Years passed. Then rose occasion to remember Old Fort Gratiot,
And its honors tell. And lo!
Again the tramp of armed men was heard within its gates,
Again the old camp life was stirred, and lived anew
Upon the banks of old St. Clair.
Pleasant the dainty perfume breathed from forest flowers,
From rich earth in fair gardens where the tokens rare
Were raised for prizes at the county fairs,
Which spread amazement through the simple rustic folk.

Fort Gratiot's story! One of most idyllic charm and grace,—
Whether in northern summer's shining hours,
Or in the time of Autumn's gorgeous flowers,
Or in chill winter's winds and fiercest storms,
Or in the awakening days of balmy spring,
Fit setting for the peaceful years.

Thus threescore years and five were passed,
When through old Huron's gate came dismal wail, far out to sea,—
For thee, dear Gratiot, for thee a requiem drear.

Abandoned then, thy glory faded, save in memory.
Enfolded close in history's page and local tale
Are pictures rare which ne'er may fade,
Of leaders fair who left thy well beloved gates
To struggle with the death that fate decreed by Oregon's stream,
By smiting arrow from the Red Man's bow on desolate plain,
Or in the narrow mountain pass.

Time's wireless catcheth now the song and prayer
Of old Fort Gratiot, long respected there,
And adds these words of warning, to beware:
"All glory fades which lacks in colors true;
Look well, then, to the dye of Red and White and Blue."

OUR SOCIETY: HOW HELP IT TO SERVE

BY ALVAH L. SAWYER

MENOMINEE

THE work of this Society is one which ought to interest every citizen of the State, but because of an apparent proneness of most people to yield to the attractive duties and pleasures of the present, most of us are not sufficiently mindful of our obligations to those who have gone before and those who shall come after. For this reason the committee on program found justification in the selection of my topic.

It has been aptly said that a people which does not honor the memory of its forebears does not deserve to be and will not be honored by those who come after.

As to the very early settlers of this State there was little cause to apply this sentiment. They had no forebears in our history save the Indians, and the wild beasts, and to those settlers there seemed little in regard to these that was worthy of record. It is not therefore greatly to be wondered at, that having the extreme hardships of pioneers to contend with, little was done in the line of historical work.

Although the settlement of Michigan began early in the 19th century, little in the way of systematic historical work was undertaken until more than thirty years after we had attained the position of statehood.

April 15, 1873, the Legislature of Michigan adopted

A paper prepared for the Fifth Annual Upper Peninsula Meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society at Sault St. Marie, 1920.

a joint resolution making it the duty of the State Librarian to issue a circular to the citizens of the State inviting them to deposit in the State Library mineral and geological specimens, Indian relics and curiosities, and books, pamphlets and papers pertaining to the history of Michigan. The resolution also provided that the cabinet so collected should be maintained for public inspection, subject to rules and regulations of the Librarian.

Immediately thereafter the same Legislature enacted a law, which was approved April 25, 1873, providing for the incorporation of State, County and Municipal Historical, Biographical and Geological Societies, and thus a foundation was laid for systematic work, which was immediately begun, and which has been prosecuted with much vigor to the credit of many of Michigan's citizens, but of which work very much remains to be done, and thereby a solemn duty rests upon the people of today.

Pursuant to the Legislative resolutions, the State Librarian, under date of June 2, 1873, issued and distributed throughout the State a circular letter in which she said:

"We should no longer hesitate or delay to gather up and preserve in the archives of the 'Beautiful Peninsula' a history of the acts of those pioneers who have gone before us, and by whose aid were constructed the primitive foundations of our great commonwealth." She referred also to the great importance of traces of prehistoric races, and to our immediate aboriginal predecessors, and enumerated the articles and things necessary to be preserved, and elaborated skillfully the great importance of the work to the present as well as future generations.

Upon the suggestion of the Detroit *Daily Post* a meeting was called and held at Lansing, March 11, 1874, to which various counties sent delegates for the purpose of organizing a State Pioneer Society, at which meeting the preliminaries were laid for the incorporation of the present Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society. In a brief address the chairman of that meeting said,

"The objects of a State organization are too numerous to mention by me at this time. The main object is to link the past and the present history of the State. The persons who are well acquainted with our early history are rapidly passing away, and it is none too soon to organize A State Pioneer Society."

The meeting appointed a committee to formulate a Constitution and By-laws, and the incorporation was completed at a meeting held in Representative Hall, in the State House at Lansing, April 22, 1874. The object of the Society was briefly set forth in its Constitution, which please note, as being

"For the purpose of *collecting* and *preserving* historical, biographical, or other information in relation to the State of Michigan."

This though short, is a very comprehensive sentence. The work of collecting has assumed a wide range, and the collection thus far made is of priceless value. This sentence in brief, describes the work of the present Society, but the details of that work are found in the thirty-nine volumes of the *Michigan Pioneer and Historical Collections* recording much of great importance regarding our early pioneers and their work, and matters pertaining to the resources of the State.

The work of the Society is also evidenced by an extensive and priceless collection of relics, specimens, curios, paintings and papers that must be seen to be appreciated.

The work of the Society has been entirely voluntary, extensive and invaluable. It remains for us of today not only to continue the work of "collecting," but we have upon us the solemn duty of "*preserving*" what has been and what shall be done.

The Legislature early recognized the importance of the work of the Society, and by repeated appropriations has provided for the expense of printing the "collections" of records and papers.

In 1879, the Committee of Historians of the Society reported arrangements for rooms for the Society in the new State Capitol.

In 1888 the Constitution was amended changing the name of the Society to its present one.

The Legislature of 1913 created the Michigan Historical Commission and provided for its maintenance by State appropriation.

Since that time it has been the general practice of the Governor to appoint members of the Commission from the personnel of the Board of Trustees of this Society, and the Commission and this Society have been enabled thereby to jointly promote their common purpose with greater vigor, and without duplication.

The Commission was authorized to provide a secretary who is paid from the State appropriation, and who, at the same time acts as secretary for the Society.

The Trustees of the Society have considered that in the selection by the Commission of Dr. Geo. N. Fuller, specially trained for this work at Harvard, Yale, and the University of Michigan, the Commission, this Society and the people of the State are to be congratulated.

Since the taking up of the work by Dr. Fuller very distinct improvement has been possible and has been realized. Among the developments has been the issuing by the Commission, quarterly, of the *Michigan History Magazine*, which utilizes much of the material acquired by this Society, and the publication also of a series of volumes on Michigan, the first of which is entitled, "Economic and Social Beginnings of Michigan," a very valuable work, written by Secretary Fuller. This series has now reached its fifth volume on various topics, and is to be continued.

Through the combined work of the Commission and this Society, the work of the Society has connected up more closely with the work of County organizations. It is largely to this end that the plan was adopted of holding mid-summer meetings of this Society, annually, in the Upper Peninsula, each time jointly with some local society. This is the fifth of these joint meetings, and the interest created, and the benefits derived thereby are very evident.

It is as important today, to us in the Upper Peninsula especially, that the work of collecting historical material should be continued.

I believe that all but three Upper Peninsula counties now have their local organizations. Those should have them, and all should spur themselves to active work. They will find the State Society and the Commission ready at all times to lend all possible assistance.

To conclude, I desire to emphasize the fact that the Constitution provides as one of the purposes of the Society the "preservation" of our cabinet and collections. This duty remains upon us, and the State needs a fire-proof building for the purpose.

At present the office of the Commission and the Society is a little room 12 feet square in the attic of the State Capitol, woefully deficient in space and conveniences for the proper carrying on of the work of our Commission and Society. The principal exhibition room is on the same floor, mainly the hall ways, and while containing a very fine exhibit, very nicely arranged, to the full extent of the capacity of the room, it is grossly inadequate, and a very large amount of very interesting articles remains boxed up for want of exhibition space.

But lack of space is not the only difficulty we have to meet; the Capitol, though a building of the best when built, is not considered fireproof, and as a consequence we are in danger of losing our entire collection by fire, and to replace it would be impossible.

To give an estimate of the value of the present collection is impossible. It is invaluable. One lady made us an offer of ten thousand dollars each for two oil paintings, those of Lewis Cass, whose first coming to our peninsula we are here to celebrate, and one of our first Governors, Stevens T. Mason.

For many years the necessity of more adequate and safe quarters for our collection, which is the property of the State, has been the subject of occasional comment, but at the recent annual meeting of our Society the matter took active form, and a committee was appointed to investigate, and, if found advisable, to promote a plan for the construction by the State of a proper building.

Considerable discussion of the matter was had, involving the fact that the new office building under construction is not sufficiently large to provide the necessary quarters; the further fact that the State Library, which also contains much that could not be replaced if lost, is subject to loss and ought to have more and safer quarters, and ought, because of the close inter-relationship of the two, to be housed in the same building with the Historical collection.

It was further developed that the authorities have contemplated moving the Library into the present new building, but there are serious objections thereto because the whole library is and ought to be kept under one supervision, and it is very essential that the law branch of the Library which is very extensive, be kept convenient to the Court Room and Chambers of the Supreme Court, and it was also considered that the Supreme Court records and files are of immense value, and that they too, ought to be housed more safely.

The problem was aggravated by the further fact that the Supreme Court especially ought to be quartered for various reasons in the Capitol.

Much relief to the situation seems possible from the fact that the architect of our present beautiful State Capitol, with wise foresight, prepared his designs for a building in the form of a double cross, of which only one was ever constructed, and it seems to remain feasible to maintain the architectural beauty of the present building, by constructing the remaining portion of the building as originally designed to be completed when the needs of the State should demand it.

If such a plan should now be found feasible, it would completely meet the situation by keeping the Supreme Court, the Historical Collections and Records and the Library all in the new section of the Capitol, which of course, must be of fire-proof construction.

It may also be said, there is a large number of very valuable historical articles ready to be contributed by citizens to the State collection when proper and safe quarters shall be provided therefor.

From these suggestions it will be seen there remains a very large field for work in the Historical line. Whatever the committee recommends as to the time and the method for meeting the necessities in the way of a building, should be accepted as a guide to our activities for the present, and if immediate action in preparing to build is recommended, that should be a signal for the active support of each and every devoted citizen of the State to put the project over. A meeting of this committee will be held in October.

THE MINNESOTA HISTORICAL SOCIETY

BY PROF. SOLON J. BUCK, PH. D.

SUPERINTENDENT OF THE SOCIETY

ST. PAUL, MINNESOTA

IN brief: The Minnesota Historical Society has an annual appropriation of $25,000 from the State, $6,000 a year from private endowment funds, and an additional amount from annual and life membership fees.

Has a fire proof building erected by the State at a cost of $500,000.

Has a Museum occupying an entire floor of the building.

Publishes a quarterly Magazine, the *Minnesota History Bulletin.*

Publishes a series of volumes known as the *Minnesota Historical Collections.*

Has a library of 125,000 books and pamphlets shelved in a steel book stack with a capacity of about 400,000 volumes.

Has a newspaper collection of 10,000 bound volumes shelved in a specially constructed newspaper stack with a capacity of 20,000 bound volumes.

Receives and binds about 400 Minnesota newspapers currently as gifts from the publishers, including at least one from every county in the State.

Its manuscript collection is absolutely essential to the study and writing of Minnesota history.

Its potential control of the noncurrent archives of the State departments, counties, cities, towns and villages of Minnesota will make its collection eventually indispensable in the administration of government in Minnesota.

It has one of the largest collections of genealogical and biographical publications in the United States.

It has awakened the people to a proper State pride in their history as a commonwealth which has reacted through State legislation in placing Minnesota in the front rank with the older States of the Union in the preservation of State history.

The Minnesota Historical Society was organized on November 15, 1849. The object of the Society, as stated in its creative Act is to collect and preserve historical materials calculated to illustrate and perpetuate the history of Minnesota. Later (1856) the State Legislature further provided that: "The objects of said Society........shall be, in addition to the collection and preservation of publications, manuscripts, antiquities, curiosities, and all other things pertaining to the social, political and natural history of Minnesota, to cultivate among the citizens thereof a knowledge of the useful and liberal arts, science and literature."

In 1915 its government was vested in an executive council composed of the Governor of the State and five other State officers *ex officio*, and thirty life members chosen by ballot every three years at an annual meeting of the Society. The officers of the council, who are also the officers of the Society, are a president, two vice-presidents, a secretary, and a treasurer. They are elected by the council for a term of three years. There is an executive committee composed of the president, the secretary, the treasurer, and two other members of the council appointed by the president, which transacts the business of the society under the direction and subject to the approval of the executive council. The secretary is *ex officio* the Superintendent of the Society and as such is charged under the direction of the executive committee or the council with the administration of all its activities.

The financial support of the Society comes mainly from the State, the appropriation for the current biennium (1919-21) being $25,000 a year. There is also an income of about $6,000 from private endowment funds: Membership fees bring a small additional amount.

Membership in the Society is of three classes,—active, corresponding, and honorary. The active members are also divided into three classes,—annual, sustaining, and life. Dues of annual members are $2.00 a year, of sustaining members $5.00 a year, and of life members $25.00. Active membership carries with it the privilege of participating in the business meetings of the Society and of receiving its publications.

The annual meetings of the Society are held on the second Monday in January, except in legislative years when they occur on the second Monday after the assembling of the Legislature. A public session is held in connection with these meetings, at which an address is delivered on some historical topic of general interest. The council holds an annual and three stated meetings each year, and these also furnish occasion, as a rule, for open sessions for the reading of historical papers. All these meetings are held in the Historical Building.

THE HISTORICAL BUILDING

The present building, located on a commanding eminence near the Capitol, was authorized by the Legislature in 1913, $500,000 being appropriated for the purpose. Construction was not commenced, however, until December 1915, because it was found necessary to have the act amended by the Legislature of 1915. The building was practically completed by December 1917, and the work of moving was begun immediately.

The reading room was opened to the public on January 16, 1918 and the formal dedication of the building took place on May 11, in connection with the 11th annual meeting of the Mississippi Valley Historical Association which convened in St. Paul at the invitation of the Society.

The building has five floors. The south end of the basement and ground floors are occupied by the Minnesota Public Library Commission, now a division of the State Department of Education. In the basement are located the janitors' and engineer's rooms, and the heating and ventilating machinery. On the ground floor are the photostat room, a kitchenette and rest room for the staff, and the shipping and receiving room of the Society, part of which serves temporarily as the office of the Minnesota War Records Commission. Portions of both lower floors are also occupied by the main book stack and the newspaper stack.

The accompanying floor plans show the location of the various rooms on the first and second floors. The Department of Education occupies rooms on the south end as well as a few adjacent rooms on the west side of both floors (105-112 and 211-217). On the first floor are the newspaper reading room (102) and the main reading room (101), both opening off from the central corridor, and connected with each other by an interior doorway. The book stack is reached through the east end of the reading room. On the second floor are the manuscript room (209), the Superintendent's office (208), the general office (204), the editorial office (205), and the catalogue and accessions rooms (201, 202), all connected with each other by interior doorways, and all, except the manuscript room, reached from the main corridor through room 204. The entire third floor is occupied by the museum and galleries.

The main entrance from the street leads to the first floor; the two small entrances on either side of the steps of the main entrance lead to the ground floor. A passenger elevator gives service to all floors, and the main book stack is equipped with an automatic service elevator. There are also two automatic book lifts, one in the main stack room, which serves also the shipping and catalogue rooms, and one in the newspaper stack room which extends to the newspaper reading room above. The service driveway in the rear is accessible to the shipping and receiving room of the Historical Society at the north end on the ground floor, and to the shipping rooms of the Department of Education at the south end on the basement floor.

The exterior walls of the building are constructed of warm gray granite, quarried at Sauk Rapids, Minnesota; the marble of the main staircase and of the floors of the corridors and stackrooms is from quarries at Kasota, Minnesota; and the stone for the walls of the vestibule and entrance hall on the first floor is from deposits at Frontenac, Minnesota. The style of architecture is Roman Renaissance reduced to its simplest elements, the central motive being an Ionic colonnade projected over a recessed loggia.

THE MAIN LIBRARY

The main library contains at present about 120,000 printed books and pamphlets, not including newspapers, which are administered in a separate division.

It endeavors, first of all, to collect all books, pamphlets and miscellaneous printed matter relating in any way to Minnesota. These include official publications of State, county, and city departments and institutions; publications of semi-official or private societies, organizations and business establishments; periodicals issued in Minnesota; works by Minnesota authors; and publications about Minnesota, its subdivisions, physical features, citizens, institutions, and organizations. Current material is acquired as well as that relating to the past.

This Minnesota collection occupies a separate portion of the book stack where it may be conveniently consulted by any one desiring to study the State in any of its various aspects.

The field of Americana is so large that the library cannot attempt to cover it fully. So far as available funds will permit however all important works in general American history and a somewhat more comprehensive selection of books relating to the upper Mississippi Valley and Great Lakes region are acquired.

The library is an official depository for the publications of the United States Government, and its collection of the documents of other States supplements that of the State Library, particularly for the period prior to 1881.

Special subjects in the field of Americana for which the library has well rounded collections are geology, archeology, Indians, biography, travel and description, local history, political science, economics, and education.

On two subjects the library aims to have practically complete collections of available material. These are American genealogy and the history of the Scandinavian element in the United States.

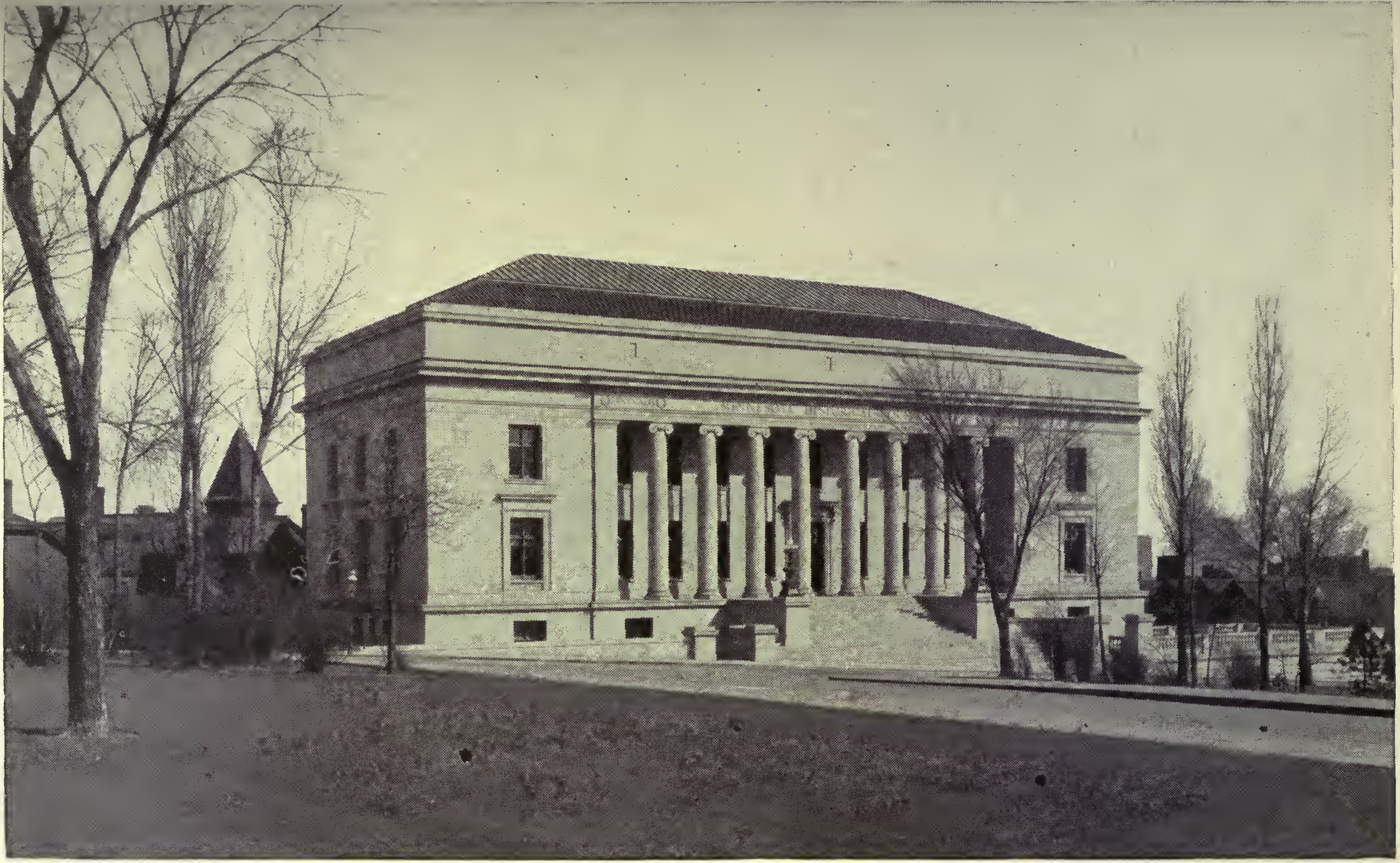
The collection of genealogical material ranks among the best of its kind in the country. Besides a large number of family histories, it includes files of practically all the genealogical magazines, many sets of collected genealogies, files of the publications of the hereditary patriotic societies, and many volumes of vital records. The various printed indexes which guide the investigator are included, and much supplementary material is available in individual biographies, the publications of historical societies, published archives and military records, and a remarkable collection of town, county, and State histories. Both amateur and professional genealogists are constantly at work in the library and from it has been drawn the evidence to support innumerable applications for admission to hereditary societies.

The Society has recently begun to devote special attention to the history of the Scandinavian element in the United States. In order to avoid duplication, an agreement was made with the board of regents of the University of Minnesota by which the University library will acquire material relating to the Scandinavian languages and literatures and to the history of the Scandinavian countries themselves, and the Historical Society will collect material relating to these nationalities in the United States. In accord with this agreement the University library transferred to the Society its extensive and valuable O. N. Nelson collection. During the summer of 1918 the Society also acquired another large collection from Professor Gisle Bothne of the University of Minnesota. About fifty Scandinavian-American newspapers and periodicals from all parts of the United States are being received currently, and many back volumes have been acquired from various sources.

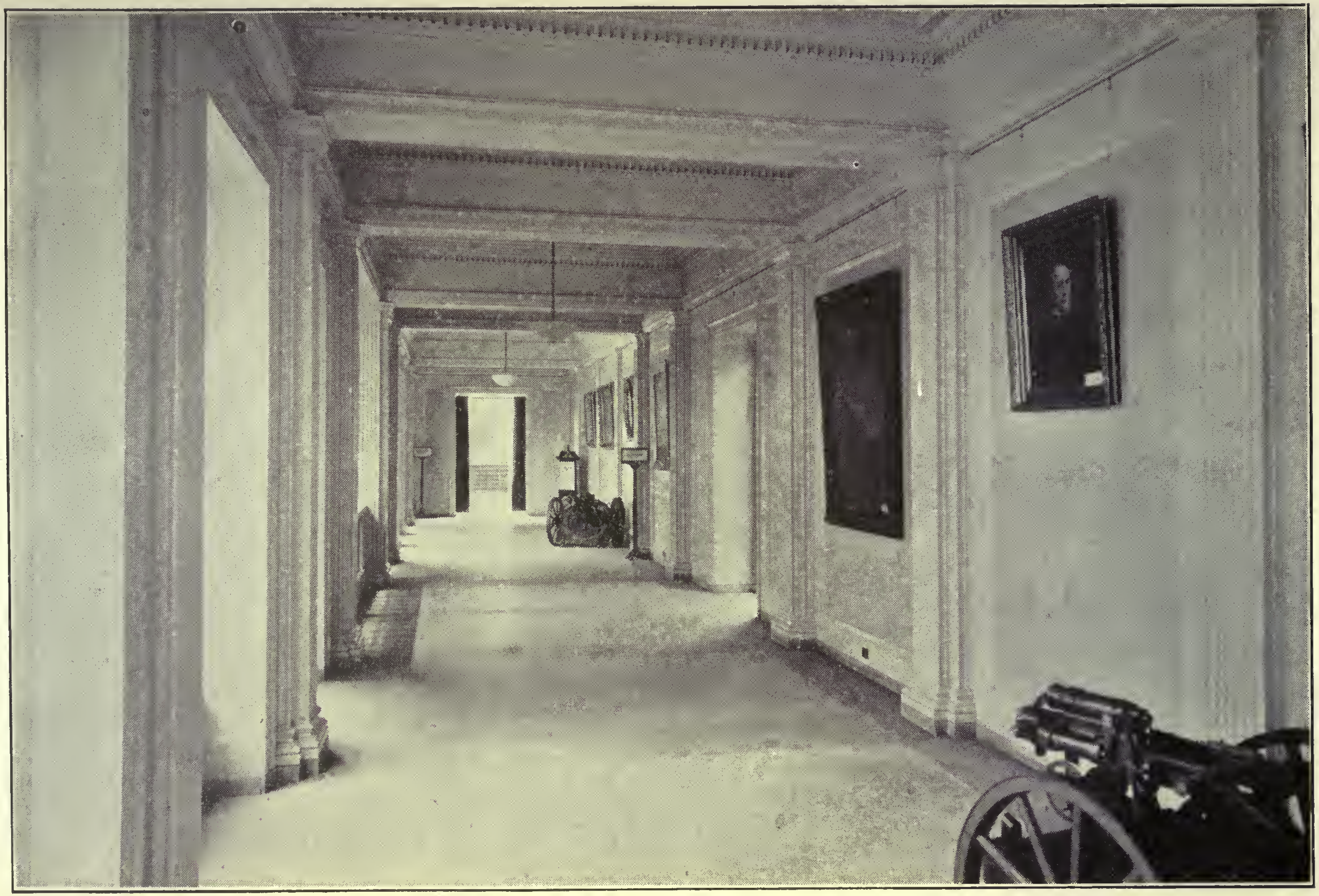
The Society has had the aid of Scandinavian experts in the bibliographical work of building up this collection, and there are usually on the staff one or two assistants with a knowledge of the languages to help in caring for it. The accessions department keeps in touch with the more important Scandinavian publishing houses and watches the periodicals for titles of such publications as it seems desirable to acquire. It is believed that the collection will soon be, if it is not already, the most complete of its kind in the country.

Outside the field of Americana the present policy of the library is to maintain select reference collections rather than to build up comprehensive collections for research purposes. The various encyclopedias, indexes and other standard reference works will be found on the shelves, and the most important books relating to foreign countries are acquired as far as possible. Works in the scientific field are not collected except on subjects closely related to history, such as geology and anthropology. Books of fiction are also excluded unless they have historical value or are the products of Minnesota authors. In the past, when the output of books was smaller, the limits of collection were less restricted; and all sorts of works have been received as gifts; so that rare and curious items on almost every conceivable subject may be found in the library.

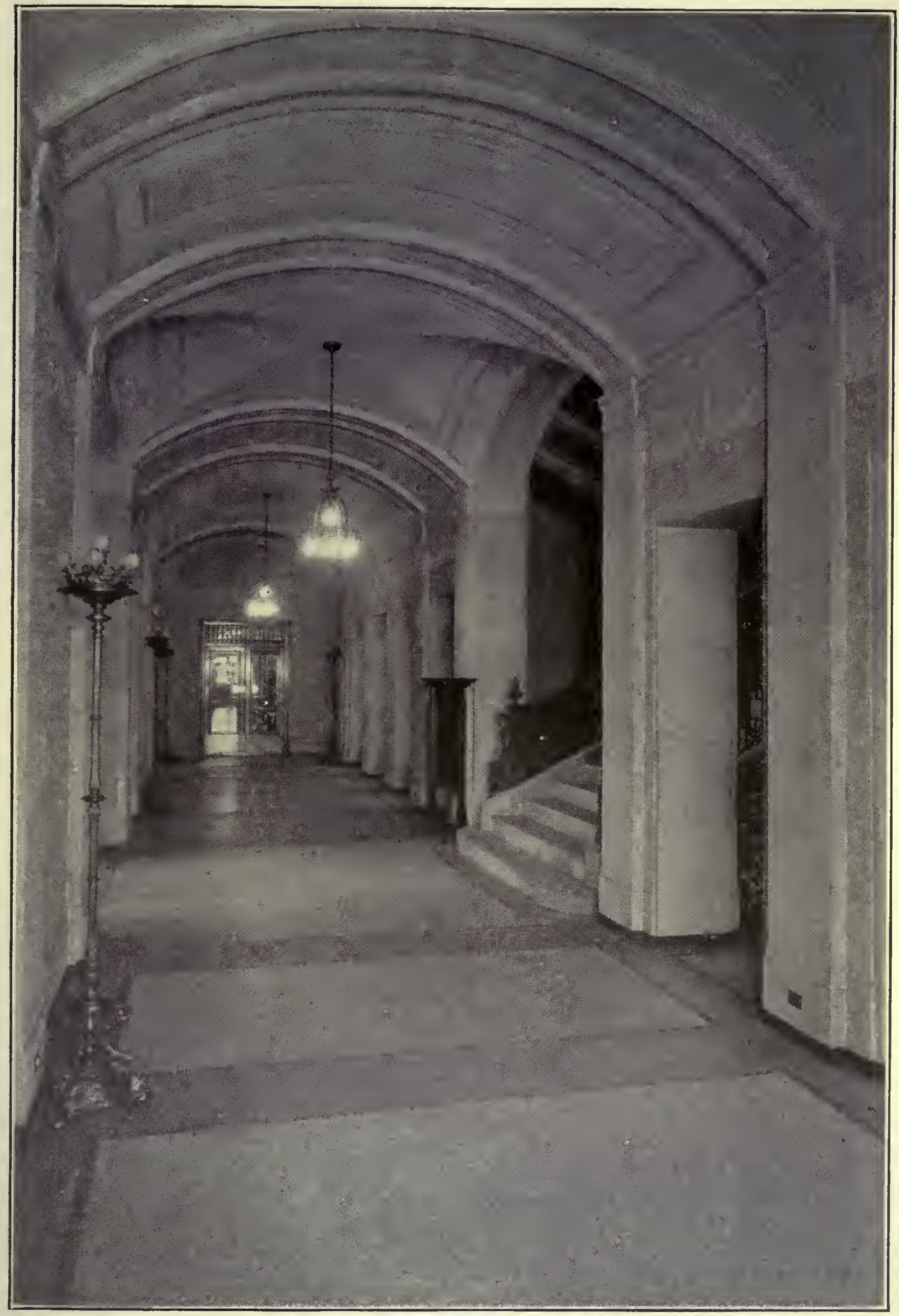
The resources of the library are free to the public and are available through the reading-room service. The collections are primarily for use in the building, but books not frequently used in reference work and not difficult to replace if lost may be borrowed by responsible persons for home or office use. Inquiries by mail or telephone for information that can readily be found in the reference books of the library are answered by the librarian with as much dispatch as circumstances will permit. The privilege of consulting books in the stack is extended to competent persons who can furnish satisfactory references.



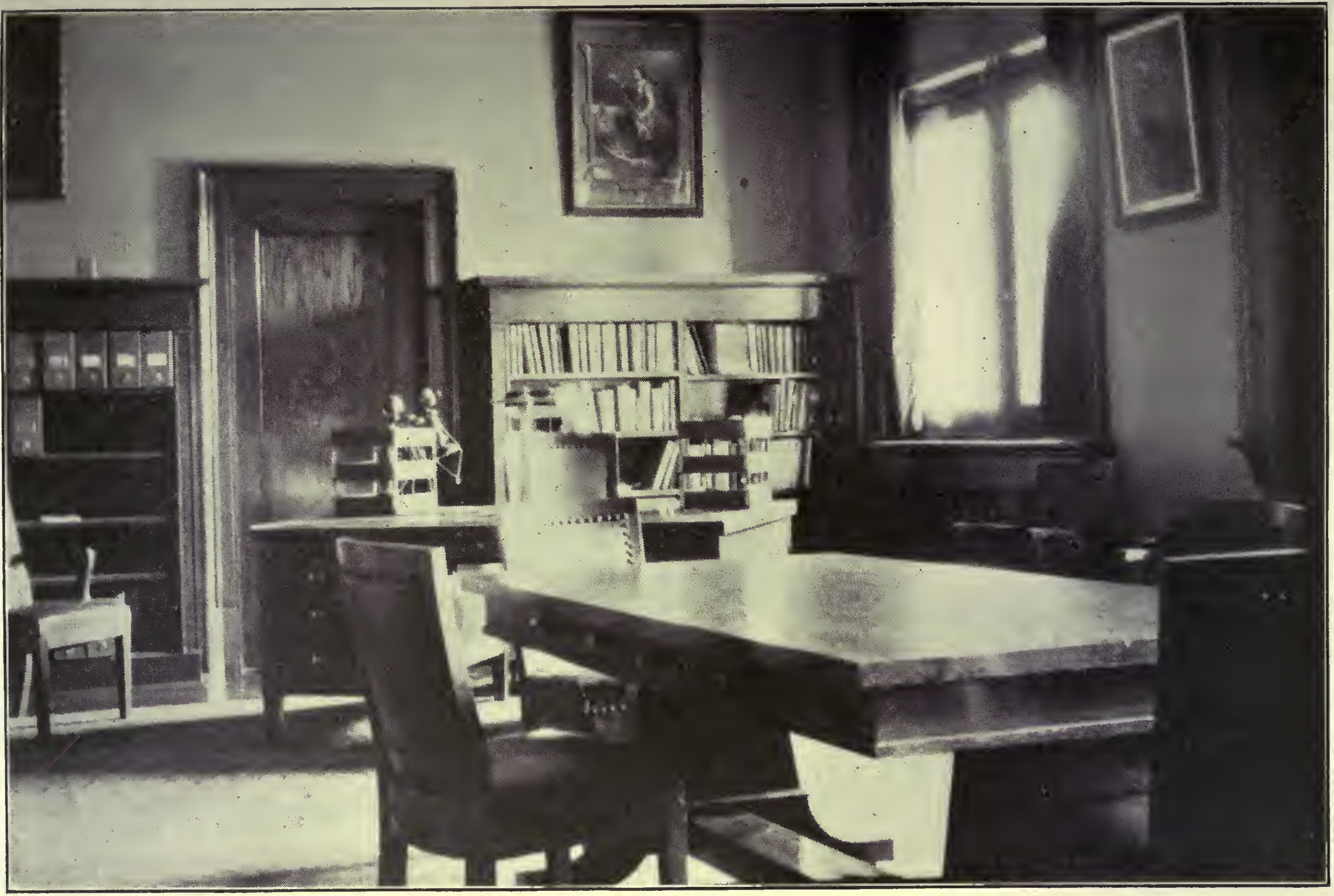
MINNESOTA HISTORICAL BUILDING



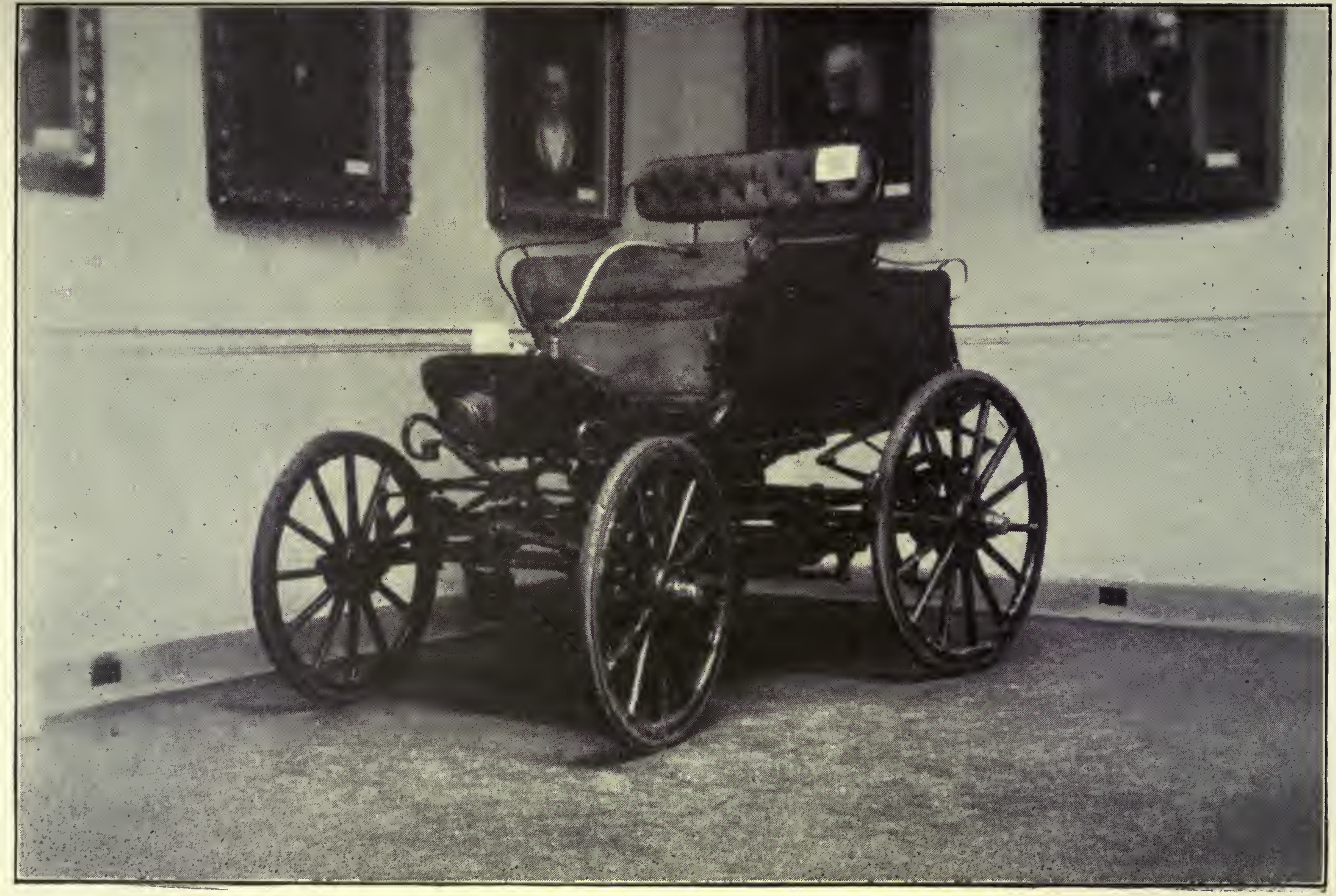
THIRD FLOOR CORRIDOR, MINNESOTA HISTORICAL BUILDING



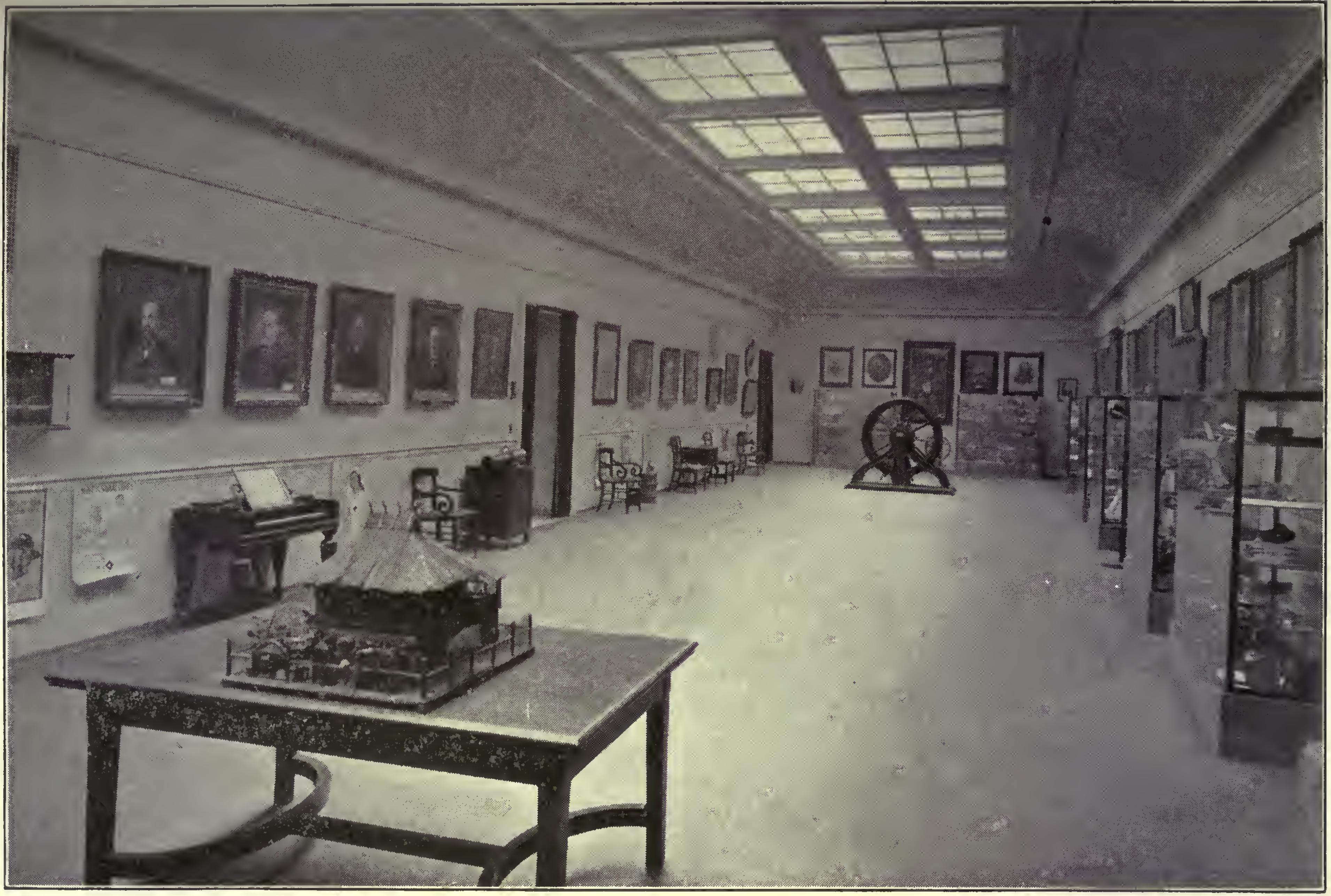
FIRST FLOOR CORRIDOR,
MINNESOTA HISTORICAL BUILDING



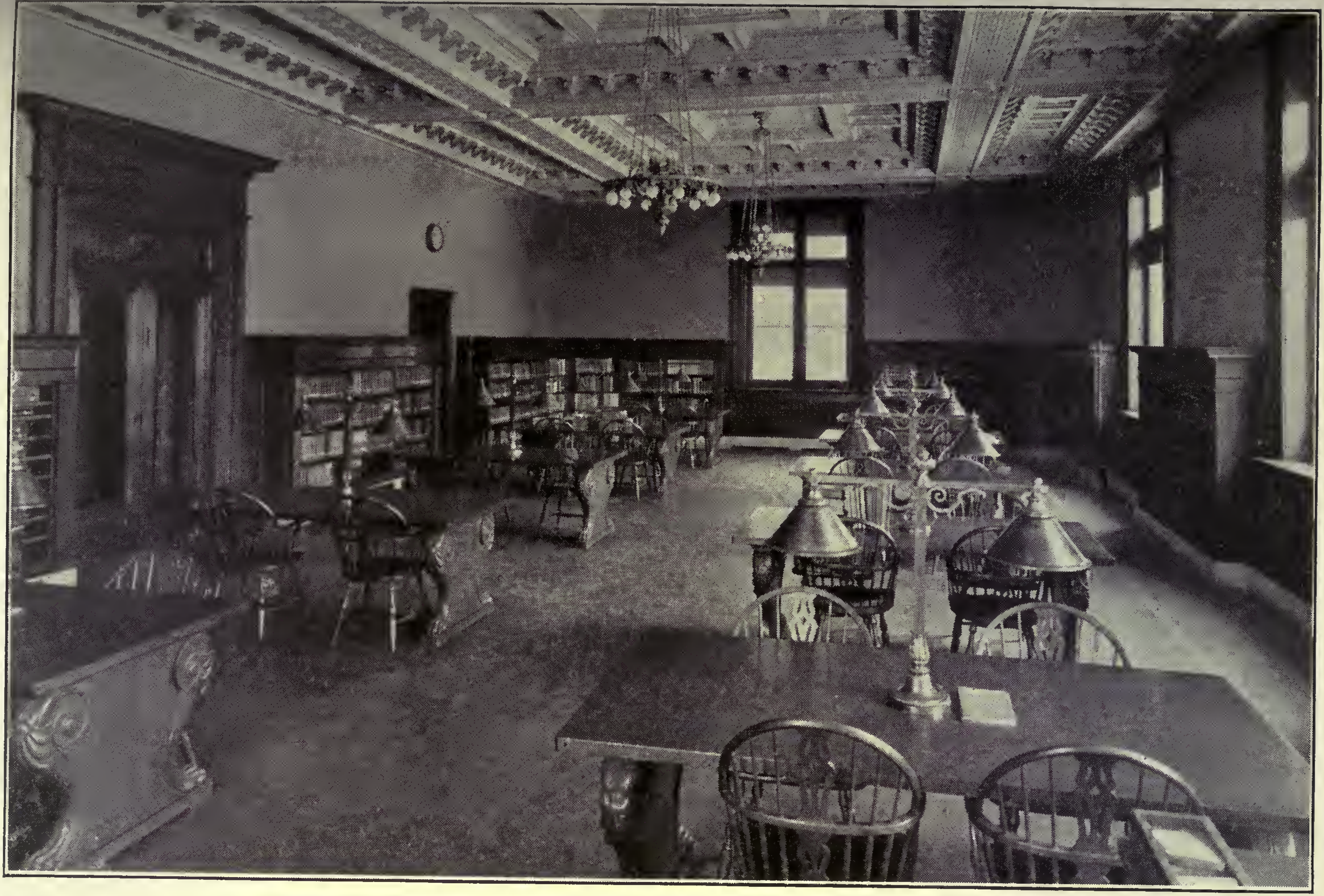
SECRETARY'S OFFICE, MINNESOTA HISTORICAL BUILDING



A CORNER OF THE MUSEUM, MINNESOTA HISTORICAL BUILDING



WEST HALL OF THE MUSEUM, MINNESOTA HISTORICAL BUILDING



READING ROOM, MINNESOTA HISTORICAL BUILDING

The stack room occupies four full stories on the east side of the building from the basement to the second-floor ceiling, and encloses an eight-tier enameled-steel self supporting book stack with a capacity of 384,000 volumes.

THE NEWSPAPER DIVISION

One of the most valuable parts of the Society's library is the collection of Minnesota newspapers numbering about 10,000 bound volumes and ranking among the half dozen largest and best-cared-for newspaper collections in the country. Most of the files are complete from the beginning of the paper, and organs presenting various points of view can be found for every period from the first appearance of the press in the State in 1849 to the present.

This collection is an invaluable source of information for State and local history and is much used by research workers. It is also consulted frequently by attorneys for legal evidence, especially with reference to the publication of notices. At present about four hundred papers, including at least one from every county in the State are received regularly as contributions from the publishers, and back files of papers not received as issued are occasionally acquired.

With reference to papers published outside the State, no attempt is made to rival the great collection of the Wisconsin Historical Society, but the library possesses long files of a number of important papers and the current issues of about a dozen of the principal dailies representative of different sections of the country are turned over to the division for preservation by the Minneapolis Public and University libraries.

The newspaper reading room is equipped with special racks for holding the volumes while they are being consulted and contains a cabinet for the current files of the daily papers most frequently called for. All other current files and the bound volumes are kept in the newspaper stack room, which is directly below the reading room and extends for some distance along the front of the building. This contains a four-floor, fireproof stack capable of housing about 20,000 newspaper volumes.

THE MANUSCRIPT DIVISION

From the very beginning of the Society's activities the importance of collecting and preserving the unprinted sources of history, and especially of the history of Minnesota has been recognized, with the result that the Society now possesses a large and invaluable manuscript collection.

When the transfer to the new building took place, a separate division was created to take care of this material and a room on the second floor was set aside for its use. Since then the work of cleaning, pressing, arranging, filing, and cataloguing the material has been pushed forward rapidly, so that, in spite of large accessions during this period, most of the collection is now available for consultation by students.

A considerable portion of the manuscript collection consists of correspondence and other personal papers of men who have played a prominent part in the history of Minnesota—such men, for example, as Henry H. Sibley, Alexander Ramsey, Franklin Steele, and Ignatius Donnelly. The papers of a large number of men of less prominence are included, however, and these are often fully as valuable as the others, particularly to the student of social and economic conditions.

Besides the personal papers, which are usually kept together in a chronological arrangement, there is a large mass of material which is classified by subjects. This includes individual manuscripts such as letters, journals, reminiscences, genealogies, and monographs; and collections, large and small, of the papers and records of organizations of all sorts, such as military companies, commercial firms, churches, clubs, and societies.

The unbound material in the manuscript collection is filed flat in manila folders placed vertically in specially constructed dust-proof and light-proof filing boxes. These boxes are arranged on the shelves in the order of the classification, together with the bound volumes, such as letter-books, account-books and diaries. Because of insufficient space in the manuscript room some of the less used groups are kept in the book stack. It is expected that ultimately the more valuable groups of papers will be mounted and bound into volumes, and many of the older documents will have to be repaired and reinforced with mousseline.

The catalogue of the manuscripts contains donor, author, title, and subject cards, and a few of the collections have been calendared, that is, cards have been made for individual letters or documents with brief statements upon them of the contents of the item. These cards are filed in chronological order and supply a sort of table of contents to the collections. Such calendars, when completed and indexed, will greatly facilitate the work of the investigator.

The manuscript room is open to the public and contains tables for the use of students and workers. Some of these tables, which are covered with plate glass, are used also for frequently changed exhibits of interesting groups of manuscripts.

The collections of the division are supplemented by a calendar, containing at present about 25,000 cards, of manuscript materials relating to the upper Mississippi region in the archives of the State, interior, and post-office departments of the Federal Government. The compilation of this calendar has been made possible by the cooperation of the historical agencies of six northwestern States and the work is being continued in other sections of the national archives. It is expected that ultimately transcripts or photostat copies will be obtained of the more important documents here listed as far as they relate to Minnesota.

The manuscript collection has been built up almost entirely by contributions from public spirited citizens who have recognized the Society as the proper custodian of such material and have welcomed the opportunity it offers for the permanent preservation of papers relating to themselves, their relatives, and the organizations with which they have been connected. When necessary, material is accepted with reasonable restrictions as to the use to be made of it. The possession of a photostat enables the Society to make reproductions of valuable documents with which the owners are unwilling to part.

THE PUBLIC ARCHIVES

The most obvious source for the history of any organization is its official archives,—the records and papers which are compiled or accumulated in the course of its activities,—and this is true no less of the State and its subdivisions, the counties, towns, and cities, than of organizations of a private character. It is quite in accord with the objects of the Society, as specified in its charter, therefore, that it has devoted considerable attention of late to the problems involved in the care of non-current State and local archives and in making them accessible to students of history.

All the European countries and some of the American States make provision for the assembling of non-current records from the various departments and local jurisdictions in some place where they may be classified and cared for by experts. In Minnesota the most satisfactory solution appeared to be the designation of the Historical Society as the official custodian of such material, and the first step in that direction was taken when the Legislature of 1915 provided the Historical Building should be erected "for and adapted to the use of the Minnesota Historical Society and for the care, preservation and protection of the State archives."

The Legislature of 1919 enacted a law empowering the Society to act as custodian of State and local archives and authorizing the transfer to it of non-current public records whenever it is prepared to receive them.

The Society cannot undertake archives work on a large scale until more space is available in the building for work rooms and storage and funds are available to pay for the services of an Archivist and assistants. When that time comes it is expected that a separate archives division will be established.

In the meantime, however, a beginning has been made in the transfer of important State archives to the custody of the Society, where they are being cared for at present by the manuscript division. About 600 boxes full of executive archives and twenty bound volumes of executive registers and similar material have been received from the Governor's office. Of this collection practically all the papers dating from the beginning of the Territory in 1849 to 1860,—an invaluable group for historical purposes,—have been cleaned, pressed, arranged, and filed and are now available for use by students.

Other archival material in the custody of the Society includes the records of the surveyors general of logs and lumber for the first and second districts and a number of small groups and miscellaneous items.

THE MUSEUM

The sources of history consist not merely of printed and written material but also of physical objects and pictures which help to reproduce the life and conditions of the past. The collection, preservation and display of this class of material is the function of the Society's museum.

The whole of the third or top floor of the new building, consisting of four large exhibition halls, several storage closets and an office, was designed for the use of the museum. The rooms are lighted from above, with all glare and shadow eliminated by the use of syenite glass which diffuses the light. The south hall is used at present as an auditorium, in which are held the meetings of the Society and of other societies and clubs, but the walls of the room are available for the display of portraits. The north hall is devoted to Indian and archæological material, and the east and west halls contain the general historical exhibits. A part of the west hall is used at present as a work room. Framed pictures are hung on the walls in all the rooms and also in the corridors.

The collections of the museum relate primarily to Minnesota but include also considerable material pertaining to other parts of the United States and to foreign countries. Particularly notable are the extensive collections in the field of American archæology. The general historical collection, although large and valuable, is somewhat haphazard in character, having been built up by gradual accumulation during the seventy years of the Society's existence, but an attempt is now being made to round it out in various lines by systematic campaigns for material. Among the large objects of special interest are the first printing press used in Minnesota, a hand loom, a Red River cart, and one of the first automobiles brought to the State. Classes of material which are fairly well represented include old-fashioned clothing, objects illustrative of domestic life, and World War specimens. The picture collection contains thousands of photographs, cuts, and prints, and about five hundred framed pictures, mostly portraits of men and women who have played a part in the history of the State. There is also an extensive collection of posters gathered mainly during the World War.

Since the transfer of the museum to the new building and the appointment of a curator, rapid progress has been made in the classification and cataloguing of the collections. The unframed pictures are divided into groups by size, arranged by subject within each group, and placed in vertical files; and a card catalogue of the entire picture collection enables one quickly to ascertain its resources on any given subject or to locate a desired picture. The historical and archæological objects are recorded in an accession book, numbered, and provided with explanatory labels. No catalogue of this material is available as yet but it is expected that one will be begun in the near future.

In the arrangement of exhibits the primary purpose is to interest and instruct the hundreds of people who visit the museum every week. The specimens are grouped in some logical or chronological manner and much historical information is conveyed by means of carefully written labels. Most of the large objects and some of the more significant of the smaller ones are kept on display permanently, but it is neither possible nor desirable to exhibit all the possessions of the museum at any one time. By occasional changes in the main groups and by the frequent display of special exhibits, often related to some current event or anniversary, the interest of the public is sustained and the educational possibilities are increased. Material not on exhibition is kept in the large storage closets so arranged that it is readily available when wanted by investigators. Of the extensive archæological collections much of which is of interest mainly to specialists, the greater part is kept in storage and only selections of typical unusually interesting articles are exhibited. Only a part of the framed pictures, also, can be hung at any one time, and the unframed pictures are displayed as a rule only in special exhibits. For these the resources of the Society's book and manuscript collections are frequently drawn upon also.

The work of the museum with school children is particularly promising. Teachers of courses in history, government, geography, domestic science and other subjects are rapidly discovering the facilities which it offers for visual instruction, with the result that a large number of grade and high school classes not only from the Twin Cities but also from other parts of the State, are brought to the museum to examine and study the collections. Twice a month during the school year, on the second and fourth Saturday afternoons at three o'clock, special museum talks for children in the grades from the fourth to the eighth inclusive are given by the curator or other members of the Society's staff. These talks, which are very popular with the children, serve to arouse an interest in and an appreciation of the things of the past.

THE RESEARCH AND EDITORIAL DIVISION

Not content with the mere collection and presentation of the materials for history, the Society has from the beginning promoted research to extend the boundaries of historical knowledge and disseminated historical information by the publication of original documents and narratives, monographs, papers, and compilation of data.

The first publication, issued in 1850 with the title *Annals of the Minnesota Historical Society,* consisted of an address by the Reverend E. D. Neill on "The French Voyageurs to Minnesota in the Seventeenth Century" and a "Description of Minnesota" by Henry H. Sibley (32p.).

Similar *Annals* were published in each of the three succeeding years, and in 1856 a report submitted by the Society to the Legislature was issued as a Territorial document with the title *Materials for the Future History of Minnesota* (141p.).

These publications were reprinted in 1872 as volume 1 of the *Collections of the Minnesota Historical Society,* and this series has been continued to the present day.

The *Minnesota Historical Collections,* as this series is commonly called, consist at present of seventeen volumes of which one, volume 10, is bound in two parts, and one, volume 16, is still incomplete. Nine of these volumes are made up of miscellaneous documents, papers, sketches, and memoirs, and the remainder consist of monographs or special compilations.

In the future the *Collections* will be reserved mainly for original material; and a number of series of volumes have been planned, to include all the important sources not elsewhere readily available in print for the various periods and phases of Minnesota's history.

The Society has in press at the present time the first volume of a three or four volume *Critical History of Minnesota*, by Willaim W. Folwell.

A quarterly magazine, the *Minnesota History Bulletin*, has been published since 1915. Each issue contains one or more papers or addresses and also reviews of books touching on Minnesota history, information about the activities of the Society, and historical news and comment. Occasionally a section devoted to notes and documents is included.

Annual reports to the Legislature were published for the years from 1867 to 1878 inclusive, and these are followed by a series of twenty biennial reports.

The publications are sent regularly to all members and to libraries with which exchange relations have been established. The reports are distributed freely as long as the supply lasts, and copies of the other publications are available for purchase, with the exception of volume 4 of the *Collections*, which is out of print. Price lists will be supplied on application.

The preparation or revision of copy and the reading of proof for the various publications are the principal functions of the research and editorial division of the Society. This division also undertakes, however, to compile information on all sorts of historical problems in response to inquiries received by mail. Desiring to extend its service as widely as possible, the Society welcomes such inquiries, especially when they involve the use of material not generally available and come from people unable to use the resources of the Society in person.

FIELD WORK

This Society was among the first in the Union to undertake a systematic survey of its field for the purpose of bringing to light scattered and hitherto undiscovered, little known, or neglected sources of historical information, and of arousing a more general and active interest in State and local history. A field agent was employed in this work from September 1916 to the end of 1917, and during this period about 35 communities in 24 counties were visited. The pressure of other more immediately essential tasks and the lack of funds necessitated the suspension of this work during 1918 and the following years but it will be resumed at the first opportunity.

The work of the field agent centered about the task of making comprehensive inventories of the archives of the counties of the State as found in their court houses, with notes on the condition of the records and the methods of making and preserving them. These inventories were completed for 16 of the 86 counties of Minnesota. When the remainder of the counties have been covered the inventories will be published, and it is hoped that the resulting volume will serve not only as a useful guide book for those who have occasion to consult the records, whether for historical or other purposes, but also as a starting point for a movement to improve the administration of county archives.

The field agent endeavored also to discover and list extant files of local newspapers in the places visited in order that the newspaper material available to workers in Minnesota history might be supplemented either through accessions to the Society's collection or through centralized information about files to be found in the localities. Search was also made for manuscripts and museum objects of historical value in private hands with a view to acquiring or at least locating and listing them. In each community an endeavor was made to arouse in as many people as possible an appreciation of the value and possibilities of local historical work, with the object of securing their interest and cooperation and of paving the way for the establishment of county historical societies.

WAR HISTORY ACTIVITIES

From the very beginning of American participation in the war, the various departments of the Society made special efforts to acquire, along with material normally secured in the course of their regular procedure, as many as possible of the special products of wartime activities and conditions.

It soon became evident, however, that a mere extension of the Historical Society's normal activities would not suffice, but what was needed was a regular wartime drive, carried on by a statewide organization, specially created, manned and financed for the purpose. In August 1918 therefore, the Minnesota Commission of Public Safety, at the suggestion of the Society, authorized the establishment of and provided funds for a Minnesota War Records Commission, the members of which were appointed by the Governor. The Superintendent of the Society was chairman of the

Commission, its field agent served as director, and office space was provided in the Historical Building. The Legislature of 1919 established the Commission as a statutory body and appropriated $10,000 for its work during the biennium 1919-21.

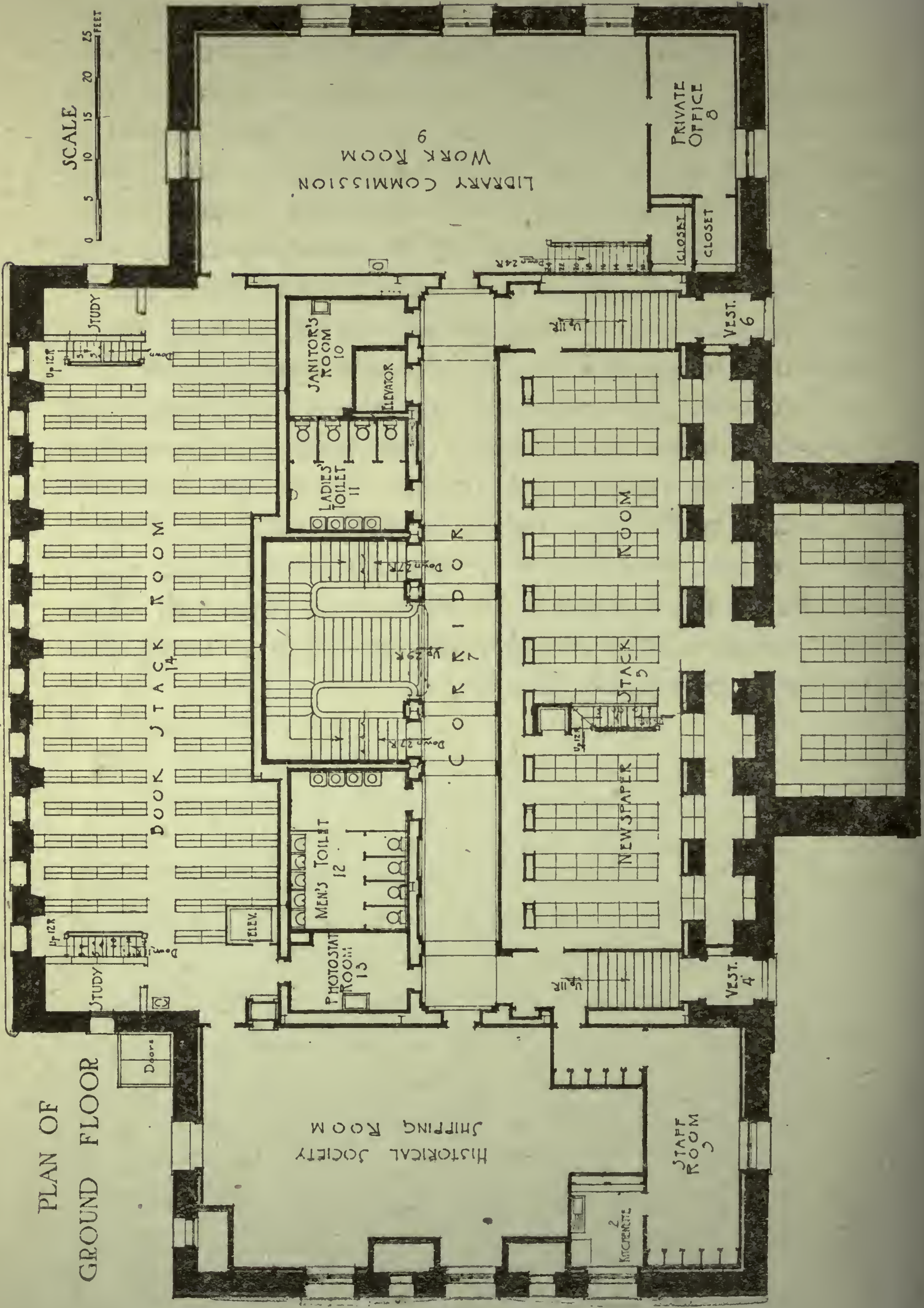
Plans have been made for the ultimate compilation and publication of an elaborate history of Minnesota in the war, to include rosters, documents, and a general narrative; but the available funds are insufficient for undertaking this at the present time. The immediate task which the Minnesota War Records Commission set for itself therefore was that of bringing about the collection and preservation of all available material relating to Minnesota in the war.

To this end war records committees have been established in nearly all the counties of the State, to make local collections for preservation in the counties and to cooperate with the Commission in building up the State collection.

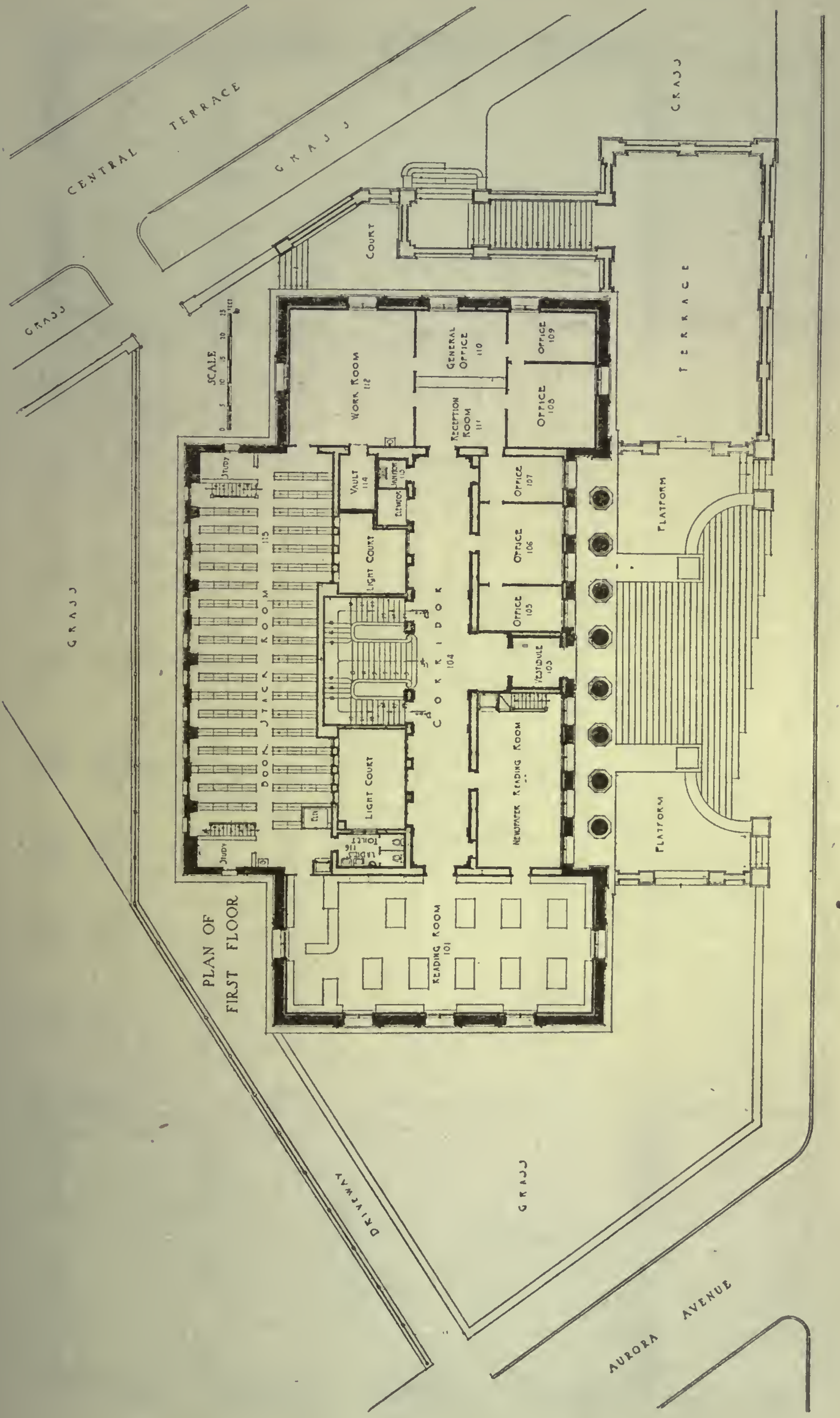
The Commission is acquiring the State headquarters files of official correspondence, records, and reports of many of the various war agencies such as the United States Employment Service, the Y. M. C. A. War Council, and the War Camp Community Service, and also large quantities of private and semi-private material. Comprehensive forms for individual service records have been printed and through the cooperation of the Bonus Board these forms have been filled out by all but a very small percentage of Minnesota men in the service.

All this material will ultimately be added to the files of the Minnesota Historical Society, which is designated by the law establishing the Commission as the official custodian of the State war records collection. The Commission has also cooperated with the library of the Society in procuring printed matter relating to the war, including especially the miscellany which formed a part of the working paraphernalia of every war organization; and it has cooperated with the museum in building up its collection of war material such as posters, photographs, motion picture films, lantern slides and military equipment and trophies.

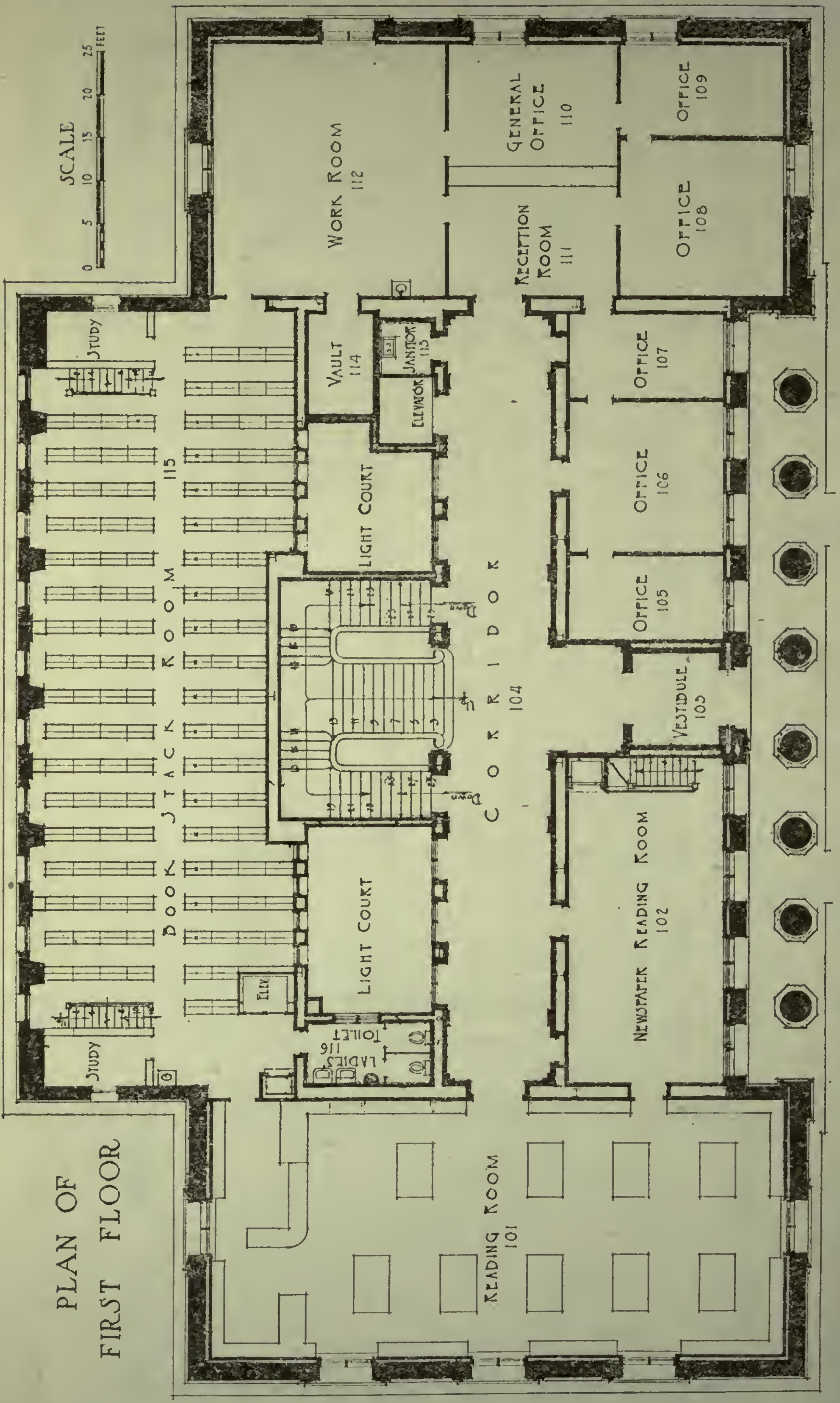
Two bulletins published by the Commission and available for free distribution give detailed information about its activities and plans. These are entitled: *A Statewide Movement for the Collection and Preservation of Minnesota's War Records;* and *Minnesota's Part in the War, Shall It Be Adequately Recorded.* The latter contains a discussion of and a tentative outline for the proposed war history.



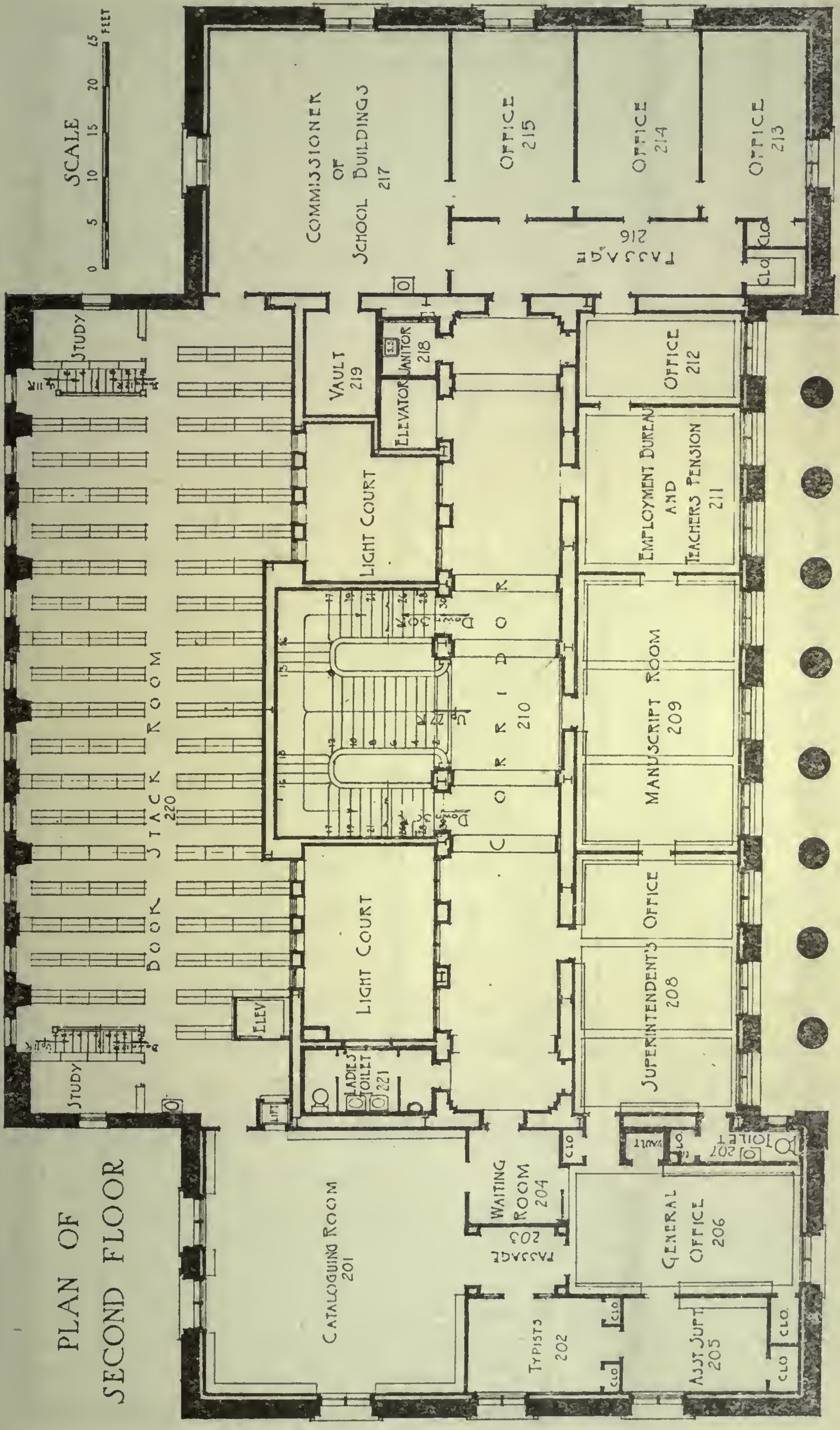
PLAN OF
GROUND FLOOR



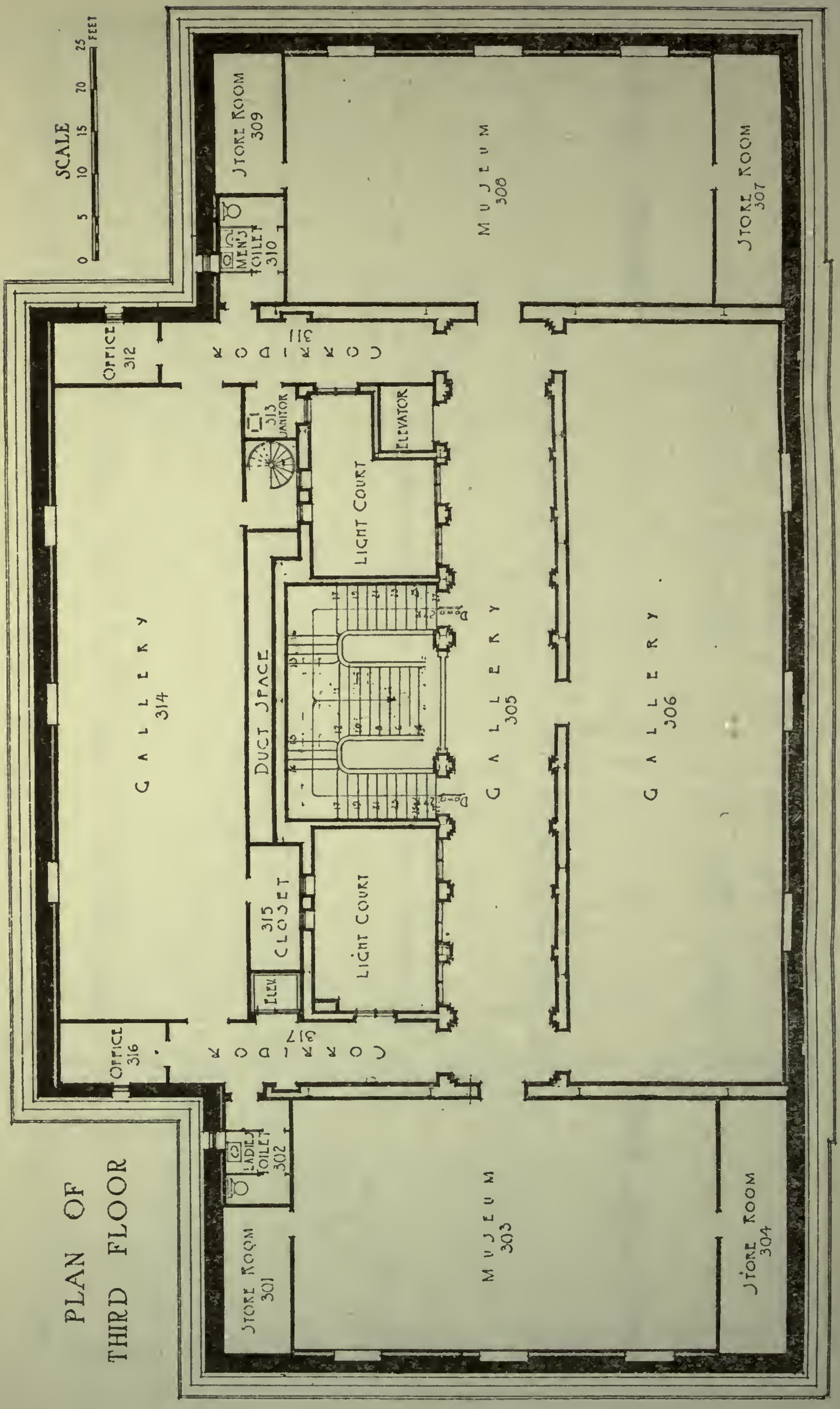
PLAN OF FIRST FLOOR



PLAN OF
FIRST FLOOR



PLAN OF
SECOND FLOOR



PLAN OF
THIRD FLOOR

AID TO EDUCATION BY THE NATIONAL GOVERNMENT

BY THE LATE JONATHAN L. SNYDER, LL. D.

EAST LANSING

UNIVERSAL and liberal education is the product of American democracy. Learning and schools, both elementary and higher, have existed almost from the beginning of history, but to this country belongs the credit of developing a national purpose for the erection of schools which would contribute to the good of all the people and the upbuilding of the nation. The modern and higher conception of education as a governmental function is of comparatively recent origin. It did not come over in the Mayflower with the pilgrim fathers. It has developed largely during the last century. It has been a slow evolution developing coeval with our national spirit, the first beginnings of which are difficult to trace to their origin. The first settlers seem to have had no clear, definite purpose concerning education. Their ideas of schools were meager and undefined and were largely the product of the training received in the countries of the old world from which they came; they felt to some degree the necessity of a limited or very elementary education for the laboring classes, and of a higher institution which would give classical training to the few who expected to follow one of the three learned professions.

This paper was written by Dr. Snyder in 1915 and it was his intention to revise it before publication, but the plan was cut short by his death in 1919.

The first definite declaration in support of the principle of the responsibility of the commonwealth for the creation and maintenance of common educational opportunities, we find in the Acts of the General Court of the Massachusetts Bay colony in 1642. Thomas Jefferson in his famous Bill for the More General Diffusion of Knowledge submitted to the Virginia Legislature in 1779, set forth practically the same principle.

The acceptance however, on any large scale of the responsibility of the state for education was far more belated in other sections of the country than in New England. The idea was new and grew slowly. Neither the Declaration of Independence nor the Constitution a dozen years later, referred to education in any way. This was not because education had already been conceded to be a purely state function. Nor was it because the members of the Constitutional Convention did not appreciate the value of education. Half of them or more were college bred, and among the others were Washington and Franklin. Education found no place in their deliberations because it was looked upon as of only local and private concern and not a function of organized government. Further evidence that such was the common opinion is found in the fact that eight of the thirteen constitutions of the original States made no mention of education. In Georgia and Pennsylvania the legislature was enjoined to see that one or more schools were erected in each county. The Massachusetts and New Hampshire references were more comprehensive but less definite. North Carolina stated that the legislature should so arrange that the public might be enabled to instruct youth at low prices. The fact that only five of the thirteen States felt any responsibility for the education of their children, would indicate how slowly the democratic idea of education developed.

Educational outlook and purpose, however, grew out of their democratic life, and the stronger and freer that life became, the more rapid and virile it grew. As the people began to exercise their freedom and manage their own affairs untrammelled, they developed in their idea of government and education. They soon learned that if the people were to rule wisely they must be wise, hence means of education must be provided for all by the state. As democracy really became free and as the conventionalities of the mother political systems came to be really obsolete, the educational purpose gained volume and force. As the tide of humanity moved westward they managed their governmental affairs with confidence and freedom, and as a consequence the educational purpose grew rapidly and decisively. While the constitutions and laws of the original States made little or no reference to education, those of the newer States were alive with it. They not only made provision for elementary schools which should be open and free to all, but for higher schools, colleges and universities which should be common to all. The older States in the East learned rapidly, though reluctantly, from the newer States in the West and changed their constitutions to provide for state school systems. Today every State has made wise provision for education and every child under the national flag has not only the right but the opportunity to secure an education at the cost of the State in which it lives. Normal schools, universities and technical schools maintained at public expense have brought the higher forms of education practically within the reach of every child of this great nation.

While the National Government very wisely left the management of educational affairs to the various States it has always furnished the initiative, and often the means, by which the States were led and inspired to action. From the very first the National Government has been aggressive in educational matters and used its great heritage, the public domain, to further the diffusion of knowledge and the education of the youth of the land.

The first ordinance for the government of the Northwest Territory, passed by the Continental Congress in 1785 and the more famous one of 1787, set apart "section 16 of every township" for the maintenance of public schools; the latter Act declaring, "religion, morality and knowledge being necessary to good government and the happiness of mankind, schools and the means of education shall be forever encouraged." This ordinance was renewed in 1789 after the adoption of the Constitution, and all the States admitted into the Union from the beginning of the past century down to 1848 have received under it the specified 16th section. In 1848 on the formation of a Territorial government for Oregon the 36th section was set apart for schools in addition to the 16th. The fourteen States—with the exception of West Virginia—admitted between 1850 and 1890 received two sections instead of one, and the four States admitted since 1890 have received four sections of each township or the equivalent thereof for the support of schools. In addition to these grants to the States at the time of their admission to the Union the eighteen others admitted to the Union between 1802 and 1876 have received (Act of 1841) 500,000 acres each, or 9,000,000 acres; and the States admitted since 1876 have been granted over ten and one-half million acres; more than half of the proceeds from the sale of these lands has been devoted to educational purposes. Fourteen States have received under the designation of swamp lands (Acts of 1849, '50 and '60), an aggregate of about sixty-two and one-half million acres which has also to some extent been devoted to the same purpose. The aggregate of lands thus granted amounts to the grand total of about 140,000,000 acres which may with substantial accuracy be taken as a grant from the General Government to the several States for the support of common schools. In addition a number of States have added to their school funds the proceeds from the sale of saline lands of which 650,000 acres were granted to fourteen States by the Federal Constitution.

While in some States the large grants of land for school purposes have been wasted, squandered and scattered like forest leaves, yet in most States a magnificent endowment still remains. In the early days land was so plentiful that its value was not appreciated, but the newer States have learned from the recklessness of their older sisters and are endeavoring to conserve carefully their national endowments. The grants made in later years have been safeguarded by restrictions placed upon them as a condition of the grant. Michigan stands about midway between the two classes, having received about five and one-half million dollars for the common-school fund. In many of the newer States the land received from the Government, which is increasing rapidly in value, has not all been disposed of. The following is an estimate of the amount some of the States expect to realize from the national land grants for public schools: Texas 100 million; Minnesota 100 million; Montana 100 million; Nebraska 25 million; Kansas 10 million; North Dakota 50 million; South Dakota 60 million; Colorado 30 million; Washington 75 million; Idaho 50 million; Oklahoma 40 million.

The munificence of the Government, however, has not ceased with its care for common schools. The Ordinance of 1787 which has already been referred to, besides its provisions for schools, set apart not more than two complete townships of land to be given perpetually for the purpose of a university. Congress in this action fairly represented the best sentiment of that day in behalf of higher education. It should, however, be remembered that there were no State universities at that time and that the National Government was far in advance of public sentiment in making provisions for and initiating the development of universities to be fostered and controlled by the State. Each State organized since the beginning of the past century has by virtue of this Act received two townships for the support of a university, and a few have received a larger amount. Beginning with 1889 a new policy was adopted, and the last ten States admitted have received large grants for higher education. In the case of Oklahoma one section of land was granted for the aid of the university, normal schools, and agricultural and mechanical colleges in addition to other liberal grants. Most of the new States have also received liberal grants of land for the aid of normal schools, and for charitable, penal, and reformatory institutions. The total amount of land granted by the National Government for university purposes has been about three and one-half million acres.

Just as the action of the Government in setting apart land for public schools stimulated the development of school systems on the part of the States, so our great State universities, which now rival the best universities of the world, had their origin in the Congressional Act setting apart land for their support. With this endowment, all new States, Michigan leading the way, established universities, which have had a growth never before realized by institutions of learning.

But great as has been the influence of the grants made by the National Government in behalf of the common schools and state universities, by far the greatest and most far reaching in every way was the grant made in 1862 for the benefit of schools of agriculture and mechanic arts. Up to this time we had followed the educational traditions of the old world, which meant a little elementary training in the common branches for the many and literary or classical training for the few who expected to follow one of the learned professions. The act of '62 was designed as the bill states, to promote "the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions in life." This was a radical departure from the educational path which had been followed for centuries and it has turned out to be in the course of time the greatest endowment of higher education ever made at one time by the act of any legislature.

The agitation and influence which led to the passage of this Act were started soon after the founding of the Government. They were first and almost entirely devoted to the cause of agricultural education. Agricultural schools sprang up in a number of States. Maine, Massachusetts, Maryland, Ohio and several other States made efforts more or less extensive along this line. Many of the older universities tried to meet the demand by establishing professorships of agriculture. The University of Michigan, Columbia and Yale made the attempt, the latter with considerable success. Michigan was the first State actually to establish and put into operation an agricultural college. The Legislature of 1855 passed the Act establishing the Michigan Agricultural College, and it was opened for students in May 1857. The Constitution of Michigan adopted in 1850 was the first to provide for the establishing of such a school, and Michigan as well was the first State to ask Congress (1850) for a grant of land for the endowment of an agricultural college, a request which finally led to the granting of land by Congress to all States for the establishing of colleges of agriculture and mechanic arts.

Many claims have been put forth as to the origin of the Act of '62. Illinois claims that a distinguished citizen of that State, Professor Turner, was the author of the Act. Illinois had not up to that time established a State university. It had on hand several hundred thousand dollars which had accumulated for that purpose. There was a strong feeling led largely by Professor Turner, that this fund should be used in establishing a university which should serve the interests of the industrial classes of the State rather than the professional classes. The colleges of the old type in the State endeavored to have this fund divided among them. Out of this controversy grew the petition to Congress to grant land to all the States for the purpose of establishing industrial universities which would be affiliated with the Smithsonian Institute at Washington. Michigan had already in 1850 endeavored to have a grant made to one State and had failed.

Massachusetts, on April 20, 1852, asked for a "grant of public lands in aid of national normal and agricultural colleges [which would be to the rural sciences what West Point is to the Military], for the purpose of educating teachers and professors for service in all the States of the republic."

On April 17, 1852, the New York Legislature petitioned Congress "to make grants of land to all the States for the purpose of education and for other useful public purposes."

The Illinois convention held at Springfield on June 8, 1852, and endorsed by the convention held in Chicago November 24, 1852, memorialized Congress "for the purpose of obtaining a grant of public lands to establish and endow industrial institutions in each and every State in the Union." In 1853 Illinois issued a circular edited by Professor Jonathan B. Turner setting forth his plan for an industrial university.

Justin S. Morrill entered Congress on December 1855, and before he had been a member of the House three months, on February 28, 1856 introduced a resolution that the committee on agriculture be requested to inquire into the expediency of establishing one or more national agricultural schools for the purpose of offering a "scientific and practical education at public expense." That a "brand new" congressman should think of appropriating public lands for the purpose of establishing schools in which the education offered should be of a "scientific and practical" nature is a noteworthy event. He undoubtedly introduced this resolution on his own initiative, as it seems not at all likely that a congressman so new to his position would be requested to bring to the attention of Congress such a new, radical and at the same time important educational measure. Every one acquainted with the tradition and experience of Congressional action knows the fate that is likely to befall a resolution introduced by the new member, and Congressman Morrill was no exception to the rule; his resolution was promptly objected to and not received. Yet Senator Morrill had in mind at that time the essential and basic ideas of the Act of '62; namely, "scientific and practical education" as distinguished from the classical and literary of his day.

It was very natural that Senator Morrill, who was not the product of the traditional education of his day, should very readily have grasped the idea of the new education. He no doubt had heard of what was taking place in a half dozen or more States at that time along the line of industrial and agricultural education. In the years which followed, it was very natural that he should be looked to as the leader in pushing forward the great movement. A number of States gave him hearty support. The plans suggested by Professor Turner of Illinois were more closely followed than those of any other advocate. Michigan asked for a land grant from Congress for agricultural education; New York asked that grants be made to all the States, but Illinois suggested grants of land to all States for the endowment of industrial universities. As Illinois had no State university it was natural that Professor Turner and his helpers should lay stress on the university idea. No plan suggested was followed implicitly, but out of the agitation as carried on simultaneously in the various States grew the Act of '62 appropriating land for the endowment of colleges of agriculture and mechanic arts.

The bill was first passed in 1859 but was vetoed by President Buchanan. In the passage of this bill perhaps no one rendered greater aid to Senator Morrill than did President Williams of the Michigan Agricultural College. He prepared and mailed to many prominent men, the newspapers of the country and other influential agencies, a circular setting forth the great desirability of the passage of this bill. He wrote letters, visited Washington and threw his great energy, business experience and striking personality into securing favorable action by Congress. "The elaborate speech of Senator Morrill in Congress was prepared principally from information derived from him, and a large portion of the support which the bill received was rallied by his efforts," "Even the bill itself was matured and revised at his suggestion."

No one State can rightfully claim credit for the passage of this bill. It is very apparent that such a bill, and probably in the identical form of the Morrill Act, would have been passed had the influence of any one State been entirely eliminated. It would probably be safe to go to the extent of asserting that some such bill would have been passed had Senator Morrill himself never been born. It had become the settled policy of the Government to grant lands for educational purposes. At least ten States were openly and aggressively striving to develop the type of education represented by the Morrill Act. It was very natural, therefore, in view of the grants previously made of public lands for educational purposes, that Congress should be looked to for aid in establishing this new type of education in the various States.

The Morrill Act of '62 granted to each State 30,000 acres of land for each Congressman and Senator, to which it was entitled for the purpose of promoting "the liberal and practical education of the industrial classes in the several pursuits and professions of life." The grant, while liberal owes its great importance to the fact that it was the beginning of a comprehensive policy of federal endowment of higher education of a new type, which has been continued by the passage of several subsequent Acts all emphasizing and expanding this new phase of education.

It was early discovered in the teaching of agriculture that there was a great lack of scientific knowledge. Institutions soon began to investigate with the endeavor to add to the meager store of trustworthy information. There was a great need felt by all States for research work in agriculture. This universal feeling led to the passage by Congress of the Hatch Experiment Station Act of 1887 granting $15,000 annually to each State for the purpose of developing and distributing agricultural knowledge. Research has now become a very prominent feature of higher education. It is worthy of note that the National Government took the initiative and furnished the means to inaugurate this very important work. The agricultural experiment stations endowed by the Hatch Act have in nearly all the States been made a part of the agricultural and mechanic colleges. In 1906 Congress doubled the appropriation to the experiment stations by the passage of what is known as the Adams Act, thus making the sum available for experimental purposes, 30,000 acres annually for each State.

The Morrill Act of '62 made grants of land to the various States the proceeds from the sale of which was to form an endowment fund the interest on which was to be used in carrying on the work of the college. In 1890, 28 years after the passage of the Act of '62, Senator Morrill introduced and urged the passage of an Act granting a direct appropriation of $25,000 per annum to the agricultural and mechanic colleges of the various States. This measure is known as the Second Morrill Act. This Act was followed by a grant in 1907, known as the Nelson Amendment, adding an additional $25,000 per annum to the income of these colleges. These institutions now receive in addition to the income from the original land grant Act of '62 the sums of $50,000 to further the teaching of agriculture and mechanic arts, and $30,000 per annum for the purpose of experimentation and research along agricultural lines. These sums go to all the States regardless of their size or population.

It will be observed that the National Government up to this time had provided for the two great branches of education, namely, investigation and teaching—the development of knowledge and the instruction of youth. For many years it seemed that these two projects covered the whole field. What more could be done than to develop knowledge and teach it to the rising generation?

The scheme is admirable for those who can leave home and come to the colleges to receive instruction, but it does not reach adequately that great body of citizens many of whom cannot leave home, yet are eager for knowledge—especially such knowledge as will assist them in earning a livelihood developing their farms, conducting proper homes, and rearing good children. In recent years it has become apparent that the development of knowledge and the instruction of those who can come to college does not meet all the demands of a great system of education; that ways and means should be provided for the carrying out to the people on the land and in the small villages some of the knowledge developed at the great centers of investigation and learning.

As in previous instances, the National Government came to the rescue, and by the passage of the Smith-Lever bill made provision for the greatest democratic movement in popular education that has ever been inaugurated by any country at any time. It is popularly known as a college extension bill, and was first introduced in the House by Congressman McLaughlin of this State; but, when the Democrats gained control of the House they fathered this bill and secured credit for its passage. The object is to extend instruction particularly instruction in agriculture and home economics, to all the people of the State who care for it. The bill grants first to each State the sum of $10,000 annually, and thereafter a larger additional sum is appropriated each year by Congress to be divided among the States in the proportion that the rural population of each State bears to the entire population of the country. This sum increases each year reaching its maximum in 1922, at which time the sum received by this State will be $132,000 per annum. This bill, however, provides that a State in order to receive the appropriations from Congress must expend for extension teaching a sum equal to that granted to the State by the National Government, with exception of the original ten thousand. Therefore Michigan will be required to raise $122,000 in order to receive the $132,000 from the Government; or if it expends a less amount of State funds, the national appropriation will be reduced in like proportion. Under this bill, six years from this time, Michigan will be expending annually $256,000 in extension instruction. No part of this can be spent for instruction given at the college. The instruction must be given under the direction of the agricultural college and in accordance with plans approved in detail by the officials of the Department of Agriculture at Washington.

In the first grants of land made by the National Government for education no restrictions were placed on the States as to disposing of the lands, nor as to the nature of the instruction to be given. As a consequence in some States the grants were practically wasted. But beginning with the first Morrill Act, the Government began to exercise jurisdiction over these funds. If the funds were lost in any manner, the State was required to replace the amount lost. The grant was made also under certain conditions as to the type of instruction to be given. Restrictions have been drawn more explicitly with each grant made until at present the Government goes over the books of each institution, examines vouchers, courses of study, experiment station projects, and practically dictates the manner in which the Government funds shall be expended. The last bill passed, the Extension Bill, requires that projects or plans must be submitted and approved by the Government officials before any work can be undertaken by the college. This applies not only to the funds provided by the Government but also to the funds put up by the State to meet the conditions of the extension bill. This insures uniformity, economy and greater efficiency. The grants made to Michigan by the National Government for educational purposes are equivalent to an endowment fund of from eleven to twelve million dollars. The total amount granted to all the States amounts to a very large sum. Yet it is comparatively small as compared with the total expended by all the States for education.

The great good accomplished by the Government is due to the initiative and leadership which it has always put forth. The National Government has organized public schools in its Territories and made it possible for new States to have full-fledged school systems, with good schools, on the very frontier of civilization, before they even had their constitutions. Is it not therefore altogether proper that the American flag should float over every common school building in the land. Before any State had a public school system the Government granted to each State one section in each township for the support of schools. This made the State the educational unit and threw upon it the responsibility for public education. The manner in which the States responded is one of the bright pages in the development of our national democracy. Before there was such an institution as a State university Congress granted to the States formed from the new territory two townships of land for the endowment of universities which from the very nature of the case must be State universities. And thus it has been with the Act of '62 and subsequent Acts. The leadership of the National Government along all educational lines has stimulated the States to action. The National Government has wisely thrown upon the States the burden of responsibility for the education of its citizens, but just as a wise father in dealing with his children, it has pointed the way and backed financially the new project until the State was able to carry the greater part of the burden. The National Government has stood ready to come to the rescue in times of distress. At the close of the Civil War when the Southern States were paralyzed, Uncle Sam stepped in and assisted in establishing schools and colleges in that sorely stricken land. Several of the prominent institutions of higher learning, such as Howard University, Fisk University, Claflin University of South Carolina, Straight University of Louisiana, Hampton Normal and Agricultural Institute of Virginia, and other institutions, were placed on their feet by the National Government. As soon as possible the Government withdrew from the field and threw the burden on other shoulders. It expended however about five and one-half million dollars between the years of 1865 and '69 in this work.

George Washington advocated the establishment of a National University at Washington. So strongly did he favor such a plan that he left considerable property to be used as a nucleus for an endowment to that end. The rapid development of our State universities, together with the conviction that as far as possible the National Government should leave public educational matters to the States, has served to check the plan of establishing a national university. Washington's idea has had ardent advocates continuously since his day, at present there is little prospect that it will be consummated. It however became apparent many years ago that the National Government should have some agency to look after the educational project in which it had a secondary if not a primary interest. There was therefore created in 1862 in the Department of the Interior a bureau of education. The Bureau has developed into a sort of clearing-house for all the educational interests of the country. It collects statistics from educational sources both in this and foreign lands and makes this information available to the public in the form of reports. It also renders aid in the way of advice and inspiration to all educational enterprises seeking its services.

This country has wonderful educational facilities. As stated before, they have developed coeval with our democracy. It would perhaps more correctly state the case to say that education in this country is a vital part of our government. Without it our free government would soon come to an end. It both gives support to and receives support from the higher legal authority. It is interwoven with every fabric of our national, state, municipal, county, township and school-district governments. It owes its origin, however, to our National Government. Our State public school systems, State universities, technical schools in agriculture, mechanic arts and home economics, the great research institutions better known as experiment stations, and last but not least the extension movement in education,—all have been inaugurated by the National Government and are today in a less or greater degree under the guiding hand of that great master.

Many colleges founded on private donations annually celebrate the memory of the founder. Might it not be well for all the people of this great land to stop at least once every few years and celebrate the virtues of the great author of our magnificent system of free schools. Private schools point with pride to the good men who brought them into existence and provided them with the means by which they live.

With even greater pride can all the people in all sections of our wide domain lift their praises of admiration to Uncle Sam, the founder of the schools which dot every valley and every hillside; and higher institutions, which are the pride of every State—schools of all degrees and all classes for the children and youth of all our land—schools which are open to anyone and everyone without money and without price—should not the schools teach above everything else, patriotism—loyalty to their founder, the Nation.

THE WAR RECORD OF HILLSDALE COLLEGE

BY MAHLON H. BUELL, '18

WHEN Emerson said, "What I need most is someone to make me do what I can," he was doubtless speaking of himself as an individual, yet, had he applied the same logic to institutions, his conclusions would doubtless have been similar, for institutions are but individuals acting collectively.

Applying this doctrine to the educational institutions of our land, we can safely infer that they really display the best that is in them when impelled by some outside incentive to do so. Such a stimulus was offered to every American educational institution by the War. The response which the college men and women gave to the challenge is nothing short of marvelous and Hillsdale College is well up among the ranks of those institutions which gave most liberally of their sons and daughters to the cause of humanity and civilization.

That saying of Emerson's,

> "So nigh is grandeur to our dust,
> So near is God to man,
> When Duty whispers low, 'Thou must,'
> The youth replies, 'I can!'"

never was more completely vindicated than when Duty sounded the call to arms and the youth not only replied "I can" but went forth to do and die for the eternal right.

Among those who first sprang to the defense of

American ideals, the college men and women were most conspicuous. Never has the disgusting fallacy, which our cheap novelists and "movie" promoters delight to feature, that a college man or woman is either a pale faced, goodie goodie "grind", or a milk and water, spineless "spendthrift" been so thoroughly disproved as during the months of our participation in the war, and never has the college man,—the real red-blooded American student,—more gloriously acquitted himself, than in the same months, when, despite his keen desire to finish his college course he took up the gage of battle for principles of right and justice.

I have said that Hillsdale College was not the least among the institutions which responded to the call. Although not a large college, not even the largest of the Michigan colleges, there are few of these institutions that can show a longer service list or claim more laurels than can Hillsdale,—the same Hillsdale which also justly claims very high rank in the number and quality of student patriots furnished the Union in the dark days of 1861-65 and during the Spanish-American War.

Of her students, former students and alumni, Hillsdale gave 260 men to the service and enrolled 109 men in the local S. A. T. C., while three former students became S. A. T. C. men elsewhere. Of these men 115 saw overseas service. No less than 60% of all the men enrolled in the College at the time of the declaration of a state of war entered active service, and 30% of the remainder enrolled in S. A. T. C.

The quality of these men and the value of the services which they rendered may best be shown by more statistics. Among her veterans Hillsdale is proud to number one Major General, one Colonel, seven Majors, nine Captains, thirteen First Lieutenants, twenty-nine Second Lieutenants, two Ensigns, twelve Y. M. C. A. workers, one Y. W. C. A. secretary, four Red Cross workers and many non-com officers. With sixty-two commissioned officers on her service list Hillsdale has the distinction of having one officer among every four of her sons who saw service.

In all the United States forces engaged in the war 199 officers and 275 enlisted men won the French "Croix de Guerre," according to a War Department statement of May 6, 1919. Here again Hillsdale holds high rank for four of her sons received this distinction,—Lieutenant Ralph Jones, Lieutenant Stephen Jessop, Sergeant Marcus Bostwick and Private John Bishop being the honored veterans. Private John Bishop was also awarded the American Distinguished Service Cross.

For length of service in the war zone Private Edward Crisp holds the record, having been fifteen months in France with the Canadian Army. Captain James O. Green was cited for conspicuous gallantry in action on the Marne; Y. M. C. A. worker E. C. Hobart was cited for bravery under fire while in the front line; and Private Carleton Bailey was one of the seventy-two Marines selected to act as President Wilson's body guard on board the U. S. S. George Washington. These are but a few of the many interesting facts which prove the quality of Hillsdale men in the emergency.

Nor did the College come through the War and win the laurels without the sacrifice of gallant sons. Lieutenant Joseph M. Davison and Sergeant Harry Watkins fell in battle, Ensign George Woodard sank with the ill-fated "Ticonderoga," Private Paul Omans died of pneumonia "over there," Private Leo Linton made the "supreme sacrifice" in a southern training camp, and Private Harry Kelley and Harold Taylor succumbed to influenza at the local S. A. T. C. barracks. To many present and recent students these men who have given their "all" were near and abiding friends. Now their examples linger to stimulate others to greater service.

Now that the fighting is over and we have seen the fulfillment of the prophecy

> "Thrones totter, empires fall,
> The tidal wave sweeps in and tears the mighty fortress from the rock,
> The rotting nations drop from off time's bough,
> And only things the dreamers make, live on,"

Hillsdale College is looking ahead to a period of continued service. Many of the discharged fighters have returned to the institution to renew their educational battles and a movement is now gaining momentum to erect a new modern gymnasium on the campus as a permanent memorial to the memory of the men who responded with their all to their country's summons.

Thus again is vindicated that saying of Milton's that a complete and generous education is one which "fits a man to perform justly, skillfully and magnanimously, all the offices both private and public of peace and war."

THE "SOO" PAGEANT

(ADAPTED FROM THE *Evening News*, SAULT STE. MARIE, JUNE 15, 16, 17)

TEN thousand people, it is conservatively estimated, crowded the hillside and the green bottoms of Brady Park at Sault Ste. Marie June 15 and 16 and watched with absorbed interest the great pageant which graphically depicted the history of the city. The occasion was the Fifth annual Upper Peninsula meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society which was held jointly with the Chippewa Historical Society. The presentation on the 15th was cut in two by a downpour of rain, but Thursday the weather was ideal. Promptly at two o'clock the opening scene was staged on the green, with the blue waters of the St. Mary's River sparkling in the background and the distant Laurentian Hills forming an effective "drop".

Except that the second episode, depicting the French period, was cut short, the pageant was enacted strictly according to schedule, gaining the approval of the thousands who watched from the rim of the Brady Field bowl, and from all other points of vantage, including postoffice windows and roof, and the upper works of the freighter moored to the pier.

The vast throng of spectators was thrilled at the arrival of Governor Lewis Cass and his associates, and were carried back 100 years to the day when he was seen to walk fearlessly though unattended, to the tepee of the Indian chief and in the face of hostile demonstration, replace the Union Jack with the Stars and Stripes which for every day and hour of the 100 years ensuing has flown uninterruptedly at the Soo.

This, the climacteric scene of the spectacle, was greeted with enthusiastic cheers which eclipsed in volume, in the judgment of many, the enthusiastic applause given the grand finale, the formation of the human flag by approximately 2,800 school children who, standing in perfect alignment, sang The Star Spangled Banner. That was, indeed, wonderfully impressive.

At the conclusion of the American period, during which the famous John Johnston returned from Europe with his party and was warmly greeted by family and friends, and the equally noted Schoolcraft arrived, the vast throng was moved to admiration by the erection of a stockade, and saw with but little necessity of drawing strongly on the imagination the days of a century ago being lived again.

There followed the pioneer period, during which time the American Fur Company was established. Indian trappers were seen entering the little village on the rapids' edge and bartering their goods, a boat was seen being portaged around the rapids, surveyors were at work, and a school house was being erected.

The principal feature of the next period, the navigation period during which the Hon. John Burt, Captain Canfield, and others played their parts in the history of the village and the times is the erection of the locks. The old State lock was shown, and then disappeared, while the other four locks were shown in order. Lock gates were erected, of proportionate size, and as each one was erected the gates swung wide and dancers came forward, clad in varying shades of blue. The smallest group in palest blue danced through the old State lock gates, then a large group in darker robes through the Weitzel, and so on. It took but little imagination to get the whole graphic story, the dancers typifying the ever increasing volume of traffic carried by the bluer waters as they tumbled through in increasing volume.

The Canal period followed, with F. H. Clergue, leading spirit in the construction of the power canal, playing a leading part. Groups of dancers represented the St. Mary's Water Power Company and the Michigan Northern Power Company.

As the dancers of the Canal period retired, the Spirit of the Sault, surrounded by half a dozen bunches of loveliness, tiny little girls clad in pale lavender appeared, as did the Spirit of Industry with her attendants. They were welcomed by the Spirit of Progress, and the Spirit of the Sault welcomed each succeeding national group in turn while the Spirit of Industry bowed each out, figuratively leading each away to their various fields of activity.

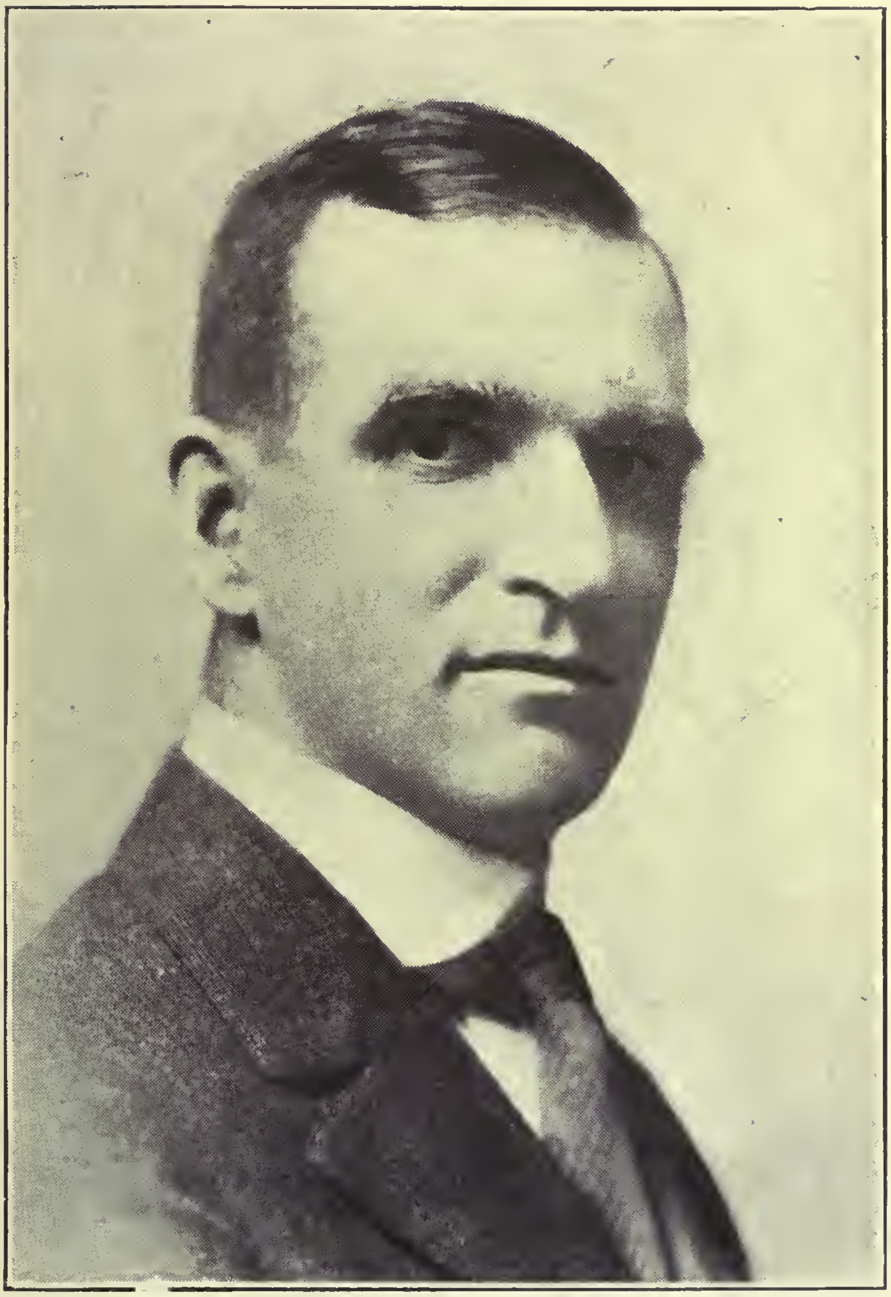
The national groups were received with impartial enthusiasm, each dancing in a manner to indicate careful training. They included Canadian, French, Italian, English, Swedish, Dutch, Irish, Scotch, Finnish, Danish, Hungarian, Bulgarian, Swiss, Polish, Russian and Greek. And then followed the grand finale, introduced by the arrival of Uncle Sam and the beautiful Goddess of Liberty, who walked in stately fashion across the green, and presided over the formation of the flag.

The living Stars and Stripes was, indeed, a sight alone worth going miles and miles to see. It was wonderfully well done, with little patriots seemingly hardly more than a foot high forming the first stripe and gradually increasing in size, until the last rank or stripe was made up of the tallest ones. It was practically perfect in every detail. Seen from the top of the embankment, or better still from the roof of the Federal building. (it is safe to say that hundreds wished they were above Brady field in an aeroplane) the sight was one to stir the most hardened soul, and when the hundreds of youthful voices rang out in the first notes of the national anthem, the effect was all that could possibly have been desired or expected by the most sanguine sponsors of the pageantry.

One hundred years ago the first American flag with only a handful of stars and stripes, was brought here and put upon this very spot by a bold man who had to do it in the face of bitter enmity and opposition. Today, the enlarged American flag, with almost half a hundred stars, respected and honored around the world is living on the historic spot and in the hearts of every man, woman and child in the community.

The success of this joint meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society and the Chippewa Historical Society is due to a great number of agencies working in perfect harmony, as has been well expressed by Prof. George G. Malcolm, Supt. of Schools at Sault Ste. Marie and chairman of the executive committee which was in charge of the pageant, in the following public letter of thanks:

CHARLES H. CHAPMAN,
President, Chippewa Historical Society

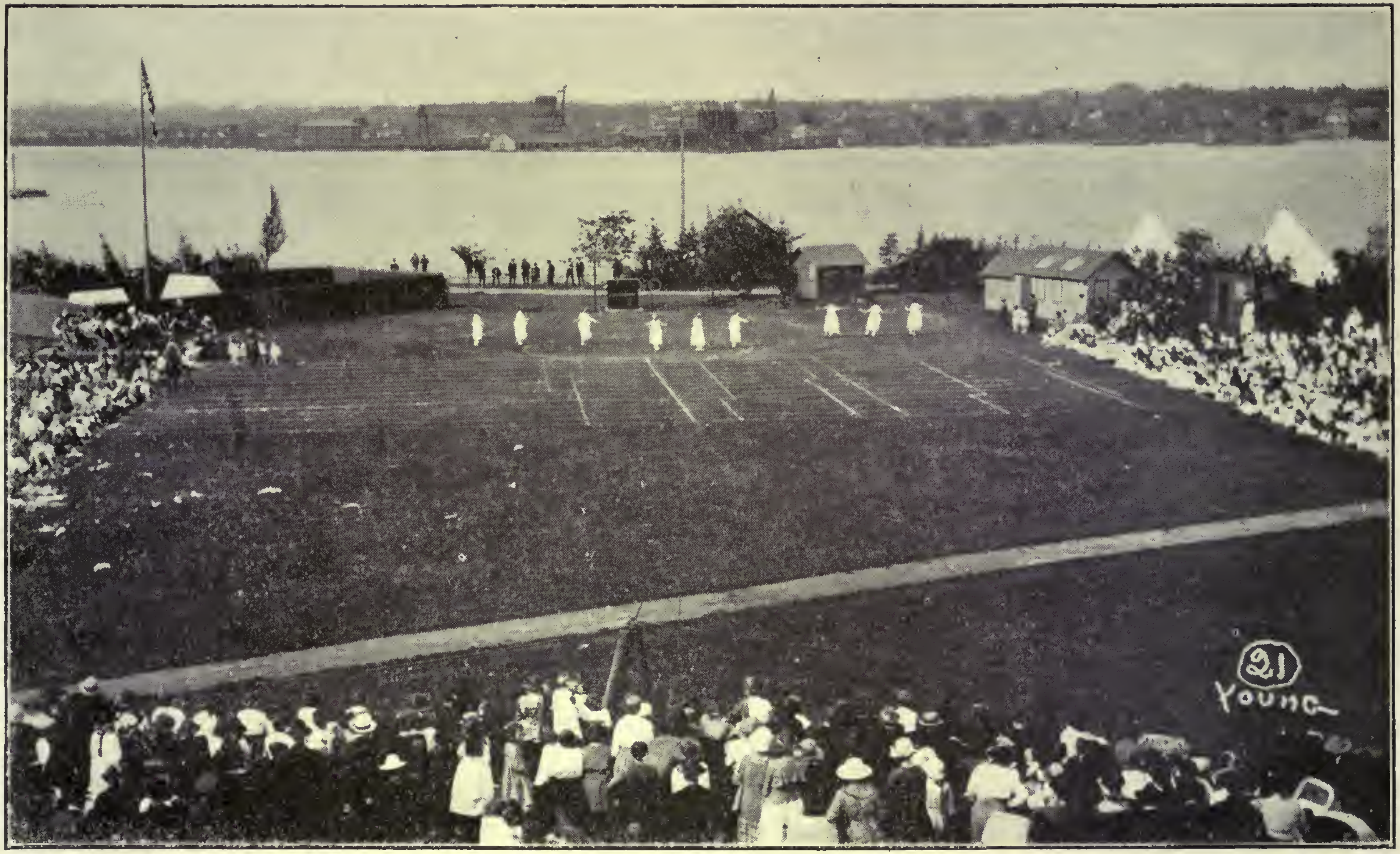


PROF. GEO. C. MALCOLM,
Supt. of Schools, Sault Ste. Marie

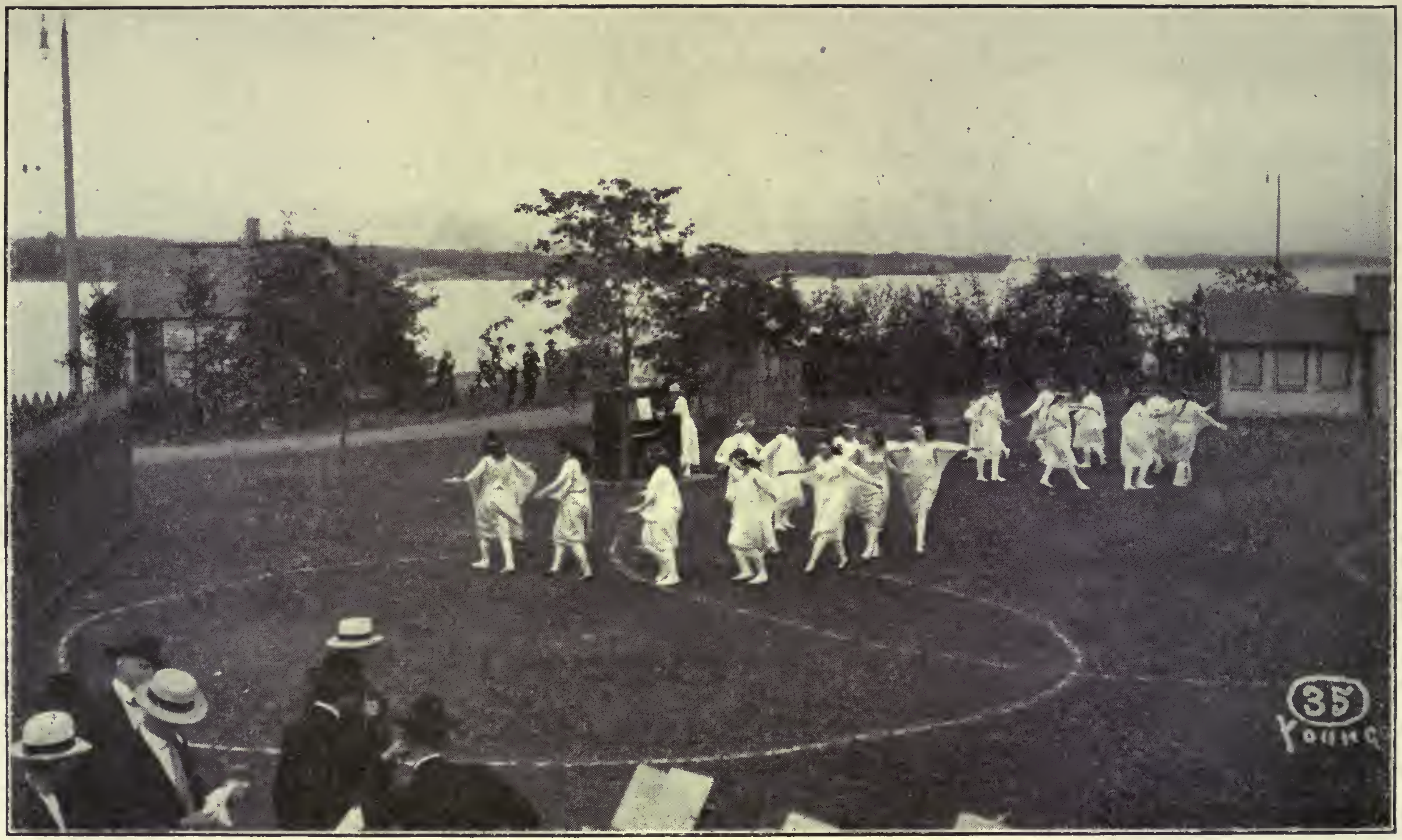
THE ARRIVAL OF FATHER MARQUETTE, 1668, AT SAULT STE. MARIE

THE BRITISH TAKING POSSESSION AT SAULT STE. MARIE

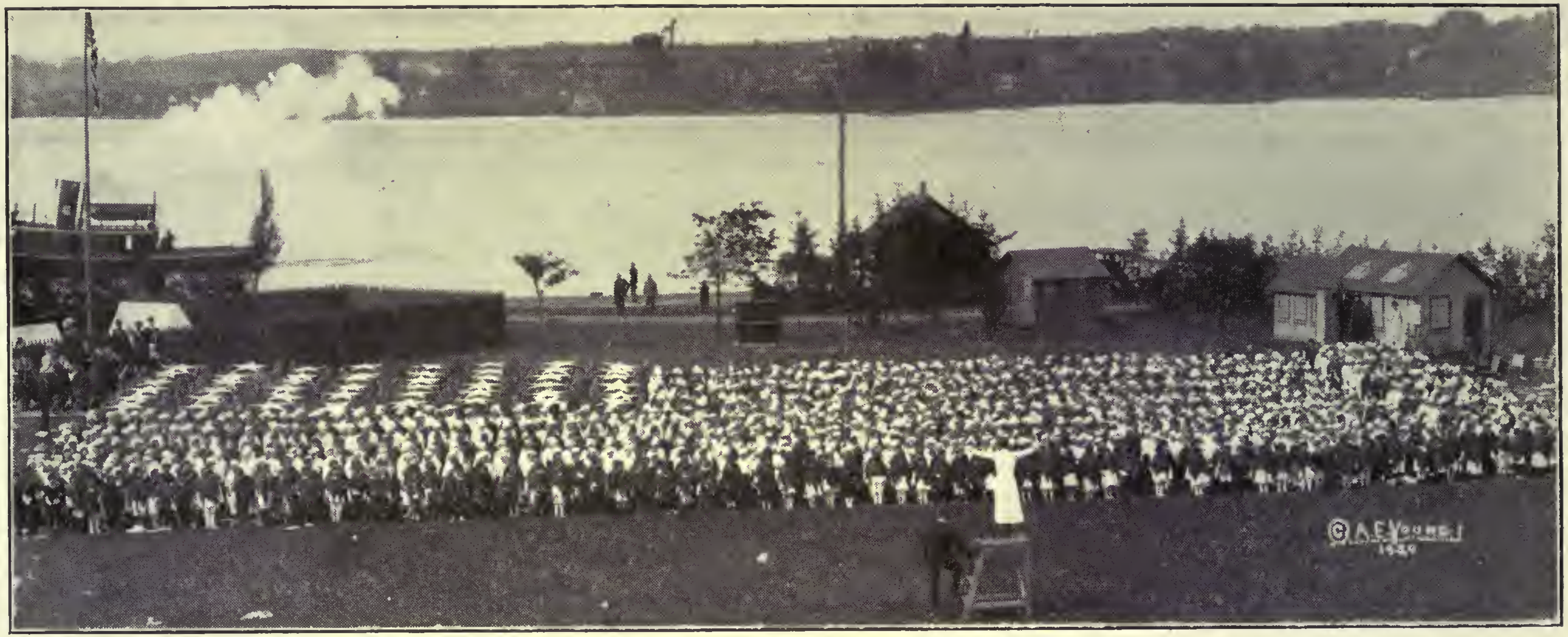
THE CAMP OF GENERAL CASS IN THE BACKGROUND AT SAULT STE. MARIE



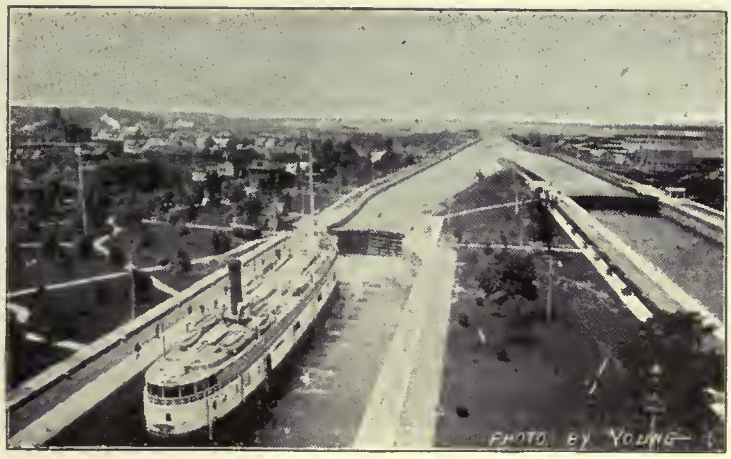
FOLLOWING THE COMING OF CASS. AMERICAN FLAG AT FULL STAFF AT SAULT STE. MARIE



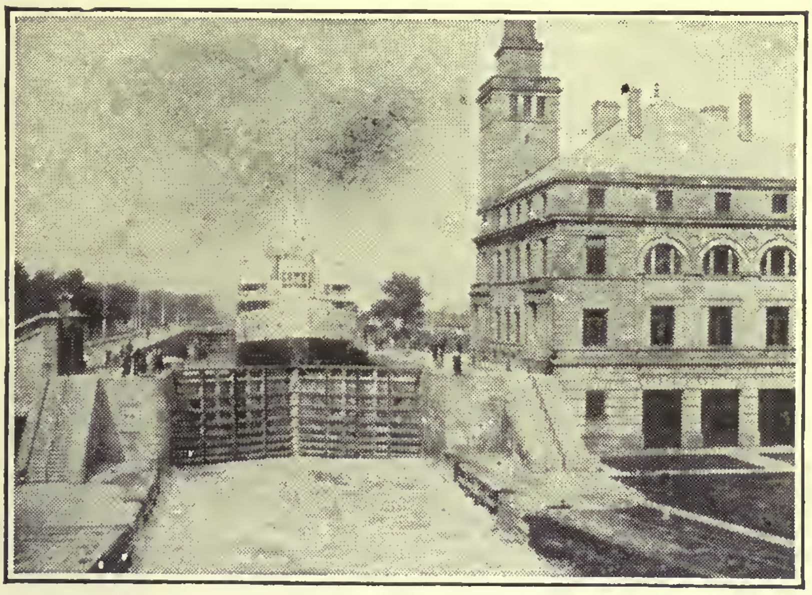
"THE SPIRIT OF PROGRESS" FOLLOWING THE ARRIVAL OF THE WHITE MAN AT SAULT STE. MARIE



THE LIVING FLAG



BIRD'S EYE VIEW
OF THE "SOO" CANAL AND LOCKS



CANAL LOCK AT SAULT STE. MARIE

"To the citizens of the Sault:

"The teachers and pupils of this city deeply appreciate the cooperation which you have given and the interest which you have manifested in the pageant which was given yesterday. We believe that the task was decidedly worth while. Surely Sault boys and girls know local history as they never knew it before.

"We are deeply indebted to the Civic and Commercial association for financial support given; to the City band which gave such splendid music during the afternoon; to the street car company for transporting boys and girls; to the government for the use of Brady Park; to the soldiers at Fort Brady for the many services which they rendered; to the pioneers who gave such a realistic touch to the pioneer period, and to many others who willingly assisted us in various ways.

"As Superintendent of Schools in this city, I wish to tell you that this pageant could never have been produced without a real spirit of cooperation on the part of pupils and teachers. It was most gratifying to know that, in spite of the circus, we had a normal school attendance yesterday. Boys and girls worked hard June 16th to make the production a success, but it must be remembered that they had been working hard months before too. Every teacher played her part well but special mention should be given the following: Miss Edith Eicher who was the author and director of the entire affair; Miss Hester Fuller, who was chairman of the Costumes committee; Miss Esther Graefe, who was in charge of the dances; Miss Jean Anderson, who had charge of the singing; Mr. C. L. Koyl and his department who were responsible for all of the properties that added so much to the affair; Mr. E. D. Pierce who planned the flag; every episode chairman who was responsible for a definite part: yes, every teacher and every school should be given full credit for the work which they did so willingly and so well."

The joint meeting of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society and the Chippewa Historical Society of which the pageant was a part was formally opened on the evening of June 15 at a session held in the Armory. Judge Charles H. Chapman who presided, called first upon the Rev. Fr. William F. Gagnieur, S. J., who delivered an impressive invocation after which Mayor Francis T. McDonald welcomed the visiting members of the State Society to the city in eloquent words which made a deep impression. Alvah L. Sawyer of Menominee, Vice-President of the Society, responded briefly, declaring the pageant to be wonderful beyond words, and expressing his appreciation and that of the Society for the Sault's generous hospitality and welcome.

There followed community singing, led by H. H. Scheuler, Upper Peninsula song leader, with Mrs. L. H. McPike at the piano, following which John A. Doelle, secretary-manager of the Upper Peninsula Development Bureau spoke on the "Future of the Upper Peninsula in the Light of its Resources." He paid a graceful compliment to the Rev. Fr. Gagnieur at the outset, declaring that the good Father should write his memoirs of a wonderful and useful life for the edification of posterity. He also said that the

Copper Country Historical Society owed its inception and inspiration to Sault Ste. Marie.

Launching into his subject, Mr. Doelle pointed out that there was little or no industrial development in the north country from the days of Father Marquette, 1672, until metal was first mined in 1841. He predicted that the copper mining companies will be forced for economic reasons into the manufacture of copper here and that Michigan will then begin to get the full benefit of its copper resources for the first time. He touched on the deep waterways project and declared that the completion of it will see the Upper Peninsula take its proper place as a great manufacturing center.

Touching on lumbering he said Michigan has the greatest supply of hardwood in the world, mainly maple and birch. Careful Government surveys several years ago showed the total timber reserves to amount to 53 billion feet, of which 42 billion were above the Straits. He believed the Upper Peninsula is destined to be the very heart and center of a tremendous wood working industry. He touched on the imperative need of conservation measures, and of protection against the ravages of forest fires; of the great possibilities of the tourist traffic; of the wonderful future for agriculture and stock raising and urged his hearers to keep and strengthen their faith in the Upper Peninsula.

Cutting short his address on the field work of the local historical society because of the lateness of the hour, Stanley D. Newton said that history began here when the first white man's canoe touched the shore, but that just what white man was in that canoe may always remain a mystery, the solution of which through careful investigation is part of the field work of the Society. "Where did St. Luzzon stand when he erected the cross?" is another subject for the field workers, who have much to do to settle all the dates and locations. The collecting of relics he said is also important, and a movement is now under way to house such relics permanently. Another subject he pointed out is getting the children interested, and another the preserving of the records of the life work and experiences of such men as Father Gagnieur, Chase S. Osborn, Judge Joseph H. Steere, the Rev. T. R. Easterday and others.

The address of the Rev. William Edgar Brown was also cut short because of the late hour. Mr. Brown spent part of his boyhood among the Indians at Pt. Iroquois, overlooking Whitefish Bay, and came to have a real understanding and deep affection for them. Here he became interested in Indian lore and has spent a large part of twenty-five years studying it. Their legends and traditions handed down from father to son for countless generations are a great source of true literature, he said. This literature as preserved today is contained in less than a hundred books, all of which he has had access to, and to which collection he has added by his own contributions. He is author of *Echoes of the Forest* and other volumes of Indian lore. Mr. Brown was forced to abandon his prepared address, following some general remarks with some instances of Indian humor gained at first hand through his association with the Indians at Pt. Iroquois, which he declared a wonderfully beautiful place that all should see and know. He concluded with an exceptionally well rendered reading, "The Birth of the Arbutus," typifying the conquest of winter by spring, this being one of the most beautiful of the Iroquois legends. Mrs. McPike played an accompaniment beautifully, which added much to the feature.

Miss Caroline Schroeder sang two Indian songs to Mrs. McPike's accompaniment at the conclusion of the meeting, one being "The Land of the Sky Blue Water." Both were exceptionally well done. Miss Schroeder is a pupil of Mrs. McPike.

Milo D. Campbell of Coldwater was scheduled to speak in the afternoon but changes in the program made it necessary for him to speak on the evening of June 15. His subject related to the deep waterways project from the Great Lakes to the Atlantic. Touching upon Governor Cass as a preliminary appropriate to the occasion, he said that Governor Cass was a great advocate of the Constitution, living in the days just following its adoption, knowing its framers, and believing in it steadfastly, and he predicted dire things for the Nation if we of this generation and our immediate successors go off on frenzied tangents that lead away from its doctrines and its fundamental laws. He drew an effective picture of the lakes-to-ocean waterways project and what it means. He said, "There are 2,000 miles of navigable water between Duluth and the sea. Only one or two hundred miles of water not navigable for the biggest ships obstruct this wonderful waterway. The Almighty has done His part in providing the 2,000 miles, let us get busy and build the necessary 14 steps down to the sea from the Lake Superior levels more than 600 feet above it, and we have the world at our doors. The cost is nothing in comparison with the benefits to be derived."

The closing program, the evening of June 16 included a number of speakers. The meeting was opened by a community song service under the leadership of Alexander Anderson. The first speaker was Rev. Charles J. Johnson, D. D. of Marquette, who spoke most interestingly on "The Coming of the Stars and Stripes to Cloverland." He not only recited the bold exploit of Governor Cass in dramatically showing the hostile Indians that only the American flag should float over these lands, but he explained the delay of the arrival of the flag. He pointed out that the Indians had never been made a party to the peace negotiations between the English king and the United Colonies following the Revolutionary War. They were not represented on any peace-making body. They were treated as mere pawns,—as though they went with the land as transferred by the white nations and had no say in any settlement. Naturally they were hostile to any change of flag, fearing that they would not be treated even so well by the Americans as they were by the British. They also had been told that with the coming of the Americans the St. Mary's River would be a boundary line between the nations, and they must live on one side or the other, instead of on either side.

The manner by which John Jacob Astor got possession of the American fur trading business in this district was told by the speaker. He touched on the whiskey curse, which kept the Indians poverty stricken and starving, and showed how as far back as 1826 the Lake Superior region practically became destitute of game, due to the slaughter of the fur-bearing animals. He said that the coming of the Stars and Stripes had made the Upper Peninsula safe for Americans and the Chippewas.

The address of Rev. William Gagnieur who for the past quarter of a century has labored in this district as a Jesuit missionary, and who bids fair to be the last of these missionaries, was a history of the coming and the activity of the Catholic missionaries from the time of Fathers Jogues and Raymbault in 1641 to the present. He declared it to be his firm belief that the chapel of Father James Marquette was built on the spot where the home of Dr. F. J. Moloney now stands, corner of Bingham Avenue and Park Place, saying that he had given the matter a great deal of study. The terrible hardships of the early Jesuits in their work among the Indians was recited with effect. It has been only eight years, he said, since Sault Ste. Marie was not the center of the Jesuit priests' operations—before Pickford, Barbeau, etc., had chapels of their own.

During the course of the address of Vice-President A. L. Sawyer on the work of the Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, Mr. Sawyer strongly urged the erection at Lansing in connection with the Capitol of a modern fireproof building in which the priceless collection of historical relics and documents could be stored and displayed without danger of being lost forever through a conflagration. An adequate office for the Historical Society in the Capitol was also urged, —the present office being a small room in the "attic" of the State House. Mr. Sawyer made it clear that the work and purpose of the Historical Society is the collecting and preserving of the proofs of what has been done and shall be done by the people of Michigan. The work of the Society is entirely voluntary, although appropriations are made by the State toward it.

In opening the meeting Wednesday evening Judge William Snell declared that the Sault had that day with its pageant torn a page out of history and exposed it to the view of the inhabitants that all might read and be awakened to the facts which should make them have a greater love for their country and for freedom so dearly bought in the hundreds of years ago.

THE MARQUETTE PAGEANT

BY MR. FRED DOUGHERTY

(IN THE NEGAUNEE *Iron Herald*, JULY 9)

A PAGEANT of note was that staged on the shore of Teal Lake near Marquette July 5, which was a worthy historical spectacle and a splendid tribute to the enterprise of Marquette County. It is estimated that about 20,000 people from all parts of the county were in attendance, grouping themselves on the gentle slope of a high hill overlooking the lake and surrounding country, while in the tree-screened "wings" surrounding the little plain that intervened between the foot of this hill and the shore of Teal Lake and was to serve as the stage, were some 2,000 additional persons in readiness to enact Marquette County's historical pageant.

Not only was it a natural amphitheater for the staging of an outdoor play, but the site possessed historical significance; for it was at or near this point on the lake's southwest shore that a pioneer surveying party which had followed the Carp River Valley from Marquette to Teal Lake, turned westward and came upon the outcroppings of iron ore whose subsequent development and exploitation became one of the chief factors in the industrial upbuilding of the Upper Peninsula.

The site needed comparatively little attention to adapt it to the purposes of the Pageant. The shimmering lake across which towered the cliffs ranging along its north shore formed a background of surpassing beauty. About all that needed to be done was to clear away the underbrush on the area that was to be the stage, trim up the forest growth that was to constitute the wings, and place a semi-circle of boulders to mark a fringe of "footlights." There remained but the need of good weather to insure the presence of spectators in numbers sufficient to fulfill the Pageant's aim of a representative community effort to impress the historical lessons, and in this regard the promoters were most fortunate.

While dealing more particularly with Marquette county, the Pageant went back to the very earliest times for its prelude, and in the course of its successive movements depicted Indian Life, the coming of the white men, the pioneer period, the early settlers, leading up to the growth of Marquette County and culminating in a patriotic movement which embodied the cosmopolitan population that has made Marquette County the prosperous and happy group of communities it is today.

The first figure on the stage was the Monarch of the Wilderness, whose possession of the forests seemed to be supreme. He summoned the forces of Nature—the Forest Spirits and the Spirits of the Lake. It was when the first group of green garmented spirits danced out of the forest and into the open area of the natural stage that the spectators gained their first conception of the wonderful scenes that were to be laid before them. These spirits gradually gave way to the Spirit of Progress, attended by Civilization, Genius, Religion, Literature, Science, etc., who in a dance drama overcame the Monarch of the Wilderness and forced him out of the forests.

With the first signs of civilization there was heard the voice of the Indian prophet foretelling what was to come. Chippewa Indians gathered and performed tribal ceremonials, making one of the most picturesque incidents of the Pageant. A messenger brought word of the coming of a band of Hurons, and the exchange of signs of friendliness followed by the laying of peace pipes gave further insight into the customs of the red men. A celebration of the "Feast of the Dead" was followed by nimble Indian children at characteristic play and brought the First Movement to a close.

A messenger who brought news of the coming of a Pale Face and a train of followers opened the Second Movement. The Pale Face was Father Marquette, whose pioneer religious work is so closely interwoven with the history of the entire Northwest. It is safe to say that there was not lost upon the spectators any of the deep significance of the confidence with which he entered upon parleys with the Indians and the manner in which he impressed them by signs with the potency of the birchen cross which his followers carried, a weapon that would save them from all evil. All knelt as the cross was implanted in the earth and those seeking truth were asked to follow its symbol. Next came the fur traders of whom the Indians were at first afraid and the discharge of whose firearms caused consternation. The exchange of bright trinkets for furs that would be almost priceless today formed still another page from history. French women as well as men began to come into the region and a treaty with the Indians put relations upon a more secure basis. The French flag was raised and the settlement took on some semblance of a village. Then came news of the war between England and France, and glimpses were had of squads of soldiers, first the blue coats and then the red coats, ending with the announcement of the fall of Quebec and the hoisting of the British colors in the little settlement. English men and women came, and as the French folk had done before, they participated in typical songs and dances, including "rufty-tufty."

The Fourth Movement was the Pioneer period and pictured the difficulties these hardy people experienced in gaining a foothold in the wilderness. The Indians made some show of resisting these attempts at permanent settlement, but a council averted a clash and later a visit from Gov. Cass resulted in peace upon a definite basis. The British flag was hauled down and for the first time the Stars and Stripes were raised over Upper Peninsula soil. The celebration in which the pioneers indulged gave an idea of the methods of social relaxation of that day.

The early settlement of Marquette County was shown somewhat more in detail in the Fifth Movement. Peter White, Talcott, Burt, Everett, Harlow, Hewett and others of the early comers appeared and one of the surveying parties found iron ore. Other pioneers followed and were guided by the Indian Marji Gesick to the iron hills, the existence of which had long been known to the red men. The first shipment of iron ore was depicted. Another visit from the Governor gave opportunity for a celebration in which the influence of civilization was made apparent by the altered character of the formalities. These scenes reached down to a time doubtless within the recollection of the very oldest of the spectators and were familiar to countless folk to whom the events had been narrated in childhood.

From this point forward the Pageant took on allegorical form. "Little Marquette" was followed by "Town Interests" and, a little later, Mother Marquette and a group of women representing the six original counties of the Upper Peninsula and Marquette County's present quota of nineteen townships appeared and took position in the center of the stage to review a series of floats and exhibits showing the development of modes of travel, the growth of industries, etc. The first named exhibit included a yoke of oxen, a span of mules, and the vehicles which intervened before the motor age; next appeared A. O. Sjoholm with the first automobile that had been brought to the county, the single cylinder model with which the late Will Maas had blazed the motor trail so to speak—and finally appeared a powerful and handsome specimen of the cars in use today. Sports of the present day were illustrated, and there was a procession of social and civic organizations of Marquette County.

Sixth and finally came the Patriotic Movement. The Indian prophet and the pioneer both spoke reviewing the changes that had been wrought and speculating upon what the future might have in store, and after a procession of patriotic organizations from all parts of the county, in which the venerable Grand Army men had a place of honor, there entered from both sides of the stage symbolic figures representing America, Democracy, Michigan and Peace, who met with arms up-raised. Then came folk groups in songs and dances and the entire assembly joined in singing the "Star Spangled Banner." "America Triumphant" was sung by the vast choir as the groups left the field. The memorable Pageant was at an end.

The principals in the Pageant are deserving of special credit because they came from various parts of the county and there was no opportunity for a general rehearsal. The Indian characters were especially well taken. The work of George J. Haupt, who had one of the heaviest roles, that of the Indian prophet, stood out conspicuously. Others deserving of special mention were Prof. J. E. Lautner as Father Marquette; Hugo Swanson as Monarch of the Wilderness; Charles Forell as a Chippewa Indian Chief and George Bamford as a Huron Chief. The complete cast of characters was as follows, the initials following the names indicating Marquette, Ishpeming or Negaunee.

Monarch of Wilderness	Hugo Swanson, I.
Chippewa Indian Chief	Charles Forell, I.
Huron Indian Chief	George Bamford, I.
Indian Prophet	Geo. J. Haupt, N.
Father Marquette	J. E. Lautner, M.
Raddison, French Trader	Herman Schauer, M.
Grosseillier, French Trader	A. R. Kellogg, M.
French Captain	Chas. De Langlade, M.
Captain of British Soldiers	Ed Betts, I.
The Pioneer	A. F. Willman, N.
Douglass Houghton	R. S. Archibald, N.

Governor Cass	T. W. Byrns, N.
Peter White	"Bun" Goodman, I.
R. Amos Harlow	Joseph Cyr, N.
William Burt	J. E. Nelson, N.
Everett	R. A. Brotherton, N.
Marji-Gesick, Indian guide	Chas. Forell, I.
M. L. Hewett	
America	Mrs. G. R. Jackson, N.
Miss Michigan	Mrs. Joseph H. Winter, N.
Little Marquette	Miss Florence Thomas, N.
Mother Marquette	Mrs. Joseph Thomas, N.
Democracy	Miss Irene Trenberth, I.
Peace	Miss Merle Trebilcock, I.

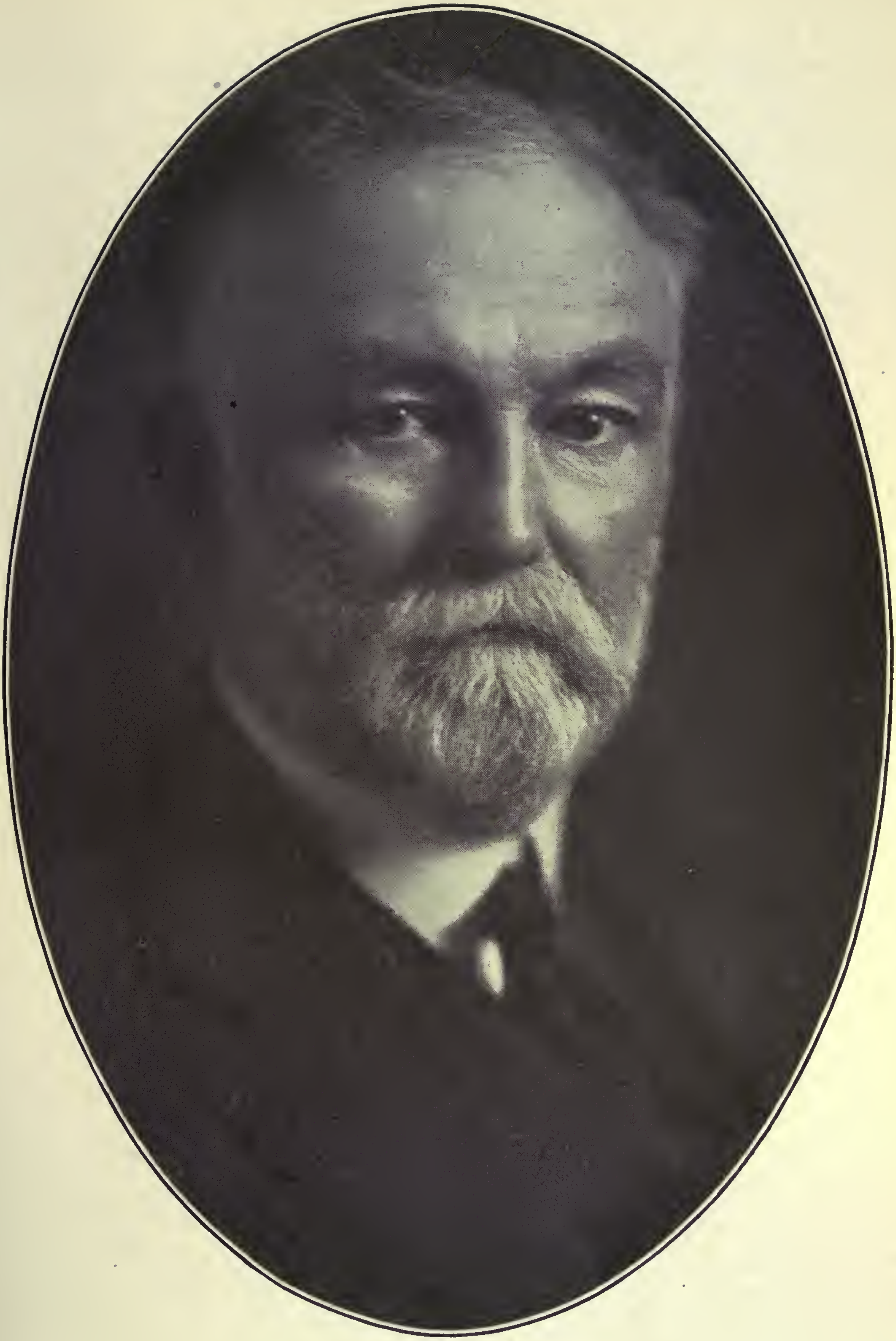
The Pageant did not start promptly on time but for this there was a reason, illustrating the immensity of the attendance. The Marquette band, which was listed for one of the opening numbers, had started from the city in what would ordinarily have been ample season, but their truck became marooned in the congested auto traffic, and as a matter of fact the bandsmen made the last lap afoot.

The minute system by which the Pageant was handled was a revelation to all in attendance. Judging from affairs on a smaller scale, people were led to charitably expect numerous gaps in the program. They were most agreeably disappointed, and so far as individual credit goes it falls to L. B. Sharp, community director for Negaunee and Ishpeming, upon whom had rested the burden of the work of preparation and who was "train dispatcher" for the actual production of the Pageant. From a point of vantage near the band stand he directed his forces much as a general might have moved his armies. At strategic points upon the field he had assistants and a system of little signal flags permitted directions to be given almost unnoticed by all save those for whom they were intended. Mrs. Sharp and Miss Lillian E. Swan, stationed at right and left stage, were his chief aides in marshaling the forces that had been brought up in readiness by the stage committee, of which Mrs. W. F. H. Janzen was chairman.

The various groups were all numbered and they assembled at designated places adjacent to the stage. Shortly before it was time for one of these groups to go on, a messenger would visit the group leader and make certain that all were costumed and in readiness. A few moments later the group would be moved up to the point whence it was to make its entrance, and when the time came for actual entry there was not a moment's delay. In most instances, a group was entering from one side of the stage as the preceding group was making its exit from the other side. And as fast as one change had been made the participants for the next were recruited.

The teachers in the various city and rural schools were valuable aides in the drilling of group participants, and were likewise at hand to supervise the actual participation. The drilling of the school children was a comparatively easy task, their work along these lines throughout the grades enabling them to quickly sense situations.

The costuming was splendidly handled. For some of the leading characters it was of course necessary



HON. JOHN M. LONGYEAR,
President Marquette County Historical Society

FATHER MARQUETTE PLANTS THE CROSS AMONG THE LAKE SUPERIOR CHIPPEWAS

BRITISH RULE IN THE LAKE SUPERIOR COUNTRY

THE EARLY SETTLERS OF MARQUETTE COUNTY CELEBRATE THE NATION'S NATAL DAY

PIONEERS OF PROGRESS SINGING "THE STAR SPANGLED BANNER"

to enlist the aid of theatrical supply houses, but for the choruses and most of the other participants their garments were home productions, special pains having been taken to make the requirements as simple and inexpensive as possible.

The author of the Pageant was Rev. Charles J. Johnson, formerly pastor of the M. E. Church at Marquette, who as a member of the County Historical Society became deeply interested in the Upper Peninsula's past and at present is devoting his time to special historical research, a mission which it is understood was made possible by the generosity of Mr. J. M. Longyear, a widely known Marquette County pioneer.

Expert assistance was needed to put the text in form for production and this task was entrusted to Miss Nina B. Lamkin, of the Michigan Community Commission, their State director for pageantry and recreation. Miss Lamkin paid several visits to the county and got the work under way, but the details were looked after by Miss Jean Guthrie, also a member of the State Community Commission's staff, to whom almost every participant was indebted for helpful suggestions kindly given. Miss Guthrie was also on the field throughout the Pageant, mingling with each group and making certain that directions were being followed. The burden of general supervision of preparation as well as production fell upon L. B. Sharp whose successful disposition of the latter task has been mentioned.

Notwithstanding their ability and experience, these folk could not have gotten far with their respective tasks had it not been for the cooperation they received from members of the cast, which includes all, from the mightiest principal down to the humblest member of the chorus; and for this cooperation the directorate is deeply grateful.

While every possible precaution was taken to safeguard those in attendance at the Pageant, it was deemed wise to be prepared for the unexpected, and provision of hospital facilities on the grounds was entrusted to Dr. C. J. Larson, municipal health officer. He set up a Red Cross tent not far from the band stand, equipped with a cot and ample surgical materials for first aid attention, including a plentiful supply of cool spring water. There was also an auto at hand, bearing the Red Cross insignia that would have gained it right of way had it been necessary to convey a patient to one of the city hospitals. On the staff of Dr. Larson were Miss Amanda Melin, Negaunee municipal visiting nurse; Miss Jean Ferguson, county nurse; and Miss Peterson, Marquette municipal nurse; while ample reinforcements of physicians and nurses had been arranged for from the spectators if occasion should demand. Had the day been oppressively warm there undoubtedly would have been a considerable number of prostrations in the immense crowd, but as it happened the hospital had but four patients, and the chief requisition upon its store of supplies was for draughts of its cool water.

The American Legion forces from all over the county performed a most important service for the Pageant, not only in policing the roads and grounds but in maintaining a "canteen" where people were able to obtain refreshments at reasonable prices. The policing had been given over entirely to the Legion, the Negaunee post having general supervision of the work, and they handled the crowds in a splendid manner, permitting the spectators all possible leeway in getting about, yet ruling firmly where enforcement of rules was necessary for the successful conduct of the Pageant and in common fairness to the rest of the spectators, exercising rare forbearance in the few trying situations which did arise. All neighboring highways as well as the grounds themselves were patrolled and the Legion's services as traffic cops did much toward facilitating the movement of the vast number of vehicles.

The canteen was a distinct accommodation to the people on the grounds, and while not primarily designed as a money making enterprise it was no more than fair that the posts should have some return for their labors. The checking up has not been completed but it is apparent that a substantial profit was made.

The chief means of transportation to the Pageant grounds was by auto, and the owners of these vehicles are deserving of great credit for the manner in which they responded to the committee's request to share the means of transportation with others. The parking space at the grounds was quite ample, but despite these facilities much time was lost in discharging passengers and getting the cars out of the way, with the consequence that the long line had interminable waits. In fact, between 1 o'clock and 2:30, fifty to a hundred feet at a time was about as much of a move as the line could make. An idea of the vast number of autos in use that day may be gained from the statement that when the traffic was at its height it reached in an unbroken line from the Pageant grounds, through Negaunee and down on the Marquette road to a point beyond the Carp River bridge. And to be added to this line were the vast number of Ishpeming, Negaunee and west-end county cars converging into the main line at every intersection of Teal Lake Avenue. The Pageant directorate had to go out of town for a natural site adapted to its purpose, with the result that the facilities for moving what was in reality half of the population of the county, were not all that might be desired; but in spite of this all who made a reasonably early start got to the scene with comfort and ease and it was only those who minimized the extent of the traffic and were in no haste to start that paid the penalty of making the journey at a snail's pace. To the credit of the autoists it may be said that they drove carefully and for the most part were fully considerate of the rights of others.

M. S. T. A. OUTLINE OF MICHIGAN HISTORY

THE Committee of the Michigan State Teachers' Association on the nature and amount of Michigan history to be taught in the grades, submit the following outline for use in the upper grades of the schools of the State.

The Committee did not attempt to prepare an exhaustive outline of the subject, but did endeavor to make an outline that could be used in every school in Michigan. This upper grade work has been correlated with United States history. The Committee suggests that this correlation be followed as closely as possible, as it seems unwise to separate the history and development of Michigan from that of the national growth of the United States.

Whether this outline is correlated with United States history or taught as a separate course, it should represent the minimum amount of Michigan history that should be given in the grades.

Committee.

Prof. C. E. Pray,
State Normal College, Ypsilanti
Prof. C. S. Larzelere,
Central State Normal, Mt. Pleasant
Supt. F. E. King,
Marshall
Miss Mary Harden,
Grand Rapids
Miss Minetta Warren,
Detroit
Mrs. Clara N. Howell,
Flint
Prof. E. J. Quackenbush,
Chairman, Highland Park

Grades above the sixth.

I. Michigan in the Period of Exploration and Colonization.
  1. French Exploration.
    a. Study of the Indian tribes and their civilization.
    b. Coming of the White man.
    c. Study of the explorations of Marquette, Joliet and La Salle.
  2. French Colonization.
    a. Permanent Settlements.
      (1) Sault Ste. Marie—Date 1668.
      (2) Mackinaw (Home of the Fishes).
      (3) St. Ignace.
      (4) Detroit.
      (5) St. Joseph.
    b. Social life in the French period.
      (1) Detroit (type for city).
      (2) Mackinaw, etc. (type for trading post).
  3. French and Indian War.
    a. Comparison of French and English colonization.
      (1) Indians as allies of France.
      (2) Braddock's defeat (Indians came from Northwest).
    b. Occupation of Detroit by the French.
    c. Occupation of Detroit by the British.
      (1) French and Indians as subjects of the British.
      (2) Pontiac's Conspiracy.

II. Michigan in the Period of the Revolution.
  1. Forts in the Northwest.
    a. Detroit—Key to the Northwest.
      (1) General Hamilton—British Commander.
    b. Vincennes and other forts.
      (1) George Rogers Clark, the George Washington of the Northwest.
  2. Treaty of Peace, 1783.
    a. Provisions relating to the Northwest.

III. 1. British occupy the Northwest.
    a. Claims of the English.
    b. Indians unfriendly to National Government.
    c. Campaigns of St. Clair and Wayne.
    d. Jay's treaty and the Northwest.
  2. Ordinance of 1787—Michigan becomes a part of the Northwest Territory.
  3. Michigan becomes a Territory.

IV. 1. Hull's surrender of Detroit.
    a. Difficulties of transportation.
    b. Patriotism of Lewis Cass.
    c. Battle of Raisin River.
  2. Importance of the Great Lakes.
    a. Perry's Victory at Put-in-Bay.
    b. Battle of the Thames.
    c. Northwest in control of Americans.

V. Michigan in the Period of Western Migration.
  1. Routes.
    a. Steamboat on Lakes—Walk-in-the-Water at Detroit (1818).

   - b. Erie Canal (1825).
   - c. Wagon Roads (Chicago and Territorial roads).
  - 2. Michigan a Territory.
    - a. Growth of population.
    - b. Increase of settlements.
    - c. Building of new roads.
    - d. Beginning of public land sales.
    - e. Representative men.
    - f. Early newspapers.
  - 3. Michigan a State, 1837.
    - a. Dispute with Ohio—Toledo War.
    - b. Admission to the Union.
    - c. Michigan Day—January 26 (Michigan placed on the U. S. flag).
    - d. The Boy-Governor—Stevens T. Mason.
    - e. Panic of 1837.
      - (1) Wild Cat Banking.
      - (2) Internal Improvements.
- VI. Michigan in the Anti-Slavery and Civil War Period.
  - 1. Lewis Cass and the Compromise of 1850.
  - 2. Zachariah Chandler in the Senate.
  - 3. Birth of Republican Party at Jackson—1854.
  - 4. Laura Haviland and the Underground Railway.
  - 5. Record of Michigan Troops.
- VII. Modern Development in Michigan.
  - 1. Natural Resources.

- a. Lumber, salt, iron, copper, grains. (Compare with modern industries of Michigan).
- b. Study of modern transportation. (Compare with pioneer methods of commerce).
- c. State Educational Institutions and Public Schools system.

2. Education.
    - a. First schools.
    - b. Early educational leaders.

VIII. Michigan in the World War.

- 1. Military Activities.
    - a. Draft—U. S. Selective.
    - b. Training camps—Custer—Selfridge Field.
    - c. Transportation.
    - d. At the Front—Battles—Losses—Etc.
- 2. Home Activities.
    - a. Liberty Loan drives.
    - b. Patriotic Organizations.
    - c. Food raising, food saving.
    - d. Thrift movements.

REFERENCES FOR MICHIGAN HISTORY

(Outline numbers)

I. 1.

*Parkman, LaSalle and the Discovery of the Great West—(Little, Brown & Co.).

*Thwaites, France in America, Chapters 3 and 4—(Harper).

Fiske, New France and New England, Chapter 4—(Houghton).

Finley, The French in the Heart of America—(Scribner).

Hinsdale, The Old Northwest, Chapters 3 and 4—(Silver, Burdette Co.).

Hemans, History of Michigan, Chapters 2-5—(Hammond Pub. Co.).

*Moore, The Northwest Under Three Flags, 1-37—(Harper).

Utley & Cutcheon, Michigan as a Province, Territory and State, Pub. Society of Michigan. 1. Chapters 2 and 3.

*Channing & Lansing, Story of the Great Lakes—(Macmillan).

Hollands, When Michigan Was New. 62-70, 202-210—(Flanagan).

Pratt, Desoto, Marquette and LaSalle—(Educational Pub. Co.).

Cox, Journeys of LaSalle—(Barnes).

Hasbrouck, LaSalle—(Macmillan).

Catherwood, Story of Tonty—(McClurg).

Winsor, From Cartier to Frontenac—(Houghton).

Michigan Historical Collections, II, 134-145; III, 647-655; VIII, 373-386; XXI, 447-494; XXXII, 22-35. Teachers who desire these volumes for the public or school library may obtain them free by dropping a card to the Michigan Historical Commission, Lansing.

I. 2.

*Parkman, A Half Century of Conflict, I. Chap. II—(Little, Brown & Co.).

Hollands, When Michigan Was New, 79-88, 169-173.

Cook, Government of Michigan, Chap. II—(Macmillan).

Hemans, History of Michigan, 50-58.

*Moore, The Northwest Under Three Flags, 38-55.

*Channing & Lansing, Story of the Great Lakes, Chap. VIII—(Macmillan).

*Cooley, Michigan, 16-34—(Houghton).

Utley & Cutcheon, Michigan I, Chapters 9 and 10.

Mich. Hist. Colls., VIII, 415-443; XXIX, 225-321; XXXVIII, 324-332.

I. 3.

Cooley, Michigan, 41-65.

Moore, The Northwest Under Three Flags, 102.

Hollands, When Michigan Was New, 88-130.

Utley & Cutcheon, Michigan, I, 245-291.

Hemans, History of Michigan, 64-73.

Channing & Lansing, Story of the Great Lakes, Chapters 10 and 11.

Parkman, Conspiracy of Pontiac—(Little, Brown & Co.).

Ford, The White Captive (a story)—(Rand, McNally & Co.).

Munroe, At War with Pontiac—(Scribners).

Catherwood, The White Islander (a story)—(Century Co.)

Otis, At the Seige of Detroit.

Mich. Hist. Colls. VI, 504-512; VIII, 266-367; X, 104-106; XIII, 499-501; XXI, 613-639; XXVII, 612-630.

II.

Hemans, History of Michigan, 74-84.

Cooley, Michigan, 85-104.

Hinsdale, The Old Northwest, Chap. IX.

Baldwin, The Conquest of the Old Northwest, 145-176—(American Book Co.).

Moore, The Northwest Under Three Flags, 205-244.

Thwaites, How George Rogers Clark Won the Northwest, 3-72.

Roosevelt, The Winning of the West, II. 1-90—(Putnam).

Utley & Cutcheon, Michigan, Chaps. 19-21.

Thompson, Alice of Old Vincennes. (A story.)

Mich. Hist. Colls., III, 12-34; XXII, 246-254.

III. 1.

Baldwin, Conquest of the Old Northwest, 195-209.

Cooley, Michigan, Chap. 6.

Cook, Government of Michigan, 39-46.

Hemans, History of Michigan, 87-94.

Channing & Lansing, Story of the Great Lakes, Chap. 12.

Moore, The Northwest Under Three Flags, 292-314, 345-385.

Utley & Cutcheon, Michigan, I, 339-361; II, Chaps. 6 and 7.

Hinsdale, The Old Northwest, Chap. 10.

Douglas, A Little Girl in Old Detroit (story)—(Dodd, Mead Co.).

Mich. Hist. Colls., XXIX, 190-200; XXXI, 472-489.

III. 2.

Baldwin, Conquest of the Old Northwest, 179-186.

Hemans, History of Michigan, 95-99.

Cooley, Michigan, 120-133.
Hinsdale, The Old Northwest, 162-295.
Utley & Cutcheon, Michigan II, Chaps. 1, 2, 4 and 5.
Moore, The Northwest Under Three Flags, 279-291, 315-344.
Mich. Hist. Colls., XI, 140-144; XXXVIII, 130-139.

III. 3.

Cooley, Michigan, 140-160.
Cook, Government of Michigan, 49-58.
Hemans, History of Michigan, 99-107.
Utley & Cutcheon, Michigan II, 128-158.
Mich. Hist. Colls., XXXI, 510-612.

IV. 1.

Cooley, Michigan, 153-120.
Hemans, History of Michigan, 107-118.
McLaughlin, Lewis Cass, 56-82—(Houghton).
Channing & Lansing, Story of the Great Lakes, 165-172.
Drake, Life of Tecumseh.
Utley & Cutcheon, II. 163-208, 214, 223.
Mich. Hist. Colls., IV, 320-322; XXII, 436, 443.

IV. 2.

Channing & Lansing, Story of the Great Lakes, 181-189.
Barnes, Naval Actions of the War of 1812, Chap. 10—(Harpers).
Norton, Lake Erie and the Story of Commodore Perry—(Ainsworth).
Utley & Cutcheon, Michigan, II, 231-239.
Hemans, History of Michigan, 119-124.
Hill, The Romance of the American Navy, Chap. II—(Putnam).

Maclay, History of the U. S. Navy, I, Chap. 9—(Appleton).

Coffin, Building the Nation, 187-194—(Harpers).

V. 3.

Cook, Government of Michigan, 76-80.

Cooley, Michigan, Chap. II, 13 and 14.

Hemans, History of Michigan, 144-154, 167-176.

Utley & Cutcheon, Michigan, II, 284-329, 353-365; III, Chaps. 5 and 6 pages 117-121, 319-324.

Hinsdale, The Old Northwest, 320-326.

Lawrence, The Wolverine (a story).

*Fuller, Economic and Social Beginnings of Michigan, 79-82.

Mich. Hist. Colls, II, III-124; IV, 515-517; V, 209-222; VII, 69-73; XI, 216-227; XII, 409-414; XIII, 484-486; XXII, 292-297; XXVII, 346-373; 390-403; XXX, 19-24; XXXI, 232-238; XXXV, 224; XXXVIII, 491-501; 589-609.

We have indicated by a star the books with which we are familiar. It would probably be hard for small schools to own Parkman's books. I think the volume edited by Pelham would be easier for them to own. "The Struggle for a Continent" (Little, Brown & Co.).

VI.

Cooley, Michigan, 320-372.

Haviland, Laura, A Woman's Life Work. Pub. by S. B. Shaw, 212 W. Chicago Ave., Chicago, Ill.

Utley & Cutcheon, Michigan, III, 387-403, 417-467; IV, 111-125.

Streeter, Political Parties in Mich., 113-160. Pub. by Mich. Historical Commission, Lansing.

VII.

Cooley, Michigan, 306-329, 372-387.

Utley & Cutcheon, Michigan, IV, 271-344.

Larzelere, The Government of Michigan. Supplement to Government, Its Origin, Growth and Form in the United States. (Silver, Burdette & Co.)

VIII.

Cox, Primer of Michigan History, last chapter. (Mich. Educ. Co.), Michigan History Magazine, II, 259-269, 416-419, 690-701; III, 76-81; 384-411; 521-529; 540-546; 564-574; 584-597.

WAR PATRIOTISM IN A MICHIGAN PRISON

BY THE LATE HON. JAMES RUSSELL

MARQUETTE

VISITORS to the Branch Prison at Marquette after this country had become involved in the Great War had their attention caught by a large Red Cross service flag hung inside the inner gates of the main building. Very naturally, they wondered what it meant, for it did not occur to them to associate the idea of patriotism with the population ordinarily found behind prison bars. Yet it meant patriotism on the part of the inmates, for it bore testimony to the generous response they had made to the several calls for funds in support of the Red Cross and kindred organizations, and incidentally the liberal purchases by them of Liberty bonds and war savings stamps.

No sooner had the United States entered the war then the men became keenly interested in the work undertaken by the Government of getting together and training an army and sending it across to the fighting fronts. Above all else, those of them who were physically fit were eager to enlist if it could be so arranged that they could be taken into the Army or Navy. The warden was besought to secure for them an opportunity to enter the service, and there was bitter disappointment among them when it was found that the rules and regulations forbade this.

There were at the time twenty-six British subjects in the Prison and there was great elation among these when it was learned that a recruiting officer from Duluth was to come here and accept such of them as met the requirements for the Canadian Army, it being understood that this was with the approval of the Canadian Government, and that any physically fit British subject who was willing to enlist would be granted a full discharge from the Prison by the Governor of the State as soon as he had signed up. The officer came here, and out of the twenty-six thirteen met the physical requirements. It proved to be an unlucky number, for soon afterward word came that the Canadian Government would not accept them, and so vanished the chance of the thirteen to win glory in the Great War.

But the men were determined that they should not be debarred from doing something to help "make the world safe for democracy" and when the first Red Cross drive took place they asked for the privilege of contributing to the fund. In 1917 they contributed $564.46. In 1918 their contributions amounted to $822.00 the total being $1,386.46.

Then came the Liberty bond drives. By this time the men had got strongly worked up. Speakers were brought from the city to address them in support of the drives, and at the meetings several of the inmates also delivered speeches of telling force and power. The figures are evidence enough of their patriotic fervor when it is remembered that the only money they could give was out of what they earned as "overtime"—that is, for work done beyond the tasks assigned them. The purchase of Liberty bonds footed up $6,700. In addition to this they purchased $3,000 worth of War Savings Stamps, making a total of $9,700 of Liberty bonds and War Savings Stamps bought by the men from their scanty earnings. Adding to this the $1,386.46 of Red Cross donations we have $11,086.46 as the contribution of the men in the Branch Prison toward aiding the Government to carry on the war,—a remarkably fine showing for a body of 350 men, debarred as they were from the enjoyment of their liberty and the opportunity to reap the benefit of the high wage rate then obtaining outside the prison walls.

Some of the men bought bonds and Thrift Stamps to the amount individually of from $100.00 to $300.00, and nearly all put every cent they could save into Liberty bonds, their contributions to the Red Cross, and the purchase of War Savings Stamps, those taking the latter mainly being men who could not get together the requisite $50.00 to buy a Liberty bond of the lowest denomination.

It was quite evident that if they had been permitted to join the Army there would have been a good showing of enlistments from the institution, for there was no mistaking the disappointment that many of the men felt when they found that they were debarred from the privilege of enlistment in either the Army or Navy.

Further proof of their willingness to get into the "fighting game" was found in the fact that quite a number of the men who had been released on parole crossed the border into Canada and joined the Canadian Army. Some of those who got across gave a mighty good account of themselves. A small number of paroled men managed in some way to get into the American Army, in spite of the Government regulations barring them from the ranks. It may be added here that this form of parole violation was looked upon with much leniency by the prison officials, and none of the young fellows who broke into the Army in that way were returned to the Prison for breaking their paroles in that manner.

In other ways the men manifested their eagerness to do whatever they could toward helping out in the war. There is a fine band in the Prison, and repeatedly during the various drives it was allowed to go up town and help out with music toward arousing the patriotic enthusiasm of the people. On one occasion the band, with a couple of fine vocalists and two good speakers from the Prison, filled out an afternoon program and made a very decided hit. It greatly stimulated patriotic sentiment among the gathering of several thousand people to have men from the institution take the part they did in the day's exercises. There being a fine base ball team in the Prison, outside teams conceived the idea of having the Prison team play a series of games with them for the benefit of the Red Cross. One of these was played at the Marquette City ball park, a second took place at the Ishpeming and Negaunee park and a third was played at Gwinn, a town thirty miles from the Prison. The three games netted some $800.00 for the Red Cross, incidentally affording an unique entertainment to the crowds that witnessed them. The Prison team was taken from Marquette to Gwinn and returned to the Prison in automobiles provided by the citizens of that place. It was a great treat to the men to be allowed to play those games outside the Prison walls and they showed their good faith by putting up good games and conducting themselves in an entirely praiseworthy manner.

On the whole, it may be said of the Branch Prison that its men made a fine record of loyalty to the Government during the war. That they would have gone farther in showing themselves capable of sacrifice in the cause of humanity and in loyal devotion to the Government is evidenced by the length to which they went under the restrictions imposed on them.

OLD VETERANS' STORIES

Compiled by the
Charles T. Foster Camp No. 4, Sons of Veterans,
Lansing, Mich.

Bernard B. Whittier,
Chairman of Committee

SALT FISH: TALE OF GETTYSBURG

BY BERNARD B. WHITTIER

"TELL us a story, Grandpa."

The Hartford twins, Ethel and Bert, climbed up on the sides of their grandfather's big easy chair, and perched on the arms as was their peculiar fashion when he told them stories. The old man had seemed an almost limitless reservoir of stories to them—stories of the war; of the early days in the new West; of his boyhood days in the Vermont woods—and on their not infrequent visits to "Grandpa's and Grandma's", he was sure of an almost constant torment of two eager little faces whenever he sat down in his corner.

"Oh, you kids!" he answered teasingly. "I've told you everything I ever knew, or ever will know, and some things I don't ever expect to know." And he lit his pipe as though to dismiss them entirely. But the youngsters knew their Grandpa better than that.

"Aw, you haven't either," protested Ethel.

"And we've forgotten lots of 'em, anyway," added Bert.

"Well, what'll I tell you about this time?" asked the old man settling comfortably into his big chair.

"Oh, anything," said Ethel. "Tell some more about the big battles you used to be in."

"Didn't you tell us something about a long march you made to one of 'em, once?" inquired Bert.

"Maybe I did," grinned Grandpa. "I don't remember. Maybe I did. I sure remember that march all right, any way. Yes, I s'pose I've told you about it some time. 'Twould be a wonder if I hadn't."

"What battle was it?" inquired Ethel.

"The one I'm thinking of right now, missy, was Gettysburg. You see, when Lee lit up into Maryland and Pennsylvania, he had our generals guessing as to what he was going to do, and where they were going to pin him down. He had been hitting 'em right and left for some time, anyhow, having things about his own way; and when he made his bold dash northward, they became doubly anxious to lick him to a standstill once. So it was with considerable shaking in their boots that they found they had him on their hands on a field that was none of their own choosing. For that matter, 'twas none of his, either, but they weren't any too sure of that, you know. And what was worst, the Union Army was scattered to beat the band. Of course they hurried all the corps to the scene as fast as they could.

"I was, as I've told you before, one of the old 'fightin' sixth', so called 'cause we could smell powder smoke further than any of the rest of 'em, and could beat 'em all to it when we did smell it. We were one of the mainstays of the old Army of the Potomac.

"Well, we were camped 'way off down in Maryland, some thirty-five miles from the little village of Gettysburg, on the evening of July first, sixty-three, when we got orders to pike it hot-foot for the field, as there was a big battle impending. No, we didn't know then, kids, that it was to be the turning point of the war. And it came near being a turning point the other way, too!

"Well, when he got the orders to hurry his corps up there, 'Old Sedgwick', as we boys called him, just told his orderlies to 'put the Vermonters ahead, and keep the column well closed up'. He knew good and well who'd lead 'em there the quickest.

"You kids, let me tell you that was some march we made that night and the next day. We had thirty-five miles to go, and the whole corps—not just a regiment or a brigade, but the whole corps—to get there. And a corps is no small body of men, stringing out along the road for miles, you know. So Sedgwick put us Vermonters in the lead and said 'Sic 'em'. That was all that was necessary to us. So we started in and we marched, and we marched, and we marched; and then we marched some more.

"But my story really begins about noon of the next day, the second. We knew we must be nearing the battle, 'though we couldn't hear the guns yet. We were halted for a short rest of an hour or so, for our nooning, 'fore starting on the last leg of the journey. Our Vermont brigade was camped around a spring house 'way up there in northern Maryland, and getting water for our drinks from the spring. As it happened, the old farmer had packed down some fish in salt, a stored 'em in that spring house.

"Our brigade commander promptly issued orders that that fish wasn't to be touched. Not that he cared about the fish, at all, but he knew what they would do to the boys. Ever eat something real salty in warm weather, and then go out in the sun for a long walk? That's what we had to do, and the weather wasn't exactly wintry, either.

"Well, of course no fish were taken! Cert'nly not! Nevertheless, the general got suspicious, and sent out orders while we were cooking our dinner for each company commander to make a personal inspection to see that no fish was being cooked in his company. Our cap'n came out of his shelter for his inspection, looked at the sky, swung 'round in a circle on his heel, and disappeared back in the shade. He didn't see any fish being cooked, of course, 'cause the kivver went slap on ev'ry frying pan in the company soon's he appeared. And he didn't want to see any fish, for that matter, 'cause there was some in his own frying pan!

"My, but those fish tasted good as they were a going down! We were a hungry bunch, you can bet, and a little relief from hard-tack and bacon was something to be relished. But after we were on the march again, 'long 'bout two or three o'clock, in that hot July sun, those fish tasted very different! All our water was gone, and no more to be had; and believe me, the men were beginning to consider real seriously dropping out, and letting it all go to Heck. But 'twas 'bout that time that we began to feel the big guns up north'ard, and that made things look diff'rent again. None of the old 'fightin' sixth' was a going to drop out when he was within hearing o' the guns of the battle. That wa'n't in their creed.

"But it was still a long ways up there to where they were a doing the fighting, and it was still hotter'n blazes. We were some grim looking bunch o' Vermonters that was a leading the old sixth corps into the battle; but true to our name, we were a doing it, salt fish or no salt fish. Throats were 'bout as dry as a mortal ever had, and tongues were a hanging, and eyes were glassy, but the fellers were a stickin' to it! The sun beat down on us without airy bit o' mercy, and the hot dust was a choking us, and the cotton in our mouths was fairly makin' us crazy, and our feet were a getting hot and blistered, and the sweat poured out'n our hot hides and made our clothes wet, and then we got so dried up there was no more sweat to us, and the dust settled on the wet clothes till we looked like a marching dust storm—and we felt it, too!

"But we were still a marching on, and the guns up north'ard were still a boomin', and getting louder and louder, and the boys near dead as they were, were beginning to prick up their ears a bit. We were in mortal fear lest the fighting would all be over 'fore we got there, now that we could hear 'em going to it so viciously, and that would 'a' broke the old sixth's heart, after all that march to get there!

"After a while we got so close we could hear the musketry a rattling, and you can bet that by that time the boys were forgetting all about any salt fish, and were a sniffing the powdery smell in the air, and were a perkin' up their heads as big as men. They were a getting right into it, and they knew now that they were to get a taste of it themselves, and they were a layin' to it a getting there!

"Just the same, I'll bet it was a sorry, dusty looking few miles of men that came tramping up that Baltimore Pike toward the field late that afternoon! But dusty and tired as they were, I'll bet my bottom dollar to a doughnut with a hole in it that Meade was right pesky glad to see 'em, for the old sixth 'd fight when it couldn't stand up any longer, and Lee was a pushing the line for all he was worth. It had been desp'rately heavy fighting on the wings that afternoon, and Meade consequently put us to reinforcing his left wing, over near the Round Tops. We were on the line of battle, ready for the Johnnie Rebs, afore sunset that afternoon. And I'll long remember the getting there, too!

"While Meade was expecting Lee to renew the fun on his wings the next day, it happens that Lee took a different view of it, knowing that the wings had been reinforced during the night, so he sent Picket against the Union center the next afternoon. He mighty near got there, but he didn't, did he, eh, ol' boy?"

Wide-eyed Bert gave his yellow curls a shake, and sat staring at his Grandpa. Two breathless little faces were fixed close to their Grandpa's, and four bright eyes were watching his every expression. And Grandpa was living over again the scenes of long ago, his forgotten pipe in his gesturing hand, and his own eyes aglow with the excitement of the events of the bygone years.

"Well," continued the old man, "we didn't drink any more water than we could get that night, nor eat any more'n they would give us. But while it all tasted fit for a king to us, and while we were mighty glad to get off'n our feet, what we were grumbling about was the fact that we had got there too late for any of the fun that afternoon. Of course, Lee might decide on a night attack against us, and in fact he was fighting on the other end of the line till ten or eleven o'clock; but we had it pretty quiet all night, and merely a little skirmishing the next day. My main recollection of Gettysburg is a hot march on a dusty road."

Two tense little forms relaxed slowly, after the tale was done, while the old man sat looking dreamily into the open fireplace. They were digesting the human qualities of the events that had passed so realistically before their minds' eyes, while he, forgetful of the present, was dreaming of those glorious days of old, when the young men gave their all to their country.

But little Bert was puzzled about one thing.

"Grandpa," he finally asked, "what made the boys get into those fish, when they knew they hadn't ought to?"

"Eh? Eh? Oh, yes. Well, you see," and the old man's eyes began to twinkle, "what made you get into that jam your mother told you not to?" Experience of James J. Whittier, Co. A, 6th Vt. Vol. Inft. July 2, 1863.

THE MYSTERIOUS REBEL OF GETTYSBURG

BY EDWIN R. HAVENS

ON the night of the second of July we were engaged for a time near Hunterstown on the right of the battle line. No one was hurt on our side, but we didn't enjoy a lively artillery duel that took place between our battery and one of the Confederates'.

On the third of July we were sent to the right of the line at Rummel's farm, about three and one-half miles from Gettysburg. Our regiment was held in reserve until about half-past three o'clock in the afternoon, when we were ordered to "charge." As this was the only charge in which I took part during my term of service, perhaps I may be pardoned for relating my experience.

Our regiment was not well drilled, no charges in regimental formation had ever been given us in drill, and none of us knew what to do. I remember that as soon as I realized that we were actually engaged in a charge my first thought was of the wonderful charge of the "Light Brigade" at Balaklava, and the words of the famous "Six Hundred" ran in my mind; then came an anxiety to know what kind of an appearance we were making. I was in the position of "left guide" of the company, so cast my eye to the right along the line and was surprised to find that the most perfect alignment of our company front that we had ever made was being kept. Every man and every horse was straining every effort to do his best. Soon a quarter turn to the left brought us in view of our objective, which was a Pennsylvania fence, unbroken and behind which could be seen a line of gray and plenty of smoke, showing that they were trying to stop us. Arriving at the fence, or near it, some of those farthest to the front dismounted and tore down a portion of it, but the front of our line had to divide, a part going to the right to a gap at the corner of four fields where we were huddled together in confusion and where many of the casualties of the day occurred. After passing through this fence it seems to me that I was riding alone, following those that I could see. I passed our Lieut. Colonel, whose horse had been shot and falling upon his leg had pinned him to the ground. His orderly was extricating him and I did not stop; soon I felt a severe blow on my right hand, my sabre dropped from my grasp and I found myself dismounted in what it seems to me was a ditch and with a strong desire to get on what had been a few minutes before the "Yank" side of the fence, and accordingly started on foot to find it. If I had been alone a minute before I now found that I was not. All around me were men and horses, most of the men mounted, and some of the horses without riders; one such passing me I called to some one to catch him for me and was soon mounted again. We rallied a portion of our men and another charge was attempted, but I have never been able to determine whether we passed the fence again or not. I know that a short time afterward a party of us, some twenty or more, were gathered in a field near the fence when our attention was attracted by a column of men clad in gray and mounted, riding out of a piece of woods in our front and toward which we had been charging. As we watched them they kept coming in column of company or regimental front until we had counted four stands of colors.

Against this formidable array there seemed to be but one regiment, the First Michigan Cavalry, that could be used to defeat them. We saw Gen. Custer, with his yellow, or golden curls flying in the breeze, ride at full speed towards the "First," and then Col. Town, commanding the regiment, turn his horse towards them, draw his sabre, swing it aloft, turn his horse, and then was displayed the finest sight that ever greeted my eyes. The old veterans, knowing what was expected and with the experience of two years behind them, charged. This charge was terrific, not like the "arrow" so often told of in poetry; but like the mighty fist of a trained pugilist, driven by the muscles of a trained athlete, the regiment struck the head of the long heavy column of gray and then—men and horses flew into the air as they met in compact, the glint of the sabre and the flash of the pistol were seen for a minute—and then, the gray column disintegrated into small squads and fled away for the woods they had left a few minutes before to appear no more that day, while the "old First" at the sound of the bugle rallied on the ground where they stood, and there seemed no gaps in their formation. After this a few shots from the Confederate batteries were fired toward us but no troops appeared. The battle of Gettysburg was over, won by the "Yankees."

While watching the column of "Johnnies" riding toward us I was attracted to an officer riding near and at the left of the head of the column, followed by an aide or an orderly and whom I supposed to be the commander of this body of troops. History speaks only of Stewart's cavalry and Hampton's Legion as being engaged, but I never found anything that satisfied me as to who this officer was. But the answer was finally given me, and through one of those experiences so many of us have, when at some unexpected moment and through the sight of or hearing of something, or some word, the time and place of the present is swept away and we are transported back through time and space to some almost forgotten occurrence.

In 1884 the Democratic party assembled in National Convention, in Chicago. Two comrades and myself desired to get first view of the notables likely to be present and went there. We put up at the Palmer House, which was also the rendezvous of many of the "big" men attending the convention. While roaming through the corridors in the evening on one of the floors a gentleman stepped out of a room on the right and turned to come in our direction; at that moment the present disappeared, space was annihilated and I stood on that sunlit field of Pennsylvania, the column of gray was marching toward me, and at the head of the column rode the man who had stepped from that room the moment before, and I knew that Gen. Wade Hampton rode at the head of his Legion at Gettysburg.—[Sergt. Co. A, and Lieut. Co. I, 7th Mich. Vol. Cav. Experience on July 3, 1863.]

THE GENERAL'S WATERMELONS

CONTRIBUTED BY BERNARD B. WHITTIER

EVERYTHING in the campaign had gone wrong. The enemy seemed to know every move that was to be made and was ready for it, and he seemed to know all the weak spots and when to attack them. The inference was, and it became a settled conviction among the boys, that spies were numerous in the camp. So were pedlers and farmers with fresh produce, and it was but another step in the deduction that the spies and the pedlers bore some common relationship. Hence the antipathy that sprang up towards the pedlers.

The day had been warm. The boys who were not on duty of some kind were resting in what shade they could find which was not always as ample as could be wished, especially on the southern side of the hill. Naturally the boys on that side were more peevish than the luckier ones whose little service tents, about the only shade producers in sight, were on the northern slope.

The sun was sinking slowly into the western sky and the heat of the day was passing when the ragged country lad appeared with his push-cart as full as it could hold of watermelons. Hundreds of eyes were soon focused on the cart of melons. Hundreds of thirsty mouths watered. There did not seem to be much question but that the melons would soon be in the hands of the soldiers and a goodly bit of the loose change of the camp in the pockets of the pedler. Nobody noticed in watching the push-cart enter the camp that the brigade commander had mounted his big black horse and sat looking through his glasses into the distance where the Johnnies were entrenched in the edge of the timber across the creek.

"Watermelons! Watermelons!" called the vender. "Nice ripe watermelons, boys. I'll sell 'em reasonable."

"Gi'me this one," said a blue-coated soldier, stopping the cart and picking off a big melon.

"Here you, Sam," said another soldier, "quit your grabbing the best every time. You'll get into trouble some day always grabbing the biggest before I can get to 'em."

"You want to wake up and get a move on, then," said the first soldier.

"How many you got there?" somebody in the thickening crowd asked.

"I don't know, suh," said the farmer. "I reckon there'll be enough for you all to have a bite."

"Lots you know about how many we can eat," argued the soldier. "I could eat a whole one myself."

"You all go ahead and eat a whole one," said the vender, "and you all won't be able to meet no Johnnies tonight. You just eat all you want, and then watch them air Johnnies over there walk all over you!"

"Hear that?" demanded a voice among the soldiers. "I'll bet he's got something coming to him!"

"What did they tell you to find out?" demanded another.

"Oh, yes, we're getting wise," said a third. "Come on, kid, and 'fess up. We're wise to you."

The vender, a young fellow apparently not yet twenty was beginning to look scared. It was evident even to him that they were accusing him of being a spy and the penalty for a spy when caught was death.

"No, suh, boys," he remonstrated, "I ain't no spy. I lives right down there just across that fringe o' woods, in that little shack over there. I ain't no spy. You take me over an' ask my mother if I'm a spy."

"Fine bluffing," yelled the crowd. They had the stranger scared, and like boys they had no mercy on whatever object innocent or otherwise could afford amusement or relief from the monotony of camp life. And what could furnish more amusement than a scared rebel? The clamor rose to a high pitch. The pedler became more and more scared and the more scared he became the louder grew his remonstrances. The threatening circle grew with the noise and retreated slowly back down the road towards the entrance to the camp as the farmer boy endeavored to beat a strategic retreat leaving his cart of melons behind in his haste.

But though he had forgotten the cart the soldier boys had not. When he had been beaten back far enough the cart was turned short across the road by a couple of blue clad men and tilted over the edge of the road towards the row of tents below. Then the end gate was removed. A twisting crowding mass of melons rolled over the edge of the hill, separated, and rolled into gentle hollows scattered over a considerable area. Then the push cart was rolled back up the road towards the shouting and gesticulating mass of men.

"Clear away!" commanded one of the men pushing the cart. "Clear away and give the rebel his cart!"

The mob scattered away from the scared Southern boy while the handle of the cart was thrust into his hands.

"The end gate came out," explained the soldier innocently, "and the melons all spilled out."

But the pedler did not wait for further explanations. He grabbed the handle of his push-cart and sped down the road followed by the jibes of the soldiers who soon left their fun to give chase to the watermelons before others should beat them to the prize. But as they turned towards where the melons had begun their downhill journey they saw the general, sitting erect on his big black horse, his glasses in his hands riding slowly towards them. Every man froze to attention and saluted, knowing full well the rebuke they were to receive, and silently praying that it might not mean extra fatigue duty: The general returned their salute soberly.

"Boys," he began, "that was a mean, dirty trick. But then—" He looked off absently towards the distant Confederate lines, then dropped his gaze down the side of the hill where watermelons were scattered in the grass. "But then, sometimes I kind o' like watermelons m'self."

And with that he turned and rode back towards his tent.

The group looked at each other in astonishment for a moment, then broad grins appeared. As they gathered up the melons they kept a sharp lookout for the choicest, but nothing was said, although all seemed to be working towards a well understood purpose.

And a little while later, when the general dismounted after his inspection of the camp, two magnificent watermelons were lying peacefully under his table.

Courtesy of Chas. S. Norris. Related by a Mich. Veteran, under circumstances leaving no doubt of authenticity. Names of characters, place and date, unknown.

MICHIGAN WAR LEGISLATION, 1917

BY CHARLES H. LANDRUM, A. M.

LANSING

THE regular session of the 49th Legislature of Michigan met at Lansing January 3, 1917 and continued in session for seventy-one days[1]. During that time there were introduced 921 bills, of which 570 originated in the House and 351 in the Senate. Gov. Sleeper approved 391 of these bills, only four of which were private and officially vetoed eleven. In addition, the two houses considered 180 resolutions, of which 31 were joint, 45 concurrent and 104 separate resolutions. Eight Joint Resolutions and six Constitutional Amendments were passed[2]. Of the measures enacted, 163 originated in the Senate and 228 in the House; of the Senate bills 188 failed of enactment, six being lost in the Senate and 182 in the House; of the House bills 342 failed of enactment, ten being lost in the House. The Senate acted upon 911 measures and the House upon 915. Approximately forty-two per cent of the bills introduced in either House gained enactment. Forty per cent of the House bills became law and forty-six per cent of the Senate bills. From this it would appear that the two houses differ little in the chance of a bill's becoming law. The Senate is a smaller body and is usually more experienced, which gives it prestige, expedition and advantage in disposing of business.

---

[1] *Senate Journal* 1917, p. 799: *ibid*, p. 1592.

[2] *Public Acts, Michigan*, 1917.

The record of bills enacted shows that, owing to their importance, 122 acts were ordered to take immediate effect.

Although the size of the legislative body seems to bear little relation to the total number of measures the number of bills introduced is, roughly speaking, inversely proportional to the size of the houses. For example, the average number of bills introduced in the Senate by any one member was twenty-nine, in the House twenty-four.

THE ELECTION OF 1916

The State election in Michigan in 1916 resulted as favorably for the Democrats as possible in a staunch Republican stronghold where the political affiliation has been consistently loyal to its chosen standard since the State gave birth to the party. Omitting the period when the wave of Populism swept the political ship from its moorings, there was only one year in which the Democrats sent more men to the State Legislature; and their success that year was due to a split in the Republican party, upon the "Stand Pat" and "Progressive" issues. The political complexion of the Legislature of 1917 was therefore distinctly Republican. The Senate had five Democrats and twenty-seven Republicans, and the House stood in the ratio of twelve to eighty-eight[3]. However, these ratios were reached only after a contested election. On the first day of the session, Sen. James C. Wood presented to the Senate the petition of Thomas H.

---

[3] *Michigan Manual*, 1917, p. 681-682; 684-687.

McNaughton, the Republican candidate of Kent County, asking for a recount of votes for the Seventeenth District, including part of the City of Grand Rapids.[4] On the following day, upon resolution a committee was appointed consisting of Senators James C. Wood, Frank L. Covert and Frank L. Willison, which committee reported Jan. 22 that a recount of the ballots cast in the 6th, 7th, 8th and 9th wards of the City of Grand Rapids had caused the petitioner to concede the election of Anson R. Harrington to the Senate from that district[5].

The contest in the House involved the seats of the three members, also from Kent County. Certificates of election were issued to the Democratic candidates Joseph J. Frost, Henry L. Schmidt and Theodore F. VanderVeen, but their seats were contested by their opponents[6]. The committee consisting of Representatives Sigurd G. Nelson, Fred L. Eaton and Thomas Read as a special committee to recount the votes, in a carefully prepared report confirmed the election of Mr. Frost and Mr. Schmidt; but the recount showed that Mr. George W. Welsh had defeated his opponent and a resolution passed the House Jan. 15, declaring him a member duly elected[7].

The personnel and important statistical data of the forty-ninth session of the Legislature of Michigan is as follows:

---

[4] *House Journal*, 1917, p. 30-31.
[5] *Senate Journal*, 1917, p. 77-79.
[6] *House Journal*, 1917, p. 26-28 and 31.
[7] *House Journal*, 1917, p. 76-85.

MICHIGAN LEGISLATURE—FORTY-NINTH

SENATE, 1917-1918

President—LUREN D. DICKINSON, Charlotte, Eaton County. Birthplace, New York; farmer; age, 58; married; R.
President *pro tempore*—J. LEE MORFORD, Gaylord.

Republicans, 27; Democrats, 5.

District.	Name.	County.	Postoffice.	Birthplace.	Occupation.	Age.	Marital condition.	Politics.
9	Bolen, George L.	Calhoun	Battle Creek	Virginia	Editor	55	M	D
19	Bryant, Ernest J.	Lenawee	Sandcreek	Michigan	Farmer	44	M	R
4	Condon, George M.	Wayne	Detroit	New York	Lawyer	56	M	R
12	Covert, Frank L.	Oakland	Pontiac	Michigan	Lawyer	49	M	R
25	Damon, John A.	Isabella	Mt. Pleasant	Ohio	Banker	67	W	R
10	DeLand, Charles J.	Jackson	Jackson	Michigan	Lawyer	37	M	R
20	Forrester, George B.	Sanilac	Deckerville	Canada	Merchant	54	M	R
14	Foster, Charles W.	Ingham	Lansing	Michigan	Lawyer	44	M	R
24	Gansser, Augustus H.	Bay	Bay City	Germany	Ins., real estate	45	M	R
3	Hanley, James W.	Wayne	Detroit	Michigan	Contractor	31	S	R
17	Harrington, Anson R.	Kent	Comstock Park, R. 1	Michigan	Agriculturist	47	M	D
11	Holmes, Lyman A.	Macomb	Romeo	New York	Manufacturer	58	M	R
1	Koehler, Herman L.	Wayne	Detroit	Germany	Retired	68	M	R
23	Martin, Vincent A.	Muskegon	Fruitport	Wisconsin	Farmer, trainm'n.	47	M	R
28	McRae, Duncan	Alcona	Greenbush	Michigan	Merchant	48	M	R
18	Miller, George W.	Montcalm	Greenville, R. 1	Michigan	Farmer	65	M	R
29	Morford, J. Lee	Otsego	Gaylord	Michigan	Banker	44	M	R
2	Murtha, James A.	Wayne	Detroit	New York	Lawyer	46	S	D
22	Penney, Harvey A.	Saginaw	Saginaw	Michigan	Attorney	51	M	R
7	Planck, Edgar A.	Cass	Union	Indiana	Physician	48	M	R
31	Roberts, Alton T.	Marquette	Marquette	Maine	Real estate	37	M	R
5	Scott, George G.	Wayne	Detroit	Michigan	Lawyer	43	M	R
21	Scully, Charles B.	Lapeer	Almont	Michigan	Ins., real estate	38	M	R

15	Smith, Elbert V	Barry	Nashville	Michigan	Farmer	52	M	R
27	Smith, William W	Grand Traverse	Traverse City	New York	Merchant	67	M	R
13	Stewart, Hugh A	Genesee	Flint	Michigan	Physician	34	M	R
8	Tripp, Burrell	Allegan	Allegan	Michigan	Merchant	55	M	R
26	Tufts, Charles	Mason	Ludington	Canada	Farmer	61	M	R
16	White, Harry C	Kent	Grand Rapids	Michigan	Publisher	46	M	D
32	Wilcox, James M	Houghton	Calumet	Wales	Ret., Mine Supt	66	M	R
6	Willison, Frank L	Kalamazoo	Climax	Michigan	Merch't, farmer	56	M	D
30	Wood, James C	Schoolcraft	Manistique	Michigan	Lawyer	45	M	R

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES, 1917-1918

Speaker—Wayne R. Rice, Newaygo.
Speaker *pro tempore*—Lynn J. Lewis, Bangor.

Republicans, 87; Democrats, 13.

Seat No.	Name.	County.	Postoffice.	Birthplace.	Occupation.	Age.	Marital condition.	Politics.
98	Amon, Aaron	Mecosta	Remus	Canada	Farmer	57	M	R
21	Anderson, Andrew F	Leelanau	Omena	Sweden	Merchant	59	M	R
57	Blinn, Charles O	Tuscola	Caro	Ohio	Oil jobber	59	M	R
37	Bosch, Albert H	Ottawa	Hudsonville, R. 3	Michigan	Auctioneer	48	M	R
40	Brower, Burney E	Jackson	Jackson	Michigan	Lawyer	36	M	R
68	Chapin, Theodore N	Antrim	Bellaire	Michigan	Farmer	54	M	R
91	Chew, Jacob E	Charlevoix	East Jordan	Ohio	Farmer	53	M	R
54	Clark, Charles W	Ingham	Dansville	Michigan	Farmer	54	M	R
48	Copley, A. Ward	Wayne	Detroit	Michigan	Lawyer	50	M	R
27	Cowan, Alexander	St. Clair	North Street	Michigan	Stock farmer	43	M	R
93	Crawford, Samuel E	Washtenaw	Ypsilanti	Michigan	Insurance	40	M	R
46	Croll, Henry, Jr	Gladwin	Beaverton	Michigan	Merchant	42	M	R
80	Culver, Charles H	Wayne	Detroit	Michigan	Lawyer, publisher	47	M	R
95	Curtis, Miles S	Calhoun	Battle Creek	Ohio	Farmer	65	M	R
100	Daigneau, Samuel E	Berrien	Benton Harbor	Vermont	Laundryman	65	W	R
45	Daprato, John	Dickinson	Iron Mountain	Italy	Merchant	65	M	R
64	Deule, Andrew L	Emmet	Harbor Springs	Michigan	Lawyer, real estate	66	M	R
9	Diehl, Barney	Macomb	Mt. Clemens	New York	Fireman	45	M	R
41	Eaton, Fred L	Saginaw	Saginaw	Michigan	Attorney	48	S	D
4	Edwards, Adelbert D	Houghton	Atlantic Mine	New York	Retired	61	S	R
73	Evans, Charles	Lenawee	Tipton	Wales	Farmer	57	M	R
8	Ewing, William S	Marquette	Marquette, R. F. D	Michigan	Farmer, implement dealer.	47	M	R
25	Farrier, Nelson G	Presque Isle	Hillman	Michigan	Farmer, real estate	30	M	R
66	Flowers, Charles	Wayne	Detroit	Pennsylvania	Lawyer	71	M	R
33	Foote, Charles R	Kent	Alto	Michigan	Merchant	45	M	R

43	Ford, Ransom L.	Genesee	Montrose	Michigan	Assistant cashier	39	M	R
79	Ford, Sheridan	Wayne	Detroit	Michigan	Publisher	50	M	R
11	Fox, Aaron O.	Branch	Coldwater, R. 8	Ohio	Retired farmer	65	M	R
7	Francis, Thomas F.	Marquette	Ishpeming	England	Retired	65	W	R
30	Frost, Joseph J.	Kent	Grand Rapids	Ohio	Merchant	35	S	D
69	Galloway, Edward R.	Hillsdale	Reading	Michigan	Farmer	61	M	R
84	Gayde, Edward	Wayne	Plymouth	Michigan	Merchant	39	S	R
13	Gettel, Godfried	Huron	Sebewaing	Michigan	Farmer	46	M	R
75	Glaspie, Andrew Bird	Oakland	Oxford	Michigan	Editor and publisher	40	M	R
60	Green, Alonzo B.	Alpena	Hillman, R. 2	Maine	Farmer	57	M	R
76	Griggs, Albert G.	Oakland	Pontiac	New York	Farmer	62	M	R
92	Hall, Ezra S.	Missaukee	Lake City	Ontario	Farmer	57	M	R
77	Hallett, William B.	Kalamazoo	Kalamazoo	Michigan	Publisher	56	M	D
22	Harris, Michael	Menominee	Harris	Ireland	Merchant	64	M	R
50	Hassenger, Frank A.	St. Joseph	Constantine	Michigan	Farmer, teacher	64	M	D
42	Hopkins, Arlie L.	Manistee	Bear Lake	Michigan	Farmer	46	M	R
1	Houghton, Charles	Bay	Bay City	Canada	Printer	47	S	D
5	Hulse, Charles A.	Clinton	St. Johns	Michigan	Merchant	64	M	R
96	Ivory, William E.	Lapeer	Elba, R. 1	Michigan	Farmer	50	M	R
87	Jackson, John W.	Saginaw	Chesaning	Canada	Merchant	59	M	R
47	Jerome, James D.	Wayne	Detroit	Michigan	Lawyer	41	S	R
49	Jones, William H.	Wayne	Detroit	Michigan	Street car conductor	62	M	R
52	Kistler, Clarence E.	Mason	Ludington	Michigan	Farmer	47	M	D
36	Kooyers, Gerrit W.	Ottawa	Holland	Michigan	Law, insurance, real estate.	41	M	R
70	Lamphere, Allan L.	Wayne	Redford	Michigan	Lawyer	40	M	R
94	Leighton, William	Schoolcraft	Grand Marais	New York	Lumberman	65	M	R
71	Leland, George	Allegan	Fennville	Ohio	Farmer	59	M	R
35	Lemire, William A.	Delta	Escanaba	Canada	Physician and surgeon	40	M	R
82	Leveque, David J.	Houghton	Lake Linden	Michigan	Banker, farmer	35	S	R
55	Lewis, Lynn J.	Van Buren	Bangor	Michigan	Lawyer	41	M	R
59	Littlejohn, David	Berrien	Bridgman	Scotland	Physician and surgeon	40	M	R
53	Martin, John Y.	Shiawassee	Corunna	Michigan	Farmer	53	M	R
2	Martz, William H.	Wayne	Detroit	Michigan	Manufacturer	40	M	R
39	McArthur, George E.	Eaton	Eaton Rapids	Michigan	Lawyer	39	M	R
88	McGillivray, Will	Iosco	Oscoda	Canada	Publisher	40	M	R

HOUSE OF REPRESENTATIVES—Concluded.

Seat No.	Name.	County.	Postoffice.	Birthplace.	Occupation.	Age.	Marital condition.	Politics.
89	Merriman, Joel C	Sanilac	Deckerville	New York	Farmer	65	M	R
28	Moore, Franklin	St. Clair	St. Clair	Michigan	Sec. and Treas. Diamond Crystal Salt Co	39	M	R
17	Nelson, Sigurd G	Gogebic	Ironwood	Michigan	Lawyer	27	S	R
20	Newkirk, H. Wirt	Washtenaw	Ann Arbor	Michigan	Lawyer	62	M	R
32	O'Brien, Patrick	Iron	Iron River	Pennsylvania	Editor	59	M	R
15	Olmsted, Clifford G	Midland	Midland	Michigan	Merchant	38	M	R
10	Ormsbee, William B	Genesee	Flint	Michigan	Merchant	42	M	R
44	Person, Seymour H	Ingham	Lansing	Michigan	Lawyer	38	M	R
34	Petermann, Albert E	Houghton	Calumet	Michigan	Lawyer	40	M	R
14	Peterson, Frank W	Kent	Rockford	Michigan	Farmer	40	M	D
29	Quintel, August	Bay	Auburn, R. F. D	Germany	Farmer	59	M	R
62	Read, Thomas	Oceana	Shelby	New York	Lawyer	36	M	R
86	Reed, Clarence J	Jackson	Spring Arbor	Michigan	Dairyman	50	M	R
38	Rice, Wayne R	Newaygo	White Cloud	Michigan	Lawyer	31	S	R
81	Robinson, Carl A	Calhoun	Marshall	Illinois	Lawyer	30	M	D
99	Root, Lyman C	Allegan	Allegan, R. 3	Ohio	Farmer	64	M	R
19	Rose, Harry C	Gratiot	Ashley	Michigan	Merchant	44	M	R
16	Ross, Henry T	Livingston	Milford	Michigan	Farmer	33	M	R
65	Schmidt, Henry L	Kent	Grand Rapids	Michigan	Tailor	26	S	D
63	Schmidt, John	Osceola	Reed City, R. 5	Michigan	Farmer	52	M	R
90	Smith, Frank A	Lake	Luther	Ohio	Farmer	43	M	R
24	Smith, Milton H	Monroe	Samaria	Maryland	Farmer, teacher	62	S	D
23	Smith, Samuel J	Cheboygan	Mackinaw	Canada	Hotel proprietor	57	M	R
67	Sours, Lowell	Grand Traverse	Elk Rapids, R. 1	Michigan	Farmer	65	M	R
97	Stearns, Wesley J	Montcalm	Stanton	Iowa	Farmer	49	M	R
31	Stevenson, John	Wayne	Detroit	Scotland	Steamboat agent	63	M	R
3	Taube, Leo	Wayne	Detroit	Germany	Retired	55	M	R
61	Toepel, Andrew F	Wayne	Detroit	Michigan	Jeweler	51	M	R
26	Upham, Edward	Kalamazoo	Williams	Michigan	Farmer	56	M	D
74	Vine, John R	Lenawee	Weston	Ohio	Farmer, banker	63	M	R

12	Wagner, Leo P.	Saginaw	Saginaw	Kentucky	Barber	47	M	D
51	Ward, Arthur N.	Isabella	Mt. Pleasant	Michigan	Real estate	55	W	R
56	Warner, Fred L.	Ionia	Belding	New York	Lawyer	39	M	R
6	Weissert, Charles A.	Barry	Hastings	Michigan	Journalist	38	M	R
72	Wells, Fred B.	Cass	Cassopolis	Michigan	Farmer	56	M	R
85	Welsh, George W.	Kent	Grand Rapids	Scotland	Publisher	34	M	R
18	Wiley, Merlin	Chippewa	Sault Ste. Marie	Michigan	Lawyer	42	M	R
58	Wood, Arthur E.	Wayne	Detroit	Michigan	Merchant	46	M	R
83	Woodruff, Ari H.	Wayne	Wyandotte	Michigan	Lawyer	28	S	R
78	Young, Carl	Muskegon	Muskegon	Illinois	Carpenter	57	M	R

ORGANIZATION OF THE LEGISLATURE

After Lieutenant-Governor Luren D. Dickinson had administered the constitutional oath of office to the members of the Senate, he delivered an address to the Senate making recommendations for legislation. Insurance, railroads, public health, the high cost of living, were matters liberally mentioned; but he stated that the burden of much the larger part of the correspondence in regard to legislation centered in questions of the liquor traffic, primary elections and taxation. The electors had voted the State dry by a very emphatic majority, and the Lieutenant-Governor predicated that out of what necessarily must be prolonged and careful deliberations must come, "an Act sane, sensible and in accord with present advanced public sentiment on this question and with the proper machinery for effectively enforcing the emphasized expressions of the people of the State at the November election." The question of taxation was a perpetual one with no prospect of reduction; but he suggested that if the budget system would make it clear to the people of Michigan that the money was well spent, the Legislature should adopt it speedily. He advised against any radical change in the primary system of nominations, as the number participating in the late primary indicated unusual popular interest.

At the close of the President's address an election of officers was held, and the following officers chosen without opposition: President pro tem, J. Lee Morford; Secretary, Dennis E. Alward re-elected for the third term; Sergeant-at-arms, William T. Shaw.

After the election of officers and the adoption of the usual rules, the President of the Senate announced the regular standing committees, as follows:

SENATE COMMITTEES, 1917-1918

Agricultural Interests.—Senators Miller, Tufts and Bryant.

Apportionment.—Senators Willison, Koehler, Holmes, E. V. Smith and Bryant.

Banks and Corporations.—Senators Morford, Forrester, Damon, Murtha and Tripp.

Central Michigan Normal School.—Senators DeLand, Foster and Condon.

Cities and Villages.—Senators Tripp, Scott and White.

Claims and Public Accounts.—Senators Forrester, Stewart and Covert.

College of Mines.—Senators Damon, E. V. Smith and Planck.

Constitutional Amendments.—Senators White, Murtha, DeLand, Miller and Scully.

Counties and Townships.—Senators Holmes, DeLand and Bolen.

Education and Public Schools.—Senators Covert, Damon and Condon.

Elections.—Senators Condon, Stewart, Martin, Scully and White.

Executive Business.—Senators Foster, Forrester, Tripp, Scott and Planck.

Federal Relations.—Senators Koehler, E. V. Smith and Harrington.

Finance and Appropriations.—Senators Scott, DeLand, Roberts, Holmes and Miller.

Fisheries.—Senators W. W. Smith, Wood, Penney, Bryant and Harrington.

Forestry Interests and State Lands.—Senators Morford, Bryant, W. W. Smith, Wood and Harrington.

Gaming Interests.—Senators Wood, Tufts, Koehler, McRae and Gansser.

Geological Survey.—Senators Penney, Hanley and Wilcox.

Horticulture.—Senators Martin, Harrington and Tripp.

Immigration.—Senators Harrington , Martin and Hanley.

Industrial Home for Girls.—Senators E. V. Smith, Morford and Koehler.

Industrial School for Boys.—Senators Holmes, Condon and Damon.

Insurance.—Senators Scully, Foster, Tripp, McRae and Gansser.

Ionia State Hospital.—Senators Scott, Penney and Roberts.

Judiciary.—Senators Wood, Murtha, Foster, Condon and Covert.

Kalamazoo State Hospital.—Senators Miller, Forrester and Gansser.

Labor Interests.—Senators DeLand, Martin, Murtha, Wilcox and Stewart.

Liquor Traffic.—Senators Foster, Damon, Planck, White and Willison.

Mechanical Interests.—Senators Scully, Hanley and Morford.

Michigan Agricultural College.—Senators Harrington, Roberts and Scully.

Michigan Employment Institution for the Blind.—Senators Wilcox, Roberts and E. V. Smith.

Michigan Farm Colony for Epileptics.—Senators Damon, Koehler and W. W. Smith.

Michigan Home and Training School.—Senators McRae, White and Wilcox.

Michigan Reformatory.—Senators Bryant, DeLand and Foster.

Military Affairs.—Senators Gansser, Condon and Martin.
Mining Interests.—Senators Wilcox, Tufts and Forrester.
Newberry State Hospital.—Senators Martin, Harrington and Bryant.
Normal College.—Senators Murtha, Forrester and Wilcox.
Northern State Normal School.—Senators Covert, Miller and Holmes.
Pontiac State Hospital.—Senators Willison, W. W. Smith and Morford.
Printing.—Senators Bolen, Condon and White.
Public Buildings.—Senators McRae, Stewart and Foster.
Public Health.—Senators Stewart, Bolen and Holmes.
Railroads.—Senators E. V. Smith, Scott, W. W. Smith, Forrester and Bolen.
Religious and Benevolent Societies.—Senators Koehler, Planck and Miller.
Roads and Bridges.—Senators Bryant, Covert and Penney.
Rules and Joint Rules.—Senators Scott, Covert and Roberts.
Saline Interests.—Senators Tufts, Willison and Murtha.
School for the Blind.—Senators Tripp, Martin and Scott.
School for the Deaf.—Senators Tufts, Penney and McRae.
Soldiers' Home.—Senators Gansser, Planck and Holmes.
State Affairs.—Senators Planck, Roberts, McRae, Tufts and Gansser.
State Library.—Senators Hanley, Penney and Scully.
State Prison at Jackson.—Senators Hanley, Tufts and McRae.
State Prison at Marquette.—Senators Willison, Morford and Scully.
State Public School.—Senators Murtha, Wood and Gansser.
State Tuberculosis Sanatorium.—Senators W. W. Smith, DeLand and Wood.
Supplies and Expenses.—Senators Bolen, W. W. Smith and Wilcox.
Taxation.—Senators Roberts, Hanley, Bolen, E. V. Smith and Willison.
Traverse City State Hospital.—Senators Stewart, Bolen and Tripp.
University.—Senators Penney, Planck and Wood.
Western Michigan Normal School.—Senators Covert, Hanley and Stewart.

The organization of the House of Representatives was as speedy and harmonious as was that of the Senate. The former Speaker Chas. W. Smith retired from the House and Wayne R. Rice of Newaygo, who had served as Speaker pro tempore was unanimously chosen, and Lynn J. Lewis of Bangor was re-elected Speaker pro tem; while Chas. S. Pierce was re-elected for the third term as Clerk of the House, and Harry J. McGrane was re-elected Sergeant-at-arms. On the third day of the session, Jan. 9, the Speaker announced the following standing committees:

HOUSE COMMITTEES, 1917-1918

Agricultural College.—Messrs. Root, Peterson, Evans, Kistler, Upham.

Agriculture.—Messrs. Wells, Quintel, C. J. Reed, Ewing, Galloway.

Apportionment.—Messrs. Gettel, Thomas Read, F. A. Smith, John Schmidt, R. L. Ford, Weissert, Martz, Deuel, Leighton.

Central Michigan Normal School.—Messrs. Ross, Gayde, Olmsted, Glaspie, Hassenger.

City Corporations.—Messrs. Kooyers, Ormsbee, Woodruff, Lamphere, Brower, Young, H. L. Schmidt, Hallett, Welsh.

College of Mines.—Messrs. Martin, Brower, Root, Stearns, Peterson.

Drainage.—Messrs. Olmsted, Bosch, Hulse, Rose, Merriman.

Education.—Messrs. Weissert, Jones, Crawford, Curtis, Sheridan, Ford, Lemire, Littlejohn, Welsh, Hassenger.

Elections.—Messrs. Nelson, Amon, Sours, Leland, Daigneau, Toepel, Frost, M. H. Smith, Robinson.

Federal Relations.—Messrs. Sheridan Ford, Edwards, Glaspie, M. H. Smith, Upham.

Fish and Fisheries.—Messrs. Anderson, Stevenson, Gettel, Ewing, Chapin, Vine, Diehl, McGillivray, Chew.

Game Laws.—Messrs. Glaspie, O'Brien, Gayde, Farrier, Kistler.

General Taxation.—Messrs. Copley, Harris, Francis, Clark, Stearns, Ward, Peterson, Galloway, Rose.

Geological Survey.—Messrs. Croll, Ross, Jackson, Ward, Peterson.

Horticulture.—Messrs. Daigneau, Hopkins, C. J. Reed, M. H. Smith, Leveque.

Industrial School for Boys.—Messrs. O'Brien, Kooyers, Curtis, Martz, Wood.

Insurance.—Messrs. Person, Crawford, R. L. Ford, Leveque, Blinn.

Ionia State Hospital.—Messrs. S. J. Smith, Blinn, Hassenger, Ivory, Stearns.

Judiciary.—Messrs. Petermann, Flowers, Person, Wiley, Warner, Lewis, Brower, Eaton, Nelson.

Kalamazoo State Hospital.—Messrs. Jackson, Daigneau, Weissert, Houghton, McGillivray.

Labor.—Messrs. Thomas Read, Jones, Wells, Moore, Young.

Liquor Traffic.—Messrs. Lewis, Hulse, McArthur, Sours, Wiley, Robinson, Warner, Amon, Clark.

Local Taxation.—Messrs. Vine, Houghton, Hall, Chew, Hallett.

Lumber and Salt.—Messrs. Martz, S. J. Smith, Daprato, Moore, Toepel.

Michigan Employment Institution for the Blind.—Messrs. Toepel, Olmsted, Sours, Ivory, Fox.

Michigan Farm Colony for Epileptics.—Messrs. R. L. Ford, Vine, Wells, Kooyers, Leveque.

Michigan Home and Training School.—Messrs. Lemire, Francis, Newkirk, Lamphere Toepel.

Michigan Reformatory.—Messrs. Ewing, Martz, Merriman, Chew, Glaspie.

Michigan School for the Blind.—Messrs. Young, Copley, Jones, Harris, F. A. Smith.

Michigan School for the Deaf.—Messrs. Wood, Gayde, Gettel, Harris, Robinson.

Michigan Soldiers' Home.—Messrs. McArthur, Amon, Hulse, Quintel, Ward.

Michigan State Prison.—Messrs. Jones, Culver, Woodruff, Frost, McArthur.

Military Affairs.—Messrs. Culver, Martin, Weissert, Frost, Merriman.

Mines and Minerals.—Messrs. Harris, O'Brien, Francis, Leveque, Wagner.

Newberry State Hospital.—Messrs. Leland, Farrier, H. L. Schmidt, Rose, Galloway.

Northern State Normal School.—Messrs. Ward, Hall, Welsh, Young, Kistler.

Pontiac State Hospital.—Messrs. Bosch, Person, Hallett, M. H. Smith, Frost.

Printing.—Messrs. C. J. Reed, Ormsbee, Hallett, Houghton, Stearns.

Private Corporations.—Messrs. Wiley, Foote, Copley, Croll, Petermann, Olmsted, Vine, R. L. Ford, Kooyers.

Public Health.—Messrs. Hulse, Leland, Littlejohn, Taube, Wagner.

Public Lands and Forestry Interests.—Messrs. Farrier, Green, Quintel, S. J. Smith, McGillivray, Houghton, Blinn, Chew, Crawford.

Railroads.—Messrs. F. A. Smith, Stevenson, John Schmidt, O'Brien, Daigneau, Lewis, Root, Moore, Lemire.

Religious and Benevolent Societies.—Messrs. Quintel, Leighton, Taube, H. L. Schmidt, Hassenger.

Revision and Amendment of the Constitution.—Messrs. Flowers, Ormsbee, Woodruff, Sheridan Ford, Jackson, Fox, Wood, Diehl, Wagner.

Revision and Amendment of the Statutes.—Messrs. Lamphere, Bosch, Root, Green, Culver, Eaton, Curtis, Kistler, S. J. Smith.

Roads and Bridges.—Messrs. Daprato, Cowan, Thomas Read, Evans, Jackson.

Rules and Joint Rules.—Messrs. Foote, Edwards, Hopkins, Brower, Cowan.

State Affairs.—Messrs. Newkirk, Martin, Ivory, Ross, Griggs, Wood, McArthur, Deuel, H. L. Schmidt.

State Capitol and Public Buildings.—Messrs. Griggs, Gettel, Ewing, Anderson, Merriman.

State House of Correction and Branch of the State Prison in the Upper Peninsula.—Messrs. Ormsbee, C. J. Reed, Wells, Taube, Diehl.

State Industrial Home for Girls.—Messrs. Deuel, Lamphere, Martin, Eaton, Welsh.

State Library.—Messrs. Curtis, Sheridan Ford, Daprato, Ross, Eaton.

State Normal College.—Messrs. Amon, Thomas Read, Wagner, Blinn, Deuel.

State Psychopathic Hospital.—Messrs. Littlejohn, Flowers, Chapin, Lemire, Galloway.

State Public School.—Messrs. Sours, Leland, Taube, McGillivray, Hall.

State Sanatorium.—Messrs. Stevenson, Daprato, Newkirk, Crawford, Littlejohn.

Supplies and Expenditures.—Messrs. Clark, Bosch, Stevenson, Fox, Diehl.

Towns and Counties.—Messrs. Ivory, Griggs, Chapin, Fox, Upham.

Traverse City State Hospital.—Messrs. Chapin, Anderson, Leighton, Upham, Evans.

University.—Messrs. Woodruff, Nelson, Robinson, Clark, Griggs.

Village Corporations.—Messrs. Gayde, Anderson, Leighton, Evans, Hall.

Ways and Means.—Messrs. Jerome, Edwards, Croll, Foote, John Schmidt, Hopkins, Warner, Cowan, Green.

Western State Normal School.—Messrs. Francis, Culver, Farrier, Moore, Rose.

The two houses met in joint assembly on the second day of the session, Jan. 4, to receive the benediction of the outgoing Governor and the recommendations of the newly inaugurated Executive. A digest of these addresses furnishes suggestions of the work to be accomplished by the forty-ninth session of the Legislature of Michigan. Ex-Governor Woodbridge N. Ferris urged the conservation of natural resources, a soil survey of the State, the building of good roads, greater attention to public health by medical inspection and the adoption of a proper housing bill, and loyal support of the various institutions of the State.

Governor Sleeper's message suggests the most important acts of the legislative session. He urged that the need was not more laws, but better enforcement of existing laws and better administration of the public business; he recommended legislation putting the prohibitory amendment into effect, the creation of a commission to investigate the budget system of financing the State, economical and business like management of the various institutions of the State, the development of public highways, the proper attention to the National Guard (at that time doing its part in protecting our Southern border), and to the needs of those dependent upon soldiers in active service, the encouragement of education throughout the State, the increase of agricultural food products by educational means, greater economy in the management of the State's interests and stricter adherence to sound business principles. The recommendations embodied in these two addresses furnished a working program for the session.

In pursuance of the plan of procedure, laws were enacted; providing for conservation and reclamation of the State's agricultural resources through a soil survey, drainage, and educational means; promoting interest in the public health and safety; stimulating road building throughout the State and taking preliminary steps toward the adoption of the budget system at the next regular session of the Legislature. Toward the end of the session, the aggressions of Germany against the United States gave occasion for the legislation which will immortalize the Forty-Ninth session of the Legislature. Without one question or sign of hesitation the Legislature rose to the emergency and with calculating coolness evolved such complete and comprehensive plans, involving military, industrial and agricultural organization as to place Michigan in the lead of other states in its preparedness for war.

THE FOSTER-PETERMANN ACT

Late in March, when Governor Sleeper became convinced that war was inevitable, he called a conference of leaders for the purpose of taking steps to place Michigan in the best possible state of preparedness. At this meeting there were present the Governor, Attorney General Alex. J. Groesbeck, Adjutant General John S. Bersey, Advocate General Sam. D. Pepper, Secretary of State Coleman C. Vaughan, Auditor General O. B. Fuller, Sen. Charles W. Foster, Sen. Alton T. Roberts, Rep. James D. Jerome who was chairman of the Ways and Means committee, Rep. Petermann and others. These men discussed the needs of the State along the lines of agricultural and commercial production and military preparedness. After the estimates of the Adjutant and Advocate's General had been given, the idea of a one million dollar loan expanded to five million. In the end the sections 7, 7a, and 7b were added to the bill amending the general military law of the State and the Governor turned over to Mr. Foster of the Senate and Mr. Petermann of the House copies of a bill prepared by the Attorney General's Department authorizing a war loan and providing for the disbursement of the proceeds and for a war loan sinking fund for the purpose of liquidating the loan.

On April 3, 1917, Governor Sleeper sent the following message to both houses of the Legislature:—

"Sirs: With the same patriotic devotion with which our Commonwealth answered the call of President Lincoln in 1861, and hastened to the defense of the flag when President McKinley for humanity's sake intervened in Cuba, the people of Michigan are ready to give of their vast resources that American arms may triumph for American honor and the welfare of mankind.

"In all the critical periods of our nation's history, Michigan has ever been in the forefront. The glorious deeds of our citizen soldiers during the dark days of '61 are indelibly linked with the valorous achievement of the brave boys who went to the front in 1898.

"Once more Michigan's citizen soldiers are to be pressed into the service of their country. That they may be properly equipped for the campaign before them, it is necessary that the State appropriate funds for this purpose, and I recommend the speedy enactment of a law authorizing the proper State officers to borrow on the credit of the State not to exceed five million dollars for the purpose of equipping, maintaining and organizing our National Guard, and for the care and maintenance of the dependents of those pressed into military service. The wives and children, fathers and mothers, must not be permitted by the State to suffer[8]."

Immediately after the reading of the Governor's message the Senate took up the introduction of bills, and Sen. C. W. Foster presented a bill authorizing a war loan and providing for the disbursements of the proceeds therefrom and for a war loan sinking fund for the purpose of liquidating the loan. Upon motion the bill was placed on the General Orders[9]. At the same time the House was preparing an act to provide for the enrollment, organization, equipment, maintenance and discipline of the Naval Militia of the State[10].

In order to assure and expedite any action the Governor might take toward placing the State in a better condition of preparedness, both houses passed the following resolution:—

"WHEREAS, His Excellency the Governor has deemed it necessary to send a special message to the Legislature concerning the grave crisis with which this country is confronted in its relations with Germany, and making certain recommendations therein with reference to the appropriation of money and the providing of means by which this State shall be put in a posture of defense, and by which this State shall be enabled to contribute its share of men and arms to the National Government, and

---

[8] *Senate Journal*, 1917, p. 855.
[9] *Senate Journal*, 1917, p. 856.
[10] *House Journal*, 1917, p. 1036.

"WHEREAS, It is the sense of the Senate that the recommendation of his Excellency the Governor should be and will be immediately considered and complied with, now therefore

"Be it resolved by the Senate (House and) that the Secretary of the Senate is hereby instructed to inform the Governor in response to his message that the Senate will, with such speed as the limitations of the Constitution permit, pass a bill authorizing the raising of a sum of five million dollars for the following purposes:

"(1) For the purpose of carrying on recruitment service to obtain the quota of men and organization required by the Federal government;

"(2) To provide a fund for the care of dependents of the enlisted force raised by this State under such rules and regulations as may be prescribed;

"(3) For the preparation and maintenance of mobilization camps and stations within this State;

"(4) To provide equipment for enlisted men and officers;

"(5) To provide an insurance or beneficiary fund for soldiers or their dependents in case of death or disability growing out of their military service;

"(6) For an organization of home defense units and the proper equipment of the same;

"(7) To provide for training schools for officers and the maintenance thereof;

"(8) For the organization of auxiliary relief work within the State;

"(9) For such other purposes not herein specifically enumerated as may be deemed necessary in the discretion of the Governor for the purposes of State and National defense;

"Be it further resolved that a copy of this resolution suitably engrossed be forwarded to the President of the United States as an evidence of the responsiveness of the State of Michigan to the needs of this critical hour[11]."

The war spirit was rising throughout the State and the bill, authorizing the war loan and war loan sinking fund was rushed through the Legislature as rapidly as had been pledged in the resolutions to the Governor. Each house passed the bill submitted by the Governor and it was determined by lot to drop the House bill. The Senate voted that the bill should be called the Foster-Petermann Act. On April 18, 1917, the Governor affixed his signature to the Act which was to take immediate effect.

The preamble of the Act authorizing the war loan recites that the United States had reached a crisis making it likely that the President would call for troops and making it necessary for the states to be prepared for calls of a military nature. The Act authorizes the Governor and State Treasurer on behalf of the people of the State, for the "purpose of repelling invasion and defending the State and nation in time of war against all enemies and opposers whatever," to contract for a loan not to exceed five million dollars, on the most favorable terms obtainable, redeemable at the pleasure of the State and not more than twenty years from April 30, 1917 at not more than four per cent interest.

---

[11] *Senate Journal*, 1917, p. 858; *House Journal*, 1917, p. 1035.

For the purpose of effecting this loan, the Governor and State Treasurer were to issue notes or bonds, or promissory notes if in their judgment such loan could be made advantageously, from time to time as they should deem necessary. In denomination, they were to be not less than one hundred dollars, to be countersigned by the Secretary of State and Secretary of the Treasury, to be drawn in favor of the Auditor General and when endorsed by him to become negotiable in such manner and payable at such places as the Governor and State Treasurer should deem expedient. All bonds and other evidences of indebtedness issued under this Act were to be exempt from taxation.

The money arising from the sale of these notes or bonds was to be paid into the treasury of the State to the credit of the war fund and might be used upon the Auditor General's warrant issued by order of the War Preparedness Board and certified by the Governor for the purposes specified in the Act, which were as follows:

(1) For the purpose of carrying on recruitment service to obtain the quota of men and organizations required by the Federal government;

(2) To provide a fund for the care of dependents of the enlisted force raised by this State under such rules and regulations as may be prescribed;

(3) For the preparation, maintenance and equipment of mobilization camps and stations within this State;

(4) To provide suitable equipment for enlisted men and officers;

(5) To provide insurance or beneficiary fund for soldiers or their dependents in case of death or disability growing out of their military service;

(6) For an organization of home defense units and the proper equipment of the same;

(7) To provide for training schools for officers and the maintenance thereof;

(8) For the organization of auxiliary relief work within the State;

(9) For such other purposes not specifically enumerated as might be deemed necessary in the discretion of the Governor for the purpose of State and National defense.

In a businesslike way the Act provided that a special auditing committee of the board, to be appointed by the Governor, should audit the accounts in the same manner that other accounts are audited and allowed by the Board of State Auditors. The bonds were to be numbered and a complete record kept by the Auditor General showing the date of the note or bond; also the date of redemption, number of each bond, of whom received and the amount of each note or bond. There was also to be kept by the Auditor General a register, showing the date of the note or bond, the number, amount, date each coupon is due and the cancellation of such coupons as are paid with reference to the number of the voucher paying the same. All notes or bonds paid were to be cancelled by the State Treasurer and a full record of the transaction kept by the Auditor General together with the cancelled note or bond.

To provide for the payment of these notes or bonds, the Auditor General was instructed to add to and incorporate in the State tax for the year 1917 the sum of $250,000.00 and for each year thereafter a like sum until this should become sufficient to extinguish the debt.

The Act pledged the faith of the State to payment of the principal and interest of the notes or bonds issued and created a War Preparedness Board, consisting of the Governor, who was to be chairman of the Board, the Attorney General, the Auditor General, the State Treasurer, the Secretary of State and the Superintendent of Public Instruction. It was the duty of this Board to expend such part of the war fund in accordance with the purposes of the Act, as would be necessary to place the State of Michigan in the best possible position of military defense and at the same time offer the greatest degree of co-operation with the National Government in the prosecution of offensive warfare.

AMENDMENT OF MILITARY LAW

With the prospects of impending war, the Legislature turned to the need of proper military legislation. The general military law of the State was that of March 12, 1909 which had its origin in a bill prepared by a committee consisting of Colonel John S. Bersey, Major Earl R. Stewart and Colonel Guy Wilson. This bill was so modified by amendment that it was vetoed by Governor Warner. The Legislature of 1909, under stimulus of the leading military men of the State revived the original bill and it was passed with but few modifications. The Act of April 17, 1917 amending the general military laws of Michigan came as a result of the National Defense Act of June 3, 1916, passed by the National Congress. Many sections of the State law were in contradiction to the National law or obsolete or not clear. In addition to this the experience on the Mexican border and the lessons from the Great War in Europe had brought out many needs which could only be supplied by new legislation.

On March 12, 1917, Rep. Charles H. Culver introduced a bill to amend the military laws of the State. The Military Committee, to whom the bill was referred, reported it favorably two days later and March 27, the bill passed the House without a dissenting vote[12]. The Senate was as expeditious as the House. Introduced into the Senate March 28, reported out of the committee the following day, the military bill passed the Senate unanimously April 3, at the evening session following the reading of the Governor's war message[13].

The absence of the Michigan National Guard from the State in the service of the United States on the Mexican border had taught some lessons. The State was left without proper police force; the need and destitution of some of the families of these soldiers had raised the question of making ample provision for those dependent upon the soldiers for a livelihood. Before the Governor affixed his signature to the bill, the Senate passed a resolution offered by Mr. Foster April 10, asking the House to return the military bill. To expedite the legislation, the request was granted and the following day amendments prepared by Col. John S. Bersey, Adjutant General and Col. Sam'l. D. Pepper, Advocate General, were added, embodied in Sections 7, 7a, and 7b of the bill, permitting the Governor to organize a body of Michigan State Troops and providing for the care of dependent families, including insurance of men in the service of the United States army. These amendments were readily accepted and on April 17, 1917 the Act received the approval of the Governor[14].

---

[12] *House Journal*, 1917, pp. 539-540; 589.

[13] *Senate Journal*, 1917, pp. 757-758; 800; 855; 876.

This Act completely reorganized the military system of the State by repealing and amending various sections of the laws appertaining to the military. It provided that in case of invasion of the State or war against the United States, if there should not be sufficient volunteers to keep up the prescribed strength of the reserve battalions or as much of the militia as the public necessity should demand, the Governor might order out by draft, voluntary enlistment or otherwise, the whole or so much of the militia of the State as the public necessity should demand and order out any portion of the militia to suppress riots or to aid civil officers in executing the laws of the State and the United States.

---

[14] *Senate Journal*, 1917, p. 1105-1108; *House Journal*, 1917, p. 1290-1294.

For the purpose of raising troops, the Governor was to appoint the number by draft according to the population of the several counties and notify the sheriff of each county from which any draft was required, of the number of persons his county was to furnish. Upon the requisition of the Governor it was the duty of the sheriff to notify the county clerk or his deputy to copy by name or number from the supervisor's roll of each township, city or ward of the county, all persons who were liable to military duty. These names or their corresponding numbers were to be written on uniform slips of paper and placed in a box suitable for the purpose, and the number required to fill such draft or requisition were to be drawn in the same manner as jurors were drawn by law. Persons so drawn were to be notified orally or in writing at what time and place to appear.

When troops were to be called into the field for the purpose of recruiting them originally or keeping organizations up to their maximum strength, the Governor might detail officers of the national guard reserve or naval forces to act as recruiting officers or in any other requisite capacity and assign them to duty at such points of the State as he might designate. Such officers might be of any rank and were to be paid the pay proper and allowances of officers of like grade in the United States army or navy.

The military organized as a land force, comprising the national guard, and the militia organized as a naval force, in cases of war, rebellion, invasion, the suppression of riots, or aid of civil officers in the execution of the laws of the State, were to be the first ordered into the service. Whenever the President of the United States should require mobilization of any or all of the national guard or naval force for Federal service, the Governor was to organize and bring into the service such number of similar organizations as he might deem necessary for adequate protection of citizens of the State in addition to those provided for by act of Congress June 3, 1916, and upon relief of troops from Federal duty, the Governor was to disband such number of organizations as seemed desirable.

These additional troops and organizations called into the service of the State were to be designated as Michigan State Troops and were to be subject only to the order of the Governor. Persons enlisting were to take oath and sign an enlistment contract for three years unless discharged sooner by the Governor. Commissions were to be issued by the Governor, and when on active duty officers and privates were to receive the same pay as was prescribed for the Michigan National Guard. All expenses were to be paid from the war loan fund of 1917. The Governor was to prescribe the form of organization and units of Michigan State Troops, the uniform to be worn and rules of discipline, which rules were to conform as nearly as possible to the regulations governing the Michigan National Guard while in service of the State.

The Governor, in time of war might appoint and commission a personal staff not to exceed five officers of the rank of colonel who were to serve without pay, but should receive actual expenses and transportation when on duty. During the absence of this board from the State, the War Preparedness Board was to take the place of this State Military Board. This Board might be relieved from duty by the Governor when he deemed it necessary.

A new feature of this Act was the provision made for the families of the soldiers. This was brought about by the hardship some of the families suffered while the Michigan National Guard was in service on the Southern border, and provided that the War Preparedness Board should furnish aid for dependents of any soldiers enlisting in the State or Federal service and accredited to the State of Michigan. The dependents to whom such aid might be extended were to consist of wife, widow, child or children under sixteen years of age or being above that age crippled or deformed and physically unable to earn a livelihood and dependent upon the support of such soldier, parent or parents, brothers or sisters, actually dependent upon such soldier and residing in the State, and any member of such soldier's immediate family resident in this State dependent in whole or in part upon support of the soldier.

The aid so furnished by the State was not to exceed the following limits: for a wife without children, twenty dollars a month; for a wife and children, twenty dollars and seven dollars and fifty cents a month for each child, respectively; for other dependents, not to exceed twenty dollars a month for the dependent family as a whole. The War Preparedness Board upon evidence of actual or presumptive need was to make order for payment and the Auditor General was to draw his warrant upon the State Treasurer each month for the several amounts allotted.

The War Preparedness Board was also to investigate and determine upon a method of insuring the soldiers of the State either by means of general insurance or by creating a beneficiary fund to provide for the payment of a mortuary or casualty benefit to such soldiers as might be killed or die or be disabled in the service or to their dependents in cases of soldiers losing their lives in the war. Such insurance was not in any individual case to exceed a mortuary benefit of one thousand dollars or a casualty benefit of five hundred dollars, and a total disability benefit was not to exceed one thousand dollars. The board was given power to make rules and regulations governing the insurance of the soldiers and to accept contributions of money from individuals, counties, cities or villages of the State to add to the general funds at their disposal.

All persons enlisting in the service of the State were to take the prescribed oath or affirmation, which might be administered by any recruiting officer. All commissioned officers were to file their subscribed oath with the Adjutant General of the State.

The Michigan National Guard was to consist of such organizations, individual officials, staff corps and staff departments as should be prescribed from time to time by proper authority, and not less than three regiments of infantry, one troop of cavalry, one battery of field artillery, a corps of engineers, a signal corps, one brigadier general for each brigade, the Adjutant General of the State, an adjutant general's department, an inspector general's department, a quartermaster corps, an ordinance department, a judge advocate general's department and a medical department.

The staff corps and staff departments were to consist of such personnel as might be prescribed by the War Department and if not prescribed by this Department, the State Military Board should assume control; but no officer should be appointed in such staff corps with rank higher than Colonel. The Chief of Staff when not in the service of the United States was to have supervision of all staff corps and staff departments. The adjutant general's department, including the Adjutant General of the State with the rank of Colonel was to be inspector general of the State; the quartermaster general was made responsible for all property purchased for the National Guard and was made the property and disbursing officer for the United States.

All staff officers were required to be experienced military men and the age of retirement was fixed at sixty-four years, such vacancies being filled from the officers of the militia of Michigan, by appointment by the Governor from among a list of meritorious officers of the Michigan National Guard submitted by the State Military Board.

The Adjutant General and Quartermaster General with their offices at Lansing, were required to be chosen from officers having ten years' experience in the military establishment and were to devote their entire time to the duties of their respective offices, their salaries being fixed at the amount paid United States officers of equal rank, to be paid from the State Military Fund. The Adjutant General's department was made the department of records and was required to make an annual report to the Governor.

Provision was made for commissioning officers up to as high rank as Brigadier General, for the line of promotions and for the appointment of staff officers. Sufficient freedom was given the State Military Board and staff officers to take measures that would place the State in a first class condition of defense. By separate act it was provided that each man who participated in encampments, maneuvers or other outdoor exercises of the National Guard under provision of the National Defense Act of June 3, 1916, should receive two dollars per day in addition to the amount paid by the Federal Government[15]. So fully were the provisions of these acts put into force and so thoroughly was this organization effected and carried out that a high grade of efficiency was maintained in civil and military affairs and during the entire war not a single outbreak of disloyalty of any importance occurred in the State.

ARMORIES

With the outbreak of actual hostilities and before national camps were provided, the need of proper accommodations for the assembled bodies of soldiers, where they might be comfortably quartered and drill, was recognized by the members of the State Legislature. More interest was taken in the construction of armories than by any preceding Legislature. An amendment to the law of 1909 gave the Military Board the power to receive from counties, cities, municipalities or other sources, donations of land and contributions of money to aid in providing or erecting armories throughout the State for the use of the National Guard or Naval Militia[16]. The issuance of bonds by municipalities for this purpose was legalized. Under the exigencies of the time the regular annual appropriations to the armory building fund for the next four years, were advanced for almost immediate use[17], while a special appropriation of sixty thousand dollars for the purpose of constructing an armory at Flint, was passed with the proviso that the city of Flint or Genesee County furnish a site for the same and advance at least fifteen thousand dollars toward the construction of the armory[18]. Provision was made for boards of control of these armories and appropriations made for their maintenance[19], that the armories of the State might be of the best possible service in the training of an efficient army.

---

[15] *Public Acts*, Michigan, 1917, No. 70.

MILITARY TRAINING IN HIGH SCHOOLS

Early in the session Rep. Chas. H. Culver introduced a bill to require the establishment of an optional course of military training in the high schools of the State[20], but on March 21 it failed in the House as smacking of militarism[21]. On April 11 this bill was taken from the table and passed, with slight amendment[22]. The Senate accepted the measure[23], and on May 3 it was approved by the Governor. The law provided that in cities having five thousand inhabitants or over, all Boards of Education or Boards of Trustees of school districts maintaining high school courses should establish a course of military training for such high school whenever twenty-five male students should enroll for the course[24]. The schools throughout the State responded enthusiastically and such a course in the high schools of the State did much to create and sustain the spirit of sacrifice which was necessary to win the war.

---

[16] *Public Acts,* Michigan, 1917, No. 69.
[17] *Public Acts,* Michigan, 1917, Nos. 107, 261.
[18] *Public Acts,* Michigan, 1917, No. 197.
[19] *Public Acts,* Michigan, 1917, No. 53, Secs. 70, 71.
[20] *House Journal,* 1917, p. 158.
[21] *House Journal,* 1917, pp. 755, 756.

HEALTH LEGISLATION

Many acts of the Legislature contributed indirectly to the benefit of the State in war time. The county and local hospital work in the State was encouraged by proper legislation[25]. An act was passed authorizing the formation of health districts composed of contiguous townships and villages and providing for a health board with power to appoint a health officer[26]. A housing law, accepted by sociologists as the best in the United States, was adopted. An appropriation was made of three-hundred-fifty thousand dollars for the erection, construction, furnishing and equipping of new hospital buildings for the University of Michigan at Ann Arbor[27]. These together with the blanket clauses of the act authorizing the war loan providing for the organization of relief work and appropriating money for such other purposes as might be deemed necessary by the Governor for the purpose of State and National defense, supplied the authority and financial support which enabled the State Health Department to carry on a most formidable health campaign, proving to be one of our chief sinews of war.

---

[22] *House Journal,* 1917, p. 1243-1244.
[23] *Senate Journal,* 1917, p. 1325.
[24] *Public Acts,* Michigan, No. 185.
[25] *Public Acts,* Michigan, Nos. 231, 237, 310, 343.
[26] *Public Acts,* Michigan, 1917, No. 130.
[27] *Public Acts,* Michigan, 1917, No. 96.

OTHER LEGISLATION RELATING TO WAR

War legislation became popular with the Legislature of 1917. Appropriations were made for constructing a dormitory on the grounds of the Soldiers' Home for the care of widows, wives and mothers of soldiers, sailors or marines who had served in actual war[28]. Provisions were made for the Spanish-American War claims[29]. An act amending the naval law of the State separated the sea and land forces except for temporary purposes and provided sufficient appropriation and proper administrative officers for the same[30]. A joint resolution submitted to the voters of the State an amendment to the State constitution relative to the franchise. This amendment, ratified by the people of the State April 2, 1917, provided, "that no qualified elector in the actual service of the United States or of this State, * * * or any enrolled member of any citizens' military or naval training camp held under the authority of the Government of the United States or the State of Michigan, *

---

[28] *Public Acts*, Michigan, 1917, No. 129.
[29] *Public Acts*, Michigan, 1917, No. 163.
[30] *Public Acts*, Michigan, 1917, No. 149.

* * shall be deprived of his vote by reason of his absence from the township, ward or State in which he resides.[31]" This amendment in connection with an extensive act to provide for the holding of elections, secured for those who were absent from the State in war service, the privilege of exercising the right of franchise.

The Forty-Ninth session of the Legislature of Michigan will be immortalized by its war legislation. The readiness with which it accepted the challenge of Governor Sleeper and the Congressional delegation to cooperate fully with the National Government; the businesslike method adopted in creating the War Preparedness Board; the peculiar foresight shown in providing for the defense of the State, together with ample provision for those most intimately affected by the war, created a patriotic enthusiasm throughout the State which was to make Michigan an important factor in the conduct of National affairs during the war.

---

[31] *Public Acts*, Michigan, 1917, p. 938.

8.34

835

837

INDEX
MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE
VOLUME IV, 1920

MICHIGAN HISTORY MAGAZINE

VOLUME IV, 1920

INDEX

Adams, Mrs. Franc L., secretary of Ingham County Pioneer and Historical Society, 83, 86; *The Woman's Relief Corps as a Pioneer*, 575-582

Agricultural colleges, *Aid to Education by the National Government*, (Snyder), 717-736

Agriculture, see Boys' Working Reserve

Aldrich family, history, mentioned, 85

Allegan County, bronze tablet to men who lost lives in Great War, 633

Allegan County Old Soldiers' Society, see Societies

Allegan County Pioneer Society, see Societies

Americanization, bibliography, 4; Michigan Reconstruction Committee on, 41-42; list of references mentioned, 87; need of education for citizenship, 639-642; Michigan Inter-City Citizenship Contest, 642-645

American Legion, State convention of Michigan members, 22; war museum and library at Indianapolis, 315; resolution of Minneapolis convention, 319-320; campaign for naturalization of ex-service men of foreign birth, 321-322; campaign for memorial community houses, 349; post at University of Michigan, 634

American Library Association, gifts of D. A. R., 200

American Revolution, Daughters of, see Daughters of the American Revolution

American Revolution, Sons of, see Michigan Society of the Sons of the American Revolution

Ancient Order of Gleaners, see Gleaners

Angell, James B., memorial tablet to, 632

Anglo-American relations, *The Straight Deal, or The Ancient Grudge* (Wister), review, 673-674

Antiquities, see Archeology

Anti-slavery, see Underground Railroad

Appleby, Mrs. Grace Purdy, donor to museum, 96

Arbor Day, observed by State Normal College, 625-626

Archeology, *A Minor Mystery of Michigan Archeology* (Fox), 583-587

Architectural Society, history of Michigan's first, mentioned, 343

Archives, *Report on Public Archives* (Blegen), reviewed, 16-17; list of documents in Washington calendared for Historical Commission, 108-110; preservation by Minnesota Historical Society, 316, 701-702

Armistice Day, "What Armistice Day means" (Collingwood) mentioned, 87; see also Liberty Day

Armories, provisions for in legislation in 1917, 829-830

Art, works of, given to University, 92-93; bequests of Charles L. Freer, 93-95

Austin, John, *A Substitute Plan for the League of Nations*, review, 342

Avery, Charles P., account of Treaty of Saginaw, 251

Ayres, S. G., donor to museum, 96

Babbitt, Mrs. Florence S., donor to museum, 96

Babcock, James S., early days in Marquette, 421-422

Badin, Fr. F. V., at L'Arbre Croche, 601

Ballentine, Caroline Farrand, *The True Story of Edison's Childhood and Boyhood*, 168-192

Banks, Dr. S. Gertrude, calls attention to oil portrait of Capt. E. B. Ward, 56-59; donor to museum, 96

Baraga, Frederic, missionary work, 602-603

Barbour, Levi, on Oriental scholarships, 345

Battle Creek, Memorial building planned, 334

Bay County Historical Association, see Societies

Bay de Noquet, Indian name for, 157

Beal, F. R., "Eighty-three," 384; on first grist mill at Northville, 393-394

Beaver Island, letter relating to scenes associated with King Strang and the Mormons as they appear at present, 407-408

Bedford-Jones, H., *The Story of a Famous Mission*, 596-607

Belin, Ann, wife of General Gratiot, 155

Bennett, Miss Susie, donor to museum, 96

Berrien County, man-made pits, 583-587

Berrien County Fifty Year Club, see Societies

Berrien Springs, wrecking of DeField House, 631

Bibliography, archives, 16; biography, 168; genealogy, 337; Hillsdale College, 629; history, 3-10, 13, 105-107, 307-319, 334, 335, 342, 346, 620-624, 629, 630, 669-673; Indians, 748; references for Michigan history, 769-775; works of James Cook Mills, 36-37; publications of Minnesota Historical Society, 705-707; Treaty of Saginaw, 277-278; University of Michigan, 346; war, 3-7, 82, 310, 315, 323, 334, 337, 670, 671, 711

Bigelow, Mrs. R. P., donor to museum, 96

Billings, Silas, pioneer in Delta County, 158

Biographical sketches, volume of Michigan biographies, mentioned, 107; items in *Public Health*, mentioned, 335; Edison, Thomas Alva, 168-192; Gratiot, Gen. Charles, 141-155; Osborn, Chase Salmon, 358-363; Strong, Dr. E. A., 353-354; Ward, Capt. Eber B., 57-59

Biographies, Edison, Thomas Alva, quoted, 168; Mason, Stevens Thomson, mentioned, 107

Birney, James G., Letters mentioned, 387

Bishop, William Warner, quoted on library building, 371, 372

Blegen, Theodore C., study of American westward movement, mentioned, 5; *Report on Public Archives*, reviewed, 16-17
Blemhuber, Robert, account of early days in Marquette, 418
Bliss, David, pioneer in Delta County, 159
Bogart and Mathews, *The Modern Commonwealth, 1893-1918*, announced, 669
Bohm, Mr., donor to museum, 96
Boundaries, dispute between Michigan and Wisconsin, 349-350
Bowker, R. R., address at dedication of University library building, quoted, 373
Boys' Working Reserve, *The United States Boys' Working Reserve: Boy Soldiers of the Soil* (Earle), 279-286
Brennan, Mrs. Mary K., *Pioneer Reminiscences of Delta County*, 156-167
Brown, Miss Henrietta, donor to museum, 96
Brown, Rev. William Edgar, address on Indians summarized, 748-749
Brownlow, William J., *Pictorial War Album*, brief review, 670
Buchanan, James, letters added to Library of Congress, 329
Buck, Solon J., *The Minnesota Historical Society*, 688-711
Buell, Mahlon H., *The War Record of Hillsdale College*, 737-740
Bulson, Mrs. Florence I., donor to musuem, 96
Burlingame, Mrs. M. V., program of Igdrasil Club, 89
Bursley, J. A., war work, 129-130
Burton, Marion LeRoy, 5th president of the University of Michigan, 364-367
Burton Historical Collection, report on, 47-51

Cady, Burt D., member of Mackinac Island State Park Commission, 84
Calhoun County Historical Association, see Societies
Calhoun County Pioneer and Historical Society, see Societies
Calkins, Edmund A., compilation of data pertaining to aids, gifts, grants and donations to help construct railroads, announced, 35-36
Campau, Louis, trading post in Saginaw Valley, 245-246; on Treaty of Saginaw, 261-262
Campbell, Milo D., on deep waterways project from Great Lakes to Atlantic, 749-750
Canada, bibliography, 7; "Slavery in Canada" (Riddell), mentioned, 623; *When Canada Was New France* (Locke), brief review, 670
Canadian reciprocity, considered in Commercial Convention in Detroit 1865, 447-449
Canals, significance of deep waterway from Great Lakes to Atlantic, 340
Capitol Employees, donors to museum, 96
Carleton Day, observation of, 33
Carleton Memorial Association, Loan Fund for needy students at Hillsdale College, 33
Carton, Hon. Augustus C., donor to museum, 96
Case, Hon. William L., donor ot museum, 96
Cass, Lewis, plans for centennial celebration of visit to Sault, 347; see also Saginaw Treaty
Cass County, iron kettle in, 91-92

Catholics, see Leopoldine Association; Missions and missionaries
Census, see Population
Chamberlain Memorial Museum, see Museums
Chamber of Commerce, see Detroit
Charlevoix Historical Society, see Societies
Chase, Prof. Lew Allen, volume on Michigan, mentioned, 344; *Fort Wilkins, Copper Harbor, Mich.*, 608-611
Children, *Class-Room Problems in the Education of Gifted Children* (Henry), reviewed, 363-364
Children of the American Revolution, war work, 213
Children and Sons of the Republic, war work, 209-211
Chippewa Historical Society, see Societies
Citizenship, "Education for Citizenship" summarized, 320-321; *Manual of American Citizenship*, brief review, 341; need of education for, 639-642; Michigan Inter-City Citizenship Contest, 642-645; see also Teachers and teaching
Civil War, see War, Civil
Clark, Darius, pioneer, in Delta County, 158
Clarke, Miss Mary E., secretary of Charlevoix Historical Society, 88
Cleary, Mrs. P. R., data to identify burying ground of pioneers in Washtenaw Co., 85
Clements, William L., gift of library to University of Michigan, 345; *A Check List Preliminary to a General Catalogue of Books Published Before 1700 Belonging to the Library of William L. Clements, Bay City, Michigan*, announced, 630
Cleveland, President, *The Life and Letters of President Cleveland*, announced, 311
Clinton County Pioneer Society, see Societies
Clubs, see Societies; Women's clubs
Coffman, George V., donor to museum, 97
Cohanski, John, one of captors of first German soldier, 633
Coins, gift to U. of M., 91
Cole, Prof. Arthur Charles, *Era of Civil War*, reviewed, 13
Collingwood, Judge C. B., "What Armistice Day Means," mentioned, 87
Colorado, University of, *The Union Colony at Greeley, Colorado, 1869-1871*, announced, 314
Command, Rev. Father John R., in charge of collecting service records of Catholic clergy and laity in Great War, 82
Commercial organizations, see Detroit
Commission, see Michigan Historical Commission
Cooper, James Fenimore, tablet marking house at which he was guest, 385
Cooper, Leigh G., *Influence of the French Inhabitants of Detroit Upon its Early Political Life*, 299-304
Copeland Genealogy, mentioned, 337
Copper Harbor, *Fort Wilkins, Copper Harbor, Mich.* (Chase), 608-611
Cox's *Primer of Michigan History*, new edition announced, 629
Cross, Arthur Lyon, *The University of Michigan and the Training of Her Students for the War*, 115-140
Current events, teaching of, 18-21

Daughters of the American Revolution, report, 63-75; *Report of War Work of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan from April, 1915 to April, 1919* (Wait), 193-242; Historical Research Committee of Shiawassee Chapter, pioneer tea at home of Mrs. Fred Woodward, 397-398; historic sites in St. Joseph County marked, 523- 528; case of antiques and heirlooms in Owosso Public Library by Shiawassee Chapter, 632

Davidson, G. C., *The North West Company*, announced, 6

Day, Mrs. Jane, donor to museum, 97

Day, John Emory, death, 357

Deep Waterway Convention, see Waterway conventions

Dejean, Jean, at L'Arbre Croche, 602

Delta County, *Pioneer Reminiscences of Delta County* (Brennan), 156-167

Dependents of soldiers, aid provided in legislation of 1917, 826-827

Detroit, *Detroit News: Eighteen Hundred and Seventy-Three, Nineteen Hundred and Seventeen* (White), reviewed, 37-39; *Influence of the French Inhabitants of Detroit Upon Its Early Political Life* (Cooper), 299-304; Memorial Building planned, 334; *A Survey of Teachers' Salaries in Detroit* (Moehlman), mentioned, 335; *Detroit Commercial Organizations* (Stocking), 435-477

Detroit Museum of Art, bequest of Charles L. Freer, 93

Detroit Public Library, publication of *American Citizen*, 87; *Library Service* supplement mentioned, 335

Detroit River, improvement at Lime Kilns crossing needed, 466

Dexter, John L., Associated Director of U. S. Boys' Working Reserve, 282

Dickinson, Lieut.-Gov. Luren D., address recommending legislation in 1917, 808

Dickinson County Historical Society, see Societies

Dietrich, Miss Nella, *Tercentenary Celebration*, reviewed, 638-639

Dimmick, Mrs. J. G., donor to museum, 97

Dodge, John, death, 351

Doelle, John A., "Future of the Upper Peninsula in the Light of Its Resources," summarized, 746-747

Doty, Mrs. William G., donor to museum, 97

Dougherty, Fred, *The Marquette Pageant*, 753-764

Downer, B. E., donor to museum, 97

Dudeck, Martin, donor of cormorant to Chamberlain Memorial Museum, 90

DuJaunay, Pere, missionary work, 599-600

Dunn, Capt. W. H., head of Old Soldiers' Society of Allegan County, 81

Dustin, Fred, data on centennial celebration of Saginaw Treaty of 1819, 51-56; *The Treaty of Saginaw 1819*, 243-278

Dutch, Hollanders in Kalamazoo Valley field for investigation, 87; colony in Ottawa County, 287-288; *The Outbound Road* (Mulder), reviewed, 355-358; see also Hope College

Dyer, Frank Lewis, biography of Thomas A. Edison quoted, 168

Earle, Horatio S., *The United States Boys' Working Reserve: Boy Soldiers of the Soil*, 279-286
East, George, donor to museum, 97
Easterly, Mrs. Elizabeth, donor to museum, 97
Eastman, Sidney C., gift to U. of M., 91
Edinger, Joseph H., donor to musuem, 97
Edison, Thomas Alva, *The True Story of Edison's Childhood and Boyhood* (Ballentine), 168-192
Education, Patriotic, scholarships by D. A. R., 217-218; *Classroom Problems in the Education of Gifted Children* (Henry), reviewed, 363-364; *Aid to Education by the National Government* (Snyder), 717-736
Eicher, Mrs. J. A., donor to museum, 97
Elections, in Detroit, 300-303
Esarey, Prof. Logan, *History of Indiana*, announced, 8
Escanaba, first school in, 162; see also Delta County
Essays, see Prize Essays
Evart, dismantling of Evart House, 380-381; movement for memorial to Joseph W. Guyton, 32d Divison, 389-390

Family histories, see Genealogy
Fenwick, Bishop, at L'arbre Croche, 602
Ferrey, Mrs. M. B., work in 1919, 30-31; *Donors and Their Gifts to the Pioneer Museum, State Capitol, from Jan. 1, 1919 to Jan. 1, 1920*, 96-100; at Shiawassee County Pioneer and Historical Society meeting, 396
Ferris, Ex-Gov. Woodbridge N., retiring message summarized, 813
Ferris Institute, bronze tablet to students who died in Great War, 632
Fink, Charles E., donor to museum, 97
Five million war loan of 1917, see Foster-Petermann Act
Flag Day, observation of, 627
Flags, work of D. A. R. in interest of the Flag, 219-220; provided by Woman's Relief Corps, 579; see also Michigan Flag
Fletcher, Chief Justice, report of committee on marking grave of, 652
Ford, Prof. R. Clyde, "History and Romance of the Great Lakes Country," lectures mentioned, 342
Fort Gratiot, *Fort Gratiot and Its Builder Gen. Charles Gratiot* (Jenks), 141-155; *Fort Gratiot*, 677-679
Fort Mackinac, unsuccessful attack on, 147
Fort Michilimackinac, site not marked, 86; *Journal of Major Rogers*, reviewed, 624-625
Fort Wilkins, *Fort Wilkins, Copper Harbor, Mich.* (Chase), 608-611
Fortifications, construction of, 149
Foster, Charles T., Camp No. 4, Sons of Veterans, *Old Veterans' Stories*, 781-798
Foster-Petermann Act, war loan of 1917, 814-821
Fox, Geo. R., *A Minor Mystery of Michigan Archeology*, 583-587
Freer, Charles L., bequests to aid art, 93-95

France, bibliography, 5; aid given by D. A. R., 200-203

French, *Influence of the French Inhabitants of Detroit Upon Its Early Political Life* (Cooper), 299-304; children aided by Michigan Committee, National League for Women's Service, 515, 518, in St. Joseph County, 520-522

Fugitive Slave Law, see Underground Railroad

Fur trade, bibliography, 6, 105; *The Michigan Fur Trade* (Johnson), review, 354

Gagnieur, Rev. William, on Catholic missionaries, 751

Gardner, John F., on the Service Flag, 24-25

Genealogy, Edison family, 169-172; Walworth-Jenks family, 180; *Copeland Genealogy*, mentioned, 337; Saltonstall family, 512; see also Aldrich family

Geology, of Berrien County where man-made pits are located, 585-586

Germans and Germany, *The Joys and Sorrows of an Emigrant Family* (Ruff), 530-574

Gettysburg, Battle of, "Salt Fish: Tale of Gettysburg" (Whittier), 783-789; "The Mysterious Rebel of Gettysburg" (Havens), 790-793

Gibault, Pierre, articles on, announced, 8

Gibson, John I., resigned secretaryship of West. Mich. Development Bureau, 636

Gleaners, Ancient Order of, anniversary celebration, 83

Gowdy, Hon. Herbert W., donor to museum, 97

Gower, Mrs. C. A., donor to museum, 97

Grand Rapids, Americanization Society, Michigan Inter-City Citizenship Contest, 642-645; set photographs as gift to Public Library, 629

Grand Traverse County, removal or destruction of Old Mission Church proposed, 88-89

Grant, Hon. Claudius B., resolutions of honor by Marquette Bar Association, 350-351

Gratiot, Gen. Charles, *Fort Gratiot and Its Builder Gen. Charles Gratiot* (Jenks), 141-155

Gratiot, Fort, see Fort Gratiot

Graves marked, see Monuments

Great Lakes, see Lakes

Great Britain, *The Straight Deal, or The Ancient Grudge* (Wister), review, 673-674

Great War, see War, Great

Grenell, Judson, pamphlet on *What Women Should Know about Voting*, commended, 34-35

Grist mills, 1st grist mill at Northville, 393-394

Guyton, Joseph W., first American killed on German soil, 389-390

Hamilton, Mrs. Burritt, president of State Federation of Women's Clubs, 88

Hamilton, Francis M., gift of drinking fountain to University, 390-391

Hamilton, Miss Mary L., donor to museum, 97

Hampton Roads, Gratiot in charge of construction of defenses, 147

Hansen, Major Matthew, officer in Quartermaster Corps, 27

Harrison, Frederic, "The Use of History," commented on, 31

Hasty, Mrs. Gilbert, donor to museum, 97

Havens, Edwin R., "The Mysterious Rebel of Gettysburg," 790-793

Hayden, J. R., war work, 126-127

Hay Lake Channel, improvement proposed, 465-466

Health, health legislation in 1917, 831-832

Hemans, Lawton T., *Life and Times of Stevens Thomson Mason*, mentioned, 107

Henderson, Edwin, death, 352

Hennepin, Father, site of landing in St. Joseph County marked, 522

Henry, Dr. Theodore S., *Class-Room Problems in the Education of Gifted Children*, reviewed, 363-364

Highland Park Public Library, brief description of, 83

High schools, provisions for military training in 1917, 830-831

Hill, Dr. George, donor to museum, 98

Hill, T. W. and Mrs. H. C., donor to museum, 98

Hillsdale College, *Bulletin* of announcements, 629; resignation of Joseph W. Mauck as president, 635; *The War Record of Hillsdale College* (Buell), 737-740

Historical Commission, see Michigan Historical Commission

Historical magazines, see Magazines; Newspapers and periodicals

Historical societies, see Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society; Societies

Historic sites, see Lenawee County; Monuments

History and history teaching, evolution of interest in, 10-11; teaching, 18-21; "History Situation in Colleges and Universities, 1919-20" (Schlesinger), announced, 314; see also Local history; Teachers and teaching

Holbrook, F. F., "The Collection of State War Service Records." announced, 6

Holdbrook, Hon. John, donor to museum, 98

Holland City *News*, preservation of files, 388-389

Hollanders, see Dutch

Hope College, *Rise and Progress of Hope College* (Vennema), 287-298

Horsington, D. H., donor to museum, 98

Howe, Hon. Joseph, quoted on reciprocity treaty of 1854, 448

Humphrey, Mrs. Henry, donor to museum, 98

Huron County Pioneer Association, see Societies

Huston, Miss Ida, donor to museum, 98

Hutchins, H. H., secretary of Western Allegan County Pioneer Society, 82; "Tales of a Pioneer," mentioned, 86; letter giving historical information, 400-402

Igdrasil Club of Grand Rapids, program, 89

Illinois, appropriation for gathering material on part in Great War, 7; bibliography, 7; centennial history, 12-14; *The Modern Commonwealth, 1893-1918* (Bogart and Mathews), announced, 669

Illustrations, General Gratiot, U. S. A., 142; Fort Gratiot in 1820, 144; Fort Gratiot: Free Outline of Building Enclosure, 146; Fort Gratiot from the Northwest, 148; Entrance to Fort Gratiot, Residence Square, 150; Fort Gratiot, 1870, 152; House in which Thomas A. Edison was born, at Milan, Ohio, 168; Thomas A. Edison, as a Newsboy, 174; Memory Sketch of the Boyhood Home of Thomas A. Edison, 182; The Young Man, Thomas A. Edison, 188; General Lewis Cass, 244; Granite Marker with Bronze Tablet Marking Site of Treaty of 1819, 254; "The Treaty," 266; Map of Lower Michigan, Showing Land Cession of 1819, 274; Graves Hall and Winants Chapel, 288; Carnegie Gymnasium, 296; Old Board of Trade, 1865-1882, 440; Second Board of Trade, 1882, 464; Woodlawn; site of the old Marantelle home on the St. Joseph River, where tradition says Father Hennepin landed in 1660, 528; The Old Mulberry Tree, 528; Boulder Marking the Grave of Wahbememe, 528; Boulder and Bronze Tablet marking the Drilling Grounds of the 11th Michigan Volunteers, 528; The Old Pine Tree, 528; Catherine Ruff, 530; Xavier Ruff, 536; Farm Home of Mr Joseph Ruff, near Albion, 572; Site of the Pit, 584; The Pit, Before Cleaning Out, 584; The Pit Stripped of Turf, 584; Cross Section of the Pit, 584; Minnesota Historical Building, 696; Third Floor Corridor, Minnesota Historical Building, 696; First Floor Corridor, Minnesota Historical Building, 696; Secretary's Office, Minnesota Historical Building, 696; A Corner of the Museum, Minnesota Historical Building, 696; West Hall of the Museum, Minnesota Historical Building, 696; Reading Room, Minnesota Historical Building, 696; Plan of First Floor, Minnesota Historical Building, 714; Plan of Second Floor, Minnesota Historical Building, 715; Plan of Third Floor, Minnesota Historical Building, 716; Charles H. Chapman, President, Chippewa Historical Society, 744; Prof. Geo. G. Malcolm, Supt. of Schools, Sault Ste. Marie, 744; The Arrival of Father Marquette, 1668, at Sault Ste. Marie, 744; The British Taking Possession at Sault Ste. Marie, 744; The Camp of General Cass in the Background at Sault Ste. Marie, 744; Following the Coming of Cass American Flag at Full Staff at Sault Ste. Marie, 744; "The Spirit of Progress" Following the Arrival of the White Man at Sault St. Marie, 744; The Living Flag, 744; Bird's eye view of the "Soo" Canal and Locks, 744; Canal Lock at Sault Ste. Marie, 744; Hon. John M. Longyear, President Marquette County Historical Society, 760; Father Marquette Plants the Cross Among the Lake Superior Chippewas, 760; British Rule in the Lake Superior Country, 760; The Early Settlers of Marquette County Celebrate the Nation's Natal Day, 760; Pioneers of Progress Singing "The Star Spangled Banner," 760

Immigration, bibliography, 5

Indiana, bibliography, 8

Indians, claim under treaty of 1795, 84; around Bay de Noquet, 157-158; *The Treaty of Saginaw, 1819* (Dustin), 243-278; need of markers for burial ground and trail in Kalamazoo County, 381; investigation of mounds by Warren W. Lamport, 385-386; "Old Agency" at Mackinac, 493-494; site of Wahbememe's grave marked, 523-524; *The Story of a Famous Mission* (Bedford-Jones), 596-607; *The American Indian Magazine*, mentioned, 624; address of William Edgar Brown summarized, 748-749

Ingham County Pioneer and Historical Society, see Societies

Ingham County War Board, tablet in memory of men from county who died in war, 625

Internal improvements, period of great activity, 148

Iowa, bibliography, 3, 622

Iosco County, efforts to arouse interest in history of, 663

Iosco County Pioneer and Historical Society, see Societies

Iron Kettle, in Cass County, 91-92

Ivey, Paul Wesley, *The Pere Marquette Railroad Company*, mentioned, 105; reviewed, 354-355

Izant, Mrs. E. O., president of Historical Club of Lansing, 84

Jaunay, Du, see Du Jaunay, Pere

Jenison, O. A., donor to museum, 98

Jenks, William L., *Fort Gratiot and Its Builder Gen. Charles Gratiot*, 141-155; quoted on home of Thomas A. Edison, 181

Jennings, Mrs. Nellie, effort to arouse interest in history of Iosco County, 663

Jesuits, see L'arbre Croche

Jewish Relief, gifts of D. A. R., 200

Jews, bibliography, 4

Johnson, Charles J., articles on marking historical spots, mentioned, 391-392; "The Coming of the Stars and Stripes to Cloverland," summarized, 750-751

Johnson, Clifton, *What to See in America*, review, 346

Johnson, Ida Amanda, *The Michigan Fur Trade*, mentioned, 105; reviewed, 354

Kalamazoo County, tablet marking house in which James Fenimore Cooper was guest, 385

Kansas, bibliography, 5

Keith, Mrs. Julia, donor to museum, 98

Kellogg, Louise Phelps, survey of Wisconsin history, announced, 7

Kent county, appropriation for historical work, 333

Kentucky State Historical Society, new quarters, 622

Kettle, see Iron Kettle

Keweenaw Historical Society, see Societies

Kieber, George C., notes on recent history of Quartermaster General's Department and Quartermaster Corps, 27-30

Killinger, Mrs. A. R., president of Igdrasil Club of Grand Rapids, 90

King, Summit R., story of Underground Railroad, 658-660

Knights of Columbus, gifts of D. A. R., 200

Kniss, Mrs. Lydia Hebron, death, 352

Kollen, Prof. Gerrit J., President of Hope College, 295-296

Labor, see Boys' Working Reserve

Lake Michigan "The Heart of a Sea-Woman" (Scott), mentioned, 621

Lakes, Great, vessels owned in 1861, 443; development of channels supported by Deep Waterway Convention of 1891, 464-470; Milo D. Campbell on deep waterways project, 749-750

Lamport, Warren W., investigation of Indian mounds, 385-386; "Pontiac's Trail," poem, 386

Landrum, Charles H., *Michigan in the Great War*, 478-484; *Michigan War Legislation, 1917*, 799-833

Lands, grants for schools, 720-723; grants requested by States, 724-727; grants for agricultural purposes, 728-731; see also Saginaw Treaty

Lane, Franklin K., on training in colleges for war, 130

Langley, William T., on local history teaching, 383

Lansing, work of History Club, 84; *Early Days in Lansing* (Turner), 612-616

L'Arbre Croche, *The Story of a Famous Mission* (Bedford-Jones), 596-607

Larzelere, Prof. Claude S., history of Michigan, announced, 15-16

Lawrence, Mrs. James, donor to museum, 98

League of Nations, *A Substitute Plan for the League of Nations* (Austin), review, 342; article in *Michigan Law Review*, mentioned, 627

Legislation, *Michigan War Legislation, 1917* (Landrum), 799-833

Legislature, see Michigan Legislature

Lenawee County, memoranda of historic spots from Stuart H. Perry, 404-406

Leopoldine Association, examination of *Annals* of, 43-47

Lewis and Clark expedition, site in McLean Co., N. D., to be purchased, 619

Liberty Day, observation of, 24

Liberty loans, bonds taken and sold by D. A. R. members, 204; subscriptions of Woman's Relief Corps, 581; purchase of bonds in Marquette prison, 777

Library charts, made by Michigan Committee, National League for Women's Service, 515

Library of Congress, *Report of the Librarian of Congress*, summarized, 329-330

Livingston, Philip (Chapter of D. A. R.), donor to museum, 98

Local history, questions in Ingham County newspapers, 86; note on teaching by William T. Langley, 383

Locke, George H., *When Canada Was New France*, brief review, 670

Louisiana, "The Flags of Louisiana" (Bonham), mentioned, 621

Ludington, Harrison, pioneer in Delta County, 159

Ludington, Nelson, pioneer in Delta County, 159

Ludington, dismantling of old court house, 380

Lumbering, destruction of Hargrave sawmill by fire, 84; see also Sawmills

McBride, Hon. James N., donor to museum, 98
McColl, John P., letter of Hiram G. Squires quoted, 164-166
McCormick, Captain, quoted on Joseph W. Guyton, 389
McDuffee, Miss Alice Louise, report on D. A. R., 63-75
McElhinney, Miss Flora E., war work, 214
McElroy, Crockett, death, 352
McLean, George W., in Quartermaster Corps, 28
McLoughlin, Aloysia, *Historic Sites of St. Joseph County*, 520-529
McMillen, Mr. D., donor to Museum, 99
Mackinac, *Reminiscences of Life at Mackinac, 1835-1863: A Tribute to Old Memories of the "Isle of Beauty"* (Patton), 492-513
Mackinac, Fort, see Fort Mackinac
Mackinac Island, note on history of blockhouses, mentioned, 621
Magazines, historical, articles in, 307-327; see aso *Michigan History Magazine;* Newspapers and periodicals
  The American Indian Magazine, mentioned, 624
  Historical Outlook, articles mentioned, 317; article on "Education for Citizenship," quoted, 320-321
  Illinois Catholic Historical Review, articles mentioned, 308
  Missippi Valley Historical Review, articles mentioned, 309
  Missouri Historical Review, articles mentioned, 318-319
  Ohio Archeological and Historical Quarterly, articles mentioned, 317
  St. Louis Catholic Historical Review, historical materials desired, 318
  Washington Historical Quarterly, index mentioned, 313
  Wisconsin Magazine of History, contents, 314; on captors of 1st German soldier, 633-634
Malcolm, Prof. George G., letter of thanks quoted, 744-746
Malloch, Douglas, new version of "Michigan, My Michigan," 395
Mandeville, Rev. Giles H., Provisional President of Hope College, 294
Manufacturing interest, in Detroit in 1861, 443
Manuscripts, added to Library of Congress, 329-330; diary of Richard Ness mentioned, 379-380; Manuscript division of Minn. Hist. Soc. Library, 698-701; see also Archives; Burton Historical Collection; Leopoldine Association
Maps, Farmer's Map of Michigan, mentioned, 98
Mark, John E., early days in and around Marquette, 420
Markers, see Monuments
Marquette, Father, Latin letter mentioned, 621
Marquette, accounts by old residents, 418-422; *The Marquette Pageant* (Dougherty), 753-764
Marquette County, articles on marking historical spots, 391-392
Marquette County Historical Society, see Societies
Marquette Prison, *War Patriotism in a Michigan Prison* (Russell), 776-780

Martin, Chester W., donor to museum, 99

Martin, Thomas Commerford, biography of Thomas A. Edison quoted, 168

Mason, Stevens Thomson, *Life and Times of Stevens Thomson Mason* (Hemans), mentioned, 107

Matthews-Elliott, Miss Nancy, marriage to Samuel Edison, 171

Mauck, Joseph W., resignation as president of Hillsdale College, 635

Mecosta County, record of soldiers and sailors in Great War, mentioned, 337

Memorials, to soldiers and sailors in Great War, progress, 25-27; see also Monuments

Mercier, Cardinal, visit to Michigan, 21-22

Merritt, Edward A., rare books presented to Peter White Library, 338

Mershon, W. B., "Pioneer Days," mentioned, 87

Mexico, *Mexico Today and Tomorrow* (Trowbridge), review, 672

Michigan, article in *Encyclopedia Americana*, reviewed, 343

Michigan Agricultural College, pageant mentioned, 632-633; established, 724; aid from national government, 728-733

Michigan Bankers' Association, meeting, 340

Michigan boundary, see Boundaries

Michigan Committee, National League for Women's Service, see National League for Women's Service

Michigan Day, observed, 336; celebration at State Industrial Home for Girls, 382

Michigan Equal Suffrage Association, commendation of *What Women Should Know about Voting*, 34-35

Michigan Flag, becoming more widely known, 394-395

Michigan historical building, resolutions of Pioneer and Historical Society, 650-652

Michigan Historical Commission, 7th annual report, 105-111; files of *Superior Posten*, 336; *Michigan Newspapers on Our Exchange List*, 423-431; *Michigan Military Records* (Silliman), announced, 637; see also Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society; Societies

Michigan history, history by Prof. Larzelere, announced, 15-16; topics for study by Charlevoix Historical Society, 88; program of Igdrasil Club, 89; items in *Public Health*, mentioned, 335; volume by Prof. Chase, mentioned, 344; "Outline of Michigan History" in Moderator-Topics mentioned, 628; "The French Period of Michigan History, 1634-1760" (Dupuis), mentioned, 629; new edition of Cox's *Primer of Michigan History*, announced, 629; interest in, 636-637; M. S. T. A. Outline of Michigan History, 765-775; see also History; Local history

Michigan History Magazine, list of articles in volume III, 106-107

Michigan Law Review, articles mentioned, 627

Michigan Legislature, bills introduced and passed in 1917, 799-800; composition and organization in 1917, 800-812

Michigan militia, discussion of in Territorial period by Cyril B. Upham, 59-63

"Michigan, My Michigan," new version, 395

Michigan National Guard, in Federal Service, 28-29; military legislation of 1917, 827-829

Michigan Out of Doors, articles mentioned, 339

Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society, members, 101-104; midwinter meeting, 367-371; list of new members and of deceased members, 374-376; 46th annual meeting, 646-655; *Our Society: How Help It To Serve* (Sawyer), 680-687; speeches at "Soo" meeting summarized, 746-752; see also Michigan Historical Commission; Societies

Michigan Reconstruction Committee, general survey of reconstruction problems, 39-42

Michigan Society of the Sons of the American Revolution, bronze tablet in Wayne County court house, 338

Michigan song, see "Michigan, My Michigan"

Michigan State Bar Association, *Proceedings*, historical items in, 32-33

Michigan State Conference of Pastors, meeting, 340

Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs, 25th annual meeting, mentioned, 87

Michigan State Park Commission, work of, 347

Michigan State Teachers' Association, Outline of Michigan History, 765-775

Michigan State Troops, see Military legislation in 1917

Michigan Territory, see Territory, Michigan

Michigan University, see University of Michigan

Michigan War Preparedness Board, duties under military legislation of 1917, 826-827

Michilimackinac, see Fort Michilimackinac

Milan, Ohio, residence of Thomas A. Edison in, 174-177

Militia, see Michigan militia

Military history, prize for essay in, announced, 11

Military legislation in 1917, 821-830

Mills, James Cook, works of, 36-37

Mills, see Grist mills

Minnesota, school history by Mary Vance Carney, preface quoted, 328-329

Minnesota Historical Society, *Biennial Report*, announced, 311, 316; *The Minnesota Historical Society* (Buck), 688-711

Missions and missionaries, *The Story of a Famous Mission* (Bedford-Jones), 596-607; Rev. Wm Gagnieur on Catholic missionaries, 751; see also Leopoldine Association

Missouri, *History of Missouri* (Violette), reviewed, 14-16; centennial, 316; "History of Woman Suffrage in Missouri," mentioned, 623

Money, see Coins

Monroe, First Presbyterian congregation, services commemorating founding, 630

Monuments, site of trading post near Centerville marked, 82; appropriation for marking spots in Van Buren County, 86; to dead in Great War, 86; historic sites marked by D. A. R., 220-224; Revolutionary soldiers' graves marked by D. A. R., 224-227; Memorial Building in Detroit planned, 334; Memorial building in Battle Creek planned, 334; bronze tablet in Wayne County court house to commemorate Gen. Wayne's campaign, 338; need of in Kalamazoo County, 381; tablet to mark house in Kalamazoo in which James Fenimore Cooper was guest, 385; movement for memorial to Joseph W. Guyton, 32d Division, 389-390; articles by Charles J. Johnson on marking historical spots, 391-392; memoranda of historic spots in Lenawee County, 404-406; *Address Delivered at the Dedication of the General Shafter Monument at Galesburg August 22, 1919* (Potter), 485-491; sites in St. Joseph County marked, 522-528; tablet in memory of soldiers in Great War from Ingham Co., who made supreme sacrifice, 625; bronze tablet for students of Ferris Institute who died in Great War, 632; Memorial tablet to President Angell, 632; tablet to men of Allegan County who lost lives in Great War, 633; tablet commemorating John B. Russell scholarship at University of Detroit, 634; tablet marking site of Briggs and Anderson mill at Vicksburg, 635

Moore, Julia A., death, 627

Mormons, history of movement in Wisconsin and Michigan, announced, 9-10; scenes associated with Mormons on Beaver Island as they appear at present, 407-408

Mulder, Arnold, *The Outbound Road*, reviewed, 355-358

Murphy, Rev. Fr. T. J., death, 352

Murray, Mrs. George, donor to museum, 99

Museums, portrait of Capt. Eber B. Ward secured for Pioneer Museum, 56-57; specimen of cormorant added to Chamberlain Memorial Museum, 90-91; *Donors and Their Gifts to the Pioneer Museum, State Capitol, from Jan. 1, 1919 to Jan. 1, 1920* (Ferrey), 96-100; article on Museum at Northern Illinois State Normal School quoted, 330-333; gifts to Chamberlain Memorial Museum, 631; Museum of Minn. Hist. Society, 702-705

Myers, William Starr, *Socialism and American Ideals*, brief review, 670

National Association of State War History Organizations, formed, 12

National League for Women's Service, *Work of the Michigan Committee, National League for Women's Service, 1919-1920* (Sherrill), 514-519

National Security League, Americanism work, 629

National Service School, gifts of D. A. R. members to, 206-207

Negroes, bibliography, 3, 6, 9; articles mentioned, 313

Ne-ome, chief of Chippewas, 255

Ness, Richard, diary mentioned, 379-380

Newberry, Senator, points of interest in trial for history of Michigan government, 336

Newspapers and periodicals, *Michigan Newspapers on Our Exchange List*, 423-431; Newspaper division of Minn. Hist. Society Library, 697-698; see also Magazines

The Augustinian, mentioned, 627
Benton Harbor *Banner-Register*, on meeting of Fifty Year Club, 655-656
Berrien County *Journal*, on meeting of Fifty Year Club, 655-656
Catholic Guardian, mentioned, 630
Clinton *Republican*, articles by George S. Corbit, 631
Detroit *Free Press*, on bequests of Charles L. Freer, 93-94
Detroit *Gazette*, photostat copies, 32
Detroit *News*, *Detroit News: Eighteen Hundred and Seventy-Three, Nineteen Hundred and Seventeen* (White), review, 37-39
Dexter *Leader*, on meeting of Washtenaw Co. Pioneer and Historical Society, 669
Fennville *Herald*, papers on pioneer life, 86
Holland City *News*, preservation of files, 388-389
Huron County *Tribune*, on meeting of Pioneer and Historical Society, 661
Industrial Enterprise, address on Armistice Day, mentioned, 87
Kentucky *Gazette*, photostat copies, mentioned, 32
Lansing *State Journal*, articles on pioneer life, 81
Library Service, comments on Harrison's "The Use of History," 31
Menominee *Herald-Leader*, prize essays mentioned, 626
Michigan Alumnus, quoted on Great War, 116; on military training, 127-128; on Hebrew scrolls for University, 631-632
Michigan Daily, on gifts to University, 91; on gifts of Charles Lang Freer, 94-95; on military training, 117
Michigan Law Review, articles mentioned, 627
Michigan Sportsman, articles on "Pioneer Days," mentioned, 87
Moderator-Topics, "Outline of Michigan History," 628
New York *Journal of Commerce*, mentioned, 671
Northern Islander, mentioned, 10
Port Austin *Herald*, list of pioneers, 81
St. Ignace *Republican-News*, site of Fort Michilimackinac not marked, 86
Sault Ste. Marie *Evening News*, "Soo" Pageant adapted from, 741-752
Superior Posten, files of, received by Historical Commission, 336
Tawas *Herald*, on meeting of Iosco Co. Hist. Society, 662
Three Oaks *Acorn*, on specimen of cormorant in Chamberlain Memorial Museum, 90-91
Voree *Herald*, mentioned, 10
Newton, Stanley D., on field work of Chippewa Hist. Society, 747-748
North Carolina, *Proceedings* of State Literary and Historical Association, mentioned, 622
Northwest, Old, bibliography, 4

Oakland County, history of chapel and mission in White Lake Township, mentioned, 630
Oakland County Pioneer Society, see Societies
Ogden, Mrs. Eliza, donor to museum, 99
O-ge-maw-ke-ke-to, speech at

Council to arrange Treaty of Saginaw, 252
Ohio, bibliography, 4
Old Mission Church, removal proposed, 88-89
Old Veterans, see War, Civil; Veterans
Osborn, Chase Salmon, *The Iron Hunter*, reviewed, 358-363
Osceola County, see Evart

Pack, Charles Lathrop, *The War Garden Victorious*, review, 671
Page, Prof. Edward C., article on Museum at Northern Illinois State Normal School, quoted, 330-333
Pageants, at M. A. C., 633; at Russell School, Detroit, 633; *The "Soo" Pageant*, 741-752; *The Marquette Pageant* (Dougherty), 753-764
Paper villages, *Paper Villages of St. Joseph County* (Silliman), 588-595
Parcells, Charles A., Federal State Director of the United States Boys' Working Reserve, 279
Patriotism, prize essays by D. A. R. Boys' Club of Menominee, mentioned, 626
Patton, Constance Saltonstall, *Reminiscences of Life at Mackinac, 1835-1863; A Tribute to Old Memories of the "Isle of Beauty,"* 492-513
Pease, Prof. Theodore Calvin, *Frontier State*, reviewed, 13
Pendill, James, early days in Marquette, 420-421
Periodicals, see Magazines; Newspapers and periodicals
Pere Marquette Railroad Company, *History of the Pere Marquette Railroad*, Company (Ivey), reviewed, 354-355
Perry, Aaron, death, 352
Perry, Mrs. F. W., donor to museum, 99
Perry, Stuart H., on reconstruction problems, 39-42; memoranda of historic spots in Lenawee County, 404-406
Pershing, Gen., visit to Michigan, 334
Phelps, Mrs. Olive L., donor to museum, 99
Phelps, Rev. Philip, Jr., third Principal of Hope College, 290-291
Phelps, William Lyon, summer home at Huron City, 635-636
Phillips, Prof. Ulrich B., *American Negro Slavery*, reviewed, 9
Pierce, Hon. Charles S., donor to museum, 99
Pierz, Francis, at L'arbre Croche, 603-604
Pilgrims, *Tercentenary Celebrations* (Dietrich), reviewed, 638-639
Pioneer and Historical Society, see Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society
Pioneer museum, see Museums
Pioneers and pioneer life, list of pioneers in Port Austin *Herald*, 81; articles for Lansing *State Journal*, 81; "Tales of a Pioneer" (Hutchins), mentioned, 86; "Pioneer Days" (Mershon), mentioned, 87; *Pioneer Reminiscences of Delta County* (Brennan), 156-167; acounts by pioneers of Marquette, 418-422; *Reminiscences of Life at Mackinac, 1835-1863: A Tribute to Old Memories of the "Isle of Beauty"* (Patton), 492-513;

The Joys and Sorrows of an Emigrant Family (Ruff), 530-574

Platt, Raye Roberts, "The First Class," mentioned, 623

Politics, *Influence of the French Inhabitants of Detroit Upon Its Early Political Life* (Cooper), 299-304

Pollock, Fred, owner of iron kettle in Cass County, 91-92

Pond, Allen B., gift to U. of M., 91

Population, Detroit, 302-303

Port Huron, Thomas A. Edison's boyhood in, 177-190

Potter, William W., *Address Delivered at the Dedication of the General Shafter Monument at Galesburg August 22, 1919*, 485-491

Potter, Mrs. W. W., donor to museum, 99

Pray, Prof. Carl E., "Story of the Great War," mentioned, 334

Preston, Mrs. S. H., donor to museum, 99

Prisons, see Marquette Prison

Prize essays, prize for essay in American military history announced; 11; result of contests conducted by Mich. Hist. Comm., 107-108; cooperation of D. A. R. with Hist. Comm., 213-214; written by D. A. R. Boys' Club of Menominee, mentioned, 626

Quaife, Dr. Milo M., *Pictures of Illinois One Hundred Years Ago*, announced, 7; history of Mormon movement in Wisconsin and Michigan, announced, 9

Quartermaster General's Department, notes on recent history by George C. Kieber, 27-30

Railroads, compilation of data pertaining to aids, gifts, grants and donations to help construction, announced, 35; field for doctoral dissertations, 35-36; completion of railroad to Negaunee, 166; *History of the Pere Marquette Railroad Company* (Ivey), reviewed, 354-355; favored by Detroit Board of Trade, 452-454; interest of Detroit Board of Trade in, 459-460

Randall, Emilius Oviatt, April number of *Ohio Archeological and Historical Quarterly* as memorial to, 623

Reciprocity, see Canadian reciprocity

Reconstruction Committee, see Michigan Reconstruction Committee

Red Cross, work of D. A. R. of Michigan, 195-199, 204; "Source Material for the History of the St. Joseph County Chapter, American Red Cross, 1917-1919" (Silliman), mentioned, 337; work of Woman's Relief Corps, 580; contributions from Marquette prison, 777, 779

Reserve Officers Training Corps, see War, Great

Richard, Gabriel, at L'arbre Croche, 601; last will and testament published, 627

Richards, George, pioneer in Delta County, 159

River and harbor improvements, development of channels supported by Deep Waterway Convention of 1891, 464-470

Roads, article mentioned, 311

Roberts, Louis A., pioneer in Delta County, 158

Rogers, Major Robert, *Journal*, reviewed, 624-625
Rogers, Major Walter G., Quartermaster General, 27
Roosevelt, Theodore, papers in Library of Congress, 329; portrait for schools in Michigan, 632
Roosevelt Day, observation in Michigan, 22-23
Ruff, Joseph, *The Joys and Sorrows of an Emigrant Family*, 530-574
Russell, James, *War Patriotism in a Michigan Prison*, 776-780
Russell, J. Herbert, donor to museum, 99
Rust, Lt. William H., donor to museum, 99

Saginaw County, *History of Saginaw County* (Mills), reviewed, 36-37
Saginaw Treaty of 1819, data on centennial celebration of, 51-56; *The Treaty of Saginaw, 1819* (Dustin), 243-278
St. Clair Flats Canal, improvement needed, 466
St. Joseph, village of, 592
St. Joseph County, report by Miss Silliman on war records collected, 75-81; "Source material for the History of the St. Joseph County Chapter, American Red Cross, 1917-1919" (Silliman), mentioned, 337: *Historic Sites of St. Joseph County* (McLoughlin), 520-529; *Paper Villages of St. Joseph* county (Silliman), 588-595
St. Joseph County Pioneer and Historical Society, see Societies
Saltonstall, William, business career at Mackinac, 493
Salvation Army, gifts of D. A. R., 200
Sault Ste. Marie, preparation for centennial celebration of visit of Gen. Cass, 347-348; *The "Soo" Pageant*, 741-752
Sault Ste. Marie canal, improvement needed, 464-465
Sawmills, in Delta County, 158-160
Sawyer, Alvah L., *Our Society: How Help It To Serve*, 680-687
Schlesinger, Prof. Arthur M., "History and Situation in Colleges and Universities, 1919-20," announced, 314
Scholl, Prof. John W., report on *Annals* of the Leopoldine Association, 43-47
Schools, first school in Escanaba, 162; *Tercentenary Celebration* (Dietrich), reviewed, 638-639; need of education for citizenship, 639-641; grants of land, 720-723; see also Agricultural colleges; Education; High schools; Michigan Agricultural College
Schreiner, Mrs. Robert, donor to museum, 99
Scott, Rev. Charles, second President of Hope College, 294
Scott, Prof. Fred Newton, words setting forth purposes of the Detroit *News*, 39
Scott, Miss Nellie M., success in business world, 383
Scully, Hon. Charles B., work in securing appropriation for Boys' Working Reserve, 283
Service Flag, meaning of, 24-25
Shafter, General William R., *Address Delivered at the Dedication of the General Shafter Monument at Galesburg August 22, 1919* (Potter), 485-491
Shaker settlement in Berrien County, account mentioned, 379
Sherrill, Mrs. R. C., *Work of the*

Michigan Committee, National League for Women's Service, 1919-1920, 514-519

Shiawassee Chapter D. A. R., see Daughters of the American Revolution

Shiawassee County Pioneer and Historical Society, see Societies

Shiloh Monument Commission, *Report,* mentioned, 107

Silliman, Sue I., report on war records collected in St. Joseph County, 75-81; *Paper Villages of St. Joseph County,* 588-595; *Michigan Military Records,* announced, 637-638

Sinclair, Jefferson, pioneer in Delta County, 159

Slaughter, Warren, donor to museum, 99

Slavery, bibliography, 9; see also Underground railroad

Sleeper, Gov. Albert E., donor to museum, 99; proclamation for enrolling week in boys' working reserve, 281; annual message in 1917 summarized, 813; message recommending war loan quoted, 815-816

Slocum, Grant, founder of Ancient Order of Gleaners, 83

Smith, Jacob, Indian trader, 257

Smith, John and Joseph, pioneers in Delta County, 158

Smith, Hon. Samuel J., donor to museum, 99

Snyder, Jonathan L., *Aid to Education by the National Government,* 717-736

Social conditions, *Social Problems* (Towne), review, 671-672

Socialism, *Socialism and American Ideals* (Myers), brief review, 670

Societies, see also Michigan Historical Commission; Michigan Pioneer and Historical Society

Allegan County: Old Soldiers' Society, annual picnic, 81

Allegan County: Pioneer Society, annual picnic, 81; see also Western Allegan County Pioneer Society

Bay County: Historical Association, meeting, 387

Berrien County: Fifty Year Club, annual meeting, 655-656

Berrien County: Three Oaks Historical Society, report, 666-669

Calhoun County: Historical Association, meeting, 399-400

Calhoun County: Pioneer and Historical Society, report of special meeting to revive organization, 408-410

Charlevoix Historical Society, topics for study of Michigan history, 88; plans for centennial celebration of visit of Gen. Cass, 347; speeches at "Soo" meeting summarized, 746-752

Clinton County: Pioneer Society, annual meeting, 656

Dickinson County: Historical Society, formation of, 656

Huron County: Pioneer Association, proposed acquisition of lands for park, 81

Huron County: Pioneer and Historical Society, meeting, 661

Ingham County: Pioneer and Historical Society, appropriation for, 83; mid year meeting, 85; midwinter meeting, 379; annual meeting, 657-660

Iosco County: Pioneer Association, work, 379

  Iosco County: Pioneer and Historical Society, annual meeting, 662
  Keweenaw Historical Society, 8th annual meeting, 663-665
  Marquette County: Historical Society, report, 402-404; report of annual meeting, 416-418
  Oakland County: Pioneer Society, report of 46th annual meeting, 410-416
  St. Joseph County: Pioneer and Historical Society, 49th annual meeting, 665-666
  Shiawassee County: Pioneer and Historical Society, annual meeting, 396-397
  Thornapple Valley: pioneer Association, annual meeting, 381-382
  Three Oaks Historical Society, see under Berrien County
  Washtenaw County: Pioneer and Historical Society, meeting, 669
  Western Allegan County: Pioneer Society, report on annual meeting, 82; 11th annual meeting, 392-393

Sons of the American Revolution, see Michigan Society of the Sons of the American Revolution

Sons of Veterans, see Foster, Charles T., Camp No. 4; veterans

Spencer, Mrs. Mary C., donor to museum, 99

Sproat, William J., death, 352

Squires, Hiram G., letter giving picture of early days in northern Michigan, 164-166

State Bar Association, see Michigan State Bar Association

State Federation of Women's Clubs, see Michigan State Federation of Women's Clubs

State Industrial Home for Girls, Michigan Day, 382

State Normal College, observation of Arbor Day, 625-626

Stocking, Wm., *Detroit Commercial Organizations*, 435-477

Strang, James J., historical material on, 9-10; scenes associated with Mormons of Beaver Island as they appear at present, 407-408

Strong, Dr. E. A., biographical sketch, 353-354

Students Army Training Corps, see War, Great

Students Naval Training Corps, see War, Great

Sturgis, Judge John, monument erected, 525-527

Syme, James, reminiscences of trail between East Tawas and Wilber, 84

Tablets, see Monuments

Taft, President, papers in Library of Congress, 329

Taxation, bibliography, 3

Taylor, Miss, donor to museum, 100

Taylor, Walter C., first Principal of Hope College, 289

Teachers and teaching, effect of war on teaching history, 322-323; work of "National Committee for Teaching Citizenship," 324-325; responsibility of teachers of history, 326; *A Survey of Teachers' Salaries in Detroit* (Moehlman), mentioned, 335

Tennessee Historical Committee, plan and purpose, 327-328

Territory, Michigan, discussion of militia in, 59-63

Thornapple Valley Pioneer Association, see Societies

Three Oaks Historical Society, see Societies

Three Rivers, early history, 593-594

Tilden House, first building of note in Escanaba, 162

Topography, of section of Berrien County in which man-made pits are located, 584-585

Tower, Captain O. H., officer in Quartermaster Corps, 28

Towne, Ezra Thayer, *Social Problems*, review, 671-672

Trade, Board of, see Detroit

Transportation, plans of "Great Convention" in 1865 and of Board of Trade of Detroit, 450-454; convention to consider water communication between Mississippi Valley and Atlantic Ocean, 455-457; movement to bridge Detroit River, 457-459; see also Lakes, Great; Vessels; Waterway conventions

Travel, see Ruff, Joseph, *The Joys and Sorrows of an Emigrant Family*

Treaties, *The Treaty of Saginaw, 1819* (Dustin), 243-278

Trowbridge, Edward Dwight, *Mexico Today and Tomorrow*, review, 672

Turner, Dr. F. N., articles on pioneer life, mentioned, 81; *Early Days in Lansing*, 612-616

Tyler, President, papers added to Library of Congress, 329

Tyler, Robert S., donor to museum, 100

Underground railroad, story of Summit R. King, 658-660

University of Detroit, tablet commemorating J. B. Russell scholarship, 634

University of Michigan, gifts to, 91; works of art given by Jean A. Wetmore, 92-93; gifts of Charles Lang Freer, 94-95; *The University of Michigan and the Training of Her Students for the War* (Cross), 115-140; "Know Your Campus," mentioned, 335; articles in *Michigan Chimes*, mentioned, 336; Great War Literature collection, 342-343; referendum vote on Peace Treaty, 344; gift of collection of Americana by William L. Clements, 345; publication of *Bibliography of Publications by Members of the Several Faculties of the University of Michigan, for the Period 1909-1919*, authorized, 346; gifts accepted, 346; article entitled "Fifty Years of Co-education" summarized, 348; Marion LeRoy Burton president of, 364-367; dedication of new library building, 371-374; bronze drinking fountain gift of Francis M. Hamilton, 390-391; *University of Michigan as Affected by Congressional and Legislative Acts, Constitutional Provisions, Judicial Decisions, and Legal Opinions*, announced, 629-630; Hebrew scrolls and musical instruments, purchased, 631-632; class memorial of money to purchase books on Great War, 633; American Legion post, 634; memorials to parents or kin of students and alumni who have lost lives in Great War, 638

Upham, Cyril B., discussion of Michigan militia in Territorial period, 59-63

Upper Peninsula, "Future of the Upper Peninsula in the Light of its Resources" (Doelle), 746-747; "The Coming of the Stars and Stripes to Cloverland," sum-

marized, 750-751; see also Fort Wilkins
Upper Peninsula Development Bureau, *Annual Report*, summarized, 341

Van Buren, Mrs William, donor to museum, 100
Van Buren County, appropriation for marking historic spots, 86
Van Evera, J. R., account of early days in Marquette, 418-420
Van Raalte, Dr. Albertus C., work for Hope College, 290
Van Vleck, Rev. John, second Principal of Hope College, 290
Vennema, Dr. Ame, *Rise and Progress of Hope College*, 287-298
Vermont Historical Society, *Proceedings*, mentioned, 621-622
Vessels, owned in lakes in 1861, 443
Veterans, *Old Veterans' Stories* (Foster Camp No. 4, Sons of Veterans), 781-798
Vicksburg Community Council, pageant and historical program, 635
Villages, see Paper villages
Violette, Prof. Eugene M., *History of Missouri*, reviewed, 14-16
Virginia, appropriation for building to house historical records, 619
Virginia War History Commission, *News Letter*, mentioned, 315
Vroman, Rev. J. P., donor to museum, 100

Wahbememe, site of grave marked, 523-524
Wait, Mrs. William Henry, *Report of War Work of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan from April 1915 to April 1919*, 193-242
Waples, Miss, donor to museum, 100
War, report on war records collected in St. Joseph County, 75-81; plan for writing war history in schools, 83; clubs established for veterans by Michigan Committee; National League for Women's Service, 517; *Michigan Military Records* (Silliman), issued, 637
  Civil War, drilling grounds of 11th Mich. Infantry marked, 525; *Old Veterans' Stories* (Foster Camp No. 4, Sons of Veterans), 781-798; see also Woman's Relief Corps
  Great War, conference of State historians, 12; homecoming celebrations for soldiers and sailors, 21; State Convention of Michigan members of the American Legion, 22; memorials to soldiers and sailors, 25-27; work of D. A. R., 64-68; tablets unveiled in schools commemorating dead, 86; bibliography, 105-107, 310, 315, 323, 334, 337, 620; *The University of Michigan and the Training of Her Students for the War* (Cross), 115-140; *Report of War Work of the Daughters of the American Revolution of Michigan from April 1915 to April 1919* (Wait), 193-242; *The United States Boys' Working Reserve: Boy Soldiers of the Soil* (Earle), 279-286; *The War with Germany* (Ayres), reviewed, 323-324; "Story of the Great War" (Pray), mentioned, 334; Memorial Building in Detroit planned, 334; record of soldiers and sailors from Mecosta County, mentioned, 337; campaign for memorial com-

munity houses, 349; movement for memorial for Joseph W. Guyton, 32d Division, 389-390; *Michigan in the Great War* (Landrum), 478-484; work of Woman's Relief Corps, 580-581; "The First Class" (Platt), mentioned, 623; tablet in memory of soldiers from Ingham County who made supreme sacrifice, 625; articles in *Michigan Law Review*, 627; memorials, 632, 633; captors of first German soldier, 633; memorials to parents or next in kin of U. of M. students or alumni who lost lives, 638; *Pictorial War Album* (Brownlow), brief review, 670; *The War Garden Victorious* (Pack), review, 671; work of Minn. War Records Comm., 709-711; *The War Record of Hillsdale College* (Buell), 737-740; *War Patriotism in a Michigan Prison* (Russell), 776-780; *Michigan War Legislation, 1917* (Landrum), 799-833; see also American Legion; Armistice Day; League of Nations; Liberty Day; Quartermaster General's Department; Service Flag

War of 1812, fortifications in Michigan, 144; article mentioned, 620

War Camp Community Service, gifts of D. A. R., 200

War Savings Stamps, purchased in Marquette Prison, 777-778

Ward, Capt. Eber B., portrait secured for Pioneer Museum, 56-57; biographical sketch, 57-59

Washtenaw County, wrecking of old hotel building at Sylvan Center, 631

Washtenaw County Pioneer and Historical Society, see Societies

Waterloo Mill, century mark reached, 85

Waterway conventions, at Detroit, to consider water communication between Mississippi Valley and Atlantic Ocean, 455-457; impetus to development of Lake and River channels by Waterway Convention of 1891, 464-470

Watkins, Lucius D., death, 352

Weikamp, John Bernard, missionary work at Cross Village, 604-606

Wells, Daniel, pioneer in Delta County, 159

Wellsted, W. H., early experiences in northern Michigan, 160-162

Wernigk, Monsieur, death of, 501

Western Allegan County Pioneer Society, see Societies

West Point Military Academy, before War of 1812, 143

Wetmore, Jean A., gift of works of art to University, 92-93

Whitacre, Mr., trip to Michigan in 1856, 560-565

White, Lee A., *Detroit News*, reviewed, 37-39

White, Will, president of Allegan County Pioneer Society, 81

Whittier, Bernard B., "Salt Fish: Tale of Gettysburg," 783-789; "The General's Watermelons," 794-798

Wilkins, Fort, see Fort Wilkins

Wilkinson, Dr. Frank, president of Charlevoix Historical Society, 88

Williams, General John R., manuscript, memorial, quoted, 435-437

Wisconsin, bibliography, 7; *Report on Public Archives* (Blegen), reviewed, 16-17

Wister, Owen, *A Straight Deal, or The Ancient Grudge*, review, 673-674

Woman's Relief Corps, *The Woman's Relief Corps, as a Pioneer* (Adams), 575-582

Women, *What Women Should Know About Voting* (Grenell), announced, 34; "Fifty Years of Co-education," summarized, 348

Women's Clubs, *The History of the Women's Clubs of Michigan*, mentioned, 107

Women of the Republic, war work, 212

Woodruff's Grove, data to identify burying ground of pioneers, 85

Yauney, James, death, 352

Young Men's Christian Association, Gifts of D. A. R., 200

Young Women's Christian Association, gifts of D. A. R., 200

F
561
M57
v.4

Michigan history

PLEASE DO NOT REMOVE
CARDS OR SLIPS FROM THIS POCKET

UNIVERSITY OF TORONTO LIBRARY